



The Original Aramaic New Testament  
in Plain English



The Original Aramaic New Testament  
in Plain English  
(An American Translation of the Aramaic New  
Testament)

Translated  
by Rev. Glenn David Bauscher

Copyright © 2007; 8th edition  
Copyright © 2013  
Glenn David Bauscher

Editor - Timothy Mitchell,  
New South Wales, Australia

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be  
reproduced or retransmitted in any manner  
whatsoever, except in the form of a review, without  
written permission from the publisher.

Lulu Publishing

**Table of Contents**

|                      |     |
|----------------------|-----|
| Introduction         | 4   |
| Matthew              | 33  |
| Mark                 | 85  |
| Luke                 | 119 |
| John                 | 177 |
| Acts of The Apostles | 220 |
| Romans               | 278 |
| 1 Corinthians        | 300 |
| 2 Corinthians        | 322 |
| Galatians            | 336 |
| Ephesians            | 343 |
| Philippians          | 351 |
| Colossians           | 356 |
| 1 Thessalonians      | 361 |
| 2 Thessalonians      | 365 |
| 1 Timothy            | 368 |
| 2 Timothy            | 374 |
| Titus                | 378 |
| Philemon             | 381 |
| Hebrews              | 382 |
| James                | 398 |
| 1 Peter              | 404 |
| 2 Peter              | 410 |
| 1 John               | 414 |
| 2 John               | 420 |
| 3 John               | 421 |
| Jude                 | 422 |
| Revelation           | 424 |
| Psalms               | 451 |
| Proverbs             | 548 |

TO THE MOST  
HIGH AND MIGHTIE  
PRINCE, JAMES BY THE  
GRACE OF GOD  
KING OF GREAT BRITAIN, FRANCE,  
AND IRELAND,  
DEFENDER OF THE FAITH, &c.  
THE TRANSLATORS OF  
*THE BIBLE*

*wish Grace, Mercy and Peace, through  
JESUS CHRIST, our Lord.*

---

**G**REAT and manifold were the blessings, most dread Sovereign, which Almighty GOD, the Father of all mercies, bestowed upon us the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent Your Majesty's Royal Person to rule and reign over us. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well unto our SION, that upon the setting of that bright *Occidental Star*, Queen ELIZABETH of most happy memory, some thick and palpable clouds of darkness would so have overshadowed this Land, that men should have been in doubt which way they

Introduction

This volume is a translation of what this author believes to be the original Aramaic New Testament as first written by The Apostles and Evangelists Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Paul, Peter, James and Jude.

This translation of The New Testament is different from most New Testament translations in that most are translated from Greek or Latin, whereas this is from Aramaic. Aramaic was the language of Jesus of Nazareth ("Yeshua Netsari" in Aramaic) and of his twelve disciples. The Peshitta New Testament is the only complete Aramaic New Testament known today which is held by a significant Christian denomination to be the original text written by the Apostles. The Church of The East has always held to this text as the original writing of the Apostles, preserved with word for word accuracy by its Scribes for nearly two thousand years with meticulous care and reverence.

This prose translation is taken from the author's The Aramaic-English Interlinear Translation of The New Testament (a very literal translation with the Aramaic words side by side with their English

were to walk; and that it should hardly be known, who was to direct the unsettled State; the appearance of your MAJESTY, as the Sun in his strength, instantly dispelled those supposed and surmised mists, and gave unto all that were well affected exceeding cause of comfort; especially when we beheld the Government established in Your HIGHNESS, and Your hopeful Seed, by an undoubted Title, and this also accompanied with peace and tranquillity at home and abroad. But among all our joys, there was no one that more filled our hearts, than the blessed continuance of the preaching of God's sacred Word among us; which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth; because the fruit thereof extendeth itself, not only to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men unto that eternal happiness which is above in heaven.

Then not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it up, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of Your Highness did leave it: nay, to go forward with the confidence and resolution of a Man in maintaining the truth of CHRIST, and propagating it far and near, is that which hath so bound and firmly knit the hearts of all Your MAJESTY'S loyal and religious people unto You, that Your very name is precious among them: their eye doth behold You with comfort, and they bless You in their hearts, as that sanctified Person who, under God, is the immediate Author of their true happiness. And this their contentment doth not diminish or decay, but every day increaseth and taketh strength, when they observe, that the zeal of Your Majesty toward the house of God doth not slack or go backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting itself abroad in the farthest parts of *Christendom*, by writing in defence of the Truth, (which hath given such a blow unto that man of sin, as will not be healed,) and every day at home, by religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of God, by hearing the Word preached, by cherishing the Teachers thereof, by caring for the Church, as a most tender and loving nursing Father.

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and religious affection in Your MAJESTY; but none is more forcible to declare it to others than the vehement and perpetuated desire of accomplishing and publishing of this work, which now with all humility we present unto Your Majesty. For when Your Highness had once out of deep judgment

translations in parentheses in the same word order as the Aramaic, which reads right to left).

Why should anyone be interested in such a translation? The answers are manifold and I cannot address them all here. The most important reason is that the original Gospels (and Epistles as well) were written in Aramaic and later translated into Greek for Greek speaking Romans. Josephus addresses the language of the first century Israelites in his 1<sup>st</sup> century volumes of Jewish history. He wrote in Aramaic and translated his works into Greek later. He also testifies plainly that Greek was not the language of his Israeli countrymen (born AD 37 and died after AD 100) and that Greek was not spoken by the vast majority of Jews at that time.

Josephus provides almost all the historical information of first century Israel available today. Every serious student of the New Testament has consulted Josephus for background information on that time period in Israel.

*Here is a statement from Josephus :\_“I have also taken a great deal of pains to obtain the learning of the Greeks, and to understand the elements of the Greek language, although I have so accustomed myself to speak our own tongue, that I cannot pronounce Greek with sufficient exactness. For our nation does not encourage those that learn the language of many nations. On this account, as there have been many who have done their endeavors, with great patience, to obtain the Greek learning, there have hardly been two or three who have succeeded herein, who were immediately rewarded for their pains.” – Antiquities XX, XI 2.(published circa A.D. 93)*

Josephus, a learned Priest and Pharisee of his time, wrote that he did not know Greek well enough to speak it fluently; he knew a few who had learned it well. The main truth to be gleaned here is that Greek was not the language of Israel, nor a second language. It had to be studied deliberately to be learned, and it was apparently discouraged by the Jews.

In A.D. 77, Josephus wrote his Jewish Wars in Aramaic and later translated it into Greek for the Greek-speaking Roman citizens. Even his later Antiquities, quoted above, shows that Josephus was not fluent enough in Greek to compose his several

## The King James Version

apprehended how convenient it was, that out of the Original Sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our own, and other foreign Languages, of many worthy men who went before us, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the *English Tongue*; Your MAJESTY did never desist to urge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the work might be hastened, and that the business might be expedited in so decent a manner, as a matter of such importance might justly require.

And now at last, by the Mercy of God, and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought unto such a conclusion, as that we have great hopes that the Church of *England* shall reap good fruit thereby; we hold it our duty to offer it to Your Majesty, not only as to our King and Sovereign, but as to the principal Mover and Author of the work: humbly craving of Your most Sacred Majesty, that since things of this quality have ever been subject to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receive approbation and Patronage from so learned and judicious a Prince as Your Highness is, whose allowance and acceptance of our labours shall more honour and encourage us, than all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay us. So that if, on the one side, we shall be traduced by Popish Persons at home or abroad, who therefore will malign us, because we are poor Instruments to make GOD's holy Truth to be yet more and more known unto the people, whom they desire still to keep in ignorance and darkness; or if, on the other side, we shall be maligned by self-conceited Brethren, who run their own ways, and give liking unto nothing, but what is framed by themselves, and hammered on their Anvil; we may rest secure, supported within by truth and innocency of a good conscience, having walked the ways of simplicity and integrity, as before the Lord; and sustained without by the powerful protection of Your Majesty's grace and favour, which will ever give countenance to honest and Christian endeavours against bitter censures and uncharitable imputations.

The LORD of Heaven and earth bless Your Majesty with many and happy days, that, as his Heavenly hand hath enriched your Highness with many singular and extraordinary Graces, so You may be the wonder of the world in this latter age for happiness and true felicity, to the honour of that Great GOD, and the good of his Church, through Jesus Christ our Lord and only Saviour.

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

volumes in that language. The Jewish rabbis of that time forbade the teaching of pagan tongues to their young men. They taught that it was preferable to feed one's son the flesh of swine than to teach him Greek. Josephus elsewhere wrote that he wrote his works "in the language of his country" and later "translated his history into Greek". This establishes that Greek was not the language of Israel.

This historical information is valuable in determining what the language of the original NT was. The New Testament was written by Jews in Israel, for the most part, and to Jews originally, since they were the original Christians. Even the church in Rome was established by Jewish converts who had been dispersed from Israel and spoke Aramaic.

Aramaic had been the language of the Holy Land and the Middle East since the 7<sup>th</sup> century BC. It was imposed on that part of the world by The Assyrians when The Assyrian Empire ruled that area of the world in the ninth through seventh centuries BC. Greek never supplanted Aramaic in that area.

Greek did spread in the western empires of Alexander The Great and the Caesars. That is why the Hebrew Old Testament was commissioned by Greek King Ptolemy of Egypt around 285 BC to be translated into Greek, so he and Greek speaking people of Alexandria, Egypt, could read the Jewish scriptures in their own language.

It makes no sense whatever to suppose the original Gospels were written in Greek. The first Christian churches were established by Jewish disciples and converts of The Messiah Yeshua (Jesus) in Israel, Samaria, in Asia Minor, Syria and Mesopotamia, and later in the cities of Rome, Corinth, Ephesus, Galatia, Philippi, etc., all of which were inhabited by colonies of Jews who had been dispersed there centuries before by the Babylonian, Persian and Greek persecutions of each respective empire over a period of seven centuries.

A careful reading even of the epistles of Paul reveals that he was writing to churches comprised of Jews familiar with the Old Testament Hebrew writings and laws, and whose ancestors Paul refers to as "our fathers" (See 1 Corinthians 10:1, Romans 2:17-4:25, Galatians 2:15) and of Gentiles as well. The Jews took the Aramaic language with them wherever they went, as it had replaced Hebrew as

---

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

Preface to the King James Version 1611  
(*Not Copyrighted*)

THE BEST THINGS HAVE BEEN  
CALUMNIATED

Zeal to promote the common good, whether it be by devising anything ourselves, or revising that which hath been laboured by others, deserveth certainly much respect and esteem, but yet findeth but cold entertainment in the world. It is welcomed with suspicion instead of love, and with emulation instead of thanks: and if there be any hole left for cavil to enter, (and cavil, if it do not find a hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know story, or have any experience. For, was there ever any projected, that savoured any way of newness or renewing, but the same endured many a storm of gainsaying, or opposition? A man would think that Civility, wholesome Laws, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speak of no more things of this kind) should be as safe as a Sanctuary, and out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift up the heel, no, nor dog move his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from brute beasts lead with sensuality; By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outrageous behaviour, and from doing of injuries, whether by fraud or by violence; By the third, we are enabled to inform and reform others, by the light and feeling that we have attained unto ourselves; Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parley face to face, we sooner compose our differences than by writings which are endless; And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently provided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be less cruel, that kill their children as soon as they are born, than those nursing fathers and mothers (wheresoever they be) that withdraw from them who hang upon their breasts (and upon whose breasts again themselves do hang to receive the Spiritual and sincere milk of the word) livelihood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speak of, are of most necessary use, and therefore, that none, either without absurdity can speak against them, or without note of wickedness can spurn against them. Yet for all that, the learned know that certain

the language of Israel in the Babylonian captivity in the 6<sup>th</sup> century BC.

Aramaic was the lingua franca of the Holy Land, Syria, Mesopotamia, Asia Minor from 700 BC to AD 700. The Jews of first century Israel would have been unable to read Greek gospels (not to mention unable to write them). The order of gospel preaching and writing was always "To the Jews first and also to the Gentiles." Every church would have wanted a copy of the original readable by Jews and Gentiles, which would require Aramaic first to the Jews, Syrians, Assyrians, Persians and most Asians, and Greek for most Roman Gentiles.

The Greek New Testament testifies that Aramaic was spoken by the Judeans of Christ's time. The New International Version uses the word "Aramaic" seven times in the Gospels and Acts to indicate the language of Israel and its inhabitants. Greek is never mentioned as the language spoken by any of the disciples or any Israelite. The Apostle Paul is referred to as knowing at least some Greek in Acts 22:37, but a few verses later he is speaking to the Jews in Aramaic. Paul was not from Israel; he was from Tarsus of Cilicia, a center of Greek learning in the Eastern world. Serious study of the above seven references to Aramaic makes clear the fact that the Jews of Israel spoke Aramaic as their native language.

For an extensive discussion and evidence supporting Aramaic originals, please see my web site: [aramaicnt.com](http://aramaicnt.com)

I have written three books which bear on the subject: Divine Contact-The Original NT Discovered, The Aramaic-English Interlinear New Testament and Jegar Sahadutha-"Heap of Witness".

One question many ask about the Aramaic text is, "Are there major differences in this text as compared to other translations? The answer is that about 95% of the text is the same as other New Testaments, but the 5% difference is a really interesting, significant and powerful 5% content!

Let me give an example from Mark 14:61-64:

61. But he was silent, and he did not answer him anything. And again, The High Priest asked him

worthy men [Anacharsis with others] have been brought to untimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their Countrymen to good order and discipline; and that in some Commonwealths [e.g. Locri] it was made a capital crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious; And that certain [Cato the elder], which would be counted pillars of the State, and patterns of Virtue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to give way to good Letters and refined speech, but bare themselves as averse from them, as from rocks or boxes of poison; And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clerk [Gregory the Divine], that gave forth (and in writing to remain to posterity) in passion peradventure, but yet he gave forth, that he had not seen any profit to come by any Synod, or meeting of the Clergy, but rather the contrary; And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the Ambassadors and messengers of the great King of Kings should be furnished, it is not unknown what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himself [Nauclerus], though superstitious) was devised; Namely, that at such a time as the professors and teachers of Christianity in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voice forsooth was heard from heaven, saying: Now is poison poured down into the Church, etc. Thus not only as oft as we speak, as one saith, but also as oft as we do anything of note or consequence, we subject ourselves to everyone's censure, and happy is he that is least tossed upon tongues; for utterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort only, and that Princes are privileged by their high estate, he is deceived. "As the sword devoureth as well one as the other," as it is in Samuel [2 Sam 11:25], nay as the great Commander charged his soldiers in a certain battle, to strike at no part of the enemy, but at the face; And as the King of Syria commanded his chief Captains to "fight neither with small nor great, save only against the King of Israel:" [1 Kings 22:31] so it is too true, that Envy striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. David was a worthy Prince, and no man to be compared to him for his first deeds, and yet for as worthy an act as ever he did (even for bringing back the Ark of God in solemnity) he was scorned and scoffed at by his own wife [2 Sam 6:16]. Solomon was greater than

and said, "Are you The Messiah, The Son of The Blessed One?"

62. But Yeshua said to him, "I AM THE LIVING GOD, and you shall behold The Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of Heaven."

63. But The High Priest ripped his tunic and he said, "Why now do we need witnesses?"

64. "Behold, you have heard the blasphemy from his own mouth. How does it appear to you?" But they all judged that he deserved death.

Do you see what I mean? Our Lord used the Aramaic phrase, "Ena Na", which signifies a Divine utterance in 97% of the places it is found in The Peshitta Old Testament- "I am The LORD your God", "I am The LORD who heals you", etc, in hundreds of references. Yet Our Lord used this phrase of Himself about thirty times. Let me give one more example; this one is in John's Gospel:

Therefore Yehuda led a troop also from the presence of the Chief Priests and the Pharisees. He led the guards and came there with torches and lamps and weapons.

But Yeshua, because he knew all these things had come upon him, went out and said to them, "Whom are you seeking?"

They were saying to him, "Yeshua the Nazarene." Yeshua said to them, "I AM THE LIVING GOD."

But Yehuda the traitor was also standing with them. And when Yeshua said to them, "I AM THE LIVING GOD", they went backward and they fell on the ground.

Again we find Our Lord used the same phrase, "Ena Na", and the band of soldiers fell backward to the ground! This is powerful testimony that Yeshua claimed to be God Himself, when He was to be arrested and later when put under oath by The High Priest of Israel. It was the testimony of Jesus, quite literally, and when He would have chosen His words precisely and appropriately. The common people may have been ignorant of the significance of this phrase, but Caiaphas surely was not, as He knew the scriptures quite well. John's Gospel has 25 instances of Jesus uttering these "I AM" statements: I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Good Shepherd; I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Bread of Truth, and "Unless you believe I AM THE LIVING GOD, you shall die in your sins", etc..



David, though not in virtue, yet in power: and by his power and wisdom he built a Temple to the Lord, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt it. Otherwise, why do they lay it in his son's dish, and call unto him for easing the burden, "Make", say they, "the grievous servitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter?" [1 Kings 12:4] Belike he had charged them with some levies, and troubled them with some carriages; Hereupon they raise up a tragedy, and wish in their heart the Temple had never been built. So hard a thing it is to please all, even when we please God best, and do seek to approve ourselves to every ones conscience. If we will descend to later times, we shall find many the like examples of such kind, or rather unkind acceptance. The first Roman Emperor [C. Caesar. Plutarch] did never do a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posterity, for conserving the record of times in true supputation; than when he corrected the Calendar, and ordered the year according to the course of the Sun; and yet this was imputed to him for novelty, and arrogance, and procured to him great obloguy. So the first Christened Emperor [Constantine] (at the least-wise that openly professed the faith himself, and allowed others to do the like) for strengthening the Empire at his great charges, and providing for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name Pupillus, as who would say, a wasteful Prince, that had need of a Guardian or overseer [Aurel. Victor]. So the best Christened Emperor [Theodosius], for the love that he bare unto peace, thereby to enrich both himself and his subjects, and because he did not see war but find it, was judged to be no man at arms [Zosimus], (though indeed he excelled in feats of chivalry, and showed so much when he was provoked) and condemned for giving himself to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperor of former times [Justinian], (at the least, the greatest politician) what thanks had he for cutting off the superfluities of the laws, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he had been blotted by some to be an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguishes worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgments into request. This is the measure that hath been rendered to excellent Princes in former times, even, Cum bene facerent, male audire, For their good deeds to be evil spoken of. Neither is there any likelihood, that envy and malignity died, and were buried with the ancient. No, no, the

As far as the wording, grammar and historical statements in The Peshitta New Testament, I challenge anyone to find one error of any kind in the accepted Peshitta text upon which my translation is based. If it were actually a translation of Greek, as is commonly supposed by scholars, it represents an error free translation. One cannot say the Greek NT is error free. It has quite a few Greek grammatical errors in Revelation. The original should be better than the translation, not vice versa, especially considering that we are discussing Divinely authored writings!

Many Greek scholars will take issue with this view of The Peshitta as original, but most of them have no knowledge of Aramaic and have not read one verse of Aramaic, hence they cannot speak with authority against The Peshitta's primacy or for the Greek NT's claim for primacy over The Peshitta. Greek is taught in most seminaries; Aramaic is hardly taught anywhere. I have studied and learned Greek and Aramaic well and have read the New Testament in both languages. Beyond this, I have studied the merits and evidence cited for both positions. I believe very few Greek primacy advocates can honestly make the above claims. There is abundant evidence I have found in The Peshitta via computer which I can honestly say is unprecedented and which is shockingly powerful support for not only the position that The Peshitta NT is the original, but for something even more dramatic: The Peshitta NT was written by God Himself!

As I said earlier, I cannot go into the evidence here, but I have done so elsewhere and it is a fascinating study. It amounts to an evaluation of the text using the scientific method in an experiment which produced abundant supporting data. (*Please see my website [aramaicnt.com](http://aramaicnt.com) for information.*)

Apart from the analytical examination of The Greek and Aramaic texts is another and perhaps just as compelling testimony for an original Aramaic New Testament: that is simply reading the text itself. I found this extremely moving and powerful. The next best thing to reading the Aramaic is reading a good English translation of the Aramaic. This I believe I have provided in this volume of The New Testament (and in my interlinear New Testament).

The word of God is its own best witness. Sinner

## The King James Version

reproof of Moses taketh hold of most ages; "You are risen up in your fathers' stead, and increase of sinful men." [Num 32:14] "What is that that hath been done? that which shall be done; and there is no new thing under the Sun," saith the wiseman: [Ecc 1:9] and S. Stephen, "As your fathers did, so do you." [Acts 7:51]

### HIS MAJESTY'S CONSTANCY, NOTWITHSTANDING CALUMNIATION, FOR THE SURVEY OF THE ENGLISH TRANSLATIONS

This, and more to this purpose, His Majesty that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reign, and his offspring forever, "Himself and children, and children's always) knew full well, according to the singular wisdom given unto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that he hath attained unto; namely that whosoever attempteth anything for the public (especially if it pertain to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himself upon a stage to be gloated upon by every evil eye, yea, he casteth himself headlong upon pikes, to be gored by every sharp tongue. For he that medleth with men's Religion in any part, medleth with their custom, nay, with their freehold; and though they find no content in that which they have, yet they cannot abide to hear of altering. Notwithstanding his Royal heart was not daunted or discouraged for this that colour, but stood resolute, "as a statue immovable, and an anvil not easy to be beaten into plates," as one [Suidas] saith; he knew who had chosen him to be a Soldier, or rather a Captain, and being assured that the course which he intended made for the glory of God, and the building up of his Church, he would not suffer it to be broken off for whatsoever speeches or practices. It doth certainly belong unto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong unto them, to have care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to profess it zealously, yea to promote it to the uttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which mean well, and this will bring unto them a far most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Jesus. For the Scripture saith not in vain, "Them that honor me, I will honor," [1 Sam 2:30] neither was it a vain word that Eusebius delivered long ago, that piety towards God was the weapon and the only weapon, that both preserved Constantine's person, and avenged him of his enemies [Eusebius lib 10 cap 8].

### THE PRAISE OF THE HOLY SCRIPTURES

But now what piety without truth? what truth (what

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

(pre- Saint) Augustine was converted to Christ when he heard someone in the street crying out, "Take and read.", and he got hold of a Bible and began reading The New Testament. He became arguably the most ardent and influential theologian - philosopher since The Apostle Paul.

So the best advice I can give are those simple words:

"Take and read."

A word about proper names is in order. The reader will notice differences in name spellings in this version from other Greek and Latin based versions. That is because the Greek and Latin languages adapt Semitic names of the Hebrew and Aramaic Old and New Testaments into Western Greek and Latin forms and these show up in the English translations. Translating from Aramaic directly into English circumvents the middle step and gives a more accurate representation of the actual Hebrew and Aramaic names in English.

I have attempted to respect the familiarity of well known NT names such as Mary, Joseph, David, Jacob, Paul, etc, by retaining enough semblance of the familiar spelling to keep them recognizable and at the same time to give a very accurate rendering of the original name. The one name which represents a blatant exception to that rule is "Yeshua", which is the original behind "Jesus".

There are other exceptions as well: "Yohannan" is "John"; "Kaypha" is "Peter"; "Yaqob" is "Jacob" and also "James". "Yehuda" is "Judah". "Yoseph" is Joseph. Most others are recognizable, being similar to the Greek forms.

I have also preserved Old Testament names in their familiar forms for the most common names: Moses, Elijah, Isaiah, David, Ruth, Joshua, Solomon, etc., as well as OT place names: Jerusalem, Bethlehem, Galilee (Galila), etc.. These were derived from Hebrew, not Greek, and are very similar to Aramaic spellings.

I have not discarded Greek altogether in determining how to represent proper names, however, especially those not referring to Old Testament persons. The Greek NT is a first century production and represents, in my view, a window into how the Aramaic names were pronounced. I

saving truth) without the word of God? What word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commanded to search. John 5:39. Isa 8:20. They are commended that searched and studied them. Acts 8:28-29, 17:11. They are reproved that were unskilful in them, or slow to believe them. Matt 22:29. Luke 24:25. They can make us wise unto salvation. 2 Tim 3:15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct us; if out of the way, they will bring us home; if out of order, they will reform us; if in heaviness, comfort us; if dull, quicken us; if cold, inflame us. Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege, Take up and read, take up and read the Scriptures [S. August. confess. lib 8 cap 12], (for unto them was the direction) it was said unto S. Augustine by a supernatural voice. "Whatsoever is in the Scriptures, believe me," saith the same S. Augustine, "is high and divine; there is verily truth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing of men's minds, and truly so tempered, that everyone may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a devout and pious mind, as true Religion requireth." [S. August. de utilit. credendi cap. 6] Thus S. Augustine. and S. Jerome: "Ama scripturas, et amabit te sapientia etc." [S. Jerome. ad Demetriad] Love the Scriptures, and wisdom will love thee. And S. Cyril against Julian; "Even boys that are bred up in the Scriptures, become most religious, etc." [S. Cyril. 7 contra Iulianum] But what mention we three or four uses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoever is to be believed or practiced, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or four sentences of the Fathers, since whosoever is worthy the name of a Father, from Christ's time downward, hath likewise written not only of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? "I adore the fulness of the Scripture," saith Tertullian against Hermogenes. [Tertul. advers. Hermo.] And again, to Apelles an heretic of the like stamp, he saith; "I do not admit that which thou bringest in (or concludest) of thine own (head or store, de tuo) without Scripture." [Tertul. de carne Christi.] So Saint Justin Martyr before him; "We must know by all means," saith he, "that it is not lawful (or possible) to learn (anything) of God or of right piety, save only out of the Prophets, who teach us by divine inspiration." So Saint Basil after Tertullian, "It is a manifest falling way from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reject any of those things that are written, or to bring in (upon the head of them) any of those things that are not written. We omit to cite to the same effect, S.

have consulted Greek transliterations of the many Aramaic names in rendering the English spelling of those names, while also giving faithful Aramaic renderings of those names. I also have kept the layman reader in mind, trying not to confuse with some completely alien sounding names that would be totally unrecognizable, especially when the person or place named is a familiar one to Bible readers ("Pharisees" is "Preesha"; "Sadducees" is "Zaduqia"; "Jehovah" is "MarYah"), so I have chosen to render those familiar names in the familiar forms, with some exceptions, which I have mentioned in the previous paragraph.

Divine Names and titles are generally translated, not transliterated like human names or place names. "Jehovah" is used to translate the Aramaic "MarYah", which is The Aramaic for The Hebrew - "Yahweh", and always refers to The Deity. This Name, very interestingly, is applied to Yeshua (Jesus) in the Peshitta New Testament at least 32 times! "MarYah" literally means "LORD JEHOVAH". It is first applied to the infant Jesus in Luke 2:11. The last reference is in Rev. 22:20.

*Greek has no equivalent for "Yahweh"; instead it uses "Kurios", which is not a name, but a title, and can refer to a human or to God. I cannot believe the original NT would lack the most sacred Old Covenant Name revealed to man, but the Greek does lack it! This alone disqualifies the Greek as the original.*

The Peshitta NT has "MarYah" (always the Divine Name) 239 times! This the Jews understood and used as the sacred Name of God in their Aramaic tongue. It always refers to The Deity.

I believe what I have in my possession and from which I have translated here (The Aramaic text, not the translation itself) is the exact, word for word, letter for letter, original and Divinely authored New Testament! It contains no errors of any kind historical, grammatical, orthographical, textual, geographical, scientific, or theological!

It answers to Our Lord's promise:

שְׁמִיא וָאֶרְעָא נִעְבְּרוּן וּמְלִי לֹא נִעְבְּרוּן -Matthew 24:35

"Heaven and earth may pass away, but My words shall not pass away".

Cyril B. of Jerusalem in his 4::Cataches., Saint Jerome against Helvidius, Saint Augustine in his 3::book against the letters of Petilian, and in very many other places of his works. Also we forebear to descend to later Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can we excuse ourselves of negligence, if we do not study them, of curiosity, if we be not content with them? Men talk much of [an olive bow wrapped about with wood, whereupon did hang figs, and bread, honey in a pot, and oil], how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosopher's stone, that it turned copper into gold; of Cornucopia, that it had all things necessary for food in it, of Panaces the herb, that it was good for diseases, of Catholicon the drug, that it is instead of all purges; of Vulcan's armor, that it was an armor of proof against all thrusts, and all blows, etc. Well, that which they falsely or vainly attributed to these things for bodily good, we may justly and with full measure ascribe unto the Scripture, for spiritual. It is not only an armor, but also a whole armory of weapons, both offensive and defensive; whereby we may save ourselves and put the enemy to flight. It is not an herb, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring forth fruit every month, and the fruit thereof is for meat, and the leaves for medicine. It is not a pot of Manna, or a cruse of oil, which were for memory only, or for a meal's meat or two, but as it were a shower of heavenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it never so great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oil vessels; whereby all our necessities may be provided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of wholesome food, against fenowed traditions; a Physician's shop (Saint Basil called it) [S. Basil in Psal. primum.] of preservatives against poisoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable laws, against rebellious spirits; a treasury of most costly jewels, against beggarly rudiments; finally a fountain of most pure water springing up unto everlasting life. And what marvel? The original thereof being from heaven, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the inditer, the holy spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the Penmen such as were sanctified from the womb, and endued with a principal portion of God's spirit; the matter, verity, piety, purity, uprightness; the form, God's word, God's testimony, God's oracles, the word of truth, the word of salvation, etc.; the effects, light of understanding, stableness of persuasion, repentance

וארעא נעברון או אתותא חדא מן נמוסא תעבר  
פשיק הו דין דשמיא- Luke 16:17

And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass away, than for one letter to pass from the law.

“The Law” is a term referring to the written word of God, as John 10:34 reveals, since

Jesus refers to Psalm 86 as “The Law”.

משיבת נפש עדות יהוה נאמנה מחכימת פתי  
תורת יהוה תמימה Psalms 19:7

The law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

The following is one of eight long messages encoded in The Aramaic New Testament. Each letter in this 25 letter Hebrew message is separated by exactly 18,474 letters, and spans almost the entire New Testament!

in a manger Yeshua will blossom of God The Son where? to lodge  
להלן אהי בן אל יניץ ישוע באיבוס

Where should The Son of God be lodged? Jesus shall blossom forth in a manger.

The sense and symmetry in this code is unparalleled among other Bible codes I have seen which were found by others. It is poetic and powerful, as are all the codes I have found in The Peshitta New Testament. The imagery used here: Lodging The Son of God in a manger, Jesus budding forth as a flower in His birth, these are a signature poetic language found in all six of the long codes I have found and which I display in this book. They possess and convey a beauty rare among Christian and secular literature. All these codes also center around the Gospel story of The Messiah's birth, suffering, death and resurrection.

How could such design and beauty be accidental? That means there are approx. ten chapters separating each letter of the code, which code letters stretch essentially from Matthew to Revelation. There are exactly 18,474 letters between each of the 25 code letters !

If one letter of This Aramaic NT were deleted or

from dead works, newness of life, holiness, peace, joy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the study thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heavenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortal, undefiled, and that never shall fade away: Happy is the man that delighted in the Scripture, and thrice happy that meditateth in it day and night.

TRANSLATION NECESSARY

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot understand? How shall they understand that which is kept close in an unknown tongue? as it is written, "Except I know the power of the voice, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me." [1 Cor 14] The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrew the ancientest, not Greek the most copious, not Latin the finest. Nature taught a natural man to confess, that all of us in those tongues which we do not understand, are plainly deaf; we may turn the deaf ear unto them. The Scythian counted the Athenian, whom he did not understand, barbarous; [Clem. Alex. 1 Strom.] so the Roman did the Syrian, and the Jew (even S. Jerome himself called the Hebrew tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) [S. Jerome. Damaso.] so the Emperor of Constantinople [Michael, Theophili fil.] calleth the Latin tongue, barbarous, though Pope Nicolas do storm at it: [2::Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab] so the Jews long before Christ called all other nations, Lognazim, which is little better than barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that always in the Senate of Rome, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: [Cicero 5::de finibus.] so lest the Church be driven to the like exigent, it is necessary to have translations in a readiness. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eat the kernel; that putteth aside the curtain, that we may look into the most Holy place; that removeth the cover of the well, that we may come by the water, even as Jacob rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which means the flocks of Laban were watered [Gen 29:10]. Indeed without translation into the vulgar tongue, the unlearned are but like children at Jacob's well (which is deep) [John 4:11] without a bucket or something to draw with; or as that person mentioned by Isaiah, to whom when a sealed book was delivered, with this motion, "Read this, I pray thee," he was fain to make this answer, "I cannot, for it is sealed." [Isa 29:11]

one letter added to it, this Christmas code about The birth of Christ would not exist!

Codefinder, using the frequency statistics for each letter of the code, calculates an R factor of 20, which essentially is the number of decimal places after the decimal point in the probability figure! - 0.00000000000000000001 or, 1 in 100,000,000,000,000,000,000. That is approximately 1 in 100 million-trillions.

To see more codes in The Peshitta and info. about them, get my book, Divine Contact-Discovery of the Original New Testament at [aramaicnt.com](http://aramaicnt.com)

Philosophy of Translation

"For the words that you gave me I have given them, and they have received them and known truly that I have proceeded from unity with you." John 17:8

"The words that I speak with you are spirit and life." John 6:63

"Father, hallow them in Your truth, because Your Word is The Truth". John 17:17

But as it is written:

"Eye has not seen, ear has not heard, and upon the heart of man has not come up that which God has prepared for those who love him. But God has revealed it to us by his Spirit, for The Spirit searches into everything, even the depths of God. And who is the man who knows what is in a man except only the spirit of the man that is in him? So also a man does not know what is in God, only The Spirit of God knows. But we have not received The Spirit of the world, but The Spirit that is from God, that we may know the gift that has been given to us from God. But those things we speak are not in the teaching of the words of the wisdom of men, but in the teaching of The Spirit, and we compare spiritual things to the spiritual. For a selfish man does not receive spiritual things, for they are madness to him, and he is not able to know, for they are known by The Spirit. ("d'vanphesh" comes from "Napsha" – "soul", "self", "animal life", and can mean, "soulish",

## The King James Version

### THE TRANSLATION OF THE OLD TESTAMENT OUT OF THE HEBREW INTO GREEK

While God would be known only in Jacob, and have his Name great in Israel, and in none other place, while the dew lay on Gideon's fleece only, and all the earth besides was dry; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of Canaan, that is, Hebrew, one and the same original in Hebrew was sufficient. [S. August. lib 12 contra Faust c32] But, when the fulness of time drew near, that the Sun of righteousness, the Son of God should come into the world, whom God ordained to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the Jew only, but also of the Greek, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then lo, it pleased the Lord to stir up the spirit of a Greek Prince (Greek for descent and language) even of Ptolemy Philadelph King of Egypt, to procure the translating of the Book of God out of Hebrew into Greek. This is the translation of the Seventy Interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Saviour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint John Baptist did among the Jews by vocal. For the Grecians being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer books of worth to lie moulding in Kings' libraries, but had many of their servants, ready scribes, to copy them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Again, the Greek tongue was well known and made familiar to most inhabitants in Asia, by reason of the conquest that there the Grecians had made, as also by the Colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well understood in many places of Europe, yea, and of Africa too.

Therefore the word of God being set forth in Greek, becometh hereby like a candle set upon a candlestick, which giveth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded forth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to contain the Scriptures, both for the first Preachers of the Gospel to appeal unto for witness, and for the learners also of those times to make search and trial by. It is certain, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but it needed in many places correction; and who had been so sufficient for this work as the Apostles or Apostolic men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather than making a new, in that new world and green age

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

“selfish”, “brutish”).) But a spiritual man judges everything and he is not judged by any man. For who has known the mind of THE LORD JEHOVAH that he may teach him? But we do have the mind of The Messiah.” - 1 Corinthians 2:9-16

“Every writing which is written by The Spirit is profitable for teaching, for correction, for direction and for a course in righteousness, that the man of God will be perfect and perfected for every good work.” - 2 Timothy 3:16,17

Translation is a tricky business. The translator, to be most effective, needs to know the meaning of the source he is translating and be able to communicate that in the language of the audience. Translation of scripture is much trickier than translation of the words of man, as a theological-philosophical component exists not encountered in secular sources, for what human can know the meaning of the mind of God? It is not simply a matter of knowing two human languages; it is a matter of knowing the infinite mind of Deity and interpreting and conveying it to humans.

“And who shall be worthy for these things?”, wrote Paul The Apostle, “For we are not like others who blend the words of God, but according to that which is in the truth and according to that which is from God, before God in The Messiah we speak”. 2 Corinthians 2:16,17

In his second letter to the Corinthians, speaking of ministering the word of God, Paul wrote:

“But in this way we have trust in The Messiah toward God, not that we are sufficient to think anything as from ourselves, but our power is from God, He who made us worthy to be Ministers of The New Covenant, not in The Scripture, but in The Spirit, for The Scripture kills, but The Spirit gives life.” - 2 Corinthians 3

*All the above translations are from this translation - The Original Aramaic New Testament in Plain English, by David Bauscher.*

The Bible is a paradox among all literature. It is a book, or collection of books which says that mere words cannot convey truth of themselves, only error and death, and that The Spirit of God alone is Truth and Life. So the Bible is the written word of God

## The King James Version

of the Church, to expose themselves to many exceptions and cavillations, as though they made a Translations to serve their own turn, and therefore bearing a witness to themselves, their witness not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the Translation of the Seventy was allowed to pass for current. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the Jews. For not long after Christ, Aquila fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him Theodotion, and after him Symmachus; yea, there was a fifth and a sixth edition, the Authors whereof were not known. [Epiphan. de mensur. et ponderibus.] These with the Seventy made up the Hexapla and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by Origen. Howbeit the Edition of the Seventy went away with the credit, and therefore not only was placed in the midst by Origen (for the worth and excellency thereof above the rest, as Epiphanius gathered) but also was used by the Greek fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, Epiphanius above named doeth attribute so much unto it, that he holdeth the Authors thereof not only for Interpreters, but also for Prophets in some respect [S. August. 2::de doctrin. Christian c. 15]; and Justinian the Emperor enjoining the Jews his subjects to use especially the Translation of the Seventy, rendreth this reason thereof, because they were as it were enlightened with prophetic grace. Yet for all that, as the Egyptians are said of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit [Isa 31:3]; so it is evident, (and Saint Jerome affirmeth as much) [S. Jerome. de optimo genere interpret.] that the Seventy were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they stumbled and fell, one while through oversight, another while through ignorance, yea, sometimes they may be noted to add to the Original, and sometimes to take from it; which made the Apostles to leave them many times, when they left the Hebrew, and to deliver the sense thereof according to the truth of the word, as the spirit gave them utterance. This may suffice touching the Greek Translations of the Old Testament.

### TRANSLATION OUT OF HEBREW AND GREEK INTO LATIN

There were also within a few hundred years after CHRIST, translations many into the Latin tongue: for this tongue also was very fit to convey the Law and the Gospel by, because in those times very

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

which cannot be known by mortal minds. Only God Himself can convey it, and it must also be received by a spiritual mind like God's mind. (*Refer back to 1 Cor. 2:16*)

Effective Bible translation, then, must be primarily the work of The Holy Spirit executed through a human instrument. To some extent, effective translation depends on the inspiration of God as did the writing of the original scriptures, though not to the same extent, of course.

The translation will invariably contain errors, as the target language will not exactly convey the meaning of every original word or phrase. That kind of error is unavoidable and part of the confusion of languages which God decreed the world at Babel, as recorded in Genesis 11.

If the reader or hearer has The Spirit of God within, then The Spirit can bridge the language gap, and what is more important, the mind gap, between God and man.

This translation is not perfect, I really don't believe there is such a thing as a perfect translation of The Bible. I do believe, as did Paul, that "we are not sufficient to think anything as of ourselves, but our power is from God."

I can honestly say that while translating the New Testament, I experienced Divine help, power and inspiration all the way through. I have a good mind for learning languages, but I was an apprentice watching his Master taking me through the process of using Aramaic vocabulary and grammar to unveil His Mind and Heart in the English language. I was "along for the ride", as it turns out. Because of my novice status as an Aramaic scholar, I actually have greater confidence in the results than I might have had if I were a native Aramaean, as George Lamsa was, speaking Aramaic fluently. Lamsa did not need to rely on God nearly as much as I did, and frankly, I think the resulting translation shows that to be true. This reveals another paradox.

What men call expertise, superior ability and learning, often prove to be a disappointment and lose the contest to the upstart and underdog who had tremendous challenges to overcome and who went beyond his own capacity and resources to conquer those challenges.

## The King James Version

many Countries of the West, yea of the South, East and North, spake or understood Latin, being made Provinces to the Romans. But now the Latin Translations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (Latini Interprets nullo modo numerari possunt, saith S. Augustine.) [S. Augustin. de doct. Christ. lib 2 cap II]. Again they were not out of the Hebrew fountain (we speak of the Latin Translations of the Old Testament) but out of the Greek stream, therefore the Greek being not altogether clear, the Latin derived from it must needs be muddy. This moved S. Jerome a most learned father, and the best linguist without controversy, of his age, or of any that went before him, to undertake the translating of the Old Testament, out of the very fountain with that evidence of great learning, judgment, industry, and faithfulness, that he had forever bound the Church unto him, in a debt of special remembrance and thankfulness.

### THE TRANSLATING OF THE SCRIPTURE INTO THE VULGAR TONGUES

Now though the Church were thus furnished with Greek and Latin Translations, even before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire; (for the learned know that even in S. Jerome's time, the Consul of Rome and his wife were both Ethnics, and about the same time the greatest part of the Senate also) [S. Jerome. Marcell. Zosim] yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to have the Scriptures in the Language which they themselves understood, Greek and Latin, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themselves, but acquainted their neighbors with the store that God had sent, that they also might provide for themselves) [2 Kings 7:9] but also for the behoof and edifying of the unlearned which hungered and thirsted after righteousness, and had souls to be saved as well as they, they provided Translations into the vulgar for their Countrymen, insomuch that most nations under heaven did shortly after their conversion, hear CHRIST speaking unto them in their mother tongue, not by the voice of their Minister only, but also by the written word translated. If any doubt hereof, he may be satisfied by examples enough, if enough will serve the turn. First S. Jerome saith, Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante translata, docet falsa esse quae addita sunt, etc. i.e. "The Scripture being translated before in the languages of many Nations, doth show that those things that were added (by Lucian and Hesychius) are false." [S. Jerome. praef. in

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

"The race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong." Ecclesiastes 9:11

The Old Testament teaches this principle very well:

"And Saul said to David, You are not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for you are but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth." 1Sa 17:33

But we know what happened, though the odds seemed a hundred to one against David, he killed Goliath, for as he said:

"The LORD does not save with sword and spear, for the battle is The LORD's, and He will deliver you into our hands."

The Apostle Paul wrote that scripture is of The Spirit of God and must be understood with the aid of The Spirit Who authored scripture. Reading scripture without The Spirit can kill a person! Interpret that as you will; the point is that we must have The Holy Spirit to speak to us directly in order to understand scripture and receive spiritual life. This principle applies to a translator as well as to every reader of scripture.

Knowledge of a language can be a hindrance to properly translating scripture. Let me explain. A person who speaks Aramaic fluently (which I do not, nor did Murdock or Etheridge) may trust in his knowledge of the language and may not feel a need to seek God's help and trust Him to guide him in the translation. Thus his knowledge of the language would be a serious impediment and mitigate the spiritual nature and accuracy of the translation. I know that sounds like a contradiction, and I am not arguing that greater knowledge of the language is undesirable, only that it can be a stumbling block. It does not need to be, and should not be so.

But ask yourself this question: How many translations of The Bible were done by native speakers of Hebrew or Greek? One would think, for example, that the Greek New Testament would be best translated by Greeks who grew up speaking Greek and also know English. I know of no such translation that is commonly used in the churches. How can this be, that none of the known translations of the Greek N.T. is done by native Greek speakers? I submit that it is a testament (pun



4::Evangel.] So S. Jerome in that place. The same Jerome elsewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had set forth the translation of the Seventy suae linguae hominibus, i.e., for his countrymen of Dalmatia [S. Jerome. Sophronio.] Which words not only Erasmus doth understand to purport, that S. Jerome translated the Scripture into the Dalmatian tongue, but also Sixtus Senensis [Six. Sen. lib 4], and Alphonsus a` Castro [Alphon. lb 1 ca 23] (that we speak of no more) men not to be excepted against by them of Rome, do ingenuously confess as much. So, S. Chrysostom that lived in S. Jerome's time, giveth evidence with him: "The doctrine of S. John [saith he] did not in such sort [as the Philosophers' did] vanish away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Persians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people translated it into their [mother] tongue, and have learned to be [true] Philosophers," he meaneth Christians. [S. Chrysost. in Johan. cap.I. hom.I.] To this may be added Theodoret, as next unto him, both for antiquity, and for learning. His words be these, "Every Country that is under the Sun, is full of these words (of the Apostles and Prophets) and the Hebrew tongue [he meaneth the Scriptures in the Hebrew tongue] is turned not only into the Language of the Grecians, but also of the Romans, and Egyptians, and Persians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation useth. [Theodor. 5. Therapeut.] So he. In like manner, Ulfilas is reported by Paulus Diaconus and Isidor (and before them by Sozomen) to have translated the Scriptures into the Gothic tongue: [P. Diacon. li. 12.] John Bishop of Sevil by Vasseus, to have turned them into Arabic, about the year of our Lord 717; [Vaseus in Chron. Hispan.] Bede by Cistertiensis, to have turned a great part of them into Saxon: Efnard by Trithemius, to have abridged the French Psalter, as Bede had done the Hebrew, about the year 800: King Alfred by the said Cistertiensis, to have turned the Psalter into Saxon: [Polydor. Virg. 5 histor.] Methodius by Aventinus (printed at Ingolstadt) to have turned the Scriptures into Slavonian: [Aventin. lib. 4.] Valdo, Bishop of Frising by Beatus Rhenanus, to have caused about that time, the Gospels to be translated into Dutch rhythm, yet extant in the Library of Corbinian: [Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib 2.] Valdus, by divers to have turned them himself into French, about the year 1160: Charles the Fifth of that name, surnamed the Wise, to have caused

unintended) to human nature. Translators fluent in the language tend to trust in their fluency, in their translation of a spiritual and Divine text; those who study the language in adulthood are less inclined to be over confident in their ability and more inclined to seek Divine help and to emphasize the spiritual element rather than the linguistic component in translating the Bible text.

Sound understanding of a language is often insufficient in determining the original meaning of scripture, especially when so many words have several different meanings which may make sense in a particular scriptural context.

Here is how I applied this principle to my translation of The Peshitta New Testament: I was always asking myself, "What is God saying to me here? How does this speak to my spirit?" Very often, there are several different meanings for an Aramaic word or phrase, as is the case with English and all languages. Of course, a spirit of prayer is the only spirit in which to approach the holy task of translating the very words of The Living God, and it was in that spirit and in His Spirit I believe I did approach my task, from start to finish.

I did perceive powerful Divine guidance, inspiration, help and confidence in the work. That does not mean I did perfect work, as I know there are errors of all sorts in the translation. What it does mean, as I see it, is that God is pleased with the results and that this translation effectively represents His intended meaning and purpose in writing to us in the first century through His Apostles and Evangelists.

Some look for a translation by one fluent in the source language, i.e. Aramaic, as an indication of the trustworthiness of the translation. Ignoring the issue of the target language, let's focus on the matter of fluency. Fluency generally pertains to the speaking of a language, nothing more. We must consider the matter of literacy first and foremost, when discussing translation of a language.

A four year old American boy may be a fluent English speaker, but most likely would be illiterate- i.e., he cannot read or write English, or any other language. The success of translating a written source per se is dependent on the ability of the translator to read and understand the source

them to be turned into French, about 200 years after Valdis his time, of which translation there be many copies yet extant, as witnesseth Beroaldus. Much about that time, even in our King Richard the second's days, John Trevisa translated them into English, and many English Bibles in written hand are yet to be seen with divers, translated as it is very probable, in that age. So the Syrian translation of the New Testament is in most learned men's Libraries, of Widminstadius his setting forth, and the Psalter in Arabic is with many, of Augustinus Nebiensis' setting forth. So Postel affirmeth, that in his travel he saw the Gospels in the Ethiopian tongue; And Ambrose Thesius allegeth the Psalter of the Indians, which he testifieth to have been set forth by Potken in Syrian characters. So that, to have the Scriptures in the mother tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken up, either by the Lord Cromwell in England, [Thuan.] or by the Lord Radeville in Polony, or by the Lord Ungnadius in the Emperor's dominion, but hath been thought upon, and put in practice of old, even from the first times of the conversion of any Nation; no doubt, because it was esteemed most profitable, to cause faith to grow in men's hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalms, "As we have heard, so we have seen." [Ps 48:8]

THE UNWILLINGNESS OF OUR CHIEF ADVERSARIES, THAT THE SCRIPTURES SHOULD BE DIVULGED IN THE MOTHER TONGUE, ETC.

Now the Church of Rome would seem at the length to bear a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deserving to be called a gift, an unprofitable gift: [Sophecles] they must first get a licence in writing before they may use them, and to get that, they must approve themselves to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet soured with the leaven of their superstition. Howbeit, it seemed too much to Clement the Eighth that there should be any Licence granted to have them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he overruleth and frustrateth the grant of Pius the Fourth. [See the observation (set forth by Clemen. his authority) upon the 4. rule of Pius the 4. his making in the index, lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5.] So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, (Lucifugae Scripturarum, as Tertulian speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their own

language, not on ability to speak it. He or she must learn the grammar, vocabulary, sentence structure and idioms of the language.

Consider that Josephus wrote his Antiquities and Jewish Wars in Aramaic and later translated them into Greek. He also wrote in his Greek translation of Antiquities that he could not speak Greek well enough to converse in it. This was because Greek was not his native tongue and he was so used to speaking with his countrymen in Aramaic and not hearing Greek, that he never became fluent in Greek. He was quite literate in Greek, however! His Greek writing is excellent, some of the best compositional Koine Greek ever.

Let me now give an example of how I approached selecting between different possible translations of a verse of scripture:

James 2:18

( & to me ) לִי (faith) הַיִּמְנוּתָא (to you) לָךְ (is) אָמַר גִּירָא (says) אִישׁ לָךְ (a man) אֵיתָא (to you) לִי (works) עֲבָדָא (without) דְּלָא (your faith) הַיִּמְנוּתָא (show me) חֻוּנִי (works) עֲבָדָא (to me) אֵיתָא (is) הַיִּמְנוּתִי (my faith) מִן (from) עֲבָדִי (my deeds) אֵתָא (showing) אֲנָא (I) & מְחֻוָּא (you) לָךְ (am)

“For a man says to you, ‘You and I have faith; I have deeds; Show me your faith without deeds and I shall show you my faith by my deeds.’”

All other translations of this verse that I can find start out basically –“Someone says, you have faith, I have works...” The Greek text has this, as do the translations of The Peshitta Aramaic I have read. The Aramaic text can be understood to mean “You and I have faith; I have works”, or “You have faith and I have works”. There is a subtle difference here, though I believe it is an important one. In the common rendering, it can sound like James is pitting works against faith, almost as the Law keeping Jews who had no faith in Jesus as The Messiah may have argued against Christians who did not live by the Law of Moses but believed in Jesus for salvation. One could come away from verse 18 with the idea that James was arguing with The Apostle Paul about “Faith versus works”.

sworn men, no not with the Licence of their own Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so unwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the people's understanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confess, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touchstone, but he that hath the counterfeit; [Tertul. de resur. carnis.] neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactor, lest his deeds should be reprov'd [John 3:20]: neither is it the plaindealing Merchant that is unwilling to have the weights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that useth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and return to translation.

THE SPEECHES AND REASONS, BOTH OF OUR BRETHREN, AND OF OUR ADVERSARIES AGAINST THIS WORK

Many men's mouths have been open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the Translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of Translations made before: and ask what may be the reason, what the necessity of the employment: Hath the Church been deceived, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread been mingled with leaven, here silver with dross, her wine with water, her milk with lime? (Lacte gypsum male miscetur, saith S. Ireney,) [S. Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.] We hoped that we had been in the right way, that we had the Oracles of God delivered unto us, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complain, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but wind in it? Hath the bread been delivered by the fathers of the Church, and the same proved to be lapidosus, as Seneca speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certain brethren. Also the adversaries of Judah and Jerusalem, like Sanballat in Nehemiah, mock, as we hear, both the work and the workmen, saying; "What do these weak Jews, etc. will they make the stones whole again out of the heaps of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stony wall." [Neh 4:3] Was their Translation good before? Why do they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholics (meaning Popish Romanists) always go in jeopardy, for refusing to go to hear it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholics are fittest to do it. They have

Actually, the context shows that this is not the case, but I believe my rendering is in better agreement with the context than the conventional translation.

James assumes "You and I have faith", which is assuming both parties lay claim to faith. It is thus not a dispute between faith and works, or one group claiming to have faith and another laying claim merely to works; it is two parties both claiming to have faith. Only one, however, also claims to have works- good deeds. This makes the choice of translation easy for me, as it removes all doubt that James' position is exactly the same as Paul's and that he is reinforcing the necessity of faith, but only of practical and practicing faith, not of a mere claim to faith or a mental exercise called faith.

Another example is in Hebrews 11:1-

Here are two other translations of The Peshitta of Hebrews 11:1-

"Now FAITH is the persuasion concerning things which are in hope, as if they were in reality, and a revelation of those which are not seen." -JOHN WESLEY ETHERIDGE

"Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, as it was the substance of things which have come to pass; and it is the evidence of things not seen." – George M. Lamsa

Here is my translation:

(faith) אִתִּיָּהּ (is) דִּין (but) הַיִּמְנוּתָא (11:1)  
(those things) אִילָין (concerning) עַל (the conviction) פִּסְכָּא  
(as if) אִיךְ (in hope) בְּסִבְרָא (that are) דְּאִתִּידִין  
(these things) לְהִין (were) דְּהוּי (it) הוּ  
( & the revelation) וְנִלְיָנָא (in action ) בְּסוּעֵרָנָא  
(are seen) דְּאִילָין (of those things) דְּלֹא (that not) מִתְּחִלָּין

"Now faith is the conviction concerning those things that are in hope, as if it were these things in action, and the revelation of those things that are unseen."

Needless to say, the translation I have produced is what my spirit hears God's Spirit saying in the Aramaic text (aside from the fact that the primary sense of סוּעֵרָנָא -"surana", is "action"); it is clear and rings true to me. I could give many such examples in the New Testament.

I ask the reader to "Explore everything and hold

learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can manum de tabula. We will answer them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with S. Jerome, "Damnamus veteres? Minime, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus." [S. Jerome. Apolog. advers. Ruffin.] That is, "Do we condemn the ancient? In no case: but after the endeavors of them that were before us, we take the best pains we can in the house of God." As if he said, Being provoked by the example of the learned men that lived before my time, I have thought it my duty, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to God's Church, lest I should seem to laboured in them in vain, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) above that which was in them. Thus S. Jerome may be thought to speak.

**A SATISFACTION TO OUR BRETHREN**

And to the same effect say we, that we are so far off from condemning any of their labors that travailed before us in this kind, either in this land or beyond sea, either in King Henry's time, or King Edward's (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Queen Elizabeth's of ever renowned memory, that we acknowledge them to have been raised up of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserve to be had of us and of posterity in everlasting remembrance. The judgment of Aristotle is worthy and well known: "If Timotheus had not been, we had not had much sweet music; but if Phrynis [Timotheus his master] had not been, we had not had Timotheus." Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that break the ice, and giveth onset upon that which helpeth forward to the saving of souls. Now what can be more available thereto, than to deliver God's book unto God's people in a tongue which they understand? Since of a hidden treasure, and of a fountain that is sealed, there is no profit, as Ptolemy Philadelph wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Jews, as witnesseth Epiphanius: [S. Epiphanius. loco ante citato.] and as S. Augustine saith; "A man had rather be with his dog than with a stranger (whose tongue is strange unto him)." [S. Augustinus. lib. 19. de civil. Dei. c. 7.] Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfected at the same time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building upon their foundation that went before us, and being holpen by their labours, do endeavor to make that better which they left so good; no man,

what is excellent." 1 Thessalonians 5:21

This translation is derived from my Aramaic-English Interlinear NT, which is as literal as a translation can be. There are idioms in Aramaic, of course; these I highlighted in the color interlinear editions in purple, though not always translating idiomatically, but usually word for word. Here in this *New Testament in Plain English* I have translated most of the idioms as such, which makes it much easier to understand. I have attempted, however, to retain as much of the literal sense as is reasonable in English, though not always in the best English grammar. This is because I am more concerned that the reader get the benefit of the original word order and emphasis, which in Semitic languages (Hebrew, Aramaic, Ethiopic, Arabic) is often quite different from Western non-Semitic languages. Often, Aramaic will rename a subject or object with a pronoun for emphasis; sometimes this will be translated as reflexive: "He himself", "himself", "themselves", instead of the simple personal pronoun. Sometimes a verb is doubled or even tripled for emphasis; this may result in: "The sower, who sowed, sowed the word." -Mark 4:14.

The Aramaic root "Zara" is used three times in that short verse, once as a noun and two as a verb. The Greek verse has only one verb and one participle ("the sower"), hence the English translations also have one verb: "The sower sows the word."

Another example is: "And he stretched his hands toward his disciples and said, "Behold my mother and behold my brothers!"-Matthew 12:49.

The Greek has simply, "Behold my mother and my brothers." Not a big difference here, but I have retained the redundant "behold", simply because it is there in the Aramaic text. Such idiosyncrasies and others are common to Aramaic and Hebrew and are alien to English. It is a difficult balancing act to translate literally and idiomatically simultaneously, while rendering all in good English grammar as well. I am sure improvements can be made and will be forthcoming.

So the translation is very literal, yet idiomatic. I have left the English readable, yet rough, to convey the sense of the original as accurately as possible. I hope the reader will forgive the raw style of some of the translation. I do believe it better conveys the simplicity and power of the Peshitta New Testament. I believe The Aramaic Peshitta is

## The King James Version

we are sure, hath cause to mislike us; they, we persuade ourselves, if they were alive, would thank us. The vintage of Abienzer, that strake the stroke: yet the gleanings of grapes of Ephraim was not to be despised. See Judges 8:2. Joash the king of Israel did not satisfy himself, till he had smitten the ground three times; and yet he offended the Prophet, for giving over then. [2 Kings 13:18-19] Aquila, of whom we spake before, translated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go over it again, and then it got the credit with the Jews, to be called accurately done, as Saint Jerome witnesseth. [S. Jerome. in Ezech. cap. 3.] How many books of profane learning have been gone over again and again, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same book of Aristotle's Ethics, there are extant not so few as six or seven several translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed upon the gourd, which affordeth us a little shade, and which today flourisheth, but tomorrow is cut down; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow upon the Vine, the fruit whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stem whereof abideth forever? And this is the word of God, which we translate. "What is the chaff to the wheat, saith the Lord?" [Jer 23:28] Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum (saith Tertullian,) [Tertul. ad Martyr.] if a toy of glass be of that reckoning with us, how ought we to value the true pearl? [Jerome. ad Salvin.] Therefore let no man's eye be evil, because his Majesty's is good; neither let any be grieved, that we have a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spiritual wealth of Israel (let Sanballats and Tobiahs do so, which therefore do bear their just reproof) but let us rather bless God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to have the translations of the Bible maturely considered of and examined. For by this means it cometh to pass, that whatsoever is sound already (and all is sound for substance, in one or other of our editions, and the worst of ours far better than their authentic vulgar) the same will shine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and polished; also, if anything be halting, or superfluous, or not so agreeable to the original, the same may be corrected, and the truth set in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour than this? and wherein could they that have been set a work, approve their duty to the King, yea their obedience to God, and love to his Saints more, than by yielding their service, and all

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

unparalleled in both respects among all New Testament texts.

Many, no doubt, will still want to know my qualifications for doing this translation and presenting it as preferable to that of others who had studied Aramaic longer and were recognized scholars and professors in the field. To such, I present the following from my Original Aramaic New Testament in Plain English:

1 Corinthians 1:26-31

26. For you see also your calling my brethren, that not many among you are wise in the flesh, neither are many among you mighty, neither are many among you children of a great family line.

27. For God has chosen the foolish of the world to shame the wise, and he has chosen the weak of the world to shame the mighty.

28. And he has chosen those of low descent in the world and the rejects and those who are nothing, to nullify those who are,

29. That no one will boast before him.

30. But you also are from him in Yeshua The Messiah, he who has become for us the wisdom of God and the righteousness and the holiness and the redemption,

31. According to what is written: "Whoever boasts, let him boast of THE LORD JEHOVAH."

*"Foolish, weak, of low descent, rejects, those who are nothing"*- I think I have attained those credentials, for I have chosen to value what Jesus values and have given up my desire to be "somebody" in the world, so that I may follow my LORD and please Him.

With God's help, inspiration and encouragement, I have completed two translations of the Peshitta New Testament and am in the process of translating the Peshitta Old Testament. I have done a rough translation of 90% of the 300,000 words of The Tanakh (about 270,000 words) in an interlinear translation. The Torah, Psalms, Proverbs & Ecclesiastes have been completed and published as an interlinear edition.

I also can say that I have endeavored always to honor The Triune God, and believe my translation glorifies The Author of all scripture:

that is within them, for the furnishing of the work? But besides all this, they were the principal motives of it, and therefore ought least to quarrel it: for the very Historical truth is, that upon the importunate petitions of the Puritans, at his Majesty's coming to this Crown, the Conference at Hampton Court having been appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reason they were put from other grounds, they had recourse at the last, to this shift, that they could not with good conscience subscribe to the Communion book, since it maintained the Bible as it was there translated, which was as they said, a most corrupted translation. And although this was judged to be but a very poor and empty shift; yet even hereupon did his Majesty begin to bethink himself of the good that might ensue by a new translation, and presently after gave order for this Translation which is now presented unto thee. Thus much to satisfy our scrupulous Brethren.

AN ANSWER TO THE IMPUTATIONS OF OUR ADVERSARIES

Now to the latter we answer; that we do not deny, nay we affirm and avow, that the very meanest translation of the Bible in English, set forth by men of our profession, (for we have seen none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the King's speech, which he uttereth in Parliament, being translated into French, Dutch, Italian, and Latin, is still the King's speech, though it be not interpreted by every Translator with the like grace, nor peradventure so fitly for phrase, nor so expressly for sense, everywhere. For it is confessed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a natural man could say, Verum ubi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, etc. [Horace.] A man may be counted a virtuous man, though he have made many slips in his life, (else, there were none virtuous, for in many things we offend all) [James 3:2] also a comely man and lovely, though he have some warts upon his hand, yea, not only freckles upon his face, but also scars. No cause therefore why the word translated should be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithstanding that some imperfections and blemishes may be noted in the setting forth of it. For whatever was perfect under the Sun, where Apostles or Apostolic men, that is, men endued with an extraordinary measure of God's spirit, and privileged with the privilege of infallibility, had not their hand? The Romanists therefore in refusing to hear, and daring to burn the Word translated, did no

Alaha Ava, Brah MarYah Yeshua Meshiakha,  
w'Rookha d'Qoodsha Breeka, Khath  
Alaha, Breek lalam almeen. Ameen.

(God The Father, His Son The Lord Jehovah  
Yeshua The Messiah and The Blessed  
Spirit of Holiness, One God, Blessed to the eternity  
of eternities. Amen.

less than despite the spirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whose sense and meaning, as well as man's weakness would enable, it did express. Judge by an example or two. Plutarch writeth, that after that Rome had been burnt by the Gauls, they fell soon to build it again: but doing it in haste, they did not cast the streets, nor proportion the houses in such comely fashion, as had been most slightly and convenient; [Plutarch in Camillo.] was Catiline therefore an honest man, or a good patriot, that sought to bring it to a combustion? or Nero a good Prince, that did indeed set it on fire? So, by the story of Ezra, and the prophecy of Haggai it may be gathered, that the Temple built by Zerubbabel after the return from Babylon, was by no means to be compared to the former built by Solomon (for they that remembered the former, wept when they considered the latter) [Ezra 3:12] notwithstanding, might this latter either have been abhorred and forsaken by the Jews, or profaned by the Greeks? The like we are to think of

Translations. The translation of the Seventy dissenteth from the Original in many places, neither doth it come near it, for perspicuity, gravity, majesty; yet which of the Apostles did condemn it? Condemn it? Nay, they used it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint Jerome and most learned men do confess) which they would not have done, nor by their example of using it, so grace and commend it to the Church, if it had been unworthy of the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they urge for their second defence of their vilifying and abusing of the English Bibles, or some pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretics (forsooth) were the Authors of the translations, (heretics they call us by the same right that they call themselves Catholics, both being wrong) we marvel what divinity taught them so. We are sure Tertullian was of another mind: Ex personis probamus fidem, an ex fide personas? [Tertul. de praescript. contra haereses.] Do we try men's faith by their persons? we should try their persons by their faith. Also S. Augustine was of another mind: for he lighting upon certain rules made by Tychonius a Donatist, for the better understanding of the word, was not ashamed to make use of them, yea, to insert them into his own book, with giving commendation to them so far forth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be seen in S. Augustine's third book De doctrina Christiana. [S. August. 3. de doct. Christ. cap. 30.] To be short, Origen, and the whole Church of God

for certain hundred years, were of another mind: for they were so far from treading under foot, (much more from burning) the Translation of Aquila a Proselyte, that is, one that had turned Jew; of Symmachus, and Theodotion, both Ebionites, that is, most vile heretics, that they joined together with the Hebrew Original, and the Translation of the Seventy (as hath been before signified out of Epiphanius) and set them forth openly to be considered of and perused by all. But we weary the unlearned, who need not know so much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Yet before we end, we must answer a third cavil and objection of theirs against us, for altering and amending our Translations so oft; wherein truly they deal hardly, and strangely with us. For to whomever was it imputed for a fault (by such as were wise) to go over that which he had done, and to amend it where he saw cause? Saint Augustine was not afraid to exhort S. Jerome to a Palinodia or recantation; [S. Aug. .] and doth even glory that he seeth his infirmities. [S. Aug. .] If we be sons of the Truth, we must consider what it speaketh, and trample upon our own credit, yea, and upon other men's too, if either be any way an hindrance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties have they, and what alterations have they made, not only of their Service books, Portesses and Breviaries, but also of their Latin Translation? The Service book supposed to be made by S. Ambrose (Officium Ambrosianum) was a great while in special use and request; but Pope Hadrian calling a Council with the aid of Charles the Emperor, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Service book of Saint Gregory universally to be used. [Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.] Well, Officium Gregorianum gets by this means to be in credit, but doth it continue without change or altering? No, the very Roman Service was of two fashions, the New fashion, and the Old, (the one used in one Church, the other in another) as is to be seen in Pamelius a Romanist, his Preface, before Micrologus. the same Pamelius reporteth out Radulphus de Rivo, that about the year of our Lord, 1277, Pope Nicolas the Third removed out of the Churches of Rome, the more ancient books (of Service) and brought into use the Missals of the Friars Minorites, and commanded them to be observed there; insomuch that about an hundred years after, when the above name Radulphus happened to be at Rome, he found all the books to



be new, (of the new stamp). Neither were there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times only, but also of late: Pius Quintus himself confesseth, that every Bishopric almost had a peculiar kind of service, most unlike to that which others had: which moved him to abolish all other Breviaries, though never so ancient, and privileged and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratify that only which was of his own setting forth, in the year 1568. Now when the father of their Church, who gladly would heal the sore of the daughter of his people softly and slightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their odds and jarring; we hope the children have no great cause to vaunt of their uniformity. But the difference that appeareth between our Translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let us see therefore whether they themselves be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they be fit men to throw stones at us: O tandem maior parcas insane minori: they that are less sound themselves, out not to object infirmities to others. [Horat.] If we should tell them that Valla, Stapulensis, Erasmus, and Vives found fault with their vulgar Translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to be made, they would answer peradventure, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, than as S. Paul was to the Galatians, for telling them the truth [Gal 4:16]: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftener. But what will they say to this, that Pope Leo the Tenth allowed Erasmus' Translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his Apostolic Letter and Bull; that the same Leo exhorted Pagnine to translate the whole Bible, and bare whatsoever charges was necessary for the work? [Sixtus Senens.] Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the Hebrews, that if the former Law and Testament had been sufficient, there had been no need of the latter: [Heb 7:11, 8:7] so we may say, that if the old vulgar had been at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges been undergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Pope's private opinion, and that he consulted only himself; then we are able to go further with them, and to aver, that more of their chief men of all sorts, even their own Trent champions Paiva and Vega, and their own Inquisitors, Hieronymus ab Oleastro, and

their own Bishop Isidorus Clarius, and their own Cardinal Thomas a Vio Caietan, do either make new Translations themselves, or follow new ones of other men's making, or note the vulgar Interpreter for halting; none of them fear to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an uniform tenor of text and judgment about the text, so many of their Worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come nearer the quick: doth not their Paris edition differ from the Lovaine, and Hentenius his from them both, and yet all of them allowed by authority? Nay, doth not Sixtus Quintus confess, that certain Catholics (he meaneth certain of his own side) were in such an humor of translating the Scriptures into Latin, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did strive what he could, out of so uncertain and manifold a variety of Translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seem to be left certain and firm in them, etc.? [Sixtus 5. praefat. fixa Bibliis.] Nay, further, did not the same Sixtus ordain by an inviolable decree, and that with the counsel and consent of his Cardinals, that the Latin edition of the old and new Testament, which the Council of Trent would have to be authentic, is the same without controversy which he then set forth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing-house of Vatican? Thus Sixtus in his Preface before his Bible. And yet Clement the Eighth his immediate successor, published another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of Sixtus, (and many of them weighty and material) and yet this must be authentic by all means. What is to have the faith of our glorious Lord JESUS CHRIST with Yea or Nay, if this be not? Again, what is sweet harmony and consent, if this be? Therefore, as Demaratus of Corinth advised a great King, before he talked of the dissensions of the Grecians, to compose his domestic broils (for at that time his Queen and his son and heir were at deadly feud with him) so all the while that our adversaries do make so many and so various editions themselves, and do jar so much about the worth and authority of them, they can with no show of equity challenge us for changing and correcting.

THE PURPOSE OF THE TRANSLATORS, WITH THEIR NUMBER, FURNITURE, CARE, ETC.

But it is high time to leave them, and to show in brief what we proposed to ourselves, and what course we held in this our perusal and survey of the Bible. Truly (good Christian Reader) we never

thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of Sixtus had been true in some sort, that our people had been fed with gall of Dragons instead of wine, with whey instead of milk:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principal good one, not justly to be excepted against; that hath been our endeavor, that our mark. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other men's eyes than in their own, and that sought the truth rather than their own praise. Again, they came or were thought to come to the work, not exercendi causa (as one saith) but exercitati, that is, learned, not to learn: For the chief overseer and [NOTE: Greek letters omitted] under his Majesty, to whom not only we, but also our whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisdom, which thing also Nazianzen taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first and to learn after, yea that [NOTE: Greek letters omitted] to learn and practice together, is neither commendable for the workman, nor safe for the work. [Idem in Apologet.] Therefore such were thought upon, as could say modestly with Saint Jerome, Et Hebraeum Sermonem ex parte didicimus, et in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis etc. detriti sumus. "Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latin we have been exercised almost from our very cradle." S. Jerome maketh no mention of the Greek tongue, wherein yet he did excel, because he translated not the old Testament out of Greek, but out of Hebrew. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their own knowledge, or of their sharpness of wit, or deepness of judgment, as it were in an arm of flesh? At no hand. They trusted in him that hath the key of David, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that S. Augustine did; "O let thy Scriptures be my pure delight, let me not be deceived in them, neither let me deceive by them." [S. Aug. lib. II. Confess. cap. 2.] In this confidence, and with this devotion did they assemble together; not too many, lest one should trouble another; and yet many, lest many things haply might escape them. If you ask what they had before them, truly it was the Hebrew text of the Old Testament, the Greek of the New. These are the two golden pipes, or rather conduits, where-through the olive branches empty themselves into the gold. Saint Augustine calleth them precedent, or original tongues; [S. August. 3. de doct. c. 3. etc.]

Saint Jerome, fountains. [S. Jerome. ad Suniam et Fretel.] The same Saint Jerome affirmeth, [S. Jerome. ad Lucinium, Dist. 9 ut veterum.] and Gratian hath not spared to put it into his Decree, That "as the credit of the old Books" (he meaneth of the Old Testament) "is to be tried by the Hebrew Volumes, so of the New by the Greek tongue," he meaneth by the original Greek. If truth be tried by these tongues, then whence should a Translation be made, but out of them? These tongues therefore, the Scriptures we say in those tongues, we set before us to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speak to his Church by the Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run over the work with that posting haste that the Septuagint did, if that be true which is reported of them, that they finished it in 72 days; [Joseph. Antiq. lib. 12.] neither were we barred or hindered from going over it again, having once done it, like S. Jerome, if that be true which himself reporteth, that he could no sooner write anything, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not have leave to mend it: [S. Jerome. ad Pammac. pro libr. advers. Iovinian.] neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helps, as it is written of Origen, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries upon the Scriptures, [Sophoc. in Elect.] and therefore no marvel, if he overshot himself many times. None of these things: the work hath not been huddled up in 72 days, but hath cost the workmen, as light as it seemeth, the pains of twice seven times seventy two days and more: matters of such weight and consequence are to be speeded with maturity: for in a business of movement a man feareth not the blame of convenient slackness. [S. Chrysost. in II. Thess. cap. 2.] Neither did we think much to consult the Translators or Commentators, Chaldee, Hebrew, Syrian, Greek or Latin, no nor the Spanish, French, Italian, or Dutch; neither did we disdain to revise that which we had done, and to bring back to the anvil that which we had hammered: but having and using as great helps as were needful, and fearing no reproach for slowness, nor coveting praise for expedition, we have at length, through the good hand of the Lord upon us, brought the work to that pass that you see.

REASONS MOVING US TO SET DIVERSITY  
OF SENSES IN THE MARGIN,  
WHERE THERE IS GREAT PROBABILITY FOR  
EACH

Some peradventure would have no variety of senses to be set in the margin, lest the authority of the Scriptures for deciding of controversies by that show of uncertainty, should somewhat be shaken. But we hold their judgment not to be sound in this point. For though, "whatsoever things are necessary are manifest," as S. Chrysostom saith, [S. Chrysost. in II. Thess. cap. 2.] and as S. Augustine, "In those things that are plainly set down in the Scriptures, all such matters are found that concern Faith, Hope, and Charity." [S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 9.] Yet for all that it cannot be dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to wean the curious from the loathing of them for their everywhere plainness, partly also to stir up our devotion to crave the assistance of God's spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seek aid of our brethren by conference, and never scorn those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seek in many things ourselves, it hath pleased God in his divine providence, here and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficulty and doubtfulness, not in doctrinal points that concern salvation, (for in such it hath been vouched that the Scriptures are plain) but in matters of less moment, that fearfulness would better beseech us than confidence, and if we will resolve upon modesty with S. Augustine, (though not in this same case altogether, yet upon the same ground) *Melius est debitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, [S. Aug li. S. de Genes. ad liter. cap. 5.] "it is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, than to strive about those things that are uncertain." There be many words in the Scriptures, which be never found there but once, (having neither brother or neighbor, as the Hebrews speak) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Again, there be many rare names of certain birds, beasts and precious stones, etc. concerning the Hebrews themselves are so divided among themselves for judgment, that they may seem to have defined this or that, rather because they would say something, than because they were sure of that which they said, as S. Jerome somewhere saith of the Septuagint. Now in such a case, doth not a margin do well to admonish the Reader to seek further, and not to conclude or dogmatize upon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulity, to doubt of those things that are evident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (even in the judgment of the judicious) questionable, can be no less than

presumption. Therefore as S. Augustine saith, that variety of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: [S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christian. cap. 14.] so diversity of signification and sense in the margin, where the text is no so clear, must needs do good, yea, is necessary, as we are persuaded. We know that Sixtus Quintus expressly forbiddeth, that any variety of readings of their vulgar edition, should be put in the margin, [Sixtus 5. praef. Bibliae.] (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we have in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we think he hath not all of his own side his favorers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather have their judgments at liberty in differences of readings, than to be captivated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high Priest had all laws shut up in his breast, as Paul the Second bragged, [Plat. in Paulo secundo.] and that he were as free from error by special privilege, as the Dictators of Rome were made by law inviolable, it were another matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and have been a great while, they find that he is subject to the same affections and infirmities that others be, that his skin is penetrable, and therefore so much as he proveth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

#### REASONS INDUCING US NOT TO STAND CURIOUSLY UPON AN IDENTITY OF PHRASING

Another things we think good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that we have not tied ourselves to an uniformity of phrasing, or to an identity of words, as some peradventure would wish that we had done, because they observe, that some learned men somewhere, have been as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not vary from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified that same in both places (for there be some words that be not the same sense everywhere) we were especially careful, and made a conscience, according to our duty. But, that we should express the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if we translate the Hebrew or Greek word once by PURPOSE, never to call it INTENT; if one where JOURNEYING, never TRAVELING; if one where THINK, never SUPPOSE; if one where PAIN, never ACHE; if one where JOY, never GLADNESS, etc. Thus to mince the matter, we thought to savour more of curiosity than wisdom, and that rather it would breed scorn in the Atheist,

than bring profit to the godly Reader. For is the kingdom of God to become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free, use one precisely when we may use another no less fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitive time showed himself greatly moved, that one of newfangledness called [NOTE: Greek omitted but was a dispute over the word for "a bed"] [Niceph. Calist. lib.8. cap.42.] though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth that he was much abused for turning "Cucurbita" (to which reading the people had been used) into "Hedera". [S. Jerome in 4. Iona. See S. Aug: epist. 10.] Now if this happens in better times, and upon so small occasions, we might justly fear hard censure, if generally we should make verbal and unnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some unequal dealing towards a great number of good English words. For as it is written of a certain great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happy that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellows, as good as they, lay for blocks behind the fire: so if we should say, as it were, unto certain words, Stand up higher, have a place in the Bible always, and to others of like quality, Get ye hence, be banished forever, we might be taxed peradventure with S. James his words, namely, "To be partial in ourselves and judges of evil thoughts." Add hereunto, that niceness in words was always counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better pattern for elocution than God himself; therefore he using divers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: [see Euseb. li. 12. ex Platon.] we, if we will not be superstitious, may use the same liberty in our English versions out of Hebrew and Greek, for that copy or store that he hath given us. Lastly, we have on the one side avoided the scrupulosity of the Puritans, who leave the old Ecclesiastical words, and betake them to other, as when they put WASHING for BAPTISM, and CONGREGATION instead of CHURCH: as also on the other side we have shunned the obscurity of the Papists, in their AZIMES, TUNIKE, RATIONAL, HOLOCAUSTS, PRAEPUCE, PASCHE, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being understood. But we desire that the Scripture may speak like itself, as

in the language of Canaan, that it may be understood even of the very vulgar.

Many other things we might give thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a Preface already. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further than we can ask or think. He removeth the scales from our eyes, the vail from our hearts, opening our wits that we may understand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that we may love it to the end. Ye are brought unto fountains of living water which ye digged not; do not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither prefer broken pits before them with the wicked Jews. [Gen 26:15. Jer 2:13.] Others have laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receive not so great things in vain, O despise not so great salvation! Be not like swine to tread under foot so precious things, neither yet like dogs to tear and abuse holy things. Say not to our Saviour with the Gergesites, Depart out of our coast [Matt 8:34]; neither yet with Esau sell your birthright for a mess of pottage [Heb 12:16]. If light be come into the world, love not darkness more than light; if food, if clothing be offered, go not naked, starve not yourselves. Remember the advice of Nazianzene, "It is a grievous thing" (or dangerous) "to neglect a great fair, and to seek to make markets afterwards:" also the encouragement of S. Chrysostom, "It is altogether impossible, that he that is sober" (and watchful) "should at any time be neglected:" [S. Chrysost. in epist. ad Rom. cap. 14. oral. 26.] Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. Augustine, "They that despise God's will inviting them, shall feel God's will taking vengeance of them." [S. August. ad artic. sibi falso object. Artic. 16.] It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God; [Heb 10:31] but a blessed thing it is, and will bring us to everlasting blessedness in the end, when God speaketh unto us, to hearken; when he setteth his word before us, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answer, Here am I, here we are to do thy will, O God. The Lord work a care and conscience in us to know him and serve him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all praise and thanksgiving. Amen.



The Gospel according to St. Matthew

The Gospel According to The Apostle Matthew

Chapter 1

1:1.

The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. 2. Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren; 3. And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram; 4. And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; 5. And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; 6. And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her *that had been the wife* of Uriah; 7. And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; 8. And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; 9. And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias; 10. And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; 11. And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon: 12. And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; 13. And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor; 14. And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; 15. And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob; 16. And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ. 17. So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are* fourteen generations. 18. Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost. 19. Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily. 20. But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. 21. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt

1. The book of the genealogy of Yeshua The Messiah, The Son of David, The Son of Abraham. 2. Abraham begot Isaaq, Isaaq begot Jaqob, Jaqob begot Yehuda and his brothers. 3. Yehuda begot Pharez and Zarah from Tamar. Pharez begot Hezron, Hezron begot Aram. 4. Aram begot Aminadab, Aminadab begot Nahshon, Nahshon begot Salmon. 5. Salmon begot Boaz from Rahab, Boaz begot Obayd from Ruth, Obayd begot Jesse. 6. Jesse begot David the King, David begot Solomon from the wife of Uriah. 7. Solomon begot Rehoboam, Rehoboam begot Abia, Abia begot Asa. 8. Asa begot Jehoshaphat, Jehoshaphat begot Joram, Joram begot Uzaya. 9. Uzaya begot Jotham, Jotham begot Ahaz, Ahaz begot Hezekiah. 10. Hezekiah begot Menasheh, Menasheh begot Amon, Amon begot Joshaiah. 11. Joshaiah begot Jokania and his brothers in the captivity of Babel. 12. After the captivity of Babel, Jokania begot Shelathiel, Shelathiel begot Zorubabel. 13. Zorubabel begot Abiud, Abiud begot Eliakim, Eliakim begot Azor. 14. Azor begot Zadoq, Zadoq begot Akin, Akin begot Eliud. 15. Eliud begot Eliazar, Eliazar begot Matthan, Matthan begot Yaqob. 16. Yaqob begot Yoseph the guardian of Maryam, her from whom was begotten Yeshua, who is called The Messiah. 17. Therefore all generations from Abraham until David were fourteen generations, and from David until the captivity of Babel, fourteen generations, and from the captivity of Babel until The Messiah, fourteen generations. 18. The birth of Yeshua The Messiah was thus: when Maryam his mother was engaged to Yoseph before they would have a conjugal relation she was found pregnant from The Spirit of Holiness. 19. But Yoseph her lord was righteous and did not want to expose her, and he was considering divorcing her secretly. 20. But as he considered these things, The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH appeared to him in a dream and said unto him, "Yoseph, son of David, do not be afraid to take Maryam your woman, for he who is begotten in her is from The Spirit of Holiness." 21. "And she shall bring forth a Son, and she shall call his name Yeshua, for he shall save his people from their sins." 22. Now all this happened, that the thing

call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins. 22. Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 23. Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us. 24. Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife: 25. And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.

Matthew

2:1. Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, 2. Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him. 3. When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. 4. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born. 5. And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet, 6. And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel. 7. Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared. 8. And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also. 9. When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was. 10. When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy. 11. And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh. 12. And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way. 13. And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. 14. When he arose, he took the young

which was spoken from THE LORD JEHOVAH by the Prophet would be fulfilled: 23. "Behold the virgin shall conceive, and she shall bear a son, and they shall call his Name Emmanuail, which is translated, 'Our God is with us' ". 24. And when Yoseph arose from his sleep, he did according to that which The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH had commanded him, and he took his wife. 25. And he did not know her sexually until she delivered her firstborn son, and she called his name Yeshua.

## Chapter 2

1. Now when Yeshua was born in Bethlehem of Judaea, in the days of Herodus the King, The Magi came from The East to Jerusalem. 2. And they were saying, "Where is The King of the Judaeans who has been born"? For we have seen his star in The East and we have come to worship him. 3. But Herodus The King heard and he was troubled and all Jerusalem with him. 4. And he gathered the Chief Priests and the Scribes of the people together and was asking them, "Where would The Messiah be born?." 5. And they said, "In Bethlehem of Judaea", for thus it is written in The Prophets: 6. "You, Bethlehem of Judea, were not the least among the Kings of Judaea, for from you shall proceed The King who shall shepherd my people Israel." 7. And then Herodus secretly called The Magi and learned from them at what time the star had appeared to them. 8. And he sent them to Bethlehem and said to them, "Go inquire about The Boy very carefully and when you find him, come show me, so that I also may go worship him." 9. But when they heard from the King, they went, and behold, that star which they had seen in The East went before them, until it came and stood over where The Boy was. 10. And when they saw the star, they rejoiced with a very great joy. 11. And they entered the house and saw The Boy with Maryam his mother, and they fell and worshiped him and opened their treasures and offered him gifts: gold, myrrh, and frankincense. 12. And it was seen by them in a dream that they should not return to Herodus, and they went to their country by another road. 13. And as they went, The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH appeared in a dream to Yoseph, and said to him, "Arise, take The Boy and his mother, and flee to Egypt and stay there, until I speak to you, for Herodus is going to seek The Boy to destroy him." 14. So Yoseph arose, took The Boy and his mother in the night, and fled to Egypt. 15.

child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt: 15. And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have I called my son. 16. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men. 17. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, 18. In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not. 19. But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20. Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life. 21. And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel. 22. But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee: 23. And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

Matthew

**3:1.** In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judaea, 2. And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 3. For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4. And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey. 5. Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan, 6. And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins. 7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8. Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: 9. And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 10. And now

And he was there until the death of Herodus, that the thing might be fulfilled that was spoken from THE LORD JEHOVAH through the Prophet which says, "From Egypt I have called my Son." 16. And Herodus, when he saw that he was mocked by The Magi, was greatly enraged, and he sent and killed all the boys of Bethlehem and of all of its borders, from two years old and under, according to the time that he had searched out from The Magi. 17. Then the thing was fulfilled which was spoken by Jeremiah the Prophet which says: 18. "In Ramtha a voice was heard, weeping and great lamentation, Rachel weeping over her children, and she is unwilling to be comforted, because they are not." 19. But when Herodus The King died, The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH appeared in a dream to Yoseph in Egypt. 20. And he said to him, "Arise, take The Boy and his mother, and go to the land of Israel, for those who were seeking the Boy's life have died." 21. And Yoseph arose, took The Boy and his mother, and came to the land of Israel. 22. But when he heard that Arkilaus was The King in Judaea, in the place of Herodus his father, he was afraid to go there, and it appeared to him in a dream that he should go to the region of Galilee. 23. And he came to dwell in a city that is called Nazareth, so that the thing would be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, "He shall be called The Nazarene."

Chapter 3

1. And in those days Yohannan The Baptizer came and was preaching in the desert of Judaea. 2. And he said, "Return to God, the Kingdom of Heaven has come near." 3. For this was he of whom it was said by Isaiah the Prophet, "A voice that cries in the desert, 'Prepare the way of THE LORD JEHOVAH and level his paths'." 4. And this Yohannan had his garment of camel hair and wore a leather garment around his waist, and his food was locusts and honey of the field. 5. Then Jerusalem and all Judaea were going out to him, and the whole region, which is around the Jordan. 6. And they were being baptized by him in the Jordan River while confessing their sins. 7. But when he saw many of the Pharisees and the Sadducees who came to be baptized, he said to them, "Offspring of vipers, who has instructed you to flee from the wrath that is coming"? 8. "Produce therefore fruit that is fitting of repentance." 9. "And do not think and say in yourselves, 'Abraham is our father', for I say to you,

also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 11. I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire: 12. Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. 13. Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him. 14. But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me? 15. And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him. 16. And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him: 17. And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Matthew

4:1. Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil. 2. And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred. 3. And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread. 4. But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God. 5. Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple, 6. And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 7. Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 8. Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them; 9. And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. 10. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 11. Then the devil leaveth him, and,

God can raise up from these stones children to Abraham." 10. "But behold, the axe is laid at the root of the tree; every tree, therefore, that has not produced good fruit is cut down and falls into the fire." 11. "I am baptizing you in water for repentance, but he who comes after me is mightier than I, for I am not worthy to pick up his sandals; he is to baptize you in The Spirit of Holiness and in fire." 12. "For the winnowing fan is in his hand and he purges his threshing floor, and he gathers the wheat into his barns, and the chaff he will burn in fire that is not extinguished." 13. Then Yeshua came from Galilee to the Jordan unto Yohannan to be baptized by him. 14. But Yohannan had refused and said to him, "I need to be baptized by you, and you have come to me?" 15. But Yeshua answered and said to him, "Allow this now, for it is proper for us to fulfill all justice", and then he allowed him. 16. But when Yeshua was baptized, at once he came up from the water, and Heaven was opened unto him, and he saw The Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming upon him. 17. And behold a voice from Heaven that said, "This is my Son, The Beloved, in whom I am delighted."

Chapter 4

1. Then Yeshua was led of The Spirit of Holiness to the wilderness to be tempted by The Devil. 2. But he fasted forty days and forty nights, and afterward he was hungry. 3. And The Tempter approached him and said to him, "If you are The Son of God, tell these stones to become bread." 4. But he answered and said, "It is written: 'A man does not live by bread only, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God.' " 5. Then The Devil brought him to The Holy City, and stood him on the pinnacle of The Temple. 6. And he said to him, "If you are The Son of God, cast yourself down, for it is written: 'He will command his Angels concerning you, and they will carry you upon their hands, lest you strike your foot on a stone'." 7. Yeshua said to him, "Again it is written: 'You shall not tempt THE LORD JEHOVAH your God.' " 8. Again The Devil brought him to a very high mountain, and he showed him all the Kingdoms of the world and their glory. 9. And he said to him, "All these things I will give to you if you will fall down to worship me." 10. Then Yeshua said to him, "Depart Satan, for it is written: 'You shall worship THE LORD JEHOVAH your God and him alone shall you serve.' " 11. And The Devil left him, and behold



behold, angels came and ministered unto him. 12. Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee; 13. And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim: 14. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 15. The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles; 16. The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up. 17. From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 18. And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 19. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men. 20. And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him. 21. And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son of* Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. 22. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him. 23. And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 24. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 25. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judaea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

Matthew

**5:1.** And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2. And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, 3. Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 4. Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5. Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6. Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. 7. Blessed

Angels approached and they were serving him. 12. But when Yeshua heard that Yohannan had been delivered up, he departed to Galilee. 13. And he left Nazareth, and came to dwell in Kapernaum, by the side of the sea, in the borders of Zebulon and of Naphtali. 14. That the thing which was spoken by Isaiah the Prophet would be fulfilled which says: 15. "The land of Zebulon, the land of Naphtali, the way of the sea, the crossings of Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles." 16. "The people who sat in the darkness have seen The Great Light, and those who were sitting in the region and in the shadow of death, to them The Light has dawned." 17. From then on, Yeshua began to preach and to say, "Return to God, for The Kingdom of Heaven has come near." 18. And as he was walking on the side of the Sea of Galilee, he saw two brothers, Shimeon who was called Kaypha, and Andrew his brother, for they were casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. 19. And Yeshua said to them, "Come after me, and I shall make you to become fishers of men." 20. And at once they left their net and they went after him. 21. And when he passed from there, he saw two other brothers: Yaqob Bar Zebedee and Yohannan his brother, in a boat with Zebedee their father, who were setting their nets in order, and he called them. 22. And at once they left the boat and their father and they went after him. 23. And Yeshua was traveling about in all Galilee and he taught in their assemblies and was preaching The Gospel of the Kingdom and curing every sickness and disease among the people. 24. And his fame was heard in all Syria, and they brought to him all those who had become ill with various diseases, those who were afflicted with severe pain, and the demon possessed, and lunatics and paralytics, and he healed them. 25. And great crowds went after him from Galilee and from the Ten Cities and from Jerusalem and from Judaea and from the other side of the Jordan.

Chapter 5

1. But when Yeshua saw the crowds, he went up into a mountain and when he sat down his disciples came near to him. 2. And he opened his mouth and he was teaching them and he said: 3. "Blessed by The Spirit are the poor, because theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. 4. Blessed are they who mourn, for they will be comforted. 5. Blessed are they who are meek, for they will inherit the earth. 6. Blessed are those who hunger and thirst for

*are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. 8. Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9. Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10. Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11. Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. 13. Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14. Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid. 15. Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 17. Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18. For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19. Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20. For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed *the righteousness* of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. 21. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22. But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. 23. Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee; 24. Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25. Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26. Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence,

righteousness, for they will be satisfied. 7. Blessed are they who show mercy, for mercies will be upon them. 8. Blessed are those who are pure in their hearts, for they shall see God. 9. Blessed are they who make peace, for they will be called the children of God. 10. Blessed are those who have been persecuted for the cause of righteousness, for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven. 11. Blessed are you whenever they revile you and persecute you and they say every evil word against you for my sake, in falsehood. 12. Then rejoice and triumph, because your reward is great in Heaven, for just so they persecuted The Prophets who were before you. 13. You are the salt of the earth, but if salt becomes insipid, with what will it be salted? It is good for nothing except to be thrown outside and to be trodden upon by people. 14. You are the light of the world. You cannot hide a city that has been built upon a mountain. 15. And they do not light a lamp and set it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all those who are in the house. 16. Thus your light will shine before the children of men that they may see your good works, and may glorify your Father who is in Heaven. 17. Do not think that I have come to revoke The Written Law or The Prophets; I am not come to revoke but to fulfill. 18. Amen, I say to you that until Heaven and earth will pass away, one Yodh or one Taag will not pass away from The Written Law until everything will happen. 19. Everyone therefore who violates one of these small commandments and will teach thus to the children of men will be called small in the Kingdom of Heaven, but everyone who will do and will teach the same will be called great in the Kingdom of Heaven. 20. For I say to you, that unless your goodness will exceed that of the Scribes and the Pharisees, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven. 21. You have heard that it was said to the ancients, 'Do not murder, and whoever murders is condemned to judgment.' 22. But I am saying to you, that everyone who will be angry against his brother without cause is condemned before the judge, and everyone who will say to his brother, 'I spit on you', is condemned before the assembly, and whoever will say 'You fool' is condemned to the Gehenna of fire. 23. If therefore you bring your offering to the altar, and there you remember that your brother holds any grudge against you, 24. Leave your offering there before the altar and go, first be reconciled with your brother, and then come, bring your offering. 25. Be allied with your plaintiff quickly, while you are with him in the

till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing. 27. Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not commit adultery: 28. But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart. 29. And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. 30. And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell. 31. It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement: 32. But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery. 33. Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths: 34. But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne: 35. Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. 36. Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37. But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. 38. Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth: 39. But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40. And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have *thy* cloke also. 41. And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain. 42. Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. 43. Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44. But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45. That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46. For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same? 47. And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than others*? do not even the publicans so? 48. Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is

street, lest the plaintiff delivers you to the judge and the judge delivers you to the Tax Collector and you fall into prison. 26. And truly I say to you, you will not come out from there until you give the last quarter cent. 27. You have heard that it was spoken, 'You shall not commit adultery.' 28. But I am saying to you, everyone who looks at a woman so as to lust for her, immediately commits adultery with her in his heart. 29. But if your right eye subverts you, pluck it out and cast it from you, for it is profitable for you that your one member be lost, and not that your whole body should fall into Gehenna. 30. And if your right hand causes you to stumble, cut it off, cast it from you, for it is profitable for you that one of your members be lost, and not that your whole body fall into Gehenna. 31. It has been said, 'Whoever divorces his wife, let him give her a writing of divorce.' 32. But I am saying to you that everyone who divorces his wife, apart from the report of fornication, he causes her to commit adultery, and whoever takes her who is divorced is committing adultery. 33. Again you have heard that it was said to the ancients, "Do not lie in your oath, but you will fulfill to THE LORD JEHOVAH your oath." 34. But I say to you, Do not swear at all, not by Heaven, for it is the throne of God 35. Neither by the earth, for it is his stool for his feet, nor by Jerusalem, for it is the city of the great King. 36. Neither shall you swear by your head, because you cannot make in it a certain hair black or white. 37. But your statement shall be, "Yes, yes" and, "No, no"; anything more than these is from The Evil One. 38. You have heard that it was said, "An eye in exchange for an eye, and a tooth in exchange for a tooth." 39. But I am saying to you, you shall not rise up against an evil person, but whoever strikes you on your right cheek, turn to him also the other. 40. And whoever wants to sue you and take your coat, leave for him also your cloak. 41. Whoever compels you to go one mile with him, go with him two miles. 42. Whoever asks you, give to him, and whoever wants to borrow from you, do not refuse him. 43. You have heard that it was said, "Show kindness to your neighbor and hate your enemy." 44. But I say to you, love your enemies and bless the one who curses you, and do what is beautiful to the one who hates you, and pray over those who take you by force and persecute you. 45. So that you will become the children of your Father who is in Heaven, for his sun rises on the good and upon the evil and his rain descends on the just and on the unjust. 46. For if you love those who love you, what

perfect.

Matthew

6:1. Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2. Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 3. But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 4. That *thine* alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly. 5. And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites *are*: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 6. But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly. 7. But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8. Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him. 9. After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven. 11. Give us this day our daily bread. 12. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13. And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For *thine* is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 14. For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15. But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses. 16. Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward. 17. But thou, when thou fastest, anoint *thine* head, and wash thy face; 18. That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in

benefit is it to you? Behold, do not even the Tax Collectors the same thing? 47. And if you pray for the peace of your brethren only, what excellent thing are you doing? Behold, are not even the Tax Collectors doing the same thing? 48. Be therefore perfect, just as your Father who is in Heaven is perfect.

Chapter 6

1. Pay attention in your charity giving, that you do it not in front of people so that you may be seen by them, otherwise there is no reward for you with your Father in Heaven. 2. When therefore you do your charity giving, you should not blast a trumpet before you like the pretenders in the synagogues and in the streets, so that they may be glorified by the children of men; truly I say to you, they have received their reward. 3. But you, whenever you do charity giving, let not your left know what your right is doing. 4. So that your charity may be in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you in public. 5. And when you pray, be not like the pretenders who like to stand in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets to pray, that they may be seen by the children of men, and truly I say to you, they have received their reward. 6. But you, when you pray, enter into your closet and lock your door, and pray to your father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you in public. 7. And whenever you are praying, you shall not be verbose like the heathen, for they think that they are heard by speaking much. 8. Therefore you shall not be like them, for your Father knows what you need before you ask him. 9. Therefore pray in this way: "Our Father who are in Heaven, hallowed be your name, 10. Let your Kingdom come, let your will be done also in the earth, just as it is in Heaven. 11. Give us our necessary bread today. 12. And forgive us our debts, just as we also forgive our debtors. 13. And lead us not to temptation but deliver us from evil, for yours is the Kingdom and the power and the glory, for the eternity of eternities." 14. For if you forgive the children of men their faults, your Father who is in Heaven will also forgive you your faults. 15. But if you will not forgive the children of men, neither has your Father forgiven you your faults. 16. And when you are fasting, do not be gloomy like the pretenders, for they disfigure their faces, so that they may appear to the children of men to fast, and truly I say to you, that they have received their



secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly. 19. Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: 20. But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 22. The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. 23. But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness! 24. No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 25. Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment? 26. Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they? 27. Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature? 28. And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin: 29. And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 30. Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 31. Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed? 32. (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things. 33. But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you. 34. Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

Matthew

7:1. Judge not, that ye be not judged. 2. For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and

reward. 17. But you whenever you fast, wash your face and anoint your head. 18. So that you may not appear to the children of men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in secret, and your Father who sees in secret will reward you. 19. Do not place treasures for yourselves on the earth, where moths and corrosion disfigure and where thieves break in and steal. 20. But place treasures for yourselves in Heaven, where neither moths nor corrosion disfigure and where thieves neither break in nor steal. 21. For where your treasure is, there is your heart also. 22. But the lamp of the body is the eye; therefore if your eye shall be sound, your whole body also will be illuminated. 23. But if your eye shall be bad, your entire body will be darkness; if therefore the light that is in you is darkness, how great will be your darkness! 24. No man can work for two masters, for either he will hate one and will love the other, or he will honor one and the other he will ignore. You cannot work for God and for money. 25. Because of this I say to you, you shall not take pains for yourselves with what you will eat, or what you will drink, neither for your body, what you will put on; behold, is not the soul greater than food, and the body than clothing? 26. Behold the birds of the sky, that they neither sow nor reap, neither do they gather into barns, and your Father who is in Heaven sustains them; behold, are you not better than they? 27. But who of you, while taking pains, is able to add a foot and a half to his stature? 28. And why are you taking pains about clothing? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow without laboring or weaving. 29. But I say to you, not even Solomon in all his glory was clothed like one of these. 30. But if God so clothes the grass of the field that is today and will fall into the oven tomorrow, does he not multiply more to you, Oh small of faith? 31. Therefore do not be concerned or say, "What will we eat?", or "What will we drink?", or, "What will we wear"? 32. For the Gentiles are seeking all these things, but your Father who is in Heaven knows that all these things are necessary for you. 33. But seek first the Kingdom of God and his righteousness, and all these things will be added to you. 34. Therefore you shall not be concerned about tomorrow, for tomorrow will be concerned for itself. A day's own trouble is sufficient for it.

Chapter 7

1. You shall not judge, lest you be judged. 2. For with the judgment that you judge, you will be

with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again. 3. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4. Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye? 5. Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye. 6. Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you. 7. Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: 8. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 9. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10. Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets. 13. Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 14. Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it. 15. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves. 16. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? 17. Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. 18. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 19. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 20. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them. 21. Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven. 22. Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? 23. And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity. 24. Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25. And the rain descended, and the floods

judged, and with the measure that you measure, it will be measured to you. 3. Why do you notice a chip that is in your brother's eye, and you do not observe the plank that is in your own eye? 4. Or how do you say to your brother, 'Let me cast out the chip from your eye', and behold, a plank is in your eye? 5. Hypocrite! First cast out the plank from your eye, and then you will see to cast out the chip from your brother's eye. 6. Do not give a sacrifice to dogs; neither throw your pearls before wild boars, lest they trample them with their feet, and return to run you through. 7. Ask and it will be given to you, seek and you will find, knock, and it will be opened to you. 8. For everyone who asks receives, and he who seeks finds, and to him who knocks it is opened. 9. And who is the man among you whose son will ask him for bread and will hand him a stone? 10. And if he will ask him for a fish, will he hand him a snake? 11. If therefore you who are evil know to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father who is in Heaven give good things to those who ask him? 12. Everything whatsoever you desire that people should do for you, do likewise for them, for this is the Law and The Prophets. 13. Enter the narrow gate, for the gate is wide and the road is spacious which leads to destruction, and many are those who are going in it. 14. How narrow is the gate and strict the way that leads to life, and few are those who find it! 15. Beware of false Prophets who come to you in lambs' clothing, but from within they are plundering wolves. 16. But by their fruit you will know them. Do they gather grapes from thorns or figs from thistles? 17. So every good tree produces good fruit, but a bad tree produces bad fruit. 18. A good tree is not able to produce bad fruit, neither a bad tree to produce good fruit. 19. Every tree that does not produce good fruit is cut down and falls into the fire. 20. Therefore by their fruit you will know them. 21. It is not everyone that says to me, 'My Lord, my Lord', who enters the Kingdom of Heaven, but whoever does the will of my Father who is in Heaven. 22. Many will say to me in that day, 'My Lord, my Lord, have we not prophesied in your name, and in your name have cast out demons, and have done many mighty works in your name?' 23. And then I will confess to them, 'I have never known you, remove yourselves far from me, you workers of evil.' 24. Everyone therefore who hears these my words, and does them, will be likened to the wise man who built his house on solid rock. 25. And the rain descended and the floods came and the

came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock. 26. And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27. And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it. 28. And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine: 29. For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

## Matthew

**8:1.** When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him. 2. And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 3. And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed. 4. And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 5. And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him, 6. And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented. 7. And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him. 8. The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed. 9. For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. 10. When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 11. And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven. 12. But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 13. And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour. 14. And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever. 15. And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered

wind blew, and they rushed against the house and it did not fall, for its foundation was laid on solid rock. 26. And everyone who hears these my words, but does not practice them, will be likened to the foolish man who built his house on sand. 27. And the rain descended and the floods came, and the wind blew, and they rushed against that house, and it fell, and its fall was great." 28. And when Yeshua had finished these words, the crowds were marveling at his teaching. 29. For he was teaching them as one having authority and not as their Scribes and the Pharisees.

## Chapter 8

1. But when he came down from the mountain, great crowds followed him. 2. And behold a certain leper came worshiping him, and he said, "My lord, if you are willing, you are able to purify me." 3. And Yeshua, stretching out his hand, touched him, and he said, "I am willing. Be purified", and at that moment his leprosy was purged. 4. And Yeshua said to him, "Take heed that you speak to no one, but go shew yourself to the priest and bring a gift as Moses commanded for their testimony. 5. But when Yeshua entered Kapernaum, a certain Centurion approached him and he prayed to him. 6. And he said, "My Lord, my boy is lying in the house and is paralyzed and he is badly tormented." 7. Yeshua said to him, "I shall come and heal him." 8. That Centurion answered and said, "My lord, I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof, but only say in a word and my boy will be healed." 9. "I also am a man under authority and soldiers are under my hand, and I say to this one, 'Go', and he goes, and to another, 'Come', and he comes, and to my servant, 'Do this', and he does." 10. But when Yeshua heard, he was amazed, and he said to them that came with him, "Truly I say to you, that not even in Israel have I found faith like this." 11. "But I say to you, that many will come from The East and from The West and will recline with Abraham and Isaac and Jacob in the Kingdom of Heaven." 12. But the children of the Kingdom will be cast out to outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth." 13. And Yeshua said to that Centurion, "Go, it will be done for you just as you have believed", and his boy was healed at that moment. 14. And Yeshua came to Shimeon's house, and he saw his mother-in-law who lay, and a fever had seized her. 15. And he touched her hand, and

unto them. 16. When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick: 17. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses. 18. Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side. 19. And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 20. And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 21. And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 22. But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead. 23. And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him. 24. And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep. 25. And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish. 26. And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm. 27. But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him! 28. And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way. 29. And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time? 30. And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding. 31. So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine. 32. And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters. 33. And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils. 34. And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

the fever left her, and she arose and she was waiting on him. 16. But when it was evening, they brought many demon possessed before him, and he cast their demons out with a word, and all those who had become ill, and he healed them. 17. So that would be fulfilled which was said by Isaiah the Prophet, who said: "He will take our pains and he will bear our sicknesses." 18. But when Yeshua saw the great crowds surrounding him, he ordered that they go to the shore. 19. One scribe came near and said to him, "Rabbi, I shall come after you, wherever you go." 20. Yeshua said to him, "Foxes have lairs and birds of the sky have shelters, but The Son of Man has nowhere to lay his head." 21. But another of his disciples said to him, "My Lord, allow me to first go bury my Father." 22. But Yeshua said to him, "Come after me and let the dead bury their dead." 23. And when Yeshua came up into the ship, his disciples came up with him. 24. And behold, a great earthquake occurred in the sea, so that the galley would be covered from the waves, but Yeshua was asleep. 25. And his disciples approached to awaken him and they were saying to him, "Our Lord, save us, we are being destroyed!" 26. And Yeshua said to them, "Why are you afraid, you small of faith?" Then he arose and rebuked the wind and the sea, and there was a great calm. 27. But the men were shocked and were saying, "Who is this, that the wind and the sea obey him?" 28. And when Yeshua came to the other side to the region of the Gadarenes, two demoniacs met him, who came out from the graveyard, extremely evil, so that no man could pass on that road. 29. And they cried out and they were saying, "What do we have to do with you, Yeshua, Son of God? Have you come here before the time to punish us?" 30. But there was distant from them a herd of many pigs grazing. 31. But those demons were begging him and saying, "If you cast us out, allow us to go into the herd of pigs." 32. And Yeshua said to them, "Go", and at once they came out and they entered into the pigs. And that whole herd went straight over the cliff and fell into the sea and died in the water. 33. But those who had been herding them fled and went to the city and revealed everything that had happened and about the demoniacs. 34. And the whole city came out to meet with Yeshua, and when they saw him, they begged him to depart from their borders.

## Matthew

9:1. And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city. 2. And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee. 3. And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man* blasphemeth. 4. And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts? 5. For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and walk? 6. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house. 7. And he arose, and departed to his house. 8. But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men. 9. And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him. 10. And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples. 11. And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners? 12. But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. 13. But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 14. Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not? 15. And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast. 16. No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse. 17. Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved. 18. While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live. 19. And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples. 20. And, behold, a woman, which was

## Chapter 9

1. And going up into the ship and crossing over he came to his city. 2. And they brought him a paralytic as he lay in the pallet, and Yeshua saw their faith, and he said to the paralytic, "Take heart my son, your sins are forgiven you." 3. But some of the Scribes said among themselves, "This man blasphemes." 4. But Yeshua knew their thinking, and he said to them, "Why do you think evil things in your heart?" 5. "For which is easier, to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you', or to say, 'Arise and walk?'" 6. But that you may know that The Son of Man has authority in the earth to forgive sins, I say to this paralytic, "Stand up, take your pallet and go to your house." 7. And he stood up and he went to his house. 8. But when those crowds saw, they were awestruck, and they glorified God who gave authority like this to the children of men. 9. And when Yeshua passed by from there, he saw a man sitting at a tax collection booth, whose name was Mattay, and he said to him, "Come after me", and rising, he went after him. 10. And when they reclined in the house, tax gatherers and many sinners came, and they reclined to eat with Yeshua and with his disciples. 11. And when the Pharisees saw, they were saying to his disciples, "Why does your master eat with Tax Collectors and sinners?" 12. But when Yeshua heard, he said to them, "The healthy do not need a doctor, but those who have become ill." 13. "Go learn what this says, 'I require mercy and not a sacrifice', for I have not come to call the righteous but sinners." 14. Then the disciples of Yohannan approached him, and they were saying, "Why are we and the Pharisees fasting much, and your disciples are not fasting?" 15. And Yeshua said to them, "How can the children of the bridal chamber fast as long as the groom is with them? But the days are coming when the groom will be taken from them and then they will fast." 16. "No man places a new patch of cloth on an old coat, lest its fullness tears from that coat, and the rip would be greater." 17. "Neither do they put new wine in old wineskins, lest the wineskins burst and the wine is spilled and the wineskins are destroyed; but they put new wine in new wineskins, and both are preserved." 18. But as he was speaking these things with them, a certain ruler approached, bowing to him, and he said, "My daughter is dying even now, but come, lay your hand on her, and she will live." 19. But Yeshua arose and his disciples and they went after him. 20. And behold a woman



diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment: 21. For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole. 22. But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour. 23. And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, 24. He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn. 25. But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose. 26. And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land. 27. And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us. 28. And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord. 29. Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you. 30. And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*. 31. But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country. 32. As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil. 33. And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel. 34. But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils. 35. And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. 36. But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. 37. Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few; 38. Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

Matthew

**10:1.** And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease. 2. Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother;

who had a flow of blood for twelve years, came from behind him and she touched the hem of his garment. 21. For she was saying in herself, "If only I may touch his clothes, I shall be healed." 22. But Yeshua turned, and saw her, and he said to her, "Take heart my daughter, your faith has saved you." And the woman was healed from that moment. 23. And Yeshua came to the house of the ruler, and he saw chanters and a crowd that was upset. 24. And he said to them. "Get out, for the girl is not dead, but she is asleep", and they were laughing at him. 25. And when he had sent the crowd out, he entered, he took her by her hand, and the girl arose. 26. And this report went out into all that land. 27. And when Yeshua passed from there, two blind men followed him who cried out and they were saying, "Have pity on us, son of David." 28. But when he had come to the house, those blind men came near to him; Yeshua said to them, "Do you believe that I am able to do this?" They were saying to him, "Yes, Our Lord." 29. Then he touched their eyes, and he said, "Just as you have believed, let it be done to you." 30. And at once their eyes were opened and Yeshua admonished them and he said, "See that no man will know it." 31. But they went forth and they announced it in all that area. 32. And when Yeshua went out, they brought to him a deaf mute who had a demon upon him. 33. And when the demon went forth, that deaf-mute spoke, and the crowds were astonished, and they were saying, "Never has it been seen thus in Israel." 34. But the Pharisees were saying, "By the prince of demons he casts out demons." 35. And Yeshua was traveling about in all the cities and in the villages and he was teaching in their assemblies and preaching The Gospel of the Kingdom and was healing all diseases and all ailments. 36. But when Yeshua saw the crowds, he felt pity for them, for they were weary and wandering, like sheep without a shepherd. 37. And he said to his disciples, "The harvest is great, and the laborers are few." 38. "Request therefore of The Lord of the harvest to send out laborers to his harvest."

Chapter 10

1. And he called his twelve disciples and he gave them authority over foul spirits to cast them out, and to heal every ailment and disease. 2. But the names of the twelve Apostles were these: the first of them, Shimeon who was called Kaypha, and Andrew his brother, and Yaqob Bar Zebedee, and

James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother; 3. Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus; 4. Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him. 5. These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not: 6. But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 7. And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand. 8. Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give. 9. Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, 10. Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat. 11. And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence. 12. And when ye come into an house, salute it. 13. And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. 14. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. 15. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city. 16. Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves. 17. But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues; 18. And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles. 19. But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak. 20. For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you. 21. And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death. 22. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved. 23. But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come. 24. The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord. 25. It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of

Yohannan his brother, 3. And Philippos, Bar Tolmay, and Thoma, and Mattay the Tax Collector, and Yaqob Bar Halphi, and Lebai who was called Thadi, 4. And Shimeon The Zealot, and Yehuda Skariota, he who betrayed him. 5. These twelve Yeshua sent and he commanded them and he said, "You shall not go by a road of the heathen and you shall not enter a city of the Samaritans." 6. "But go especially to the sheep that have been lost of the house of Israel." 7. "And as you are going, preach and say "The Kingdom of Heaven has come near." 8. "Heal the sick, purify the lepers and cast out demons; freely you have received, freely give." 9. "You shall not retain gold, neither silver, nor copper in your moneybags," 10. "Neither wallet for the way, nor two coats, neither shoes, nor staff, for a laborer is worthy of his provisions." 11. "Whichever city or village you enter, ask who is worthy in it and stay there until you leave." 12. "And when you enter a household, invoke the peace of the household." 13. "And if that household is worthy, your blessing of peace will come upon it, but if not, your blessing of peace will return unto you." 14. "But whoever does not receive you, neither listens to your words, when you depart from the house or from the village, shake the sand from your feet." 15. "And truly I say to you, it will be tranquil in the day of judgment for the land of Sodom and Ammora compared to that city." 16. "Behold, I am sending you as lambs among wolves; be therefore crafty as snakes and innocent as doves." 17. "But beware of the children of men, for they will deliver you to the courts and they will scourge you in their synagogues." 18. "And they will bring you before Governors and Kings because of me, for their testimony and that of the Gentiles." 19. "But when they arrest you, do not be anxious how or what you will speak; for it will be given to you in that hour what you should say." 20. "For it will not be you speaking, but The Spirit of your Father speaking in you." 21. "But brother will deliver his brother to death, and a father his son, and children will rise against their parents and will put them to death." 22. "And you will be hated by everyone because of my name, but whoever will endure until the end, he will be saved." 23. "But when they persecute you in this city, flee to another, for truly I say to you, you will not have finished all the cities of the house of Israel until The Son of Man come." 24. "No disciple is greater than his master, neither a servant than his lord." 25. "It is enough for a disciple to be like his master and for a

his household? 26. Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known. 27. What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops. 28. And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell. 29. Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father. 30. But the very hairs of your head are all numbered. 31. Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows. 32. Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. 33. But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. 34. Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. 35. For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 36. And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household. 37. He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38. And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 39. He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. 40. He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 41. He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward. 42. And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

Matthew

**11:1.** And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities. 2. Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples, 3. And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or

servant to be like his lord. If they have called the lord of the house Beelzebub, how much more the children of his household?" 26. "Therefore you shall not be afraid of them, for there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, and hidden, that will not be known." 27. "Whatever I tell you in the darkness, say it in the light, and whatever you hear with your ears, preach on the rooftops." 28. "And you shall not be afraid of those who kill the body that are not able to kill the soul; rather be afraid of him who can destroy soul and body in Gehenna." 29. "Are not two sparrows sold for a penny, and not one of them falls to the ground apart from your Father?" 30. "But your hairs of your head are all numbered." 31. "You shall not be afraid, therefore; you are better than many sparrows." 32. "Everyone, therefore, who will confess me before children of men, I shall confess him also before my Father who is in Heaven. 33. But whoever will deny me before the children of men, I shall deny him also before my Father who is in Heaven. 34. Think not that I have come to bring peace in the earth; I have not come to bring peace, but a sword. 35. I have come to divide a man against his father and a daughter against her mother and a daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law, 36. And a man's enemies will be the members of his household. 37. Whoever loves father or mother more than me is not worthy of me; and whoever loves son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 38. And everyone who does not take his cross and come after me is not worthy of me. 39. Whoever will find his life will lose it and whoever will lose his life for my sake will find it. 40. Whoever receives you receives me, and whoever receives me receives him who sent me. 41. Whoever receives a Prophet in the name of a Prophet receives the reward of the Prophet, and whoever receives The Righteous One in the name of The Righteous One receives the reward of The Righteous One. 42. "And everyone who gives one of these little ones a cup of cold water only to drink, in the name of a disciple, amen, I say to you, he will not lose his reward."

Chapter 11

1. So it was that when Yeshua had finished charging his twelve disciples he moved from there to teach and to preach in their cities. 2. But when Yohannan had heard in prison of the works of The Messiah, he sent by his disciples, 3. And he said to him, "Are you he who comes, or is it another we



do we look for another? 4. Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see: 5. The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them. 6. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 7. And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 8. But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses. 9. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet. 10. For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 11. Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he. 12. And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force. 13. For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John. 14. And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come. 15. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 16. But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows, 17. And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented. 18. For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil. 19. The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children. 20. Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not: 21. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes. 22. But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you. 23. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day. 24. But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee. 25. At that time

expect?" 4. Yeshua answered and he said to them, "Go relate to Yohannan those things that you hear and see." 5. "Those who were blind see, and those who were lame walk, and lepers are being purified, and those once deaf are hearing, and those who died are rising and those who were poor are given The Good News." 6. "And blessed is he who will not be suspicious of me." 7. But when they departed, Yeshua began to say to the crowds about Yohannan, "What did you go out to the wilderness to see, a reed shaken by the wind?" 8. "Otherwise, what did you go out to see; a man who wears a long soft robe? Behold those who wear soft things are in the house of the King." 9. "Otherwise what did you go out to see? A Prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a Prophet." 10. "For this is he about whom it is written: 'Behold, I am sending my messenger before your presence that he may prepare the road before you.'" 11. "Amen, I say to you, that among them born of women there has not arisen a greater than Yohannan The Baptizer, but a little one in the Kingdom of Heaven is greater than he." 12. "From the days of Yohannan The Baptizer until this hour the Kingdom of Heaven is led by force and the violent are seizing it." 13. "All The Prophets and The Written Law have prophesied until Yohannan. 14. And if you will, he is Elijah who was to come. 15. Whoever has an ear to hear, let him hear. 16. But to what shall I liken this generation? It is like children sitting in the street and calling their playmates, 17. And saying, 'We sang to you, and you did not dance, and we cried for you, and you were not sad.' 18. For Yohannan came who ate nothing and drank nothing, and they said: 'He has a demon.' 19. The Son of Man came eating and drinking and they said, 'Behold the man is a glutton and a wine drinker, a friend of Tax Collectors and of sinners.' And wisdom is justified by its works." 20. Then Yeshua began to reproach those cities in which his many mighty works had occurred, and they did not repent. 21. And he said, "Woe to you Chorazin, woe to you Bythsaida, for if those powerful works which have occurred in you had occurred in Tsur and Tsidon, they doubtless would have repented in sackcloth and in ashes. 22. Yet I say to you, that for Tsur and for Tsidon it will be tranquil in the day of judgement compared to you. 23. And you Kapernahum, which have been exalted unto Heaven, you will descend unto Sheol, for if the mighty works had been done in Sodom, which have been done in you, it would have remained until today. 24. But I say to you, it will be

Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes. 26. Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight. 27. All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*. 28. Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. 29. Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls. 30. For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

Matthew

**12:1.** At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat. 2. But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day. 3. But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him; 4. How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests? 5. Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? 6. But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple. 7. But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless. 8. For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day. 9. And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue: 10. And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him. 11. And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out? 12. How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days. 13. Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other. 14. Then the Pharisees went out, and held

tranquil for the land of Sodom in the Day of Judgment compared to you." 25. At that time Yeshua answered and said, "I thank you my Father, Lord of Heaven and Earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and the intelligent and you have revealed them to infants. 26. Yes, my Father, for so it was desirable before you. 27. Everything has been given up to me by my Father and no man knows The Son except The Father only; also no man knows The Father except The Son only, and he to whom The Son desires to reveal him. 28. Come unto me, all of you who labor and are forced to bear burdens, and I shall give you rest. 29. Take my yoke upon you and learn from me, for I am peaceful and meek in my heart and you will find rest for your souls. 30. For my yoke is pleasant and my burden is light."

Chapter 12

1. At that time Yeshua was walking on the Sabbath in the grainfields, and his disciples were hungry and they began plucking the ears of grain and they were eating. 2. But when the Pharisees saw them, they were saying to him, "Behold, your disciples are doing something that is illegal to do on the Sabbath." 3. But he said to them, "Have you not read what David did when he was hungry and those who were with him? 4. How he entered the house of God, and he ate the bread of the table of THE LORD JEHOVAH, that which was not legal for him to eat, neither for those who were with him, but rather for the priests only? 5. Or have you not read in The Written Law that the priests in The Temple profane the Sabbath and are blameless? 6. But I say to you, one greater than The Temple is here. 7. But if you had known what this is, 'I want mercy and not a sacrifice', you would not have condemned those who are blameless. 8. For The Son of Man is Master of the Sabbath." 9. And Yeshua departed from there and he came to their synagogue. 10. One man was there whose hand was withered, and they were asking him, and they were saying, "Is it legal to heal on the Sabbath", so that they might accuse him. 11. He said to them, "Who is the man among you who has one sheep, and if it falls into a pit on the Sabbath day, will not take hold and lift it out?" 12. "How much greater is a man than a sheep? Therefore it is legal to do good on the Sabbath." 13. And then he said to that man, "Stretch out your hand", and he stretched out his hand and it was restored like his other. 14. And the Pharisees went

a council against him, how they might destroy him. 15. But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; 16. And charged them that they should not make him known: 17. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, 18. Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles. 19. He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets. 20. A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory. 21. And in his name shall the Gentiles trust. 22. Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw. 23. And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David? 24. But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils. 25. And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 26. And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand? 27. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges. 28. But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you. 29. Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house. 30. He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad. 31. Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy* Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men. 32. And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the *world* to come. 33. Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his* fruit. 34. O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 35. A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 36. But I

out and they took council against him so that they might destroy him. 15. But Yeshua knew, and he moved from there, and great crowds went after him and he healed all of them. 16. And he warned them that they should not reveal him. 17. That the thing would be fulfilled that was spoken by Isaiah the Prophet which says: 18. "Behold, my servant, in whom I delight, my beloved, for whom my soul has longed, I shall put my Spirit upon him, and he will preach judgment to the nations. 19. He will not dispute neither will he cry out, nor will a man hear his voice in the streets. 20. He will not break off a fractured reed, and the lamp that flickers he will not extinguish until he will bring the verdict of innocence, 21. And in his name the nations will hope." 22. But then they brought to him a certain demoniac, mute and blind, and he healed him so that the mute and blind man could speak and could see. 23. And all the crowds were astounded and they were saying, "Is this not The Son of David?" 24. But the Pharisees, when they heard, they were saying, "This one does not cast out demons except by Beelzebub the prince of demons." 25. But Yeshua knew their designs, and he said to them, "Every Kingdom that is divided against itself will be destroyed and every house and city that is divided against itself will not stand. 26. And if Satan casts out Satan, he has been divided against himself; how therefore will his Kingdom stand? 27. And if I am casting out demons by Beelzebub, by whom do your sons cast them out? Therefore they will be your judges. 28. And if I am casting out demons by The Spirit of God, the Kingdom of God has come near to you. 29. For how can a man enter the house of the mighty man and plunder his goods unless first he bind the mighty man? Then he may plunder his house. 30. Whoever is not with me is against me; whoever does not gather with me truly is scattering. 31. Therefore I say to you, all sins and blasphemies will be forgiven to the children of men, but the blasphemy that is against The Spirit will not be forgiven to the children of men. 32. Everyone who will say a word against The Son of Man, it will be forgiven him, but whoever will speak against The Spirit of Holiness, it will not be forgiven to him, not in this world, neither in the world that is being prepared. 33. Either make the tree good and its fruit good or make the tree bad and its fruit bad, for the tree is known by its fruit. 34. Offspring of vipers! How can you who are evil speak good things? For from the fullness of the heart the mouth speaks. 35. A good man from a good treasure brings

say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment. 37. For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned. 38. Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee. 39. But he answered and said unto them, An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas: 40. For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth. 41. The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. 42. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. 43. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. 44. Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and garnished. 45. Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation. 46. While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him. 47. Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee. 48. But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49. And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren! 50. For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Matthew

**13:1.** The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2. And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore. 3. And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went

good things, and an evil man from evil treasure brings evil things. 36. For I say to you that every idle word that people will speak, they will give an answer for it in the day of judgment. 37. For by your words you will be justified and by your words you will be condemned." 38. Then some of the Scribes and Pharisees responded and they were saying to him, "Teacher we wish to see a sign from you." 39. But he answered and said to them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeks a sign and a sign will not be given to it except the sign of Jonah the Prophet. 40. For just as Jonah was in the belly of the fish three days and three nights, thus The Son of Man will be in the heart of the earth three days and three nights. 41. The Ninevite men will arise in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, for they repented at the preaching of Jonah, and behold, one greater than Jonah is here. 42. The queen of The South will arise in the judgment with this generation and will condemn it, for she came from the ends of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and behold, one greater than Solomon is here. 43. But whenever a foul spirit goes out from a man, it wanders about in places without water in them, and it seeks rest and does not find it. 44. Then it says, 'I shall return to my house from where I came out', and it goes finding that it is empty, swept and decorated. 45. Then it goes bringing with it seven other spirits worse than itself, and they enter and dwell there, and the end of that man becomes worse than his beginning. Thus will it be done to this evil generation." 46. But while he was speaking to the crowds, his mother and his brothers came standing outside and desired to speak with him. 47. And a man said to him, "Behold, your mother and your brothers are standing outside and want to speak with you." 48. But he answered and said to him who told him, "Who is my mother and who are my brothers?" 49. And he stretched his hands toward his disciples and said, "Behold my mother and behold my brothers!" 50. "For everyone who does the will of my Father who is in Heaven, the same is my brother and my sister and my mother."

Chapter 13

1. But that day Yeshua went out from the house and he sat down by the seaside. 2. And great crowds were assembled to him so that he embarked, seating himself in a ship, and all the crowds were standing on the beach by the sea. 3. And he was speaking much with them in parables and he said, "Behold, a

forth to sow; 4. And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up: 5. Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth: 6. And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them: 8. But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. 9. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. 10. And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables? 11. He answered and said unto them, Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12. For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath. 13. Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand. 14. And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive: 15. For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 16. But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear. 17. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*. 18. Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower. 19. When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. 20. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; 21. Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. 22. He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. 23. But he that received seed into the good ground

sower went out to sow. 4. But as he sowed, some seed fell on the side of the road and a bird came and ate it. 5. And others fell on the rock where there was not much soil, and within the hour it sprouted because there was no depth of soil. 6. But when the sun rose, it became hot, and because there were no roots, it dried up. 7. And others fell among the thorns and the thorns came up and choked it. 8. And others fell in the good soil and it yielded fruit, some a hundredfold and some sixty fold and some thirty fold. 9. Whoever has an ear that hears, let him hear." 10. And his disciples approached and they were saying to him, "Why are you speaking with them in parables?" 11. But he answered and said to them: "It has been given to you to know the secrets of the Kingdom of Heaven, but to them it has not been given. 12. For to one who has it, it will be given, and it will be increased. 13. And from him who has it not, will be taken even that which he has, therefore I am speaking to them in parables because they who see do not see, and those who hear neither hear nor understand. 14. And the prophecy of Isaiah is fulfilled in them, which says, 'Hearing you will hear, and you will not understand, and seeing you will see and you will not know. 15. For the heart of this people has become dense, and they have hardly heard with their ears and their eyes they have shut, lest they would see with their eyes and they would hear with their ears and they would understand in their hearts and they would be converted and I would heal them.' 16. But you have blessings to your eyes, for they are seeing, and to your ears, for they are hearing. 17. For I say to you that many Prophets and righteous ones have yearned to see the things that you are seeing and they did not see them, and to hear the things that you are hearing, and they did not hear them. 18. But hear the parable of the seed. 19. Everyone who hears the word of the Kingdom and does not understand, The Evil One comes into him and snatches the word that was sown in his heart; this is that which was sown upon the roadside. 20. But that which was sown upon the rock is the one who hears the word, and immediately with joy he receives it. 21. But there are no roots in him, but he is temporal, and when there is distress or persecution because of the word, immediately he falls apart. 22. That which was sown among the thorns is the one who hears the word, and the cares of this world and the deception of wealth choke the word, and that one is fruitless. 23. But that which was sown on the good soil is he who hears my word and understands and he yields

is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty. 24. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field: 25. But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way. 26. But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also. 27. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares? 28. He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up? 29. But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. 30. Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn. 31. Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field: 32. Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof. 33. Another parable spake he unto them; The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. 34. All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them: 35. That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world. 36. Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field. 37. He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man; 38. The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*; 39. The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels. 40. As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world. 41. The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity; 42. And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be

fruit, and produces some by the hundreds and some by sixties and some by thirties." 24. He told them another parable and he said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is likened to the man who sowed good seed in his field. 25. And while men slept his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and he left. 26. But when the grass sprouted it produced fruit; then the tares also appeared. 27. And the servants of the lord of the house approached and said to him, 'Our Lord, did you not sow good seed in your field? From where are the tares in it?' 28. But he said to them, 'An enemy has done this'; his servants said to him, 'Do you want us to go select them out?' 29. But he said to them, 'When you collect the tares, would you not uproot the wheat with them?' 30. 'Let both grow together until the harvest and in the time of the harvest, I shall say to the reapers, "Select out the tares first and bind them into bundles to burn, but gather the wheat to my granary.'" 31. He told another parable to them and said, "The Kingdom of Heaven is likened to a grain of mustard seed which a man had taken and sown in his field. 32. And this is the smallest of all seeds, but whenever it has grown, it is greatest of all small herbs and it becomes a tree so that a bird of the sky may come settle in its branches." 33. He told them another parable: "The Kingdom of Heaven is likened to yeast which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal until all of it had fermented." 34. Yeshua spoke all these things in parables to the crowds and without a parable he was not speaking with them. 35. So that the thing that was spoken by the Prophet would be fulfilled which says, "I shall open my mouth in parables and I shall declare things hidden from before the foundation of the world." 36. Then Yeshua left the crowds and came to the house and his disciples came to him and they were saying to him, "Explain to us that parable of the tares and of the field." 37. But he answered and said to them, "He who sowed the good seed is The Son of Man. 38. The field is the world but the good seed is the children of the Kingdom and the tares are the children of The Evil One. 39. The enemy who sowed them is Satan, but the harvest is the end of the world and the reapers are the Angels. 40. Therefore, just as the tares are gathered and burn in the fire, so it will be in the end of this world. 41. The Son of Man will send his Angels and they will select from his Kingdom all of those stumbling blocks and all of those evil doers. 42. And they will cast them into the essence of fire; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 43. Then the



wailing and gnashing of teeth. 43. Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear. 44. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. 45. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 46. Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it. 47. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind: 48. Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away. 49. So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just, 50. And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth. 51. Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord. 52. Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe *which is* instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new and old. 53. And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence. 54. And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works? 55. Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? 56. And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man* all these things? 57. And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house. 58. And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Matthew

14:1. At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus, 2. And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 3. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. 4. For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her. 5. And when he would have put him to death, he feared the

righteous will shine as the sun in the Kingdom of their Father. Whoever has an ear that will hear, let him hear. 44. Again the Kingdom of Heaven is likened to treasure that was hidden in a field which a man found and hid, and for his joy he went selling everything that he had and he bought that field. 45. But again the Kingdom of Heaven is likened to the merchant man who was searching for precious pearls. 46. But when he found a certain obviously valuable pearl, he went and sold everything he had and bought it. 47. Again the Kingdom of Heaven is like a net that was cast into the sea, and it collected from every kind. 48. But when it was full they brought it up to the seashore, and they sat and selected out and they placed the good in vessels and the bad they threw out. 49. Thus it will be in the end of the world. The Angels will go forth and they will separate the wicked from among the righteous. 50. And they will cast them into the essence of fire; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 51. Yeshua said to them, "Have you understood all these things?" They were saying to him, "Yes, Our Lord." 52. He said to them, "And because of this, every scribe who is instructed for the Kingdom of Heaven is like the man, a house owner, who brings from his treasure new and old things." 53. And it was that when Yeshua had finished these parables, he departed from there. 54. And he came to his city and he taught them in their synagogues so that they would marvel and they would say, "From where does he have this wisdom and the miracles?" 55. "Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Maryam, and his brothers, Yaqob and Yose and Shimeon and Yehuda?" 56. "And are not all his sisters with us? From where does he have all these things?" 57. And they were suspicious of him; but Yeshua said to them, "There is no Prophet who is despised except in his city and in his home." 58. And he did not do many miracles there because of their suspicion.

Chapter 14

1. But at that time Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Yeshua. 2. And he said to his servants, "This is Yohannan The Baptizer; but he has arisen from the grave, therefore miracles are done by him." 3. For Herod had seized Yohannan and bound him and cast him into prison because of Herodia the wife of Philip his brother. 4. For Yohannan had said to him, "It is not lawful that she should be your wife." 5. And he had wanted to kill

multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 6. But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 7. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. 8. And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. 9. And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*. 10. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. 11. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother. 12. And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus. 13. When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities. 14. And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick. 15. And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. 16. But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. 17. And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes. 18. He said, Bring them hither to me. 19. And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. 21. And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children. 22. And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. 23. And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone. 24. But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. 25. And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. 26. And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. 27. But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. 28. And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the

him and he was afraid of the people who were holding him as a Prophet. 6. But when Herodus' birthday came, the daughter of Herodia danced before the dinner guests and she pleased Herodus. 7. Because of this, he swore an oath to her that he would give her anything that she would ask. 8. But because she had been instructed by her mother, she had said, "Give me here in a dish the head of Yohannan The Baptizer." 9. And it saddened the King, but because of the oath and the guests, he commanded that it be given to her. 10. And he sent, cutting off the head of Yohannan in the prison. 11. And his head was brought in a dish and it was given to the girl and she brought it to her mother. 12. And his disciples came, took his corpse, performed a burial and came and informed Yeshua. 13. But when Yeshua heard, he departed from there by ship to a desert region alone, and when the crowds heard, they went after him by land from the cities. 14. And Yeshua came down, seeing the great crowds, and he was moved with pity for them and he healed their sick. 15. When it was evening, his disciples came to join him and they said to him, "This is a desert place and the time is late. Dismiss the crowds of people so they will go to the villages and buy food for themselves." 16. But he said to them, "It is not necessary for them to go. You give them to eat." 17. But they said to him, "There is nothing here with us but five loaves and two fish." 18. But Yeshua said to them, "Bring them here to me." 19. And he commanded the crowds to recline on the ground and he took those five loaves and two fish and he gazed into Heaven and he blessed and he broke and he gave to his disciples and the disciples placed those things before the crowds. 20. And they all ate and were satisfied and they collected the remainder of the fragments twelve baskets full. 21. But those men who ate were 5,000, apart from the women and children. 22. And at once he compelled his disciples to embark the ship and to go before him to the other side while he sent the crowds away. 23. And when he had sent the crowds away, he went up to a mountain alone to pray and when it was dark he was there alone. 24. And the ship was many furlongs distant from the land while it was tossed greatly by the waves, for the wind was against it. 25. But in the fourth watch of the night, Yeshua came unto them, while he was walking on the water. 26. And his disciples saw him, that he was walking on the water, and they were alarmed and they were saying, "It is a hallucination", and they cried out in fear. 27. But Yeshua immediately



water. 29. And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. 30. But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. 31. And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32. And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 33. Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. 34. And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret. 35. And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased; 36. And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Matthew

**15:1.** Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying, 2. Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3. But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition? 4. For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5. But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is a gift*, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; 6. And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. 7. *Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8. This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me. 9. But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. 10. And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand: 11. Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man. 12. Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying? 13. But he answered and said, Every plant, which my heavenly Father

spoke with them and he said, "Take heart; I AM THE LIVING GOD. Do not be afraid." 28. And Kaypha answered and he said to him, "My Lord, if you are He, command me to come unto you on the water." 29. And Yeshua said to him, "Come", and Kaypha went down from the ship and he walked on the water to come to Yeshua. 30. And when he saw the wind was violent, he was afraid, and he began to sink, and he raised his voice and he said, "My Lord, save me!" 31. And immediately Our Lord stretched out his hand and he held him and said to him, "Oh small of faith! Why did you doubt?" 32. And when they came up into the ship the wind stopped. 33. And those who were in the ship came and they worshiped him, and they said, "Truly, you are The Son of God!" 34. And they traveled and they came to the land of Genessar. 35. And the men of that place recognized him and they sent to all the villages around them and brought all of those who were very sick to him. 36. And they were begging him that they may touch even only the hem of his garment, and those who touched were healed.

Chapter 15

1. And the Pharisees and the Scribes who were from Jerusalem came unto Yeshua and they were saying: 2. "Why do your disciples violate the tradition of the Elders? They do not wash their hands whenever they eat bread." 3. Yeshua answered and said to them, "Why do you also violate the commandment of God for the sake of your traditions?" 4. "For God has said, 'Honor your father and your mother,' and 'Whoever reviles his father and his mother shall surely die.'" 5. "Now you are saying, 'Everyone who will say to father or mother, 'My offering is anything by which you made a profit from me', should honor neither his father nor his mother.'" 6. "And you nullify the word of God because of your traditions." 7. "Phonies! Isaiah prophesied well against you and said:" 8. 'This people is honoring me with their lips but their heart is very far from me.' 9. 'And they revere me in vain while they teach the doctrines of the commandments of man.' " 10. And he called the crowds and he said to them, "Hear and understand." 11. "It is not the thing that enters the mouth that defiles a man, but the thing that proceeds from the mouth that defiles a man." 12. Then his disciples approached and they were saying to him, "Do you know that the Pharisees who heard this saying were indignant?" 13. But he answered and said to them, "Every plant that my

hath not planted, shall be rooted up. 14. Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch. 15. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable. 16. And Jesus said, Are ye also yet without understanding? 17. Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught? 18. But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man. 19. For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies: 20. These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man. 21. Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon. 22. And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil. 23. But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us. 24. But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 25. Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me. 26. But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs. 27. And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table. 28. Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour. 29. And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there. 30. And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them: 31. Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel. 32. Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way. 33. And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude? 34. And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes. 35. And he commanded the

Father who is in Heaven has not planted will be uprooted." 14. "Let them alone. They are blind guides of the blind; but if a blind man leads a blind man, both will fall into a pit." 15. And Shimeon Kaypha answered and said to him: "My Lord, explain to us this parable." 16. But he said to them, "Are you still also not understanding?" 17. "Do you not know that anything that enters the mouth goes to the belly and is cast out from there in excretion?" 18. "Anything that proceeds from the mouth proceeds from the heart and it defiles the man." 19. "For from the heart proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, murders, fornications, thefts, lying testimonies, blasphemies." 20. "These things are those that defile a man, but if a man will eat after not washing his hands, he is not defiled." 21. But Yeshua went out from there and he came to the borders of Tsur and of Tsidon. 22. And behold a Canaanitess woman from those borders came forth crying out and she said, "Have pity on me my lord, son of David, my daughter is badly driven by a demon." 23. But he did not give her an answer, and his disciples came and begged him, and they were saying, "Send her away, for she is crying after us." 24. But he answered and said to them, "I am not sent except to the sheep that have strayed from the house of Israel." 25. But she came and worshiped him and she said, "My Lord, help me." 26. He said to her, "It is not good to take the children's bread and cast it to the dogs." 27. But she said, "Yes, my lord, even the dogs eat from the crumbs that fall from their master's table and they live." 28. But then Yeshua said to her, "O woman, great is your faith; it will be done for you as you will." And her daughter was healed from that moment. 29. And Yeshua departed from there and he came by the seaside of Galilee and he went up the mountain and sat down there. 30. Many crowds came to him who had the lame and the blind and dumb and the crippled and many others, and they laid them at the feet of Yeshua and he healed them. 31. So that the crowds would be amazed who saw those who had been mute speaking, and those who had been crippled who were healed, and those who had been lame walking, and those who had been blind who were seeing, and they glorified the God of Israel. 32. Then Yeshua called his disciples and said to them: "I am moved with pity for this multitude; they have remained with me three days and they have nothing to eat, and I am not willing to send them away fasting, lest they should faint in the road." 33. His disciples were saying to him, "Where is bread for us

multitude to sit down on the ground. 36. And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 37. And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full. 38. And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children. 39. And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

Matthew

16:1. The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven. 2. He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.* 3. And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to day: for the sky is red and lowring.* O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times? 4. A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed. 5. And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. 6. Then Jesus said unto them, Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. 7. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have taken no bread. 8. *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread? 9. Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10. Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 11. How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees? 12. Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. 13. When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, Whom do men say that I the Son of man am? 14. And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

in the wilderness that will satisfy this whole crowd? 34. Yeshua said to them, "How many loaves do you have?" And they said to him, "Seven, and a few small fish." 35. And he ordered the crowd to sit for a meal on the ground. 36. And he took up those seven loaves and the fish and he gave praise, and he broke and he gave to his disciples and his disciples gave to the crowd. 37. And all of them ate and were satisfied and they took up the remnants of fragments, filling seven baskets. 38. But they who ate had been 4,000 men, apart from women and children. 39. And when he sent the crowds away, he went up into the ship and he came to the border of Magdo.

Chapter 16

1. And the Pharisees and the Sadducees approached, testing him and asking him to show them a sign from Heaven. 2. But he answered and said to them, "Whenever it is evening you say, 'It will be fair weather, for the sky is red.'" 3. "And in the morning you say, 'There will be a storm today, for the sky is gloomily red.' Respecters of persons! You know how to observe the appearance of the sky; do you not know how to distinguish the signs of this time?" 4. "A wicked and adulterous generation seeks a sign, and a sign is not given to it, but the sign of Jonah The Prophet." And he left them and departed. 5. And when his disciples came to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread with them. 6. And he said to them, "Take heed; beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and the Sadducees." 7. But they were reasoning among themselves, and they were saying it was because they had not taken bread. 8. But Yeshua knew and said to them, "Oh, small of faith! Why do you think among yourselves it was because you have not taken bread?" 9. "Have you not yet understood? Do you not remember those five loaves of the 5,000? How many large baskets did you take up?" 10. "Neither those seven loaves of the 4,000 and how many round baskets you took up?" 11. "But how do you not understand that it was not about bread that I spoke to you, but to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and the Sadducees?" 12. But then they understood that he did not say to beware of the yeast of bread, but of the teaching of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees. 13. But when Yeshua came to the region of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, "What is it people say about me that I The Son of Man am?" 14. But they said, "Some say

15. He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? 16. And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God. 17. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. 18. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. 19. And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 20. Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ. 21. From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day. 22. Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee. 23. But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men. 24. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 25. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 26. For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 27. For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works. 28. Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

Matthew

**17:1.** And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart, 2. And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light. 3. And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him. 4. Then answered Peter, and said unto

Yohannan The Baptizer, but others Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of The Prophets." 15. But he said to them, "Who is it you say that I am?" 16. Shimeon Kaypha answered, "You are The Messiah, The Son of THE LIVING GOD". 17. Yeshua answered and said to him, "You are Blessed, Shimeon Bar Yona, because flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in Heaven." 18. "Also I say to you, that you are Kaypha, and upon this stone I shall build my church, and the gates of Sheol will not withstand it." 19. "To you I shall give the keys of the Kingdom of Heaven; everything that you will bind in the earth will have been bound in Heaven, and anything that you will release in the earth will have been released in Heaven." 20. Then he ordered his disciples to tell no man that he is The Messiah. 21. And from then Yeshua began to inform his disciples that he was prepared to go to Jerusalem and he would suffer many things from the Elders and from the Chief Priests and the Scribes and he would be murdered, and the third day he would rise. 22. And Kaypha took him aside and he began to rebuke him, and he said, "Far be it from you, my Lord, that this should happen to you." 23. But he turned and said to Kaypha, "Get behind me, Satan; you are a stumbling block to me because you do not reason of God but of humans." 24. Then Yeshua said to his disciples, "Whoever wants to come after me, let him deny himself and take up his cross and let him come after me." 25. "For whoever wills to save his life will lose it and whoever will lose his life for me will find it." 26. "For what does a person benefit if he gains the whole world and lacks his soul? Or what will a person give to regain his soul? 27. For The Son of Man is going to come in the glory of his Father with the Holy Angels and then he will repay each man according to his works. 28. Amen, I say to you, that there are men who are standing here who will not taste death until they will see The Son of Man who comes with his Kingdom."

Chapter 17

1. And after six days Yeshua took Kaypha, Yaqob and Yohannan his brother and brought them up to a high mountain by themselves. 2. And Yeshua was transformed before them and his face shone like the sun but his garments became white like light. 3. And Moses and Elijah appeared to them as they were speaking with him. 4. But Kaypha answered

Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 5. While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him. 6. And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid. 7. And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid. 8. And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only. 9. And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead. 10. And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come? 11. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things. 12. But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them. 13. Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist. 14. And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying, 15. Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for oftentimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water. 16. And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him. 17. Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me. 18. And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour. 19. Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out? 20. And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you. 21. Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting. 22. And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: 23. And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again. And they were exceeding sorry. 24. And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? 25. He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon?

and said to Yeshua, "My Lord, it is beautiful for us that we should be here, and if you wish, we will make here three booths, one for you and one for Moses and one for Elijah." 5. And while he was speaking, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them and a voice came from the cloud, which said, "This is my Son, The Beloved, in whom I delight; hear him." 6. And when the disciples heard, they fell on their faces, and they were very afraid. 7. And Yeshua came to them and he touched them and said, "Arise, do not be afraid." 8. And they lifted their eyes and did not see anyone except Yeshua by himself. 9. And as they descended from the mountain, Yeshua ordered them and he said to them, "Do not tell this vision in the presence of any man until The Son of Man will rise from the dead." 10. And his disciples asked him and they were saying to him, "Why do the Scribes therefore say that Elijah must come first?" 11. Yeshua answered and he said to them, "Elijah does come first so that everything may end." 12. But I say to you, behold, Elijah has come, and they did not know him, and they have done unto him everything whatsoever they wished; likewise also The Son of Man is going to suffer from them. 13. Then the disciples understood that he spoke to them about Yohannan The Baptizer. 14. And when they came to the multitude, a man came unto him and knelt on his knees. 15. And he said to him, "My lord, have mercy on me, my son has a lunatic demon and has become ill, for he has fallen many times into fire and many times into water." 16. "And I brought him to your disciples and they were not able to heal him." 17. Yeshua answered and he said, "Oh, faithless and twisted generation! How long shall I be with you, and how long shall I endure you? Bring him here to me." 18. And Yeshua rebuked it and the demon went out from him and The Boy was healed from that moment. 19. Then the disciples came to Yeshua himself alone and they said to him, "Why were we not able to heal him?" 20. Yeshua said to them, "Because of your unbelief, for amen, I say to you, that if you had faith like a grain of mustard seed, you may say to this mountain, 'Move from here', and it will move, and nothing will be difficult for you". 21. "But this kind does not go out except by fasting and by prayer." 22. When they were traveling in Galilee, Yeshua said to them, "The Son of Man will be betrayed to the hands of men. 23. And they will murder him, and the third day he will arise," and it grieved them greatly. 24. And when they came to Kapernaum, those who



of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? 26. Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. 27. Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Matthew

**18:1.** At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven? 2. And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 3. And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 4. Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven. 5. And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me. 6. But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea. 7. Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh! 8. Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire. 9. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire. 10. Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven. 11. For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. 12. How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray? 13. And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not

take the two each, quarter-shekels head tax came to Kaypha and said to him: "Does not your Rabbi pay the two quarter-shekels?" 25. And he said to them, "Yes." And when Kaypha entered the house, Yeshua anticipated him and he said to him, "How does it seem to you Shimeon? From whom do the Kings of the earth take taxes and head money? From their children or from strangers?" 26. And Shimeon said to him, "From strangers." Then Yeshua said to him, "Then the children are free." 27. "But lest we give offense to them, go to the sea and cast a fish hook, and the first fish that comes up, open its mouth and you will find a shekel. Take that and give for me and for you."

Chapter 18

1. And in that hour the disciples approached to join Yeshua and they were saying, "Who is truly the greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven?" 2. And Yeshua called a boy and stood him in their midst. 3. And he said, "Truly I say to you, unless you will be converted and become like children, you will not enter the Kingdom of Heaven." 4. "Whoever therefore humbles himself like this boy, he will be greatest in the Kingdom of Heaven." 5. "And whoever will receive one such as this boy, in my name, receives me." 6. "And everyone who commits an offense against one of these little ones who believe in me, it were profitable for him that a donkey's millstone would be hung around his neck and he be sunk in the depths of the sea." 7. "Woe to the world because of offenses, for it is necessary that offenses will come, but woe to the man by whom the offenses will come." 8. "But if your hand or your foot subverts you, cut it off and cast it from you, for it is better for you that you enter life as lame or as maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet, that you would fall into eternal fire." 9. "And if your eye subverts you, pull it out and throw it from you, for it is better for you that you would enter life with one eye, rather than having two eyes, that you would fall into The Gehenna of fire." 10. Take heed that you do not despise one of these little ones, for I say to you that their Angels in Heaven do always see the face of my Father who is in Heaven. 11. For The Son of Man has come to save whatever has been lost. 12. How does it seem to you? If a man has a hundred sheep and one of them will go astray, does he not leave the ninety-nine in the mountain and go on searching for that lost one? 13. And if he should find it, certainly I say to you, that

astray. 14. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish. 15. Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother. 16. But if he will not hear *thee*, *then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established. 17. And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican. 18. Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. 19. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven. 20. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them. 21. Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times? 22. Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven. 23. Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants. 24. And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents. 25. But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made. 26. The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 27. Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt. 28. But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took *him* by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest. 29. And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all. 30. And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt. 31. So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done. 32. Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me: 33. Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee? 34. And his lord was wroth, and delivered

he rejoices in it more than in the ninety-nine that did not stray. 14. Just so, it is not the will before your Father who is in Heaven that one of these little ones should perish. 15. But if your brother wrongs you, reprove him between you and him alone; if he hears you, you have gained your brother. 16. And if he does not hear you, take one or two with you, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word will be established. 17. But if he will not hear them, tell the assembly, and if he does not hear the assembly, let him be to you as a tax gatherer and as a heathen. 18. And truly I say to you, everything whatsoever you will bind in the earth will have been bound in Heaven, and anything that you will release in the earth will have been released in Heaven. 19. Again I say to you, that if two of you will agree in the earth about any matter which they will request, it will be done for them from the presence of my Father who is in Heaven. 20. For where two or three are assembled in my name, there am I in the midst of them." 21. Then Kaypha approached him, and he said, "My Lord, "If my brother commits an offense against me, how many times shall I forgive him? Seven times?" 22. And Yeshua said to him, "I do not say to you until seven times, but until seventy times seven - each." 23. Therefore the Kingdom of Heaven is compared to a man who was a King, wanting to take an account of his servants. 24. And when he began to take it, they brought him one who owed 10,000 talents . 25. And when he had nothing to pay, his lord commanded that he would be sold, and his wife and his children, and everything that he had, and he would pay. 26. And falling down, that servant worshiped him, and he said, "My Lord, be patient with me, and I shall pay you everything." 27. And the lord of that servant was moved with pity, and he released him, forgiving his debt. 28. But that servant went out and found one of his associates who had owed him a hundred denarii , and he seized him and throttled him, and he said to him, "Give me that which you owe me." 29. And that associate fell down before his feet, begging him and saying to him, "Be patient with me and I shall pay you." 30. But he was not willing, but he went and he cast him into prison until he would give him whatever he owed him. 31. But when their associates saw all what happened, it was very grievous to them, and they came and revealed to their lord everything that had happened. 32. Then his lord called him, and said to him, "You wicked servant, I forgave you that entire debt because you begged me." 33. "Was it not incumbent

him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him. 35. So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

Matthew

19:1. And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan; 2. And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there. 3. The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause? 4. And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female, 5. And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh? 6. Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 7. They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away? 8. He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so. 9. And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery. 10. His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry. 11. But he said unto them, All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given. 12. For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*. 13. Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them. 14. But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven. 15. And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence. 16. And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 17. And he said

upon you also for you to have mercy on your associate just as I had mercy on you?" 34. And his lord was angry, and he delivered him to the scourgers until he would pay everything that he owed him. 35. So my Father who is in Heaven will do to you unless each of you forgives his brother his offenses from your heart.

Chapter 19

1. And so it was when Yeshua had finished these sayings, he picked up from Galilee, and he came to the borders of Judea to the other side of the Jordan. 2. And great crowds came after him and he healed them there. 3. And the Pharisees came to him and they were testing him, and they were saying, "Is it legal for a man to divorce his wife for any cause?" 4. But he answered and said to them, "Have you not read that he who made from the beginning, made them male and female?" 5. And he said, "Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and shall cleave to his wife and the two of them shall be one flesh." 6. "Therefore they were not two, but one flesh. The things therefore that God has united let not a man separate." 7. They were saying to him, "Why therefore did Moses command to give a writing of divorce and to send her away?" 8. He said to them, "Moses, confronting the callousness of your heart, let you divorce your wives, but from the beginning it was not so." 9. But I say to you, "Whoever divorces his wife apart from adultery and will take another, commits adultery, and whoever will take her who is divorced commits adultery." 10. His disciples were saying to him, "If the accusations are thus between a man and a wife, it is not expedient to take a wife." 11. But he said to them, "Not every man can receive this saying, except he to whom it is given." 12. "For there are eunuchs who were born so from their mother's womb and there are eunuchs who became eunuchs by men and there are those who have made themselves eunuchs for the cause of the Kingdom of Heaven. Whoever can receive it let him receive it." 13. And they brought children to him that he might lay his hand upon them and pray, and his disciples rebuked them. 14. But Yeshua said to them, "Let the children come to me and do not forbid them, for the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to such as these." 15. And he laid his hand upon them and went on from there. 16. And one came near and said to him, "Good teacher, what good thing shall I do that I may have eternal life?" 17. But he said to



unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments. 18. He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, 19. Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 20. The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet? 21. Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me. 22. But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions. 23. Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven. 24. And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 25. When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved? 26. But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible. 27. Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore? 28. And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 29. And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. 30. But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

Matthew

**20:1.** For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. 2. And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. 3. And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace, 4. And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way. 5. Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise. 6. And about the eleventh hour he went

him, "Why do you call me good? There is none good except God alone. But if you want to enter life, keep the commandments." 18. He said to him, "Which ones?" But Yeshua said to him, "You shall not murder, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not steal, You shall not testify falsely." 19. "Honor your father and your mother", and "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." 20. That young man said to him, "I have kept all these from my childhood; what am I lacking?" 21. Yeshua said to him, "If you want to be perfect, go sell your possessions and give to the poor and you will have treasure in Heaven, and come after me." 22. But that young man heard this saying and he went away, as it was grievous to him, for he had many possessions. 23. But Yeshua said to his disciples, "Amen, I say to you, that it is difficult for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven." 24. "And again I say to you that it is easier for a camel to enter the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God." 25. But the disciples when they heard, they were greatly amazed and they were saying, "Who then can have life?" 26. Yeshua gazed at them and he said to them, "This is impossible with the children of men, but everything is possible with God." 27. Then Kaypha answered and said to him, "Behold, we have left everything and we have come after you. What then will happen to us?" 28. Yeshua said to them, "Surely, I say to you who have come after me, in The New World when The Son of Man sits on the throne of his glory, you also will sit on twelve thrones and will judge the twelve Tribes of Israel." 29. "And every man who leaves a house or a brother or sister or father or mother or wife or children or towns for my name's sake, each will receive a hundredfold and will inherit eternal life. 30. But many are first who will be last and the last ones will be the first."

Chapter 20

1. "For the Kingdom of Heaven is like the man, the lord of a household, who went out at dawn to hire laborers for his vineyard. 2. And he made an agreement with the laborers for a denarius for the day and he sent them to his vineyard. 3. And he went out at the third hour and saw others who were standing in the marketplace and were idle. 4. And he said to them, 'You go also to the vineyard; whatever is appropriate I shall give you.' 5. But those departed and he went out again at the sixth and at the ninth hours and did likewise. 6. And

out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle? 7. They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive. 8. So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first. 9. And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. 10. But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny. 11. And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the goodman of the house, 12. Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day. 13. But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny? 14. Take *that* thine is, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee. 15. Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good? 16. So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen. 17. And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them, 18. Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death, 19. And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge, and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again. 20. Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him. 21. And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom. 22. But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able. 23. And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father. 24. And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren. 25. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority

towards the 11th hour he went out and he found others who were standing and were idle, and he said to them, 'Why are you standing and are idle all day?' 7. They were saying to him, 'Because no one has hired us.' He said to them, 'You go also to the vineyard, and whatever is appropriate you will receive.' 8. But when it was evening, the owner of the vineyard said to his custodian, 'Call the laborers and give them their wages, and start from the last ones up to the first ones.' 9. And those of the 11th hour came and they received a denarius each. 10. And when the first ones came they had hoped that they would receive more, and they received a denarius each also. 11. And when they received it, they complained to the lord of the estate. 12. And they were saying, 'These last ones have worked one hour and you have made them equal to us who have borne the burden and the heat of the day.' 13. But he answered and said to one of them, 'My friend, I do no evil to you. Did you not agree with me for a denarius?' 14. Take yours and go. But I wish to give to this last group even as to you. 15. Or is it illegal for me to do whatever I want to do with my own? Is your eye evil because I am good?' 16. So the last will be first and the first last, for the called are many and the chosen ones are few." 17. But Yeshua was prepared to go up to Jerusalem and he took aside his twelve disciples privately on the road and he said to them: 18. "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem, and The Son of Man will be delivered to the Chief Priests and to the Scribes and they will condemn him to death. 19. And they will deliver him to Gentiles, and they will mock him, and they will scourge him, and they will crucify him, and the third day he will arise." 20. Then the mother of the sons of Zebedee came near to him, she and her sons, and she worshiped him and she was asking him something. 21. But he said to her, "What do you desire?" And she said to him, "Say that these my two sons will sit, one at your right and one at your left, in your Kingdom." 22. Yeshua answered and he said, "You do not know what you are asking. Are you able to drink the cup that I am prepared to drink or to be baptized in the baptism in which I am to be baptized?" They were saying to him, "We are able." 23. He said to them, "You will drink my cup and you will be baptized in the baptism in which I am baptized, but for you to sit at my right and at my left is not mine to give except to those for whom it is prepared by my Father." 24. But when the ten heard it, they were angry with those two brothers. 25. And Yeshua called them and said to them, "You

upon them. 26. But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister; 27. And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant: 28. Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. 29. And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him. 30. And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David. 31. And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David. 32. And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you? 33. They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened. 34. So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Matthew

**21:1.** And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples, 2. Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me. 3. And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them. 4. All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, 5. Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass. 6. And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them, 7. And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon. 8. And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. 9. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest. 10. And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this? 11. And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee. 12.

know the rulers of the Gentiles are their lords and their great ones have authority over them." 26. "It will not be so among you, but whoever wants to be great among you, let him be one who waits on you." 27. "And whoever wants to be first among you let him be a servant to you." 28. "Just as The Son of Man came, not to be ministered to, but to minister, and to give himself a ransom in the place of the many." 29. And when Yeshua went out from Jericho, a great crowd was coming after him. 30. And, behold, two blind men were sitting on the side of the road and when they heard that Yeshua was passing by, they gave a cry, and they were saying, "Have mercy on us my Lord, son of David." 31. But the crowds were rebuking them that they would be silent, and they raised their voices all the more and they were saying, "Our Lord, have mercy on us, Son of David." 32. And Yeshua stopped and he called them and he said, "What do you want me to do for you"? 33. They were saying to him, "Our Lord, that our eyes may be opened." 34. And Yeshua was moved with pity for them and he touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes were opened and they went after him.

Chapter 21

1. And then as he approached Jerusalem and came to Bethphage, by the side of the Mount of Olives, Yeshua sent two of his disciples, 2. And he said to them, "Go to this village that is opposite you and at once you will find a donkey that is tied and a colt with her; loose them and bring them to me." 3. "And if a man says anything to you, say to him, 'They are needed by Our Lord', and immediately he will send them here." 4. But this that happened was so that the thing that was spoken by the Prophet would be fulfilled which says: 5. "Say to the daughter of Zion, 'Behold, your King comes to you meek and riding on a donkey and upon a colt, the foal of a she donkey.'" 6. And the disciples went and did just as Yeshua had commanded them. 7. And they brought the donkey and the colt and they placed their garments on the colt and Yeshua rode upon it. 8. And a multitude of crowds were spreading their clothes on the road and others were cutting down branches from trees and laying them in the road. 9. But the crowds which were going before him and coming after him were crying out and they were saying, "Hosanna to The Son of David blessed is he who comes in the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH; Hosanna in The Highest." 10.

And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves, 13. And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves. 14. And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them. 15. And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased, 16. And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? 17. And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there. 18. Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered. 19. And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away. 20. And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away! 21. Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done* to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done. 22. And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive. 23. And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority? 24. And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things. 25. The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him? 26. But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet. 27. And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 28. But what think ye? *A certain* man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard. 29. He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented, and went. 30. And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he

And when he entered Jerusalem, the whole city was stirred and they were saying, "Who is this?" 11. But the crowds were saying, "This is Yeshua the Prophet who is from Nazareth of Galilee." 12. And Yeshua entered The Temple of God and cast out all of those who sold and bought in The Temple and upset the tables of the money changers and the seats of those who sold doves. 13. And he said to them, "It is written: 'My house will be called the House of prayer, but you have made it a den of robbers.'" 14. And they brought to him in The Temple the blind and the lame, and he healed them. 15. But when the Chief Priests and the Pharisees saw the wonders that he did and the children shouting in The Temple and saying, "Hosanna to The Son of David", it seemed evil to them. 16. And they were saying to him, "Have you heard what these are saying?" Yeshua said to them, "Yes. Have you never read, 'From the mouth of children and infants you have composed a song of praise?' " 17. And he left them and he went outside the city to Bethany and spent the night there. 18. But at dawn when he returned to the city he was hungry. 19. And he saw one fig tree by the road and came to it and he found nothing on it except leaves only, and he said to it, "There will be no fruit on you again forever", and at once that fig tree withered up. 20. And the disciples saw and they marveled and they were saying, "How quickly the fig tree withered up!" 21. Yeshua answered and said to them, "Amen, I say to you, if you have faith and you will not doubt, you will do not only this of the fig tree but also if you will say to this mountain, 'Be lifted up and fall into the sea', it will be done." 22. "Everything that you will ask in prayer and believe, you will receive." 23. And when Yeshua came to The Temple, the Chief Priests and the Elders of the people approached him as he taught them, and they were saying to him, "By what authority do you do these things and who gave you this authority?" 24. Yeshua answered and said to them, "I also shall ask you something and if you will tell me, I shall also tell you by what authority I do these things." 25. "From where was the baptism of Yohannan, from Heaven or was it from men?" But they were counseling among themselves and saying, "If we say, 'From Heaven', he will say to us, 'And why did you not trust him?' " 26. "And we are too afraid of the crowds to say, 'From men', for they all hold Yohannan as a Prophet." 27. They answered and they were saying to him, "We do not know." Yeshua said to them, "Neither am I telling you by which authority I do these things." 28. "But

answered and said, I go, sir: and went not. 31. Whether of them twain did the will of *his* father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you. 32. For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. 33. Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country: 34. And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. 35. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. 36. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise. 37. But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 38. But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance. 39. And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and slew *him*. 40. When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen? 41. They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons. 42. Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? 43. Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. 44. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 45. And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. 46. But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

how does it seem to you? A certain man had two sons and he called the first and said to him, 'My son, go work today in the vineyard.'" 29. "But he answered and said, 'I don't want to', but afterward he was moved with regret and he went." 30. "Then he came to the other and said to him likewise, but he answered and said, 'I will, my lord', and he did not go." 31. "Which of these two did the will of his father?" They were saying to him, 'The first.' Yeshua said to them, "Amen, I say to you, that Tax Collectors and prostitutes precede you to the Kingdom of God." 32. "For Yohannan came to you in the way of righteousness and you did not trust him, but Tax Collectors and prostitutes trusted him, and even when you saw it, you were not moved with regret afterward to trust him." 33. "Hear another parable: there was a certain man, a landowner, and he had planted a vineyard enclosed by a fence and he had dug a wine press and had built a tower in it, and had given its care to laborers, and he went abroad." 34. "But when the fruit season had arrived, he sent his servants to the laborers so that they would send some of the fruit of the vineyard to him." 35. "And the laborers seized his servants; they beat one and another they stoned and another they killed." 36. "And he sent again more servants than the first time, and they did the same to them." 37. Finally, he sent to them his son as he said, 'Doubtless they will reverence my son.'" 38. "But when the laborers saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir, come, let us kill him and seize his inheritance.'" 39. "And they seized and led him outside of the vineyard and killed him." 40. "Therefore when the Lord of the vineyard comes, what will he do to those laborers?" 41. They said to him, "He will ruthlessly destroy them and he will give the care of the vineyard to other laborers, who will give him the fruits in their season." 42. Yeshua said to them, "Have you never read in the scriptures, 'The stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner; this was from the presence of THE LORD JEHOVAH, and it is a wonder in our eyes.'"? 43. "Therefore, I say to you, the Kingdom of God will be taken from you and will be given to a people who will produce fruit." 44. "And whoever falls on this stone will be shattered, and it will pulverize to dust everyone upon whom it will fall." 45. And when the Chief Priests and the Pharisees heard his parables, they knew that he had spoken against them. 46. And they sought to seize him and they were afraid of the crowds, because they were holding him as a

Matthew

**22:1.** And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said, 2. The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, 3. And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come. 4. Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and *my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage. 5. But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise: 6. And the remnant took his servants, and entreated *them* spitefully, and slew *them*. 7. But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city. 8. Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy. 9. Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage. 10. So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests. 11. And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment: 12. And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless. 13. Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 14. For many are called, but few *are* chosen. 15. Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk. 16. And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men. 17. Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not? 18. But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites? 19. Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny. 20. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? 21. They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things

Prophet.

Chapter 22

1. Again, Yeshua answered in a parable, and he said: 2. "The Kingdom of Heaven is compared to a man who was a King who made a wedding feast for his son. 3. And he sent his servants to call those invited to the wedding feast, and they chose not to come. 4. Again he sent other servants, and he said, "Tell those invited, 'Behold, my banquet is ready, and my oxen and my fatlings are killed, everything is prepared; come to the wedding feast.' " 5. And they showed contempt and went, one to his field, and another to his commerce. 6. But the rest seized, abused and killed his servants. 7. But when the King heard, he was angry and he sent his armies, destroyed those murderers, and burned their city. 8. Then he said to his servants, 'The wedding feast is ready, and those who were invited were not worthy.' 9. 'Go therefore to the ends of the roads and call everyone whom you find to the wedding feast.' 10. And those servants went out to the roads, and they gathered everyone whom they found, bad and good, and the place of the wedding feast was filled with guests. 11. And the King entered to see the guests and he saw a man there who was not wearing a wedding garment. 12. And he said to him, 'My friend, how did you enter here when you did not have a wedding garment?' But he was speechless. 13. Then the King said to the attendants, 'Bind his hands and his feet and cast him out into outer darkness; there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth.' 14. "For the called are many and the chosen are few." 15. And the Pharisees went, and they took counsel how they might catch him in discourse. 16. And they sent their disciples to him with those of the house of Herodius and they were saying to him, "Teacher, we know that you are true and that you teach the way of God in truth and you do not take caution for man, for you do not accept the persons of men." 17. "Tell us therefore, how does it seem to you? Is it lawful to give the head tax to Caesar or not?" 18. Yeshua knew their evil and he said, "Why are you testing me, you accepters of persons?" 19. "Show me a denarius of the head tax money", and they brought a denarius to him. 20. And Yeshua said to them, "Whose is this image and inscription?" 21. And they were saying, "Caesar's"; he said to them, "Give therefore what is Caesar's to



which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's. 22. When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way. 23. The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, 24. Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 25. Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother: 26. Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh. 27. And last of all the woman died also. 28. Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven? for they all had her. 29. Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 30. For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. 31. But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 32. I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living. 33. And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his doctrine. 34. But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. 35. Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*, tempting him, and saying, 36. Master, *which is* the great commandment in the law? 37. Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind. 38. This is the first and great commandment. 39. And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 40. On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets. 41. While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 42. Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, *The Son* of David. 43. He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying, 44. The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool? 45. If David then call him Lord, how is he his son? 46. And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man* from that day forth ask him any more *questions*.

Caesar, and what is God's to God." 22. And when they heard, they were amazed, and they left him and departed. 23. That day the Sadducees approached, and they were saying to him, "There is no life for the dead", and they asked him, 24. And they were saying to him, "Teacher, Moses said to us that if a man dies while he has no sons, his brother may take his wife and raise up seed to his brother. 25. Now, there were seven brothers with us; the first took a wife and he died, and he had no children, and he left his wife to his brother. 26. Likewise also the second and also the third, even unto the seventh of them. 27. And after all of them the woman died also. 28. In the resurrection therefore, which of these seven will have the woman, for they all had taken her?" 29. Yeshua answered and he said to them, "You do err, because you do not understand the scriptures, neither the mighty works of God. 30. For in the resurrection of the dead, they do not take wives, neither do men have wives, but they are like the Angels of God in Heaven. 31. But concerning the resurrection of the dead, have you not read what was spoken to you by God, who said: 32. 'I AM THE LIVING GOD, The God of Abraham, The God of Isaaq, and The God of Jaqob?' He is The God, not of the dead, but of the living." 33. And when the crowds heard, they were dumbfounded at his teaching. 34. But when the Pharisees heard that he had silenced the Sadducees, they assembled together. 35. And one of them who knew The Written Law asked him while testing him: 36. "Teacher, which commandment in The Written Law is the greatest?" 37. Yeshua said to him, "You shall love THE LORD JEHOVAH your God from all your heart and from all your soul and from all your power and from all your mind." 38. "This is the great and the first commandment." 39. "And the second which is like it is, 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' 40. On these two commands depend all The Written Law and The Prophets." 41. But as the Pharisees were assembled, Yeshua asked them, 42. And he said, "What are you saying about The Messiah? Whose Son is He?" They were saying to him, "The Son of David." 43. He said to them, "And how did David by The Spirit call him THE LORD JEHOVAH, for he said:" 44. 'THE LORD JEHOVAH said to my Lord, 'sit at my right hand until I place your enemies under your feet'? 45. "If therefore David called him THE LORD JEHOVAH, how is he his son?" 46. And no man could give him an answer, and no man dared again from that day to question him.

Matthew

23:1. Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, 2. Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 3. All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. 4. For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers. 5. But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments, 6. And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 7. And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi. 8. But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren. 9. And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven. 10. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ. 11. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. 12. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted. 13. But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves*, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. 14. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation. 15. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves. 16. Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor! 17. *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? 18. And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty. 19. *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 20. Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon. 21. And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 22. And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon. 23. Woe unto you, scribes and

Chapter 23

1. Then Yeshua spoke with the crowds and with his disciples: 2. And he said to them, "The Scribes and the Pharisees have sat on the throne of Moses." 3. Everything therefore that they will tell you to observe, observe and do, but you should not do according to their works, for they are saying, and they are not doing. 4. And they bind heavy burdens and place them on the shoulders of men, but they are not willing to touch them with their fingers. 5. And they do all their works to be seen by the children of men, for they enlarge their phylacteries and they extend the blue fringes of their robes. 6. And they love the first class places at feasts and first class seats in the synagogues 7. And greetings in the marketplaces, and to be called, "Rabbi", by the people. 8. But you shall not be called "Rabbi", for One is your Rabbi, but you are all brothers. 9. And you should not call yourselves "Father", in the earth, for one is your Father who is in Heaven. 10. And you will not be called Leaders, because one is your Leader, The Messiah. 11. But he who is great among you will be a servant to you. 12. Whoever will exalt himself will be humbled and whoever will humble himself will be exalted. 13. Woe to you Scribes and Pharisees, impostors, who consume the houses of widows with offerings for your making of long prayers! Because of this you will receive greater judgment. 14. Woe to you Scribes and Pharisees, impostors, for you shut the Kingdom of Heaven before the children of men, for you are not entering, and those who are entering you do not permit to enter! 15. Woe to you Scribes and Pharisees, impostors! For you travel around sea and land to make one convert, and when it has happened, you make him doubly the son of Gehenna that you are! 16. Woe to you blind guides, for you say, 'Whoever swears by The Temple, it is nothing', but 'Whoever swears by the gold of The Temple is liable!' 17. Fools and blind men! Which is greater, gold, or The Temple, which sanctifies the gold? 18. And, 'Whoever swears by the altar, it is nothing', but 'Whoever swears by the offering upon it, he is liable.' 19. Fools and blind men! Which is greater, the gift or the altar that sanctifies the gift? 20. Whoever swears therefore by the altar swears by it and by everything that is upon it. 21. And whoever swears by The Temple swears by it and by The One dwelling in it. 22. And whoever swears by Heaven swears by the throne of God and by him



Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 24. *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel. 25. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 26. *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also. 27. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all uncleanness. 28. Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity. 29. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, 30. And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31. Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets. 32. Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers. 33. *Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? 34. Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some* of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them* from city to city: 35. That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar. 36. Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation. 37. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under *her* wings, and ye would not! 38. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. 39. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Matthew

**24:1.** And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to *him* for to shew

who sits upon it. 23. Woe to you Scribes and Pharisees, impostors, for you tithe mint and dill and cummin and you forsake the weighty things of the law: Justice, mercy and faith! It is necessary for you to do these things and you should not forsake them. 24. Blind guides who strain out gnats and swallow camels! 25. Woe to you Scribes and Pharisees, impostors, who wash the outside of the cup and of the dish, but within are full of plunder and evil! 26. Blind Pharisees, wash first the inside of the cup and dish that their outside may also be clean. 27. Woe to you Scribes and Pharisees, impostors, who are like white tombs, which from the outside appear lovely, but from within are full of the bones of the dead and all corruption! 28. So also you from the outside appear to the children of men as righteous, and from within are filled with evil and hypocrisy. 29. Woe to you Scribes and Pharisees, impostors, who build the tombs of The Prophets and adorn the tombs of the righteous! 30. And you say, 'If we had been in the days of our forefathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of The Prophets.' 31. Therefore you testify against yourselves that you are the children of those who murdered The Prophets. 32. So fulfill the standard of your forefathers. 33. Snakes! Offspring of vipers! How will you escape from the judgment of Gehenna? 34. Because of this behold, I am sending to you Prophets and wise men and scribes; some of them you will murder and you will crucify, and some of them you will scourge in your synagogues and you will persecute them from city to city 35. So that all the blood of the righteous may come upon you that has been shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, even unto the blood of Zakharia the son of Barachiah, whom you murdered in the midst of The Temple and the altar. 36. Amen, I say to you, all these things will come upon this generation. 37. Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you that murdered The Prophets and stoned those who were sent to it! How many times have I desired to gather your children, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing! 38. Behold, your house is left to you desolate! 39. For I say to you that you will not see me from now on, until you will say, 'Blessed is he who has come in the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH.'"

Chapter 24

1. Yeshua went out from The Temple to depart, and his disciples approached, showing him the buildings

him the buildings of the temple. 2. And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world? 4. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Take heed that no man deceive you. 5. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 6. And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places. 8. All these *are* the beginning of sorrows. 9. Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake. 10. And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another. 11. And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many. 12. And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold. 13. But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14. And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come. 15. When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:) 16. Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains: 17. Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house: 18. Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes. 19. And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 20. But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day: 21. For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be. 22. And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened. 23. Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not. 24. For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect. 25. Behold, I have told you before. 26. Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert;

of The Temple. 2. But he said to them, "Behold, do you see all these things? Amen, I say to you that not a stone will be left here standing, which will not be pulled down." 3. And when Yeshua sat on Tor d'Zaytha, his disciples came and they were saying among themselves and to him: "Tell us when these things will be and what will be the sign of your advent and of the end of the world." 4. Yeshua answered and said to them, "Beware that no man will deceive you." 5. "For many will come in my name, and they will say. 'I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Messiah', and they will deceive many." 6. It is going to happen that you are going to hear battles and reports of wars, take heed that you will not be troubled, for it is necessary that all these things should happen, but it will not yet be the end. 7. For nation will arise against nation, and Kingdom against Kingdom, and there will be famines and plagues and earthquakes in various places. 8. But all these things are the beginning of sorrows. 9. And then they will deliver you to suffering, and they will kill you and you will be hated by all the nations because of my name. 10. Then many will be subverted, and they will hate one another and will betray one another. 11. And many false Prophets will arise and will deceive many. 12. And because of the abundance of evil, the love of many will grow cold. 13. But whoever will persevere until the end will have life. 14. And this gospel of the Kingdom will be preached in the whole world for the testimony of all the nations and then the end will come. 15. But whenever you will see the desecrated sign of desolation that was spoken by Daniel the Prophet, standing in the holy place, (he who reads should consider) 16. Then those who are in Judea should flee to the mountains. 17. And the one who is on the roof should not come down to take what is in his house. 18. And he who is in the field should not return to take his clothes. 19. But woe to pregnant women and to those who are nursing in those days. 20. But pray that your escape will not be in winter, neither on the Sabbath. 21. For then there will be great suffering, which has not been from the beginning of the world even until now, neither will be. 22. If those days are not cut short no one would live, but because of the chosen ones, those days will be cut short. 23. Then if someone will say to you, "Behold, The Messiah is here or there", you should not believe. 24. For false Messiahs will arise and Prophets of lies, and they will give great signs so as to deceive, if possible, even the elect. 25. Behold, I have told you

go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not. 27. For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 28. For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together. 29. Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken: 30. And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31. And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. 32. Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh: 33. So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors. 34. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. 35. Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 36. But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. 37. But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 38. For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 39. And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 40. Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 41. Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 42. Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. 43. But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 44. Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. 45. Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 46. Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 47. Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 48. But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 49. And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat

beforehand. 26. If therefore they will say to you, "Behold, he is in the desert", you should not go out, or "Behold, he is in an inner room", do not believe it. 27. For just as lightning goes out from The East and appears unto The West, so will the coming of The Son of Man be. 28. Wherever the body will be, there will the eagles be gathered. 29. But immediately after the suffering of those days, the sun will darken and the moon will not show its light, and the stars will fall from the heavens and the power of the heavens will be disturbed. 30. And then the sign of The Son of Man in Heaven will appear and then all the families of the earth will mourn, and they will see The Son of Man who comes on the clouds of Heaven with miracles and many praises. 31. And he will send his Angels with great trumpets, and they will gather his own elect from the four winds, from all the ends of the heavens. 32. But learn a parable from the fig tree: As soon as its branches bow low and its leaves bud forth, you know that summer has arrived. 33. So also, whenever you see all these things, know that he has approached the door. 34. Amen, I say to you that this generation will not pass away until all these things happen. 35. Heaven and Earth will pass away, and my words will not pass away. 36. But about that day and about that hour no one knows, not even the Angels of Heaven, but The Father alone. 37. But just as the days of Noah, so will the coming of The Son of Man be. 38. For just as they were eating and drinking before the flood, and they were taking wives, and they were taking husbands, until the day that Noah entered the ark, 39. And they did not perceive until the flood came and took them all away, thus will be the coming of The Son of Man. 40. Then two will be in the field; one will be taken captive, and one will be left. 41. Two women will be grinding at the mill; one will be taken captive and one will be left. 42. Wake up therefore, for you do not know in what hour your Lord will come. 43. But know this: if the house owner had known in what watch the robber would come, he would have been awake and would not have allowed his house to be broken into. 44. Because of this, be also ready, because at the hour in which you are not expecting, The Son of Man will come. 45. Who then is the servant who is faithful and wise, whom his Lord has appointed over the children of his household, to give them food in his time? 46. Blessed is that servant, whom, when his master will come, will find doing this. 47. Amen, I say to you, he will set him over everything

and drink with the drunken; 50. The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of, 51. And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Matthew

**25:1.** Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2. And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish. 3. They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4. But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5. While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6. And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7. Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8. And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9. But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10. And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11. Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13. Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. 14. For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15. And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16. Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents. 17. And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two. 18. But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19. After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them. 20. And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more. 21. His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been

that he has. 48. But if an evil servant will say in his heart, "My Lord delays to come", 49. And will start to beat his associates and eat and drink with drunkards, 50. The Lord of that servant will come on the day that he does not expect it, and in the hour in which he is not aware. 51. And he will cut him off, and he will set his portion with the phonies. There will be weeping and gnashing teeth."

Chapter 25

1. "Then the Kingdom of Heaven will be compared to ten virgins; the same took their lamps and went to meet the groom and the bride. 2. But five of them were wise and five were foolish. 3. And those fools took their lamps, and did not take oil with them. 4. But those wise ones took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5. But when the groom delayed, all of them grew tired and slept. 6. And in the middle of the night there was an outcry; 'Behold, The groom has come, go out to meet him.' 7. Then all those virgins arose and trimmed their lamps. 8. The fools said to the wise, 'Give us some of your oil, behold, our lamps have gone out.' 9. But the wise answered and said, 'Why? There is not enough for us and for you; go to those who sell and buy for yourselves.' 10. And when they went to buy, the groom came and those who were ready entered with him into the wedding place, and the door was barred. 11. But afterward, those other virgins came and they were saying, 'Our Lord, Our Lord, open to us.' 12. But he answered and said to them, 'Amen, I say to you, that I do not know you.' 13. Wake up therefore, for you know neither the day nor the hour. 14. Like the man who journeyed and called his servants and delivered to them his property. 15. To one he gave five talents, and to another two, and to another one, each man according to his power, and he immediately went abroad. 16. But he who received five talents went and traded them and gained five others. 17. So also he of the two gained two others. 18. But he who received one went and dug in the ground and buried the money of his lord. 19. After much time, the lord of the servants came and took an account of them. 20. And he called him who had received five talents and brought five others, and he said, 'My lord, you gave me five talents behold, I have gained five other talents on top of them.' 21. His master said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a little; I shall set you over much; enter the joy of your Lord.' 22. And he of his two talents came and he said, 'My lord, you

faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22. He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them. 23. His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24. Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed: 25. And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine. 26. His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed: 27. Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28. Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents. 29. For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30. And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 31. When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep from the goats: 33. And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36. Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave *thee* drink? 38. When saw we thee a stranger, and took *thee* in? or naked, and clothed *thee*? 39. Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40. And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done *it* unto me. 41. Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye

gave me two talents, behold, I have gained two other talents on top of them.' 23. His lord said to him, 'Well done, good and faithful servant. You have been faithful over a little; I shall set you over much; enter the joy of your Lord.' 24. He also who had received one talent came, and he said, 'My lord, I had known you that you are a hard man, and that you reap where you have not sown and that you gather from where you have not threshed, 25. And I was afraid, and I went and buried your talent in the ground. Behold, it is yours.' 26. His master answered and said to him, 'You evil and lazy servant; you knew that I reaped where I had not sown, and I gathered from where I have not threshed. 27. And it was incumbent upon you to cast my money to the exchange, so that when I would come, I could require my own with its interest. 28. Take therefore the talent from him and give it to him who has ten talents.' 29. For to the one who has it, it shall be given, and it will be increased to him. But whoever does not have it, that which he has will be taken from him. 30. And they cast the worthless servant into outer darkness. There will be weeping and gnashing teeth. 31. But whenever The Son of Man comes in his glory and all his Holy Angels with him, then he will sit upon the throne of his glory. 32. And all the nations will be assembled before him and he will separate them one from another, as a shepherd who separates sheep from goats. 33. And he will place the sheep at his right and the goats at his left. 34. Then The King will say to those who are at his right, 'Come, blessed ones of my Father, inherit the Kingdom that was prepared for you from the foundation of the universe.' 35. For I was hungry and you gave me food, and I was thirsty and you gave me drink. I was a stranger and you took me in. 36. I was naked and you clothed me. I was sick, and you took care of me. I was in prison, and you came to me.' 37. Then the righteous will say to him, 'Our Lord, When did we see you that you were hungry and we fed you, or that you were thirsty and we gave you drink? 38. And when did we see you, that you were a stranger and we took you in, or that you were naked and we clothed you?' 39. 'And when did we see you sick or in a prison, and we came to you?' 40. And The King answers and says to them, 'Amen, I say to you, as much as you have done to one of these my little brothers, you have done that to me.' 41. Then he will say also to those who are at his left, 'Depart from me, you cursed ones, into eternal fire, that which was prepared for The Devil

cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42. For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43. I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44. Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45. Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to me. 46. And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal.

Matthew

**26:1.** And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2. Ye know that after two days is *the feast of the passover*, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. 3. Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called Caiaphas, 4. And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*. 5. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the people. 6. Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, 7. There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*. 8. But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste? 9. For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. 10. When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. 11. For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always. 12. For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial. 13. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her. 14. Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 15. And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 16. And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. 17. Now the first *day* of the *feast of unleavened bread* the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover? 18. And he said, Go

and for his Angels. 42. For I was hungry and you gave me no food. I was thirsty and you gave me no drink. 43. I was a stranger and you did not take me in; I was naked, and you did not clothe me. I was sick, and in prison and you did not take care of me.' 44. And those will answer, and they will say, 'Our Lord, when did we see you hungry or thirsty or a stranger or naked or sick or in prison, and we did not minister to you?' 45. Then he will answer and he will say to them, 'Amen, I say to you, as much as you have not done to one of these little ones, neither have you done that to me.' 46. And these will go into eternal torture, and the righteous into eternal life."

Chapter 26

1. And it was, that when Yeshua had finished all these words, he said to his disciples: 2. "You know that after two days it is Passover and The Son of Man will be betrayed to be crucified. 3. Then the Chief Priests and the Scribes and the Elders of the people were gathered together to the court of The High Priest, who is called Qaiapha, 4. And they held a council about Yeshua, so that they might seize him by deceit and murder him. 5. And they were saying, "Not during the feast lest there be a riot among the people." 6. And when Yeshua was in Bethany in the House of Shimeon the Potter, 7. A woman came near to him who had with her a vase of oil of sweet spices, very expensive, and she poured it on Yeshua's head as he reclined. 8. But his disciples saw it and it displeased them and they said, "Why this waste?" 9. "For it would have been possible to sell this for much and it might have been given to the poor." 10. But Yeshua knew and he said to them, "Why do you trouble the woman? She has done a beautiful deed for me. 11. For you have the poor always with you, but you do not have me always. 12. But she who has poured this ointment on my body has done it as for my burial. 13. And amen, I say to you, that wherever this my gospel will be preached in all the world, this also that she has done will be told for her memorial." 14. Then one of the twelve who is called Yehuda Scariota went out to the Chief Priests, 15. And he said to them, "What are you willing to give me if I shall deliver him to you?", but they promised him thirty silver coins. 16. And from then on, he sought opportunity to betray him. 17. But on the first day of Unleavened Bread, the disciples came to Yeshua and they said to him, "Where do you want us to



into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples. 19. And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover. 20. Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve. 21. And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22. And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I? 23. And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me. 24. The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born. 25. Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said. 26. And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; this is my body. 27. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, Drink ye all of it; 28. For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins. 29. But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom. 30. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 31. Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad. 32. But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee. 33. Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended. 34. Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 35. Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples. 36. Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder. 37. And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy. 38. Then saith he unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. 39. And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me: nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*. 40. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto

prepare for you that you may eat the Passover?" 18. But he said to them, "Go to the city to a certain man and say to him, 'Our Rabbi says, 'My time is come. I will perform the Passover at your place with my disciples'." 19. And his disciples did just as Yeshua ordered them and they prepared the Passover. 20. And when it was evening he reclined with his twelve Disciples. 21. And as they ate he said to them, "Amen, I say to you, that one of you will betray me." 22. And it grieved them greatly, and they began to say to him, each one of them, "Is it I, my Lord?" 23. But he answered and said, "Whoever dips his hand with me in the dish, he will betray me." 24. "And The Son of Man goes just as it is written about him, but woe to that man by whom The Son of Man is betrayed; it would have been better for that man if he had not been born." 25. Yehuda the traitor answered and he said, "It is I, Rabbi?" Yeshua said to him, "You have said." 26. But as they ate, Yeshua took bread and blessed and broke and he gave to his disciples, and he said, "Take eat; this is my body." 27. And he took a cup, and he gave thanks and he gave to them, and he said, "Take, drink from it, all of you. 28. This is my blood of the new covenant, which is shed in exchange for the many for the release of sins. 29. But I say to you that I shall not drink again from this fruit of the vine until the day in which I shall drink it with you new in the Kingdom of my Father." 30. And they sang praises and they went out to Tor Zaytha. 31. And Yeshua said to them, "All of you will be offended at me this night, for it is written: 'I shall smite The Shepherd, and the sheep of his flock will be scattered.' 32. But after I am risen, I shall go before you to Galilee." 33. Kaypha answered and said to him, "Even if every man will be offended at you, I will never be offended at you." 34. Yeshua answered him and said, "Amen, I say to you that in this night, before a cock will crow three times, you will deny me." 35. Kaypha said to him, "If I should die with you, I would not deny you." So also all the disciples said. 36. Then Yeshua came with them to the place that is called Gethsemane and he said to his disciples, "Sit here while I shall go and pray." 37. And he took Kaypha and the two sons of Zebedee, and he began to be saddened and to be disheartened. 38. And he said to them, "My soul has sorrow even to death; wait for me here and keep watch with me." 39. And he withdrew a little and he fell upon his face and he prayed and he said, "My Father, if it is possible, let this cup pass by me, however not as I

Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour? 41. Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak. 42. He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. 43. And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy. 44. And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words. 45. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 46. Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me. 47. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 48. Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. 49. And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed him. 50. And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him. 51. And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and smote off his ear. 52. Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. 53. Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? 54. But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be? 55. In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me. 56. But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. 57. And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. 58. But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. 59. Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; 60. But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, 61. And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62. And the high priest

will, but as you will." 40. And he came to his disciples and he found them as they slept and he said to Kaypha, "Could you not keep watch with me one hour?" 41. "Watch and pray lest you enter into temptation. The Spirit is ready, but the body is weak." 42. Going again the second time, he prayed and he said, "My Father, if this cup cannot pass unless I drink it, your will be done." 43. And coming again, he found them while they slept, for their eyes were heavy. 44. And he left them and going on again, he prayed the third time, and he said the same thing. 45. And he came to his disciples and he said to them, "Sleep now and rest; behold the hour is come; The Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners." 46. "Arise, let us go; he has arrived who betrays me." 47. While he was speaking, behold, Yehuda the traitor, one of the twelve, came and a great crowd with him, with swords and clubs from the presence of the Chief Priests and the Elders of the people. 48. And Yehuda the traitor had given them a sign, and he had said, "Him whom I shall kiss is the one; seize him." 49. And at once, he called Yeshua, and he said, "Shalom, Rabbi", and he kissed him. 50. Then Yeshua said to him, "Have you come to this my friend?" Then they came and they laid their hands on Yeshua, and they took him. 51. And behold, one of those who were with Yeshua reached his hand and drew his sword and struck the servant of The High Priest and cut off his ear. 52. Then Yeshua said to him, "Return the sword to its place, for all of those who take up swords will die by swords. 53. Do you think that I cannot ask my Father and he would raise up for me now more than twelve Legions of Angels? 54. How then would the Scriptures be fulfilled, that it must be so?" 55. At that moment Yeshua said to the crowd, "Have you come out as against a robber with swords and with clubs to seize me? I was with you every day in The Temple sitting and teaching, and you did not arrest me." 56. But this happened that the scripture of The Prophets may be fulfilled; then all the disciples forsook him and fled. 57. And they who arrested Yeshua led him to Qaiapha the High Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were gathered. 58. But Shimeon Kaypha was going after him from a distance unto the court of The High Priest, and entering he sat down inside with the guards to see the outcome. 59. But the Chief Priests and the Elders and all the assembly were seeking witnesses against Yeshua, so that they might put him to death. 60. And they did not find them, though many false



arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? 63. But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God. 64. Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 65. Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy. 66. What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death. 67. Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands, 68. Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee? 69. Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee. 70. But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest. 71. And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth. 72. And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man. 73. And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee. 74. Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew. 75. And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

## Matthew

**27:1.** When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death: 2. And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor. 3. Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, 4. Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*. 5. And he cast down the

witnesses had come, but finally two came forth, 61. And they were saying: "This one said, 'I can destroy The Temple of God and in three days I shall build it.'" 62. And the High Priest stood and said to him, "Do you not return an answer? What are these testifying against you?" 63. But Yeshua was silent, and The High Priest answered and said to him, "I adjure you by THE LIVING GOD that you tell us if you are The Messiah, The Son of God." 64. Yeshua said to him, "You have said; but I say to you that from this hour, you will see The Son of Man who sits at the right hand of power and comes on the clouds of Heaven." 65. Then the High Priest ripped his garment, and said, "Behold, he has blasphemed. Why now do we need witnesses? Behold now, you have heard his blasphemy. 66. "What do you think?" They answered, and they said, "He deserves death." 67. And they spat in his face, and they were beating his head. But others were striking him 68. And were saying, "Prophecy to us, Messiah; who is it that hits you?" 69. But Kaypha had sat outside in the courtyard, and a maid servant came near him, and she said to him, "You also were with Yeshua the Nazarene." 70. But he denied before all of them and he said, "I do not know what you are saying." 71. And when he went out to the porch, another Maidservant saw him and she said to them who were there, "This one was also there with Yeshua the Nazarene." 72. And again he denied with an oath, "I do not know the man." 73. After a bit, those standing there came and they said to Kaypha, "Certainly, you also are one of them, for your speech reveals you." 74. And he began to curse and to swear, "I do not know the man", and at that moment, a cock crowed. 75. And Kaypha remembered the word of Yeshua that he had told him, "Before a cock will crow three times, you will deny me"; and going forth outside, he wept bitterly.

## Chapter 27

1. But when it was dawn, all the Chief Priests and the Elders of the people took counsel against Yeshua, how they would put him to death. 2. And they bound him and they led him and delivered him to Pilate, the Governor. 3. Then when Yehuda the traitor saw that Yeshua was condemned, he was moved with regret and went and brought those thirty pieces of silver to the Chief Priests and to the Elders. 4. And he said, "I have sinned, for I have betrayed innocent blood", but they said to him, "What is that to us? You know us." 5. And he cast

pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself. 6. And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood. 7. And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. 8. Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day. 9. Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value; 10. And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me. 11. And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. 12. And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing. 13. Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee? 14. And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly. 15. Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would. 16. And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas. 17. Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ? 18. For he knew that for envy they had delivered him. 19. When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him. 20. But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus. 21. The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas. 22. Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified. 23. And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified. 24. When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye *to it*. 25. Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on our children. 26. Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified. 27. Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of

the silver into The Temple and departed, and he went and hanged himself. 6. But the Chief Priests took the silver, and they said, "It is not legal to put it into the treasury, because it is the price of blood." 7. And they took counsel, and they bought with it the field of a potter as a graveyard for the burial of strangers. 8. Therefore that field has been called, "The Field of Blood", until this day. 9. Then was fulfilled what was spoken by the Prophet who said, "I took thirty silver coins, the price of the Precious One on which they of the children of Israel had agreed. 10. And I gave them for the potter's field as THE LORD JEHOVAH commanded me." 11. But Yeshua himself stood before the Governor and the Governor asked him and said to him, "You are The King of the Judeans?", and Yeshua said to him, "You have said." 12. And when the Chief Priests and the Elders accused him, he did not return any answer. 13. Then Pilate said to him, "Have you not heard how much they testify against you?" 14. And he gave him no response, not even a word, and at this he marveled greatly. 15. Now, at every feast, the Governor was accustomed to release one prisoner to the people, whomever they had chosen. 16. But one of their prisoners was a notable prisoner called Barabba. 17. And when they had been assembled, Pilate said to them, "Whom do you wish that I should release to you, Barabba, or Yeshua who is called The Messiah?" 18. For Pilate knew that for jealousy they had delivered him. 19. But when the Governor sat on the judgment seat, his wife sent to him and she said, "Have nothing to do with that Righteous One, for I have suffered greatly in my dream today because of him." 20. But the Chief Priests and the Elders had persuaded the crowds to ask for Barabba, but to destroy Yeshua. 21. And the Governor answered and said to them, "Whom do you want me to release to you of the two?" But they said, "Barabba." 22. Pilate said to them, "And Yeshua, who is called The Messiah, what shall I do to him?" And all of them were saying, "Let him be crucified." 23. The Governor said to them, "What evil has he done?", but increasingly, they cried out and they said, "Let him be crucified!." 24. And when Pilate saw that nothing availed, but that there was an increasing clamor, he took water, washing his hands before the crowds and he said, "I am free from the blood of this righteous man. Know that." 25. And all the people answered, and they said, "His blood be upon us and upon our children." 26. Then he released Barabba to them and scourged Yeshua with whips

*soldiers*. 28. And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe. 29. And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews! 30. And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head. 31. And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*. 32. And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to bear his cross. 33. And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, 34. They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink. 35. And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots. 36. And sitting down they watched him there; 37. And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 38. Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left. 39. And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads, 40. And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross. 41. Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and elders, said, 42. He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him. 43. He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God. 44. The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth. 45. Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour. 46. And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani? that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 47. Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man* calleth for Elias. 48. And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled *it* with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink. 49. The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him. 50. Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost. 51. And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 52. And the graves were opened; and many

and delivered him to be crucified. 27. Then the soldiers of the Governor led Yeshua to the Praetorium, and they gathered the whole regiment around him. 28. And they stripped him and they clothed him with a scarlet robe. 29. And they wound a garland of thorns and placed it on his head and a reed in his right hand and they bowed on their knees before him and were mocking him and saying, "Hail, King of the Judeans!" 30. And they spat in his face and they took the reed and they were hitting him on his head. 31. And when they had mocked him, they stripped him of the robe and clothed him in his garments and led him to be crucified. 32. And as they went out, they found a Cyrenian man whose name was Shimeon; they compelled him to carry his cross. 33. And they came to the place that was called "Gagultha", which is interpreted, "a Skull". 34. And they gave him vinegar to drink that was mixed with gall, and he tasted and he did not want to drink it. 35. And when they had crucified him, they divided his garments by lots. 36. And they were sitting and keeping watch for him there. 37. And they placed over his head the cause of his death in writing: "This is Yeshua the King of the Judeans." 38. And two robbers were crucified with him, one at his right hand and one at his left. 39. But those who were passing by were reviling him and shaking their heads; 40. And they were saying, "The One who destroys The Temple and builds it in three days, save yourself, if you are The Son of God, and come down from the cross." 41. Thus also the Chief Priests were mocking with the Scribes and the Elders and the Pharisees. 42. And they were saying, "He saved others, he cannot save himself; if he is The King of Israel, let him descend now from the cross and we will trust in him." 43. "He trusted on God, let him save him now, if he delights in him, for he has said, 'I am The Son of God.' " 44. Thus also those robbers who were crucified with him were taunting him. 45. But from the sixth hour there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. 46. And toward the ninth hour Yeshua cried with a loud voice and he said, "Oh God, oh God! Why have you forsaken me?" 47. Those people who were standing there, when they had heard, they were saying, "This one has called Elijah." 48. At that moment one of them ran and took a sponge and filled it with vinegar and placed it on a reed and gave a drink to him. 49. But the rest were saying, "Let him alone; we shall see if Elijah comes to save him." 50. But Yeshua cried again with a loud voice,

bodies of the saints which slept arose, 53. And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many. 54. Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God. 55. And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 56. Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children. 57. When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathaea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple: 58. He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered. 59. And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth, 60. And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed. 61. And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre. 62. Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, 63. Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again. 64. Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first. 65. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure as ye can. 66. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

Matthew

**28:1.** In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first *day* of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre. 2. And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. 3. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4. And for fear of

and his Spirit departed. 51. And at once the curtain entrance of The Temple was ripped in two from top to bottom. The earth was shaken and the rocks were split. 52. Tombs were opened, and many bodies of the Saints who were sleeping arose. 53. And they came out, and after his resurrection, they entered the Holy City, and they appeared to many. 54. And the Centurion and those who were guarding Yeshua, when they saw the quake and those things that happened, they were very afraid, and they said, "Truly, this was The Son of God." 55. But there were also many women there who had seen from a distance, these who had come after Yeshua from Galilee and had ministered to him. 56. One of them was Maryam Magdalitha and Maryam the mother of Yaqob and of Yose and the mother of those sons of Zebedee. 57. When it was evening, a rich man from Ramtha named Yoseph came, who also had been a disciple of Yeshua, 58. This one came to Pilate and requested the body of Yeshua, and Pilate commanded that the body would be given to him. 59. And Yoseph took the body and wound it in a sheet of pure linen. 60. And he placed it in a new tomb belonging to him, which was cut in stone, and they rolled a great stone and set it against the doorway of the tomb and they departed. 61. But Maryam Magdalitha and the other Maryam were there, sitting opposite the tomb. 62. And the next day, which is after Friday sunset, the Chief Priests and the Pharisees were gathered together unto Pilate, 63. And they were saying to him, "Our Lord, we recall that the deceiver said while he was alive, 'After three days, I will arise.' " 64. "Command therefore to guard the tomb until the third day, lest his disciples should come and steal it in the night and say to the people that he is risen from the grave, and the last deception be worse than the first." 65. Pilate said to them, "You have guards, go guard it just as you know how." 66. But they went to guard the tomb, and they together with the guards sealed the stone.

Chapter 28

1. But on the eve of the Sabbath, when the first of the week was dawning, Maryam Magdalitha and the other Maryam came to see the tomb. 2. And behold there was a great earthquake, for The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH descended from Heaven, and he came, he rolled the stone from the entrance and sat upon it. 3. And his appearance was like lightning and his clothing was white as snow. 4. And from

### The King James Version

him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men. 5. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. 6. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead; and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you. 8. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word. 9. And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him. 10. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me. 11. Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done. 12. And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers, 13. Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept. 14. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you. 15. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day. 16. Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain where Jesus had appointed them. 17. And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted. 18. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth. 19. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost: 20. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

### The Gospel According to Saint Mark

Mark

**1:1.** The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God; 2. As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face,

### The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

dread of him, those who were keeping watch were shaken, and they became like dead men. 5. But the Angel answered and said to the women, "Do not be afraid, for I know that you are seeking Yeshua, who was crucified." 6. "He is not here, for he is raised just as he said; come see the place in which Our Lord was laid." 7. "And go quickly; say to his disciples that he has risen from the grave, and behold, he goes before you to Galilee; there you will see him; behold I have told you." 8. And they went quickly from the tomb with fear and with great joy, and they ran to tell his disciples. 9. And behold, Yeshua met them and he said to them, "Peace to you", but they came and held his feet and they worshiped him. 10. Then Yeshua said to them, "Do not be afraid, but go tell my brothers to go to Galilee and there they will see me." 11. And as they were going, some of the guards came to the city and they told the Chief Priests everything that had occurred. 12. And they gathered with the Elders and held a council, and they gave not a few silver shekels to the guards. 13. And they were saying to them, "Say, 'His disciples came and stole it in the night, while we slept'." 14. "And if this should be reported before the Governor, we will persuade him, and we will relieve your concerns." 15. But when they took the silver coins, they did as they had instructed them, and this story has gone out among the Judeans till this day. 16. But the eleven disciples went to Galilee to the mountain where Yeshua had appointed them. 17. And when they saw him they worshiped him, but some of them doubted. 18. And Yeshua spoke with them and he said to them, "All authority has been given to me in Heaven and in the earth; in the manner in which my Father has sent me, I am sending you." 19. "Therefore go disciple all the nations and baptize them in the name of The Father and The Son and The Spirit of Holiness." 20. "And instruct them to keep everything whatever I have commanded you, and behold, I am with you every day, even unto the end of time. Amen"

### The Gospel According To Saint Mark

Chapter 1

1. The beginning of The Gospel of Yeshua The Messiah, The Son of God. 2. As it is written in Isaiah the Prophet, "Behold, I shall send my

which shall prepare thy way before thee. 3. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 4. John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins. 5. And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins. 6. And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey; 7. And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose. 8. I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost. 9. And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan. 10. And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11. And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 12. And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness. 13. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him. 14. Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, 15. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel. 16. Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. 17. And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men. 18. And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him. 19. And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets. 20. And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him. 21. And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught. 22. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes. 23. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out, 24. Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God. 25. And Jesus rebuked him,

messenger before your presence to prepare your way." 3. "A voice that cries in the wilderness, prepare the way of THE LORD JEHOVAH and make level his paths." 4. Yohannan was in the wilderness, baptizing and preaching the baptism of repentance for the release of sins. 5. And all the country of Judea and all the people of Jerusalem were going out to him, and he baptized them in the Jordan when they confessed their sins. 6. But the same Yohannan was clothed with clothing of hair of the camel and he was bound with a belt of leather at his waist and his food was locusts and honey of the field. 7. And he was preaching and he said, "Behold, after me shall come he who is mightier than I, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to stoop and to loose. 8. I have immersed you in water, but he will immerse you in The Spirit of Holiness." 9. And it was in those days; Yeshua came from Nazareth of Galilee and was immersed in the Jordan by Yohannan. 10. And at once, as he came up from the waters, he saw the heavens being ripped open and The Spirit who was descending upon him as a dove. 11. And there was a voice from the heavens: "You are my Son, The Beloved; with you I am delighted." 12. And at once The Spirit drove him into the wilderness. 13. And he had been there in the wilderness forty days when he was tempted by Satan. And he was with the animals, and Angels were ministering to him. 14. After Yohannan was delivered up, Yeshua came to Galilee and was preaching The Gospel of the Kingdom of God. 15. And he said, "Time is coming to an end. The Kingdom of God has arrived. Repent and believe in The Good News." 16. And as he walked around the Sea of Galilee, he saw Shimeon and his brother Andrew who were casting a net into the sea, for they were fishermen. 17. And Yeshua said to them, "Come after me, and I will make you fishers of men." 18. And at once they left their nets and went after him. 19. And when he passed by a little he saw Yaqob, son of Zebedee, and Yohannan his brother, and also those in the ship who were setting their nets in order. 20. And he called them and at once they left their father Zebedee in the boat with the hired servants and they went after him. 21. And when they entered Kapernahum, at once he taught in their synagogue on the Sabbath. 22. And they were dumbfounded at his teaching, for he was teaching them as one having authority and not like their Scribes. 23. And in their synagogue there was a man who had a vile spirit in him, and he cried out. 24. And he said,



saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. 26. And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him. 27. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him. 28. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee. 29. And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 30. But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her. 31. And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them. 32. And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils. 33. And all the city was gathered together at the door. 34. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him. 35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. 36. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him. 37. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for thee. 38. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also: for therefore came I forth. 39. And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils. 40. And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 41. And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean. 42. And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed. 43. And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away; 44. And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 45. But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

"What business do we have with you, Yeshua the Nazarene? Have you come to destroy us? I know who you are, The Holy One of God." 25. And Yeshua rebuked him and said, "Shut your mouth and come out of him." 26. And the foul spirit threw him down and he cried out in a loud voice and came out of him. 27. And all of them marveled and they were inquiring with one another, saying, "What is this?", and "What is this new teaching? For he commands even the foul spirits with authority and they obey him." 28. And at once his fame went out in the whole region of Galilee. 29. And they went out from the synagogue and they came to the house of Shimeon and Andrewas with Yaqob and Yohannan. 30. And the Mother-in-law of Shimeon was lying ill with fever and they told him about her. 31. And he came near and took her by the hand and raised her up and at once her fever left her and she was waiting on them. 32. But in the evening at the going down of the sun they brought to him all of them who had been ill and demon possessed. 33. And the whole city was assembled at the door. 34. And he healed multitudes that had become ill with various diseases and he cast out many evil spirits. He did not allow them to speak because they did know him. 35. And in the very early morning he arose first and went on to a desolate place and there he prayed. 36. And Shimeon and his companions were seeking for him. 37. And when they found him they were all saying to him, "The people are all looking for you." 38. He said to them, "Walk to the villages and the cities near to us, so that I also may preach there, for because of this I have come." 39. And he was preaching in all their synagogues and in all Galilee and he cast out demons. 40. A leper came to him, fell at his feet, and begged him, saying, "If you are willing, you are able to make me clean." 41. Yeshua was moved with compassion for him. Reaching out his hand he touched him and said, "I am willing; be cleansed." 42. In that moment his leprosy went from him and he was cleansed. 43. Yeshua reprovved him and sent him out. 44. He said to him, "See that you tell no man, but go and show yourself to the priest. Bring gifts for your cleansing, just as Moses commanded for their testimony." 45. But when he went out he began preaching it much and he reported the event so that Yeshua was not able to openly enter the cities. He was in deserted places and they were coming to him from every place.

Mark

2:1. And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house. 2. And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them. 3. And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four. 4. And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay. 5. When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee. 6. But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts, 7. Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only? 8. And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts? 9. Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk? 10. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,) 11. I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. 12. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. 13. And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. 14. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. 15. And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him. 16. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners? 17. When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 18. And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? 19. And Jesus said unto them,

Chapter 2

1. Yeshua again entered Kapernahum for some days. When they heard that he was in the house, 2. So many were assembled that it was not able to hold them before the door. He was speaking the word with them 3. When a paralytic was brought to him, being carried by four men. 4. Because they were not able to be brought near him due to the crowds, they went up to the roof and removed the roof tiles of the place where Yeshua was. They let down the litter in which the paralytic lay. 5. When Yeshua saw their faith, he said to the paralytic, "My son, your sins are forgiven you." 6. But some Scribes and Pharisees who were sitting there thought in their hearts, 7. "Who is this speaking blasphemy? Who is able to forgive sins except God alone?" 8. Yeshua knew in his Spirit that they were thinking these things in themselves. He said to them, "Why do you reason these things in your hearts?" 9. "What is easier to say to the paralytic: 'Your sins are forgiven you', or to say, 'Arise, take your litter, and walk.'?" 10. "But that you may know The Son of Man is authorized to forgive sins in the earth", he said to the paralytic: 11. "I say to you, get up, pick up your bed and go home." 12. And immediately he stood up, picked up his pallet and went out before the eyes of all of them, so that they were all astonished and they glorified God, as they were saying, "We have never seen such a thing!" 13. And he went out again to the sea and all the crowds were coming to him and he was teaching them. 14. As he passed, he saw Levi, son of Khalphi, sitting down at the place of taxation and he said to him, "Come after me", and rising he went after him. 15. And it was that as he reclined at supper in his house, there were many Tax Collectors and sinners reclining at supper with Yeshua and with his disciples, for many had come, and they were following him. 16. And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eating with Tax Collectors and with sinners, they said to his disciples, "How is it that he eats and drinks with Tax Collectors and sinners?" 17. But when Yeshua heard, he said to them, "The healthy have no need for a physician, but those who have become very ill; I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners." 18. But the disciples of Yohannan and the Pharisees had been practicing fasting, and they came and they were saying to him, "Why do the disciples of Yohannan and of the Pharisees fast and your disciples do not fast?" 19. Yeshua said to them,



Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 20. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 21. No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse. 22. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles. 23. And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. 24. And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful? 25. And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him? 26. How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him? 27. And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: 28. Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

## Mark

**3:1.** And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 2. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. 3. And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth. 4. And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace. 5. And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 6. And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. 7. But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea, 8. And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great

"Are the children of the bridal chamber able to fast as long as the groom is with them? No!" 20. "But the days will come when the groom will be taken from them; then they will fast in those days." 21. "No man places a new strip of cloth and sews it on an old garment lest the fullness of that new cloth takes from the old, and it rips more." 22. "And no man pours new wine into old wineskins, lest the wine burst the wineskins and the wineskins are destroyed and the wine is spilled; but one pours new wine into new wineskins." 23. And so it was that when Yeshua went out on the Sabbath to a grain field, his disciples were walking and picking the ears of wheat. 24. And the Pharisees were saying to him, "Look, why are they doing something that is illegal on the Sabbath?" 25. Yeshua said to them, "Have you never read what David did when he was in great need and was hungry, he and his companions, 26. As he entered the house of God when Abiathar was Chief Priest, and he ate the bread of the altar of THE LORD JEHOVAH, which was not legal to eat except for the priests? And he gave also to those who were with him." 27. And he said to them, "The Sabbath was created for the sake of man and not man for the sake of the Sabbath." 28. "Therefore The Son of Man is also master of the Sabbath."

## Chapter 3

1. And Yeshua again entered the synagogue and a certain man was there, whose hand was shriveled. 2. And they were watching him, so that if he would heal him on the Sabbath, they might accuse him. 3. And he said to that man whose hand was shriveled, "Stand in the center." 4. But he said also to them, "Is it legal to do what is good on the Sabbath or what is evil; to save life or to destroy?" But they were silent. 5. And he gazed at them in anger as he was grieved for the callousness of their hearts, and he said to that man, "Stretch out your hand.", and he reached out and his hand was restored. 6. And the Pharisees went forth immediately with some of the house of Herodius and took counsel concerning him how they might destroy him. 7. And Yeshua with his disciples went to the sea, and many people from Galilee and from Judaea had gone out. 8. And great crowds came to him from Jerusalem and from Edom and from the region of Jordan, and from Tyre and from Zidon, because they had heard everything that he had done. 9. And he told his disciples that

things he did, came unto him. 9. And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him. 10. For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues. 11. And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God. 12. And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known. 13. And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him. 14. And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach, 15. And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils: 16. And Simon he surnamed Peter; 17. And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder: 18. And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite, 19. And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house. 20. And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread. 21. And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him: for they said, He is beside himself. 22. And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils. 23. And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan? 24. And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand. 25. And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand. 26. And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end. 27. No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will spoil his house. 28. Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme: 29. But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation: 30. Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit. 31. There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him. 32. And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee. 33. And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren? 34. And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my

they should bring him a ship because of the crowds, lest they would throng him. 10. For he was healing many until they would be falling on him so that they might touch him. 11. And those who had plagues from foul spirits, when they saw him, they were falling down and they were crying out and they were saying, "You are the Son of God!" 12. And he greatly rebuked them lest they would reveal him. 13. And he went up a mountain and he called those whom he wanted and they came to join him. 14. And he chose twelve to be with him, and to send them to preach 15. And to be authorized to heal the sick and to cast out devils. 16. And he gave Shimeon the name Kaypha, 17. And to Yaqob, the son of Zebedee and to Yohannan the brother of Yaqob he assigned the name B'nay Regshay, which is B'nay Rama 18. And Andrewas and Philippus and Bar Tolmay and Mattay and Thoma and Yaqob son of Khalphi and Thadi and Shimeon the Zealot, 19. And Yehuda Skariota, he who would betray him, and they came to the house. 20. And crowds assembled again so that they were not going to be able to eat bread. 21. And his relatives heard and they went out to take hold of him, for they were saying, "He has gone out of his mind." 22. And the Scribes who had come down from Jerusalem were saying, "He has Beelzebub in him and by The Ruler of devils he casts out devils." 23. And Yeshua called them, and he said to them in parables, "How is Satan able to cast out Satan?" 24. "For if a kingdom will be divided against itself, that kingdom will not be able to stand." 25. "And if a house will be divided against itself, that house will not be able to stand." 26. "And if Satan were to rise up against himself and be divided, he would not be able to stand, but it would be his end." 27. "A man cannot enter the house of a mighty one and rob his valuables, unless he first binds the mighty one, and then he shall plunder his house." 28. "Truly I say to you, all sins and blasphemies that the sons of men will blaspheme shall be forgiven them," 29. "But there is never forgiveness to whoever will blaspheme against The Spirit of Holiness, but he is condemned to eternal judgment;" 30. Because they were saying, "He has a foul spirit." 31. And his mother and his brothers came, standing outside, and they sent that they might call him to them. 32. But the crowd was sitting around him, and they said to him, "Behold, your mother and your brothers are outside looking for you." 33. And he answered and said to them, "Who is my mother and who are my brothers?" 34. And he looked on those who were

mother and my brethren! 35. For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

Mark

4:1. And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land. 2. And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine, 3. Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow: 4. And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up. 5. And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth: 6. But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away. 7. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit. 8. And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred. 9. And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 10. And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. 11. And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables: 12. That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them. 13. And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? 14. The sower soweth the word. 15. And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts. 16. And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness; 17. And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended. 18. And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word, 19. And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh

sitting with him and he said, "Here is my mother and here are my brethren." 35. "For whoever shall do the will of God is my brother and my sister and my mother."

Chapter 4

1. But he began teaching again at the seaside and great crowds were gathered to him, so that he would go up and sit in a boat in the sea and all the crowd was standing on land at the shore. 2. He was teaching them in many parables, and he said in his teaching: 3. "Listen; behold, a sower went out to sow." 4. "And as he sowed, there was some that fell on the side of the road and a bird came and ate it." 5. "But other seed fell on rock where there was not much soil, and immediately it sprouted because there was no depth of soil." 6. "But when the sun arose it was scorched, and because it had no roots, it dried up." 7. "Other fell among the thorns and the thorns came up and choked it, and it yielded no fruit." 8. "But other fell in good ground, and it came up and grew and it yielded fruit, some thirty fold and some sixty fold and some a hundred fold." 9. And he said, "Whoever has an ear to hear, let him hear." 10. But when they were by themselves, those twelve who were with him inquired of him about that parable. 11. Yeshua said to them, "It has been given to you to know the secrets of the Kingdom of God, but to outsiders, everything has been in parables," 12. "So that seeing they shall see and not see, and hearing they shall hear and they shall not understand, unless perhaps they shall be converted and their sins shall be forgiven them." 13. He said to them, "Do you not know this parable? How shall you know all the parables?" 14. "The sower, who sowed, sowed the word." 15. "But these upon the side of the road are those who have the word sown in them, and when they have heard, immediately Satan comes and takes the word away that was sown in their hearts." 16. "And those that were sown upon the rock are those who when they have heard the word immediately receive it with joy." 17. "And they have no root in themselves, but they abide for a while, and when there is distress or persecution because of the word, they are soon subverted." 18. "And those sown among the thorns are those who have heard the word," 19. "And the cares of this world and the seductiveness of wealth and other desires are entering in and choking the word and it becomes unfruitful." 20. "And they that were sown in the good ground are those who hear

unfruitful. 20. And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred. 21. And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick? 22. For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad. 23. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 24. And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given. 25. For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. 26. And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; 27. And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how. 28. For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. 29. But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come. 30. And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? 31. *It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: 32. But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it. 33. And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear *it*. 34. But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples. 35. And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side. 36. And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships. 37. And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full. 38. And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish? 39. And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 40. And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith? 41. And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

the word and receive and yield fruit, thirty fold, sixty fold and a hundred fold." 21. And he said to them, "Does one bring a lamp to be put under a basket or under a bed? Should it not be put on a lampstand?" 22. "For there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, and nothing secret that will not be discovered." 23. "If a man has an ear to hear, let him hear." 24. And he said to them, "Take heed what you hear; that measure in which you are measuring is measured to you, and it is increased to you who hear." 25. For whoever has it, it shall be given to him; and whoever does not have it, from him shall be taken even that which he has. 26. And he said, "Thus is the Kingdom of God like a man who cast seed in the ground." 27. "And he shall sleep and arise by night and by day and the seed grows and lengthens while he is unaware." 28. "For the earth produces fruit itself; first shall be the blade and afterward the ear, then finally the full wheat in the ear." 29. "But whenever the fruit ripens, immediately the sickle is brought because the harvest has arrived." 30. And he said, "What shall resemble the Kingdom of God and with what shall a parable compare it?" 31. "It is like a grain of mustard seed, which when it is sown in the ground, is the smallest of all the herb seeds on the earth." 32. "And when it is sown it comes up and becomes greater than all the small herbs and produces great branches, so that the birds will be able to perch in its shade." 33. Yeshua was speaking parables like these with them, parables such as they were able to hear. 34. And without parables he was not speaking with them, but he expounded all things to his disciples privately. 35. He said to them that day in the evening, "Let us pass over to the other side." 36. And they left the crowd and brought him as he was in the ship, and there were other boats with them. 37. And there was a great storm and the wind and the waves were beating into the ship and it was close to being filled. 38. But Yeshua was sleeping on a pillow in the stern of the ship and they came and awakened him and they were saying to him, "Our Master, do you not care that we are perishing?!" 39. And he arose and rebuked the wind and he said to the sea, "Stop! Shut up!", and the wind stopped, and there was a great calm. 40. And he said to them, "Why are you so fearful? Why do you not have faith?" 41. And they were greatly afraid, and they were saying one to another, "Who is this, really, that the wind and sea obey him?"

## Mark

5:1. And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. 2. And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit, 3. Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains: 4. Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any *man* tame him. 5. And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones. 6. But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him, 7. And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not. 8. For he said unto him, Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit. 9. And he asked him, What *is* thy name? And he answered, saying, My name *is* Legion: for we are many. 10. And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country. 11. Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding. 12. And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them. 13. And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea. 14. And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done. 15. And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 16. And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine. 17. And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts. 18. And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him. 19. Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compassion on thee. 20. And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel. 21. And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered

## Chapter 5

1. And he came to the other side of the sea to the region of the Gadarenes. 2. And when he went out from the ship, a man met him from among the tombs that had a foul spirit in him. 3. And he dwelt among the tombs and no one was able to bind him with chains, 4. Because whenever he had been bound in shackles and chains he had broken the chains and cut the shackles apart and no one was able to subdue him. 5. And always at night and in the daytime he was among the tombs and in the mountains and was crying out and cutting himself with stones. 6. But when he saw Yeshua from a distance he ran and prostrated himself. 7. And he cried out in a loud voice and he said, "What do I have to do with you, Yeshua, Son of God Most High? I adjure you by God that you will not torture me!" 8. For he had said to him, "Come out from the man, foul spirit!" 9. And he had asked him, "What is your name?" He said to him, "Our name is Legion, for we are many." 10. And he begged of him much that he would not send him out of the region. 11. But there was near the mountain a great herd of swine that were feeding. 12. And those evil spirits were begging of him and they were saying, "Send us unto those swine that we may enter them." 13. And he allowed them, and these foul spirits went out and entered into the swine, and that herd ran to a precipice and fell into the sea, about 2000 of them, and they drowned in the water. 14. And they who were herding them fled and told it in the city, also in the villages, and they went out to see what had happened. 15. And they came to Yeshua and they saw him who had been possessed by the evil spirits with him, clothed and reverent, and he who before had the Legion in him was sitting, and they were afraid. 16. And those who had seen how it had been with him whom the evil spirits had possessed, reported to them, and also about those swine. 17. And they began to ask him to depart from their coast. 18. And after he embarked the ship, he whom the evil spirits had possessed was requesting of him that he might remain with him. 19. And he did not allow him, but he said to him, "Go to your house to your people and relate to them what THE LORD JEHOVAH has done for you and that he has had compassion upon you." 20. And he departed and he began preaching in the ten cities what Yeshua had done for him, and they were all astounded. 21. And after Yeshua had crossed in the

unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea. 22. And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet, 23. And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live. 24. And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him. 25. And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, 26. And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 27. When she had heard of *Jesus*, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. 28. For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. 29. And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague. 30. And *Jesus*, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes? 31. And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 32. And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing. 33. But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth. 34. And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague. 35. While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's *house* *certain* which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further? 36. As soon as *Jesus* heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe. 37. And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James. 38. And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly. 39. And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye this ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth. 40. And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying. 41. And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise. 42. And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age* of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment. 43. And he charged them straitly that

ship to the other side, great crowds were again assembled unto him while he was on the seaside. 22. And one of The Rulers of the synagogue, whose name was Yorash, came, and when he had seen him, he fell at his feet. 23. And he was begging him greatly and he said to him, "My daughter has become very ill; come lay your hand upon her and she will be healed, and she will live." 24. And Yeshua went on with him and a great crowd was close to him and pressing upon him. 25. But there was a certain woman who had a flow of blood twelve years 26. Who had suffered greatly from many physicians and had spent everything that she had and she had not been helped at all, but she had become even worse. 27. When she heard about Yeshua, she came in the press of the crowd from behind him and she touched his garment, 28. For she said, "If I touch even his garment, I shall be saved." 29. And at once the fount of her blood dried up, and she sensed in her body that she was healed of her plague. 30. But Yeshua knew in himself at once that power had gone out from him and he turned to the crowds and he said, "Who has touched my garment?" 31. And his disciples were saying to him, "You see the crowd pressing against you, and do you say, 'Who has touched me?'" 32. And he was gazing that he might see who had done this. 33. But that woman, being afraid and trembling, for she knew what had happened to her, came and fell down before him and told him all the truth. 34. But he said to her, "My daughter, your faith has saved you; go in peace and be whole from your disease." 35. And while he was speaking, those who were from the house of The Ruler of the synagogue came, and they were saying, "Your daughter has died. Why should you now trouble The Teacher?" 36. But Yeshua heard the words which they spoke and he said to The Ruler of the assembly, "Do not fear; only believe." 37. And he allowed no one to go with him except Shimeon Kaypha and Yaqob and Yohannan, brother of Yaqob. 38. And they came to The Chief of the assembly's house and he saw those who were disturbed and weeping and wailing. 39. And he entered and he said to them, "Why are you disturbed and weeping? The girl is not dead, but she is sleeping." 40. And they were laughing at him, but he put all of them out and he took the father of the girl and her mother, and those who were with him, and he entered the place where the girl was lying. 41. And he took the girl's hand and he said to her, "Little girl, arise." 42. Immediately the young girl arose, and she was



no man should know it; and commanded that something should be given her to eat.

Mark

**6:1.** And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him. 2. And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands? 3. Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him. 4. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house. 5. And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*. 6. And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching. 7. And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits; 8. And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse: 9. But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats. 10. And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place. 11. And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city. 12. And they went out, and preached that men should repent. 13. And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed *them*. 14. And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad:) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him. 15. Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets. 16. But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead. 17. For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias'

walking, for she was twelve years old, and they were astounded with great astonishment. 43. And he commanded them strictly that they should not relate this to anyone, and he said that they should give her food.

Chapter 6

1. And he went out from there and he came to the city, and his disciples were staying close to him. 2. And when it was The Sabbath, he began to teach in the synagogue and many who heard were amazed and they were saying, "From where does this man have these things? What is this wisdom given to him that mighty works like these should be done by his hands?" 3. "Is this not the carpenter, son of Maryam and brother of Yaqob, and Yose and Yehuda and Shimeon, and are not his sisters here with us?" And they were suspicious of him. 4. And Yeshua said to them, "There is no Prophet who is despised except in his city and among his kindred and in his house." 5. And he was not able to do even one powerful work there but only laid his hands upon a few sick folks and healed them. 6. He was astonished at the lack of their faith and he was going around in the villages as he taught. 7. And he called his twelve and he began to send them two by two and he gave them authority over vile spirits to cast them out. 8. And he commanded them that they would not take anything on the road except perhaps a staff, no bag, no bread, no copper in their purses, 9. But that they would wear sandals, and they should not wear two tunics. 10. And he said to them, "Into whatever house you enter, stay there until you depart from there." 11. "And all who will not receive you and will not hear you, when you leave that place, shake off the dust that is on the soles of your feet for their testimony; truly I say to you that it will be tranquil for Sadom and Amarah in the day of judgment compared to that city." 12. And they went out and they preached that they should return to God. 13. And they were casting out many evil spirits, and they were anointing the many sick with oil and they were healing them. 14. And Herodus The King heard about Yeshua, for his name was known to him and he said, "He is Yohannan The Baptizer; he is raised from the grave; therefore, mighty works are performed by him." 15. Others were saying, "He is Elijah", and others, "He is a Prophet like one of The Prophets." 16. Now when Herodus heard, he said, "Yohannan, whose head I cut off, has arisen from the grave." 17.

sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her. 18. For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but she could not: 20. For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. 21. And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee; 22. And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee. 23. And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give *it* thee, unto the half of my kingdom. 24. And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist. 25. And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John the Baptist. 26. And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her. 27. And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison, 28. And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the damsel gave it to her mother. 29. And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb. 30. And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught. 31. And he said unto them, Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. 32. And they departed into a desert place by ship privately. 33. And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him. 34. And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things. 35. And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed: 36. Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat. 37. He answered and said unto them, Give ye

For Herodus had sent and seized Yohannan and bound him in the prison for the sake of Herodia whom he had taken, the wife of Phillipus his brother. 18. For Yohannan had said to Herodus, "It is not lawful for you to take the wife of your brother." 19. But Herodia was threatening him and she wanted to kill him and was unable. 20. Herodus had been afraid of Yohannan because he had known that he was a righteous and holy man, and he protected him and he heard many things that he had said and did services for him, and he heard him with pleasure. 21. It was a notable day when Herodus made a supper for his nobles and for the Captains and the Leaders of Galilee on his birthday. 22. And the daughter of Herodia came in, and she danced, and she pleased Herodus and those who were reclining with him, and The King said to the girl, "Ask of me anything that you desire, and I shall give it to you." 23. And he swore to her, "Anything that you shall ask, I shall give to you, unto the half of my Kingdom." 24. But she went out and said to her mother, "What shall I ask?" She said to her, "The head of Yohannan The Baptizer." 25. At once she entered with diligence to the King, and she said to him, "I want you to give me on a dish, this hour, the head of Yohannan The Baptizer." 26. And it grieved The King much, but because of the oath and because of the dinner guests, he was unwilling to deny her. 27. The King sent the executioner at once and commanded to bring the head of Yohannan and he went and cut off the head of Yohannan in the prison. 28. And he brought it on a plate and he gave it to the girl and the girl gave it to her mother. 29. His disciples heard and they came and took his corpse and laid it in a tomb. 30. And The Apostles were gathered unto Yeshua and they told him everything that they had done and everything whatever they had taught. 31. And he said to them, "Come, we shall go to the country alone and rest yourselves a little." For there were many going and coming and there was not a place for them even to eat. 32. And they went to a deserted place in a ship by themselves. 33. And many saw them as they were going, and they recognized them and they ran on land from all the cities before him to that place. 34. And Yeshua went forth, seeing the great crowds, and he was moved with pity on them, for they were like sheep without a shepherd, and he began to teach them many things. 35. And when the time had grown late, his disciples came to him and they were saying to him, "This is a desolate place and the time is



them to eat. And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat? 38. He saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? go and see. And when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes. 39. And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass. 40. And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties. 41. And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them all. 42. And they did all eat, and were filled. 43. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes. 44. And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men. 45. And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people. 46. And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray. 47. And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land. 48. And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them. 49. But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out: 50. For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid. 51. And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered. 52. For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was hardened. 53. And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore. 54. And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him, 55. And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. 56. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

late." 36. "Dismiss them that they may go to the market that they may go around to the villages also and buy bread for themselves, for there is nothing for them to eat." 37. He said to them, "You give them food." They said to him, "Shall we go buy 200 denarii of bread and give them to eat?" 38. He said to them, "Go see how many loaves you have here." When they looked, they said to him, "Five loaves and two fish." 39. And he commanded them to seat everyone on the grass. 40. And they were seated by hundreds and by fifties. 41. And he took those five loaves and two fish and gazed into Heaven and he blessed and broke the bread, and he gave to his disciples to set before them and they divided those two fish for all of them. 42. And they all ate and they were filled. 43. And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments and also of the fish. 44. Now those who ate the bread were 5000 men. 45. And at once he urged his disciples to board the ship and go before him to the other side to Bethsaida while he sent the multitude away. 46. And when he had sent them away he went to a mountain to pray. 47. But when it had become evening, the boat was in the middle of the sea and he was alone on the land. 48. And he saw them laboring as they were rowing, for the wind was against them. And it was, that in the fourth watch of the night, Yeshua came toward them as he was walking on the sea, and he wanted to pass by them. 49. They saw him that he was walking on the water, and they thought to themselves that he was a hallucination and they cried out, 50. For they all saw him and they were afraid and immediately he spoke with them and he said to them, "Take heart, I AM THE LIVING GOD; do not be afraid." 51. And he came up to join them in the ship and the wind ceased, and they were greatly astonished and they wondered in their souls. 52. For they had not learned from the bread, because their heart was stupid. 53. And when they had crossed to the other side, they came to the land of Genesar. 54. And when they went out from the boat, immediately the men of the place recognized him. 55. And they ran in all that area, and they began to bring those who had become sick, as they were carrying them in litters to the place where they heard that he was. 56. And wherever he had entered a village or city, they were laying the sick in the streets, and they were begging him if they might touch even the fringe of his garment, and all those who were touching it were healed.

Mark

7:1. Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem. 2. And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault. 3. For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders. 4. And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables. 5. Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands? 6. He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me. 7. Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men. 8. For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do. 9. And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition. 10. For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death: 11. But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free*. 12. And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother; 13. Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye. 14. And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one *of you*, and understand: 15. There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man. 16. If any man have ears to hear, let him hear. 17. And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable. 18. And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, *it* cannot defile him; 19. Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats? 20. And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that

Chapter 7

1. The Pharisees and the Scribes who had come from Jerusalem gathered around him. 2. And they saw some of his disciples eating bread when they had not washed their hands, and they found fault. 3. For all the Judeans and the Pharisees do not eat unless they wash their hands carefully because they keep the tradition of the Elders. 4. And coming from the marketplace, unless they bathe, they do not eat. And there are many other things which they had received to keep: washings of cups and pots and copper vessels and of beds. 5. And the Scribes and Pharisees asked him, "Why do your disciples not walk according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread without having washed their hands?" 6. But he said to them, "Isaiah the Prophet prophesied beautifully of you phonies, just as it is written: 'This people honors me with its lips, but their heart is very far from Me.' 7. 'And in vain they pay reverence to me as they teach doctrines of commandments of the sons of men.' 8. 'You forsake the commandments of God and you keep the traditions of the sons of men: washings of cups and pots and many such things like these.'" 9. He said to them, "Well you reject the commandment of God that you may establish your traditions." 10. For Moses said, "Honor your father and your mother", and "Whoever reviles father and mother shall die the death." 11. But you say, "If a man shall say to his father or to his mother, 'My offering is anything that you shall gain from me.'" 12. Then you do not allow him to do anything for his father or his mother. 13. And you reject the word of God for the traditions that you deliver, and many things like these you do." 14. And Yeshua called to all the crowds, and he said to them, "Hear me all of you and understand." 15. "There is nothing outside of a man that enters into him that can defile him; but the thing that proceeds from him, that is what defiles the man." 16. "Whoever has an ear to hear, let him hear." 17. But when Yeshua entered the house from the crowds, his disciples asked him about that parable. 18. He said to them, "Are you also stupid? Do you not know that nothing entering from outside a man can defile him?" 19. "Because it does not enter his heart, but his belly, and is discharged by excretion, which purifies all foods." 20. "But the thing that proceeds from a man, that defiles the man." 21. "For from within the heart of the children of men proceed evil ideas, adultery, fornication, theft, murder." 22. "Greed, wickedness, deceit,

defileth the man. 21. For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, 22. Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness: 23. All these evil things come from within, and defile the man. 24. And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but he could not be hid. 25. For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet: 26. The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter. 27. But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs. 28. And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs. 29. And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter. 30. And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed. 31. And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis. 32. And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him. 33. And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue; 34. And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened. 35. And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain. 36. And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*; 37. And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Mark

**8:1.** In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them, 2. I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat: 3. And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far. 4. And his disciples answered him, From

harlotry, an evil eye, blasphemy, boasting, senselessness." 23. "All these evils proceed from within and defile a man." 24. Yeshua arose from there and came to the coast of Tyre and of Sidon, and he entered a certain house and he did not want anyone to know him and he could not be hidden. 25. For immediately a certain woman heard about him, whose daughter had a foul spirit, and she came falling before his feet. 26. But she was a pagan woman from Phoenicia of Syria, and she was begging him to cast out the demon from her daughter. 27. And Yeshua said to her, "Let the children be filled first, for it is not right to take the children's bread and throw it to the dogs." 28. But she answered and said to him, "Yes, my lord, but even the dogs from under the table eat the children's crumbs." 29. Yeshua said to her, "Go; because of this saying the demon has gone out from your daughter." 30. And she went to her house and found her daughter lying in bed, and the demon had been cast out of her. 31. Yeshua again went out from the coast of Tyre and Sidon, and he came to the Sea of Galilee at the border of The Ten Cities. 32. And they brought him a certain deaf man who was dumb and they begged him to lay hands upon him. 33. And he took him aside from the crowd alone and put his fingers in his ears and spat and he touched his tongue. 34. And he gazed into Heaven and he groaned and he said to him, "Be opened." 35. And at that moment his ears were opened and a bond of his tongue was released and he spoke distinctly. 36. And he warned them not to tell anyone, and as much as he warned them, they all the more proclaimed it. 37. And they were greatly astonished, and they were saying, "He has done everything beautifully; he has made the deaf to hear and him who was mute to speak."

Chapter 8

1. But in those days when there was a great crowd and there was nothing for them to eat, he called his disciples and said to them: 2. "I have pity on this crowd, for behold, they have continued with me three days and there is nothing for them to eat." 3. "And if I send them away fasting to their houses they will faint in the road, for some among them have come from far away." 4. His disciples said to

whence can a man satisfy these *men* with bread here in the wilderness? 5. And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven. 6. And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people. 7. And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before *them*. 8. So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets. 9. And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 10. And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha. 11. And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 12. And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation. 13. And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side. 14. Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf. 15. And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod. 16. And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread. 17. And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened? 18. Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember? 19. When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve. 20. And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven. 21. And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand? 22. And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him. 23. And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought. 24. And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking. 25. After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly. 26. And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town. 27. And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Caesarea Philippi: and

him, "From where here in the desert can a man supply enough bread for all of these?" 5. He asked them, "How many loaves do you have?", and they said, "Seven." 6. And he commanded the crowds to recline on the ground and he took those seven loaves and blessed and broke and he gave to his disciples to be set out, and they set them out for the crowd. 7. And there were a few fish, and he blessed them and he said to set them out. 8. And they ate and were filled and they took up the leftovers of fragments seven baskets. 9. But there were about 4000 men who ate. 10. And he sent them away and came up at once to the ship with his disciples and came to the region of Dalmanutha. 11. And Pharisees came out and they began to inquire with him and they were asking him for a sign from Heaven, while tempting him. 12. And he groaned in his spirit and he said, "Why does this generation seek for a sign? Truly I say to you, a sign shall not be given to this generation." 13. And he left them and boarded the ship and they went to the other side. 14. They had forgotten to take bread, and except for one cake, there was nothing with them in the ship. 15. And he commanded them and he said to them, "Behold, beware of the yeast of the Pharisees and of the yeast of Herodus." 16. And they were reasoning with one another, and they were saying, "It is because we have no bread." 17. But Yeshua knew and he said to them, "Why are you considering that you have no bread? Do you not yet know? Do you not yet understand? Your heart is still hard." 18. "You have eyes and do not see and you have ears and you do not hear, neither do you remember." 19. "When I broke those five loaves for the 5000, after they were filled, how many baskets of fragments did you take up?" They said to him, "Twelve." 20. He said to them, "And when the seven to the 4000, after they were filled, how many baskets of fragments did you take up?" They said, "Seven." 21. He said to them, "How is it that you still do not understand?" 22. And he came to Bethsaida, and they brought a blind man to him, and they were begging him to touch him. 23. And he grasped the hand of the blind man and took him outside the town and he spat in his eyes and laid his hand upon him and he asked him what he saw. 24. He gazed and he said, "I see people like trees that are walking." 25. He laid his hand again on his eyes and he was healed, and he saw everything clearly. 26. And he sent him to his house and he said, "Do not enter the town; neither tell anyone in the town." 27. Yeshua and his disciples went out to the villages

by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am? 28. And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets. 29. And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ. 30. And he charged them that they should tell no man of him. 31. And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again. 32. And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him. 33. But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men. 34. And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 35. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it. 36. For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? 37. Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul? 38. Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

Mark

9:1. And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power. 2. And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them. 3. And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them. 4. And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus. 5. And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias. 6. For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid. 7. And there was a cloud that

of Caesarea Philippi, and he was asking his disciples in the road and he said to them, "What is it the people are saying about me as to who I am?" 28. Some said, "Yohannan the Baptizer", and others "Elijah" and others, "One of The Prophets." 29. And Yeshua said to them, "But what is it you are saying about me as to who I am?" Shimeon answered and he said to him, "You are The Messiah, The Son of THE LIVING GOD." 30. And he admonished them that they should not speak about him to anyone. 31. And he began to teach them: "The Son of Man is going to suffer many things and to be rejected by the Elders and by the Chief Priests and by the Scribes and he shall be killed, and in three days he shall rise." 32. And he was speaking the word openly and Kaypha took him aside and began to rebuke him. 33. But he turned and gazed at his disciples and rebuked Shimeon and said, "Depart behind me Satan, for you do not reason of God, but of the children of men." 34. And Yeshua called the crowds with his disciples, and he said to them, "Whoever is willing to come after me, let him renounce himself and take up his cross and let him come after me." 35. "Whoever desires to save his soul will lose it. Everyone who will lose his life for me and for my gospel will save it." 36. "For how is a man benefited if he should gain the whole world and he should lose his soul?" 37. "Or what payment shall a man give to regain his soul again?" 38. "For everyone who shall be ashamed of me and my words in this sinning and adultery committing generation, of him also shall The Son of Man be ashamed whenever he comes in the glory of his Father with his Holy Angels."

Chapter 9

1. And he said to them, "Amen, I say to you, there are men standing here who shall not taste death until they will behold the Kingdom of God coming with wonders." 2. And after six days Yeshua led Kaypha, Yaqob and Yohannan and took them up to a high mountain by themselves and he was transfigured before their eyes. 3. And his garment was shining and became very white, like snow, in a manner by which men on earth are not able to whiten. 4. And Elijah and Moses appeared to them as they were speaking with Yeshua. 5. And Kaypha said to him, "Rabbi, it is beautiful for us to be here ; let us make three tabernacles, one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." 6. But he did not know what he was saying, for they were in awe. 7. And

overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 8. And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves. 9. And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead. 10. And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean. 11. And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come? 12. And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought. 13. But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him. 14. And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. 15. And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him. 16. And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them? 17. And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; 18. And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not. 19. He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me. 20. And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 21. And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child. 22. And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us. 23. Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth. 24. And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief. 25. When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him. 26. And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead. 27. But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up;

there was a cloud and it was a shelter about them, and a voice from the cloud which said, "This is my Beloved Son, hear him." 8. And suddenly afterward, the disciples gazed up, and they saw no one except Yeshua alone with them. 9. And when they descended from the mountain, he commanded them that they would tell no one anything that they had seen until after The Son of Man had risen from the dead. 10. And they seized on that statement in their souls and they were inquiring, "What is this statement, 'When he rises from among the dead?'" 11. And they asked him and they said, "Why do the Scribes say therefore that Elijah must come first?" 12. He said to them, "Elijah does come first, so that he may prepare all things, and just as it is written about The Son of Man, he will suffer much and be rejected." 13. "But I say to you also that Elijah has come and they did to him everything whatever they wished, just as it is written about him." 14. And when he came to the disciples he saw the great crowds among them and the Scribes debating with them. 15. And immediately all the crowds saw him and they were astonished and ran and greeted him. 16. And he was asking The Scribes, "What are you debating with them?" 17. And one from the crowds answered and said, "Teacher, I brought my son to you, who has a dumb spirit." 18. "And whenever it comes upon him, it throws him and it beats him and he gnashes his teeth and he wastes away, and I spoke to your disciples that they might cast it out, and they were not able." 19. Yeshua answered and said to them, "Oh faithless generation, how long will I be with you? How long shall I endure you? Bring him to me." 20. And they brought him to him, and when the spirit saw him, immediately he threw him and he fell on the ground and he was convulsed and he foamed. 21. Yeshua asked his father, "How long a time now has he been like this?" He said to him, "From his childhood." 22. "And many times it has thrown him into fire and into water to destroy him. But if you can do anything, help me, and have mercy on me!" 23. Yeshua said to him, "If you are able to believe, everything is possible to the one who believes." 24. And immediately the father of the boy cried out weeping and saying, "I believe my lord ; help the lack of my faith." 25. And when Yeshua saw that the people ran and gathered near him, he rebuked that foul spirit and he said to it, "Deaf spirit, that does not speak, I am commanding you, go out from him, and you shall not enter him again." 26. And that demon screamed greatly and pounded him and went out and he was like a dead



and he arose. 28. And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out? 29. And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting. 30. And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*. 31. For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day. 32. But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him. 33. And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? 34. But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest. 35. And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all. 36. And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them, 37. Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. 38. And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us. 39. But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40. For he that is not against us is on our part. 41. For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward. 42. And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. 43. And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 44. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 45. And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched: 46. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 47. And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire: 48. Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. 49. For every one shall be salted with fire, and every

man, so that many were saying, "He is dead." 27. But Yeshua took him by his hand and raised him up. 28. But when Yeshua had entered the house, his disciples asked him among themselves, "Why were we not able to cast it out?" 29. He said to them, "This sort cannot come out by anything except by fasting and by prayer." 30. And when he went out from there, they were passing through Galilee, and he did not want anyone to recognize him. 31. For he was teaching his disciples and he said to them, "The Son of Man will be delivered into the hands of men and they will kill him, and when he has been killed, on the third day he shall rise." 32. But they did not understand that saying, and they were afraid to ask him. 33. And they came to Kapernahum and when they entered the house, he asked them, "What were you reasoning on the road among yourselves?" 34. But they were silent, for they had been arguing on the road with one another who was the greatest among them. 35. And Yeshua sat down and he called the twelve and he said to them, "He who wants to be first shall be last and servant of every person." 36. And he took a certain boy and stood him in the midst and took him up on his shoulders and he said to them: 37. "Whoever shall receive one boy like this in my name is receiving me, and whoever receives me has not received me, but him who sent me. 38. Yohannan said to him, "Rabbi, we saw a man casting out demons in your name, and we forbade him because he did not go out with us." 39. Yeshua said to them, "Do not forbid him, for there is no man who does a powerful work in my name and can soon speak badly about me." 40. "Whoever therefore is not against you is for you." 41. "But everyone who will give you only a cup of water to drink in THE NAME because you are one who belongs to The Messiah, amen, I say to you, he shall not lose his reward." 42. "And everyone who shall subvert one of these little ones who believe in me, it were better for him if a millstone of a donkey were hung around his neck and he were cast into the sea." 43. "If your hand subverts you, cut it off, for it is better for you that you enter the Life maimed, than when you have two hands, you would go to Gehenna." 44. "Where their worm does not die and their fire is not quenched." 45. "If your foot subverts you, cut it off, for it is better for you to enter the Life crippled than when you have two feet that you should fall into Gehenna." 46. "Where their worm does not die and their fire is not quenched." 47. "And if your eye causes you to commit an offense, pluck it out, for is better for you that you

sacrifice shall be salted with salt. 50. Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.

Mark

**10:1.** And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. 2. And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him. 3. And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? 4. And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away. 5. And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept. 6. But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8. And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10. And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*. 11. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery. 13. And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*. 14. But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 15. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. 16. And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them. 17. And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18. And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God. 19. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal,

should enter the Kingdom of God with one eye than having two eyes that you should fall into the Gehenna of fire." 48. "Where their worm does not die and their fire is not quenched." 49. "For everything will be seasoned with fire and every sacrifice will be seasoned with salt." 50. "Salt is excellent, but if salt becomes tasteless, with what shall it be seasoned? Have salt in you and be at peace with one another."

Chapter 10

1. And he arose from there and came to the borders of Judea to the crossing of the Jordan, and great crowds went there to join him, and he taught them again as he had been accustomed. 2. And Pharisees approached, tempting him, and asking, "Is it lawful for a man to divorce his wife?" 3. He said to them, "What has Moses commanded you?" 4. But they said, "Moses allowed us to write a letter of divorce and we may get a divorce." 5. Yeshua answered and he said to them, "He wrote you this commandment confronting the callousness of your heart." 6. "But from the beginning, God made them male and female." 7. "Because of this a man shall leave his father and mother and cleave to his wife." 8. "And the two shall be one flesh; after that they are not two, but one flesh." 9. "The things that God unites let not a son of man separate." 10. And his disciples asked him again in the house about this. 11. And he said to them, "Every man who divorces his wife and takes another commits adultery." 12. "And if a woman divorces her husband and another man shall have her, she commits adultery." 13. And they were bringing children to him that he might touch them, but his disciples were rebuking those who brought them. 14. But Yeshua saw and was displeased and he said to them, "Let the children come to me and do not forbid them, for the Kingdom of God belongs to such as these." 15. "Amen, I say to you, no one who will not receive the Kingdom of God like a child will enter it." 16. And he took them up in his arms and he laid his hand upon them and he blessed them. 17. And as he traveled on the road, one came running and fell on his knees and asked him and said, "Good teacher, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?" 18. Yeshua said to him, "Why do you call me good? There is no one good but The One God." 19. "You know the commandments: 'You shall not commit adultery', 'You shall not steal', 'You shall not murder', 'You shall not give false testimony', 'You shall not cheat',



Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. 20. And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. 21. Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. 22. And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions. 23. And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 24. And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25. It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26. And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved? 27. And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible. 28. Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee. 29. And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, 30. But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. 31. But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first. 32. And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him, 33. *Saying*, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles: 34. And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again. 35. And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire. 36. And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you? 37. They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory. 38. But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not

'Honor your father and your mother.' " 20. He answered and said to him, "Teacher, I have kept all these things from my childhood." 21. But Yeshua gazed at him and he loved him and he said to him: "You have one thing missing: go sell everything that you have and give to the poor, and you shall have treasure in Heaven, and take the cross and come after me." 22. But he was saddened at this saying and he departed grieving, because he had great wealth. 23. But Yeshua gazed at his disciples and he said to them, "How hard it is for those who have wealth to enter the Kingdom of God!" 24. But the disciples were astonished at his words. And Yeshua answered again and he said to them, "Children, how hard it is for those who rely upon their wealth to enter the Kingdom of God!" 25. "It is easier for a camel to enter into the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God." 26. But they were all the more astonished, and they were saying among themselves, "Who can be saved?" 27. But Yeshua gazed upon them and he said to them, "With the sons of men, this is impossible, but not with God; everything is possible with God." 28. Kaypha began to say, "Behold, we have left everything and have cleaved to you." 29. Yeshua answered and said, "Amen, I say to you, there is no man who has left houses or brothers or sisters or father or mother or wife or children or town for my sake and for my Gospel's sake, 30. Who will not receive each one a hundred fold now in this time, houses and brothers and sisters and mothers and children and towns with persecutions, and in the world that is coming, eternal life. 31. But many are first who shall be last, and the last first." 32. And as they were going up the road to Jerusalem, Yeshua was in front of them, and they were amazed and they were going after him as they were awe-struck, and he took his twelve, and he began to tell them the things that were going to happen to him: 33. "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem and The Son of Man will be delivered to the Chief Priests and to the Scribes, and they will condemn him to death and they will deliver him to the Gentiles, 34. And they will mock him, and will scourge him, and will spit in his face, and will kill him; and the third day he will arise." 35. And Yaqob and Yohannan, the sons of Zebedee, approached him, and said to him: "Teacher, we desire that you would do for us all that we ask." 36. He said to them: "What do you want me to do for you?" 37. They said to him: "Grant to us, that one may sit at your right hand, and the other on your

what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? 39. And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized: 40. But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared. 41. And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with James and John. 42. But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, Ye know that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them. 43. But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister: 44. And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all. 45. For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many. 46. And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimaeus, the son of Timaeus, sat by the highway side begging. 47. And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 48. And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 49. And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee. 50. And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus. 51. And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight. 52. And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Mark

**11:1.** And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples, 2. And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*. 3. And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither. 4.

left, in your glory." 38. But he said to them: "You do not know what you ask. Are you able to drink the cup of which I drink, and to be baptized with the baptism in which I am baptized?" 39. They were saying to him: "We are able." Yeshua said to them: "The cup that I drink, you will drink, and in the baptism in which I am baptized, you will be baptized." 40. "But for you to sit at my right and at my left is not mine to give, except to those for whom it is prepared." 41. When the ten heard, they began complaining greatly about Yaqob and Yohannan. 42. Yeshua called them and he said to them, "You are aware that those who are considered rulers of the Gentiles are their lords and their great ones have authority over them." 43. "But it will not be so among you, but whoever wants to be great among you will be a servant to you." 44. "And he among you who wants to be the first will be a servant to all." 45. "For even The Son of Man came not to be served, but to serve and give his life a ransom in the place of the many." 46. And they came to Jericho, and when Yeshua went out from Jericho, he and his disciples and the many crowds, Timai, son of Timai, a blind man, was sitting on the side of the road begging, 47. And he heard that it was Yeshua the Nazarene, and he began to cry out and to say, "Son of David, have mercy on me!" 48. And many were rebuking him that he would be quiet, but he was crying out all the more and he said, "Son of David, have mercy on me!" 49. And Yeshua stood and commanded that they would call him and they called the blind man and they were saying to him, "Take heart, arise, he is calling for you." 50. But that blind man threw off his garment and arose, coming to Yeshua. 51. And Yeshua said to him, "What do you want me to do for you?" But the blind man said to him, "Rabbi, that I might see." 52. And Yeshua said to him, "See; your faith has saved you.", and immediately he saw, and he was going down the road.

Chapter 11

1. And when he approached Jerusalem on the side of Bayth Pagey and Bayth Anya to Tura D'Zaytay , he sent two of his disciples. 2. And he said to them, "Go to that village opposite us, and immediately entering you will find a colt that is tied which no one of the children of men has ridden. Loose him and bring him," 3. "And if a man says to you, 'Why are you doing this?', say to him, 'He is needed by Our Lord.' And at once he will send him here." 4.

And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him. 5. And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt? 6. And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go. 7. And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him. 8. And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way. 9. And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord: 10. Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest. 11. And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve. 12. And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry: 13. And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*. 14. And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard *it*. 15. And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 16. And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple. 17. And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves. 18. And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine. 19. And when even was come, he went out of the city. 20. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. 21. And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God. 23. For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith. 24. Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have

And they went and found a colt that was tied on the gate outside in the street, and as they untied him, 5. Some among those who were standing there said to them, "What are you doing that you are untying the colt?" 6. But they said to them according to what Yeshua had commanded them, and they allowed them. 7. And they brought the colt to Yeshua and they threw their garments on it, and Yeshua rode upon him. 8. But many were spreading their coats in the road and others were cutting branches from trees and spreading them in the road. 9. And those who were before him and those who were behind were cheering and they were saying, "Hosanna! Blessed is he who comes in the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH!" 10. "Blessed is the Kingdom that comes of our father David! Hosanna in The Highest!" 11. And Yeshua entered Jerusalem and into The Temple, and he saw everything, but when it was evening he went out to Bethany with the twelve. 12. And on the next day when he went out from Bethany he was hungry. 13. And he saw a fig tree from a distance that had leaves on it and he came to it that perhaps he might find something on it, and when he came, he found nothing on it but leaves, for it was not the season of figs. 14. And he said to it, "From now and forever no man will eat fruit from you!" And his disciples heard it and they came to Jerusalem. 15. And Yeshua entered The Temple of God and he began to cast out those who bought and sold in The Temple and he overturned the tables of the money exchangers and the seats of those who were selling doves. 16. And he allowed no one to carry merchandise inside The Temple. 17. And he taught and he said to them, "Is it not written: 'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all the nations?' But you have made it a den of robbers." 18. And the Chief Priests and the Scribes heard and they were seeking how they might destroy him, for they were afraid of him, because all the people were awestruck at his teaching. 19. And when it was evening, they went outside the city. 20. And in the morning when they were passing by, they saw the fig tree after it had dried up from its roots. 21. And Shimeon remembered and he said to him, "Rabbi, look, that fig tree that you cursed has dried up!" 22. Yeshua answered and he said to them, "May the faith of God be in you." 23. "For, amen, I say to you, whoever shall say to this mountain: 'Be lifted up and fall into the sea', and will not doubt in his heart but shall believe that thing which he says, anything that he says shall be done for him." 24. "Therefore I say to you, that

*them.* 25. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses. 26. But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses. 27. And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders, 28. And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things? 29. And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things. 30. The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me. 31. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him? 32. But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed. 33. And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

Mark

**12:1.** And he began to speak unto them by parables. A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. 2. And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. 3. And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty. 4. And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled. 5. And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some. 6. Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son. 7. But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. 8. And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard. 9. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. 10. And have ye not read this scripture;

everything that you pray and ask, believe that you are receiving it and you shall have it." 25. "And whenever you stand to pray, forgive whatever you have against anyone, so that your Father who is in Heaven may also forgive you your faults." 26. "But if you are not forgiving, neither will your Father in Heaven forgive you your faults." 27. And they came again to Jerusalem and when he was walking in The Temple, the Chief Priests and the Scribes came to him, and the Elders. 28. And they were saying to him, "By what authority are you doing these things? And who gave you this authority to do these things?" 29. But Yeshua said to them, "I will ask you also one matter that you should tell me and I will tell you by what authority I do these things." 30. "From where was the baptism of Yohannan, from Heaven, or from the sons of men? Tell me." 31. And they reasoned in themselves and they said, "If we say to him from Heaven, he will say to us, 'And why did you not believe him?' " 32. "And that we should say, 'From the sons of men', there is the fear of the people, for they all are holding that Yohannan was truly a Prophet." 33. And they answered and they were saying to Yeshua, "We do not know." And he said to them, "Neither am I telling you by what authority I do these things."

Chapter 12

1. And he began to speak with them in a parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard and enclosed it with a hedge and dug a wine press in it and built a tower into it and gave its care to laborers, and he went abroad." 2. "And he sent his servant to the workers in time to receive the fruits of the vineyard." 3. "But they beat him and sent him away empty." 4. "And he sent another servant to them again and they threw rocks at him and cut him, and they sent him away shamefully." 5. "And again he sent another also and they murdered him; he sent many other servants, and some of them they beat and they murdered some of them." 6. "Finally, he had one beloved son, and he sent him to them afterward, for he said, 'Doubtless, they will be ashamed before my son.'" 7. "But those laborers said within themselves, 'This is the heir; come, we will kill him and the inheritance will be ours.'" 8. "And they took and murdered him and cast him outside of the vineyard." 9. "What therefore will the Lord of the vineyard do? He will come destroy those laborers and will give the vineyard to others." 10. "Have you not even read this scripture: 'The

The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner: 11. This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes? 12. And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way. 13. And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words. 14. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? 15. Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*. 16. And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's. 17. And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him. 18. Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying, 19. Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his* wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 20. Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed. 21. And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. 22. And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. 23. In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24. And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God? 25. For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven. 26. And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, *I am* the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27. He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err. 28. And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29. And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments *is*, Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord: 30. And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and

stone that the builders rejected has become the head of the corner,' " 11. "This One was from the presence of THE LORD JEHOVAH, and he is wonderful in our eyes.' "? 12. And they were seeking to seize him and they were afraid of the people, for they knew that he had spoken this parable about them and they left him and departed. 13. And they sent men to him from the Scribes and from the followers of Herodus to trap him in his words. 14. But those came and asked him, "Teacher, we know that you are true, and that you are not motivated by care for any man, for you do not regard the person of the sons of men, but you teach the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give head tax to Caesar or not? Should we give or should we not give?" 15. But he knew their treachery and he said to them, "Why are you testing me? Bring me a penny that I may see it." 16. And they brought it; he said to them: "Whose is this image and writing?" They said, "Caesar's." 17. Yeshua said to them, "Give what is Caesar's to Caesar and what is God's to God." And they marveled at him. 18. And the Sadducees came to him, who say there is no resurrection, and they were asking him and they were saying: 19. "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man's brother dies and he leaves a wife and leaves behind no sons, his brother shall take his wife and raise up seed for his brother." 20. "There were seven brothers; the first took a wife and he died and left no son behind." 21. "And the second took her and he died, having also not left any son behind, and the third likewise." 22. "And the seven of them took her and they left no seed after any of them, and the woman died also." 23. "Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife among them will she be, for the seven had taken her?" 24. Yeshua said to them, "Do you not therefore err, because you do not know the scriptures, nor the mighty work of God?" 25. "For when they have arisen from the dead, they do not take wives, neither do men have wives, but they are like the Angels in Heaven." 26. "But concerning the dead, that they rise, have you not read in the scripture of Moses how God said to him from the Bush, 'I AM THE LIVING GOD, The God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac and the God of Jaqob?'" 27. "He is not the God of the dead, but of the living. You therefore are greatly mistaken." 28. One of the Scribes approached him and he heard them debating and he saw that he had answered them beautifully and he asked him, "Which is the first commandment of all?" 29. Yeshua said to him, "The first of all the commandments: 'Hear Israel,

with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this *is* the first commandment. 31. And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 32. And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he: 33. And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. 34. And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him *any question*. 35. And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David? 36. For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 37. David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly. 38. And he said unto them in his doctrine, Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces, 39. And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts: 40. Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation. 41. And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42. And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43. And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44. For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

Mark

**13:1.** And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here!* 2. And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great

THE LORD JEHOVAH your God, THE LORD JEHOVAH, he is One.' " 30. "'And you shall love THE LORD JEHOVAH your God with your whole heart and with your entire soul and with your entire mind and with all your power.' This is the first commandment" 31. "And the second is like it: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these." 32. And that scribe said to him, "Excellent, Rabbi! You have spoken the truth, for he is One, and there is not another outside of him." 33. "And for a man to love him with all the heart and with the entire mind and with all the soul and with all the strength, and to love his neighbor as himself, is more than all burnt offerings and sacrifices." 34. But Yeshua, seeing that he had answered wisely, answered and said to him, "You are not far from the Kingdom of God." And no man again dared to question him. 35. And Yeshua answered and said as he taught in The Temple, "How are the Scribes saying that The Messiah is the son of David?" 36. "For David himself said in The Spirit of Holiness: 'THE LORD JEHOVAH said to my Lord, "Sit at my right until I shall constitute your enemies as a footstool under your feet.'" 37. "David therefore called him, 'My Lord', and how is he his son?" And the whole crowd was listening to him with pleasure. 38. And in his teaching, he said to them, "Beware of the Scribes who like to walk in robes and love greetings in the streets, 39. And the best seats in the synagogue and top rooms at feasts, 40. They who devour widows' houses by an offering for making their long prayers; they shall receive the greater judgment." 41. And when Yeshua sat down near the treasury, he beheld how the crowds cast money into the treasury and many rich men were casting in much. 42. And one poor widow came and cast in two minas that were shemonas. 43. But Yeshua called his disciples and he said to them, "Amen, I say to you, this poor widow has cast in more than all the people who have cast into the treasury, 44. For they all cast in from the surplus that they had, but this one has cast in from her want, everything that she had; she cast in all her possessions."

Chapter 13

1. And when Yeshua went out from The Temple, one of his disciples said to him, "Teacher, look, see what stones and what buildings!" 2. But Yeshua said to him, "Do you see these great buildings?



buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3. And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4. Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled? 5. And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any *man* deceive you: 6. For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many. 7. And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall not be* yet. 8. For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows. 9. But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10. And the gospel must first be published among all nations. 11. But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12. Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13. And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14. But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains: 15. And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house: 16. And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment. 17. But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 18. And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. 19. For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20. And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21. And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not: 22. For false Christs and false prophets shall rise,

There is not left here one stone standing upon another that will not be pulled down." 3. And when Yeshua sat down at Tora D' Zaytha opposite The Temple, Kaypha and Yaqob and Yohannan and Andrew asked him alone: 4. "Tell us, when will these things be? What is the sign when all these things are near to being fulfilled?" 5. But Yeshua himself began to say to them, "Take heed lest a man shall lead you astray." 6. "For many will come in my name, and they will say, 'I AM THE LIVING GOD', and they will deceive many." 7. "Whenever you hear war and reports of battles, you should not be afraid; that is going to happen, but it is not yet the end." 8. "For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom. There will be earthquakes in various places, and there will be famines and sedition; these are the beginning of the labor pains." 9. "But take heed to yourselves, for they will deliver you to Judges and you will be scourged in their synagogues and you will stand before Kings and Governors for my sake as a testimony to them." 10. "But first my gospel is going to be preached in all the nations." 11. "Whenever they bring you to deliver you up, you should not be anxious beforehand what you will speak, neither should you consider, but whatever is given to you in that hour, speak, for you will not be speaking, but The Spirit of Holiness." 12. "But brother will deliver his brother to death and a father his son; children will rise up against their parents and put them to death." 13. "And you will be hated by everyone because of my name, but whoever will endure until the end will be saved." 14. "But whenever you see the unclean sign of desolation, which was spoken of by Daniel the Prophet, standing where it ought not ( He who reads, let him perceive ) then those who are in Judea should flee to the mountains." 15. "Whoever is on the rooftop should not come down and should not enter to take anything from his house." 16. "And whoever is in the field should not turn to go back to take up his garment." 17. "But woe to the pregnant and to those who are nursing in those days." 18. "Pray that your flight will not be in the winter." 19. "For there will be distress in those days, the likes of which has never been since the beginning of the creation which God has created until now, and never will be." 20. "And if THE LORD JEHOVAH had not shortened those days, no one would live; but for the sake of the chosen ones whom he has chosen, he has shortened those days." 21. "Then, if a man shall say to you, 'Look, here is The Messiah, and 'Look,



and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect. 23. But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things. 24. But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25. And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 26. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27. And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. 28. Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: 29. So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors. 30. Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. 31. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 32. But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33. Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34. *For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35. Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning: 36. Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37. And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

Mark

**14:1.** After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death. 2. But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people. 3. And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head. 4. And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made? 5. For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they

he is going there', you should not believe him." 22. "And false Messiahs and lying Prophets will arise, and they will give signs and wonders and they will deceive if possible, even the chosen ones." 23. "But pay attention; behold, I have anticipated this ; I have told you everything." 24. "But in those days, after that distress, the sun will darken and the moon will not give its light." 25. "And the stars will fall from the heavens and the powers of the heavens will be shaken." 26. "And then they will see The Son of Man when he comes in the clouds with great power and with glory." 27. "Then he will send his Angels and gather his elect ones from the four winds and the bottom of the earth even unto the top of Heaven." 28. "But learn an allegory from the fig tree: whenever its branches are tender and its leaves bud, you know that summer has arrived." 29. "Thus also whenever you see these things happen, know that it is near, at the door." 30. "Amen, I say to you, this generation will not pass until all of these things will come to pass." 31. "The heavens and the earth will pass away, and my words will not pass away." 32. "But of that day and of that hour no man knows, neither the Angels of Heaven, neither The Son, but The Father only." 33. "Take heed, watch and pray, for you do not know when that time is." 34. "It is like a man who traveled abroad and left his house and gave authority to his servants and to each man his work and he commanded the gatekeeper to be watchful." 35. "Watch therefore, for you do not know when the Master of the house comes, in the evening or at midnight or at cockcrow or in the morning." 36. "Lest suddenly he come and find you sleeping." 37. "But what I say to you, I say the same to you all: 'Be watching.' "

Chapter 14

1. But after two days was the Passover of Unleavened Bread, and the Chief Priests and Scribes were seeking how they would seize him by treachery and kill him. 2. And they were saying, "Not during the feast, lest there be a tumult among the people." 3. And while he was in Bethany in the House of Shimeon the Potter, as he was reclining, a woman came who had with her an alabaster vase of ointment of the best spikenard, very expensive, and she opened it and poured it on Yeshua's head. 4. But there were some of the disciples who were displeased within themselves and they said, "Why the loss of this ointment?" 5. "It would have been possible to sell this for more than 300 denarii and

murmured against her. 6. And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me. 7. For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always. 8. She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying. 9. Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her. 10. And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. 11. And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him. 12. And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover? 13. And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 14. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 15. And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us. 16. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. 17. And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. 18. And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me. 19. And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is it I?* and another *said, Is it I?* 20. And he answered and said unto them, *It is* one of the twelve, that dippeth with me in the dish. 21. The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for that man if he had never been born. 22. And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body. 23. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to them: and they all drank of it. 24. And he said unto them, This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. 25. Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God. 26. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 27. And Jesus saith unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will

for it to be given to the poor." And they were indignant at her. 6. But Yeshua said, "Let her alone. Why are you troubling her? She has done a beautiful deed for me." 7. "For the poor are always with you, and whenever you wish, you can do good for them, but I am not always with you." 8. "She has done what she could, and she has anticipated anointing my body for burial." 9. And amen, I say to you, that everywhere that this my gospel shall be preached in all the world, this thing that she has done shall also be spoken in her memory." 10. But Yehuda Skariota, one of the twelve, went to the Chief Priests to betray Yeshua to them, 11. But when they heard, they rejoiced, and they promised they would give money to him and he sought an opportunity to betray him. 12. And on the first day of Unleavened Bread, in which the Jews slaughter the Passover lamb, his disciples were saying to him, "Where do you want us to go to prepare for you that you may eat the Passover?" 13. And he sent two of his disciples and said to them, "Go to the city and behold, you will meet a man among you, bearing a vessel of water. Follow him." 14. "And in the place that he enters, say to the owner of the house, 'Our Master says, 'Where is the house chamber, where I may eat the Passover with my disciples?' " 15. "And behold, he will show you a great upper room, laid out and prepared; there make ready for us." 16. And his disciples went out and they came to the city, and they found just as he told them, and they prepared the Passover. 17. And when it was evening he came with his twelve. 18. And as they reclined and ate, Yeshua said, "Amen, I say to you, one of you who eat with me will betray me." 19. But they began to lose heart, and they were saying to him, each one, "Is it I?" 20. But he said to them, "One of the twelve who dips with me in the dish." 21. "The Son of Man goes just as it is written about him, but woe to that man by whose hand The Son of Man is betrayed. It were better for that man if he had not been born." 22. And while they were eating, Yeshua took bread, and he blessed and he broke and he gave to them, and he said to them, "Take; this is my body." 23. And he took the cup, and he gave thanks and he blessed, and he gave to them and they all drank from it. 24. And he said to them, "This is my blood of the new covenant, which is shed in exchange for the many." 25. "Amen, I say to you, I shall not drink from the fruit of the vine again until the day in which I shall drink it anew in the Kingdom of God." 26. And they sang praises, and they went out to Tur Zaytay. 27. And Yeshua said to them, "All of

smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered. 28. But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee. 29. But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not I. 30. And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, *even* in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. 31. But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all. 32. And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray. 33. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; 34. And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch. 35. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. 36. And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt. 37. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour? 38. Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak. 39. And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. 40. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. 41. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 42. Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand. 43. And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders. 44. And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely. 45. And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him. 46. And they laid their hands on him, and took him. 47. And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 48. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me? 49. I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled. 50. And they all forsook him, and fled. 51. And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen

you will be ashamed of me this night, for it is written: 'I shall smite The Shepherd, and his lambs will be scattered.' " 28. "But when I am risen, I shall go before you to Galilee." 29. And Kaypha said to him, "If all of them will be subverted, yet I shall not." 30. Yeshua said to him, "Amen, I say to you that today, this night, before the rooster will crow two times, you will renounce me three times." 31. But he was saying all the more, "If I am to be put to death with you, I shall not renounce you, my Lord!" And like him also, all of them spoke. 32. And they came to the place which is called Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples, "Sit here while I pray." 33. And he took Kaypha and Yaqob and Yohannan with him, and he began to be saddened and languid. 34. And he said to them, "My soul is saddened unto death. Stay here and watch." 35. And he approached a little and he fell on the ground, and he prayed that if it were possible, the hour would pass from him. 36. And he said, "Father, my Father, you can do everything; let this cup pass from me, yet not my own will, but yours." 37. And he came and found them while they were sleeping and he said to Kaypha, "Shimeon, are you sleeping? Were you not able to watch one hour?" 38. "Watch and pray lest you enter into temptation. The spirit is willing and ready, but the body is weak." 39. And he went again and prayed, and he said the same words. 40. And returning, he came again and found them sleeping because their eyes were heavy, and they did not know what to say to him. 41. And he came the third time and he said to them, "Sleep now and take rest; the end has arrived; the hour has come; behold The Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners." 42. "Arise, let us go; behold, he who betrays me is approaching." 43. And while he was speaking, Yehuda Skariota came, one of the twelve, and many men with swords and clubs from the presence of the Chief Priests and the Scribes and the Elders. 44. And the traitor who betrayed him had given them a sign and he said, "He whom I shall kiss is the one; seize him securely and bring him." 45. And immediately he approached and he said to him, "Rabbi, Rabbi", and he kissed him. 46. But those laid hands upon him and they seized him. 47. One of those who were standing drew a sword and hit the servant of The High Priest and took off his ear. 48. But Yeshua answered and said to them, "Have you gone out as against a band of robbers with swords and with clubs to seize me?" 49. "I was with you every day when I taught in The Temple, and you did not seize me. But this has happened that the

cloth cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him: 52. And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked. 53. And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes. 54. And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire. 55. And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none. 56. For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together. 57. And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying, 58. We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands. 59. But neither so did their witness agree together. 60. And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee? 61. But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed? 62. And Jesus said, I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven. 63. Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses? 64. Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death. 65. And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophecy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands. 66. And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest: 67. And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth. 68. But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew. 69. And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is *one* of them. 70. And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilaean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*. 71. But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of whom ye speak. 72. And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And when he thought thereon, he wept.

Scriptures may be fulfilled." 50. Then his disciples forsook him and they fled. 51. And one young man had come after him and was clothed with a cloth. He was naked, and they seized him. 52. But he left the cloth and fled naked. 53. They brought Yeshua to Qaiapha the High Priest, and all the Chief Priests and the Scribes and the Elders gathered to him. 54. But Shimeon was coming from a distance after him until within the courtyard of The High Priests, and he sat down with the servants and warmed himself near the fire. 55. But the Chief Priests and all their assembly were seeking testimony against Yeshua, that they might put him to death, and they were not able. 56. For many were testifying against him, but their testimony was not worthy. 57. But people rose up against him and they were testifying lies, and they said: 58. "We have heard him say, 'I shall destroy this temple that is made with hands and in three days I shall build another that is not made with hands.'" 59. But likewise, neither was their testimony worthy. 60. The High Priest stood up in the center and asked Yeshua, and he said, "Do you not answer? Why are these testifying against you?" 61. But he was silent, and he did not answer him anything. And again, The High Priest asked him and said, "Are you The Messiah, The Son of The Blessed One?" 62. But Yeshua said to him, "I AM THE LIVING GOD, and you shall behold The Son of Man sitting at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of Heaven." 63. But The High Priest ripped his tunic and he said, "Why now do we need witnesses?" 64. "Behold, you have heard the blasphemy from his own mouth. How does it appear to you?" But they all judged that he deserved death. 65. And the people began spitting in his face and covering his face and hitting him, and they were saying, "Prophecy", and the guards were hitting him on his jaw. 66. And while Shimeon was below in the courtyard, a certain handmaid of The High Priest came. 67. She saw him warming himself and she stared at him and she said to him, "You also were with Yeshua the Nazarene." 68. But he denied it and he said, "I don't know what you are saying," and he went forth outside to the porch and a rooster crowed. 69. And that handmaid saw him again and she began to say to those who were standing there, "This is also one of them." 70. But he again denied it and after a little while again those who were standing said to Kaypha, "Truly, you are one of them, for you are also a Galilean and your speech is similar." 71. But he had begun cursing and swearing: "I do not know this man of whom

Mark

15:1. And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate. 2. And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest *it*. 3. And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing. 4. And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee. 5. But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled. 6. Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired. 7. And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection. 8. And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had ever done unto them. 9. But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 10. For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy. 11. But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them. 12. And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews? 13. And they cried out again, Crucify him. 14. Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him. 15. And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be crucified. 16. And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they call together the whole band. 17. And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his *head*. 18. And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews! 19. And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing *their* knees worshipped him. 20. And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him. 21. And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear

you speak." 72. And at that moment, the cock crowed the second time, and Shimeon was reminded of the word of Yeshua, who had said to him, "Before a cock shall crow two times, you will deny me three times", and he began to weep.

Chapter 15

1. And at once in the morning the Chief Priests made a council with the Elders and with the Scribes and with the whole assembly, and they bound Yeshua and brought him and delivered him to Pilate. 2. And Pilate asked him, "You are The King of the Judeans?" But he answered and said to him, "You have said." 3. And the Chief Priests accused him of many things. 4. Then Pilate again asked him and said to him, "Do you not answer? See how many are testifying against you!" 5. But Yeshua gave no answer, to Pilate's amazement. 6. But he had set a time at every feast to release one prisoner to them, whomever they requested. 7. And there was one who was called Barabba, who was bound with those who had made sedition, who had committed murder in the sedition. 8. And the people cried out and they began to ask that he would keep the custom which he had been doing for them. 9. And Pilate answered and said, "Are you willing that I release to you The King of the Judeans?" 10. For Pilate had known that for envy the Chief Priests had delivered him to them. 11. But the Chief Priests urged the crowd all the more that he would release Barabba to them. 12. But Pilate said to them, "What do you want me to do to this one whom you call The King of the Judeans?" 13. But they again cried out, "Crucify him!" 14. But Pilate said to them, "What evil has he done?" And they were crying out even more, "Crucify him!" 15. But Pilate chose to do the will of the crowds and he released Barabba to them and delivered Yeshua to them, after he had been scourged, to be crucified. 16. But the soldiers led him within the courtyard, which is the Praetorium, and they called the whole company of soldiers. 17. And they clothed him in purple and they wound and placed on him a crown of thorns. 18. And they began to greet him: "Hail, King of the Judeans!" 19. And they were hitting him on his head with a reed and spitting in his face and bowing on their knees and worshiping him. 20. And when they had mocked him, they stripped him of the purple and clothed him in his clothes and led him to crucify him. 21. And they detained one who was passing by, Shimeon, a Cyrenian, who had come

his cross. 22. And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull. 23. And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he received *it* not. 24. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 25. And it was the third hour, and they crucified him. 26. And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS. 27. And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand, and the other on his left. 28. And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors. 29. And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days, 30. Save thyself, and come down from the cross. 31. Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save. 32. Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him. 33. And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour. 34. And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 35. And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he calleth Elias. 36. And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down. 37. And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost. 38. And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom. 39. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God. 40. There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and Salome; 41. (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem. 42. And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath, 43. Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus. 44. And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him* the centurion, he

from the field, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to take up his cross. 22. And they brought him to the place Gagultha, which is interpreted, "The Skull." 23. And they gave him wine to drink, mixed with myrrh, but he would not take it. 24. And when they crucified him, they divided his garments and cast lots for them, who would take what. 25. But it was the third hour when they crucified him. 26. And the pretext of his death was written in this writing: "This is The King of the Judeans." 27. And they crucified two robbers with him, one at his right, and one at his left. 28. And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "He was numbered with wicked men." 29. But those also who were passing by were blaspheming against him and were shaking their heads and they were saying, "Oh destroyer of The Temple and the one who builds it in three days," 30. "Save yourself and come down from the cross!" 31. And likewise the Chief Priests were joking with one another and the Scribes and they were saying, "He saved others; he cannot save himself!" 32. "Let The Messiah, The King of Israel, descend now from the cross that we may see and we will believe in him." And those also who were crucified with him were reviling him. 33. And when it was the sixth hour, darkness was over all the earth until the ninth hour. 34. And in the ninth hour Yeshua cried out in a loud voice, and he said: "Eil, Eil, lemana Shabaqthani", which is, "My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?" 35. And the people who heard among those standing there were saying, "He called to Elijah." 36. But one ran and filled a sponge with vinegar and tied it on a reed to give him a drink and they said, "Let him alone. Let us see if Elijah comes to take him down." 37. But Yeshua cried with a loud voice, and he expired. 38. And the curtain of the entrance of The Temple was ripped in two from the top unto the bottom. 39. But when that Centurion who was standing with him saw that he had so cried out and expired, he said, "Truly, this man was the Son of God." 40. But there were also women there from afar off, who were looking: Maryam Magdalitha and Maryam, mother of Yaqob The Small, and of Yose and Shalom. 41. They were those who had joined him when he was in Galilee and ministered to him and many other women who had gone up with him to Jerusalem. 42. And when it was Friday evening, which is before the Sabbath, 43. Yoseph came, who was from Ramtha, an honorable counselor who had been waiting for the Kingdom of God, and he ventured and entered to Pilate and requested the body of Yeshua. 44. But



asked him whether he had been any while dead. 45. And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. 46. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. 47. And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he was laid.

Mark

**16:1.** And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary *the mother* of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him. 2. And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun. 3. And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre? 4. And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great. 5. And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. 6. And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. 7. But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you. 8. And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man*; for they were afraid. 9. Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. 10. *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept. 11. And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not. 12. After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. 13. And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they them. 14. Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen. 15. And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. 16. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 17. And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they

Pilate wondered if he had been dead that long, and he called the Centurion and asked him if he had died before the time. 45. And when he learned, he gave his body to Yoseph. 46. And Yoseph had bought linen and he took it down and wrapped it and placed it in a tomb that was hewn out in rock and he rolled a stone at the entrance of the tomb. 47. But Maryam Magdalitha and Maryam, the mother of Yose, saw where he had been laid.

Chapter 16

1. And when the Sabbath had passed, Maryam Magdalitha and Maryam of Yaqob and Shalome bought sweet spices that they might come to anoint him. 2. But in the early morning in the first day of the week they came to the tomb when the sun arose. 3. And they were saying among themselves, "But who will roll the stone away for us from the tomb?" 4. And looking they saw that the stone had been rolled away, for it was very great. 5. And they entered the tomb and saw a young man sitting on the right side. He was wearing a white robe, and they were astonished. 6. But he said to them, "Do not be afraid. You are seeking Yeshua the Nazarene, who was crucified; he has arisen; he is not here. Behold the place where he was laid." 7. "But go say to his disciples and to Kaypha, "Behold, he will go before you to Galilee; you will see him there, just as he said to you." 8. When they heard, they fled and went out from the tomb, for shock and trembling had seized them and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid. 9. But at dawn, on the first day of the week, he arose and appeared first to Maryam Magdalitha, from whom he had cast out seven demons. 10. And she went and proclaimed The Good News to those who had been with him, who were mourning and weeping. 11. And when they heard them saying that he was alive and had appeared to them, they did not believe it. 12. After these things, he appeared before two of them in another form as they walked and they were going to a village. 13. And they went and told the rest; neither did they believe them. 14. But afterward, he appeared to the eleven when they reclined at a meal and he condemned the lack of their faith and the callousness of their heart, because they had not believed them who had seen him before. 15. And he said to them, "Go to the entire world and preach my Good News in all creation." 16. "Whoever believes and is baptized has life, and whoever does not believe is



## The King James Version

cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; 18. They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover. 19. So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God. 20. And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

## The Gospel According to Saint Luke

### Luke

1:1. Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, 2. Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word; 3. It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, 4. That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed. 5. There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judaea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth. 6. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. 7. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were *now* well stricken in years. 8. And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God in the order of his course, 9. According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord. 10. And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense. 11. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense. 12. And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. 13. But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. 14. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. 15. For he shall be great in

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

condemned." 17. "But these signs will accompany these who believe: in my name they will cast out demons, and they will speak in new languages." 18. "And they will take up snakes, and if they should drink lethal poison, it will not harm them, and they will place their hands on the sick and they will be healed." 19. But Yeshua Our Lord, after he was speaking with them, ascended into Heaven, and he sat down at the right side of God. 20. But they went forth and they preached in every place, and Our Lord was helping them and confirming their words with the signs that they were doing.

## The Gospel According To Saint Luke

### Chapter 1

1. Because many were willing to write an account of those events of which we are persuaded, 2. Like the things which they delivered to us who from the first were eyewitnesses and servants of The Word, 3. He appeared also to me because I had approached all things carefully, that I would write everything in order to you, excellent Theophila. 4. That you may know the truth of the words of which you have been instructed by such. 5. In the days of Herodus, The King of Judea, there was a certain Priest whose name was Zakharia from the Ministry of the house of Abia and his wife was named Elizabeth who was of the daughters of Aaron. 6. Both of them were righteous before God, and they were walking in all the commandments and in the judgments of THE LORD JEHOVAH without reproach. 7. But they did not have a son, because Elizabeth was infertile, and both of them were advanced in their days. 8. And as he was exercising his priestly function in the order of his service before God, 9. In the tradition of the priesthood, it befell him to offer incense, and he entered The Temple of THE LORD JEHOVAH. 10. And all the crowds of the people were praying outside at the time of incense. 11. And an Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH appeared to Zakharia who stood at the right side of the altar of incense. 12. And Zakharia was troubled when he saw him and dread fell upon him. 13. And the Angel said to him, "Do not be afraid, Zakharia, because your prayer has been heard and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name, Yohannan." 14. "You will have joy and gladness and many will rejoice at his birth." 15. "He will be great before

the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. 16. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. 17. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord. 18. And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years. 19. And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. 20. And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season. 21. And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. 22. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless. 23. And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house. 24. And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, 25. Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on *me*, to take away my reproach among men. 26. And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, 27. To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary. 28. And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women. 29. And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. 30. And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. 31. And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name JESUS. 32. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: 33. And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end. 34. Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man? 35. And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also

THE LORD JEHOVAH, and he will not drink wine or strong drink, and he will be filled with The Spirit of Holiness while he is in the womb of his mother." 16. "And he will turn many of the children of Israel to THE LORD JEHOVAH, their God." 17. "And he will go before him in the spirit and in the power of Elijah The Prophet to turn the heart of The fathers to the children and those who do not have faith to the knowledge of The Just One and he will prepare a perfect people for THE LORD JEHOVAH." 18. And Zakharia said to the Angel, "How shall I know this, for I am old and my wife is advanced in her days?" 19. The Angel answered and he said to him, "I am Gabriel who am standing before God, and I am sent to speak with you and to give you these tidings." 20. "Henceforth, you will be dumb, and you will not be able to speak until the day that these things will occur, because you did not believe my words, which will be fulfilled in their time." 21. But the people were standing and waiting for Zakharia, and they were wondering at his tarrying in The Temple. 22. But when Zakharia came out, he was not able to speak with them, and they perceived that he had seen a vision in The Temple and was making signs, gesturing to them, and he still remained mute. 23. And when the days of his service were fulfilled he went to his house. 24. And it happened after those days, Elizabeth his wife conceived and she had secluded herself for five months, and she said: 25. "THE LORD JEHOVAH has done these things for me in the days in which he regarded me to take away my reproach among the children of men" 26. But in the sixth month, Gabriel the Angel was sent from the presence of God to Galilee to the city whose name was Nazareth, 27. To a virgin who was engaged to a man from the house of David, whose name was Yoseph, and the name of the virgin was Maryam. 28. The Angel entered her presence, and he said to her, "Peace to you, full of grace, Our Lord is with you; you are blessed among women." 29. But when she saw him, she was alarmed at his word, and she was wondering, "What is this greeting?" 30. And the Angel said to her, "Do not fear, Maryam, for you have found favor with God, 31. For behold, you shall conceive and you shall give birth to a son, and you shall call his name Yeshua. 32. This One will be great and he will be called The Son of The Highest and THE LORD JEHOVAH will give to him the throne of David his father, 33. And he will reign over the house of Jaqob eternally and to his Kingdom there will not be an end." 34. Maryam said to the Angel, "How

that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. 36. And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren. 37. For with God nothing shall be impossible. 38. And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her. 39. And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda; 40. And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth. 41. And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost: 42. And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb. 43. And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44. For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy. 45. And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord. 46. And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, 47. And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour. 48. For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed. 49. For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name. 50. And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation. 51. He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts. 52. He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree. 53. He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away. 54. He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy; 55. As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever. 56. And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house. 57. Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son. 58. And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her. 59. And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 60. And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John. 61. And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name. 62. And they made signs to his father, how he would

will this be, for no man has known me?" 35. The Angel answered and said to her, "The Spirit of Holiness shall come and the power of The Highest shall rest upon you, therefore he who shall be begotten in you shall be holy and he shall be called the Son of God." 36. "And behold, Elizabeth your cousin also has conceived a son in her old age, and this is the sixth month for her, who is called barren," 37. "Because nothing is difficult for God." 38. Maryam said, "Behold, I am the handmaid of THE LORD JEHOVAH; let it be done to me according to your word", and the Angel departed from her. 39. But Maryam arose in those days, and she went instantly to the mountains to a city of Judea. 40. And she entered the house of Zakharia, and she invoked the peace of Elizabeth. 41. And it was when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Maryam, the baby in her womb leaped and Elizabeth was filled with The Spirit of Holiness, 42. And she cried with a loud voice and she said to Maryam, "You are blessed among women and blessed is the fruit that is in your womb." 43. "From where is this to me that the mother of my Lord would come to me?" 44. "For behold, when the voice of your greeting fell on my ear, the baby in my womb leaped for great joy." 45. "And blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment to those things that were spoken with her from the presence of THE LORD JEHOVAH." 46. And Maryam said, "My soul exalts THE LORD JEHOVAH" 47. "And my spirit rejoices in God my Savior." 48. "For he has regarded the lowliness of his Maidservant, for behold, from this hour all generations will ascribe blessedness to me." 49. "Because he who is mighty has done unto me great things and holy is his name." 50. "And his mercy for posterity and generations is upon those who revere him." 51. "He has wrought victory with his arm and he has scattered the proud with the opinion of their heart." 52. "He has cast down the mighty from thrones and has raised up the lowly." 53. "He has filled the hungry with good things and the rich he has sent away empty handed." 54. "He has helped Israel his servant and he has remembered his mercy," 55. "Just as he spoke with our Patriarchs, with Abraham and with his seed eternally." 56. But Maryam stayed with Elizabeth about three months, and she returned to her house. 57. But it came time for Elizabeth to give birth, and she bore a son. 58. And her neighbors heard, and the members of her family, that God had magnified his mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her. 59. And it was the

have him called. 63. And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all. 64. And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God. 65. And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea. 66. And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him. 67. And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying, 68. Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people, 69. And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David; 70. As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began: 71. That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us; 72. To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant; 73. The oath which he swore to our father Abraham, 74. That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear, 75. In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life. 76. And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways; 77. To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of their sins, 78. Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from on high hath visited us, 79. To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace. 80. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

Luke

**2:1.** And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the

eighth day, and they came to circumcise the boy, and they were calling him by the name of his father Zakharia. 60. And his mother answered, and she said to them, "Not so, but he will be called Yohannan." 61. And they said to her, "There is no man among your generations who is called by this name." 62. And they signed to his father how he wished to name him. 63. He requested a tablet and he wrote and he said, "Yohannan is his name", and everyone was amazed. 64. And at once his mouth was opened, and his tongue, and he spoke and blessed God. 65. And there was awe upon all of their neighbors, and in all the mountains of Judea these things were being spoken. 66. And all those who heard were contemplating in their heart and they were saying, "What indeed will this boy be?" And the hand of THE LORD JEHOVAH was with him. 67. And his father Zakharia was filled with The Spirit of Holiness and he prophesied and he said: 68. "Blessed is THE LORD JEHOVAH, The God of Israel, who has visited his nation, and he has wrought for it redemption." 69. "And he has raised up for us a trumpet of redemption in the house of David his servant," 70. "Just as he spoke by the mouth of his holy Prophets that which is from eternity," 71. "That he would save us from our enemies and from the hand of all of them who hate us." 72. "And he has wrought his mercy with our fathers and he has remembered his holy covenants" 73. "And the oath that he swore to Abraham our Patriarch that he would grant us" 74. "That we would be saved from the hands of our enemies, and we would serve before him without fear," 75. "All of our days with justice and in righteousness." 76. "And you, boy, you will be called the Prophet of The Highest, for you will go before the face of THE LORD JEHOVAH that you may prepare his way," 77. "That he may give the knowledge of life to his people in forgiveness of their sins," 78. "In the compassions of the mercy of our God in which The Manifestation from Heaven will visit us," 79. "To enlighten those who were sitting in darkness and in the shadow of death, that he may direct our feet in the path of peace." 80. But The Boy was growing and being strengthened in spirit, and he dwelt in the wilderness until the day of his manifestation unto Israel.

Chapter 2

1. But it occurred in those days that a command also went out from Augustus Caesar that every

world should be taxed. 2. (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) 3. And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city. 4. And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judaea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) 5. To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child. 6. And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered. 7. And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn. 8. And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9. And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid. 10. And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people. 11. For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. 12. And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger. 13. And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying, 14. Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men. 15. And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us. 16. And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger. 17. And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child. 18. And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds. 19. But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart. 20. And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them. 21. And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb. 22. And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the Lord; 23. (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord;) 24. And to offer a sacrifice

nation of his empire would be registered. 2. This census was the first in the government of Quraynus in Syria. 3. And everyone was going to be registered in his own city. 4. But Yoseph had come up from Nazareth, a city of Galilee, to Judea to the city of David called Bethlehem, because he was from the house and from the lineage of David, 5. With Maryam his bride when she was pregnant, that he might be registered there. 6. And it was, that while they were there, the days were completed for her to give birth. 7. And she brought forth her firstborn Son and she wrapped him in swaddling bands, and she laid him in a manger because there was no place for them where they might lodge. 8. But there were some shepherds in the region lodging there and they kept the nightly watch over their flocks; 9. And behold, the Angel of God came to them and the glory of THE LORD JEHOVAH shone upon them and they were greatly afraid; 10. And the Angel said to them, "Do not be afraid, for behold, I proclaim to you great joy which will be to the entire universe," 11. "For today, The Savior has been born to you, who is THE LORD JEHOVAH The Messiah, in the city of David." 12. "And this is a sign for you: You will find The Baby wrapped in swaddling bands and lying in a manger." 13. And suddenly, the great armies of Heaven appeared with the Angel, while shouting praises to God, and they were saying: 14. "Glory to God in Heaven, and upon earth peace, Good News to the children of men." 15. It was that as the Angels went from them into Heaven, the shepherds spoke one with another and they were saying, "Let us go as far as Bethlehem, and we shall see this event that has occurred as THE LORD JEHOVAH has revealed to us." 16. And they came quickly and they found Maryam and Yoseph and The Baby who was lying in a manger. 17. "And when they had seen, they made known the words that had been spoken with them about The Boy." 18. And all who heard marveled concerning those things that were spoken to them by the shepherds. 19. But Maryam was keeping all these words and was pondering in her heart. 20. And the shepherds returned as they glorified and praised God concerning everything, because they had seen and heard just as it had been spoken with them. 21. And when the eight days were complete that The Boy should be circumcised, his name was called Yeshua, which he was called by the Angel before he would have been conceived in the womb. 22. And when the days were fulfilled that they should be purified according to the law of

according to that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons. 25. And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was* Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him. 26. And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, 28. Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said, 29. Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word: 30. For mine eyes have seen thy salvation, 31. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people; 32. A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel. 33. And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him. 34. And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against; 35. (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed. 36. And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity; 37. And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers night and day. 38. And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem. 39. And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth. 40. And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom: and the grace of God was upon him. 41. Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. 42. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast. 43. And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not *of it*. 44. But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance. 45. And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him. 46. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the

Moses, they carried him to Jerusalem to present him before THE LORD JEHOVAH, 23. As it is written in the law of THE LORD JEHOVAH, "Every male who opens the womb will be called a holy one of THE LORD JEHOVAH," 24. And to offer a sacrifice, just like that which was said in the law of THE LORD JEHOVAH, "A pair of turtle doves or two young doves." 25. But one man was there in Jerusalem, whose name was Shimeon, and this man was just and righteous and he was waiting for the consolation of Israel and The Spirit of Holiness was upon him. 26. And it was told him by The Spirit of Holiness that he would not see death until he would see The Messiah of THE LORD JEHOVAH. 27. This one had come by The Spirit of Holiness to The Temple, and as his parents brought The Boy Yeshua to do for him just as it was commanded in the law, 28. He took him in his arms and he blessed God and said: 29. "Now send your servant in peace, my Lord, according to your word." 30. "Behold, my eyes have seen your mercy," 31. "Him whom you have prepared in the sight of all the peoples." 32. "The Light for the revelation of the Gentiles and The Glory to your people Israel." 33. But Yoseph and his mother were marveling at those things which were spoken about him. 34. And Shimeon blessed them and said to Maryam his mother, "Behold, This One is appointed for the fall and the rise of many in Israel and for a sign of contention." 35. "And a lance will pass through into your soul, so that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed." 36. And Hannah the Prophetess, daughter of Phanuel from the tribe of Asher, she was also in her old age, and had lived with her husband seven years after her virginity. 37. And she had been a widow about 84 years, and she had not departed from The Temple, and with fastings and with prayers she was serving by day and night. 38. She was also standing in it at that hour and she gave thanks to THE LORD JEHOVAH and was speaking about him with everyone who was waiting for the redemption of Jerusalem. 39. And when they had finished everything according to that which is in the law of THE LORD JEHOVAH, they returned to Galilee to Nazareth their city. 40. But The Boy was growing and being strengthened in spirit and he was filled with wisdom and the grace of God was upon him. 41. And every year his people were going to Jerusalem at the feast of Passover. 42. And when he was twelve years old, they went out to the feast just as they had been accustomed; 43. And when the days were past, they were returning, but



doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions. 47. And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers. 48. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. 49. And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business? 50. And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them. 51. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart. 52. And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

Luke

3:1. Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judaea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene, 2. Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness. 3. And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; 4. As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 5. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth; 6. And all flesh shall see the salvation of God. 7. Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come? 8. Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father:

The Boy Yeshua had remained in Jerusalem and Yoseph and his mother did not know it. 44. For they were thinking that he was with the children of their friends, and when they had come a journey of one day, they looked for him among their people and among whoever knew them, 45. And they did not find him, and they returned again to Jerusalem and they were looking for him. 46. After three days, they found him in The Temple as he sat in the midst of the Teachers and he heard from them and he was inquiring of them. 47. And all who were listening to him were astounded at his wisdom and at his discourses. 48. And when they saw him, they marveled, and his mother said to him, "My son, why have you done this to us? Look, your father and I were looking for you with great anxiety." 49. He said to them, "Why were you looking for me? Do you not know that it was fitting for me to be in my Father's house?" 50. But they did not understand the statement that he spoke to them. 51. And he went down with them and he came to Nazareth, and he was submitted to them; but his mother was keeping all these words in her heart. 52. But Yeshua was growing in his stature and in his wisdom and in favor with God and the children of men.

Chapter 3

1. But in the 15th year of the Kingdom of Tiberiaus Caesar in the government of Pontius Pilate in Judea, when Herodus was the Tetrarch in Galilee and Philippus his brother was Tetrarch in Ituria and in the region of Trakona, and Lusania was Tetrarch of Abilina, 2. During The High Priesthood of Khanan and of Qaiapha, the word of God came upon Yohannan, son of Zakharia, in the wilderness. 3. And he came into the whole region which is around the Jordan while he was preaching a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins, 4. Just as it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the Prophet, which says, "The voice which cries in the wilderness, 'Prepare the way of THE LORD JEHOVAH and straighten in the plain a road for our God.' 5. 'All the valleys will be filled and all the mountains and high places will be leveled and the rugged place will be smooth and the difficult region a plain, 6. And everybody will see The Life of God.'" 7. And he said to the crowds who were coming to him to be baptized, "Offspring of Vipers! Who has instructed you to flee from the wrath that is coming?" 8. "Produce therefore fruits worthy for



for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. 9. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. 10. And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then? 11. He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise. 12. Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do? 13. And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you. 14. And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages. 15. And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; 16. John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 17. Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable. 18. And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people. 19. But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done, 20. Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison. 21. Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened, 22. And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased. 23. And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli, 24. Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son* of Joseph, 25. Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of Nagge, 26. Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Juda, 27. Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was *the son* of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of

repentance and do not start to say within yourselves, 'Abraham is our father', for I say to you that God can raise up from these stones children to Abraham." 9. "But behold, the ax is laid on the root of the tree. Every tree therefore, which is not producing good fruit is cut down and falls into the fire." 10. And the crowds were asking him and they were saying, "What, therefore, shall we do?" 11. And he answered and he said to them, "Whoever has two coats, let him give to him who has not, and whoever has food should do likewise." 12. And Tax Collectors came also to be baptized, and they were saying to him, "Teacher, what shall we do?" 13. But he said to them, "Do not require anything on top of whatever is commanded you to require." 14. And soldiers were asking him and they were saying, "What shall we do also?" He said to them, "Do harm to no man, do no injustice and let your wages be sufficient for you." 15. But as the people had been thinking about Yohannan and they were all pondering in their hearts whether he were The Messiah, 16. Yohannan answered and said to them, "Behold, I am baptizing you in water, but he comes after me, who is mightier than I, the straps of whose shoes I am not worthy to loose. He will baptize you in The Spirit of Holiness and in fire," 17. "He who holds a winnowing fan in his hand and purges his threshing floor; the wheat he gathers into his barns and the chaff he will burn in unquenched fire." 18. Also he taught many other things, and he preached The Good News to the people. 19. But Herodus the Tetrarch, because he had been reproved by Yohannan on the account of Herodia the wife of Philippus, his brother, and for all the evil that he had done, 20. He added this to all these things and shut Yohannan in prison. 21. It happened that when he had baptized all the people, he baptized Yeshua also, and as he prayed, the heavens were opened. 22. And The Spirit of Holiness was descending upon him in the form of a body of a dove, and there was a voice from Heaven, which said, "You are My Son, The Beloved, in whom I am delighted." 23. But Yeshua was about thirty years old, and he was considered the son of Yoseph, son of Heli, 24. Son of Matthat, son of Levi, son of Melki, son of Yannai, son of Yoseph, 25. Son of Matatha, son of Amots, son of Nahum, son of Hesli, son of Naggai, 26. Son of Maath, son of Matath, son of Shimei, son of Yoseph, son of Yehuda, 27. Son of Yohannan, son of Resa, son of Zorobabel, son of Salathiel, son of Nari, 28. Son of Melki, son of Addi, son of Qosam, son of Elmodad, son of Ayr, 29. Son of

Salathiel, which was *the son* of Neri, 28. Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was *the son* of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of Er, 29. Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was *the son* of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, 30. Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son* of Eliakim, 31. Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was *the son* of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of David, 32. Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the son* of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson, 33. Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of Juda, 34. Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was *the son* of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of Nachor, 35. Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was *the son* of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala, 36. Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of Lamech, 37. Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of Cainan, 38. Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the son* of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

Luke

4:1. And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, 2. Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered. 3. And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread. 4. And Jesus answered him, saying, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God. 5. And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 6. And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it. 7. If

Yose, son of Eliazar, son of Joram, son of Mathitha, son of Levi, 30. Son of Shimeon, son of Yehuda, son of Yoseph, son of Yonam, son of Eliakim, 31. Son of Melia, son of a Mainai, son of Matatha, son of Nathan, son of David, 32. Son of Ashai, son of Obed, son of Boaz, son of Salmon, son of Nahshon, 33. Son of Aminadab, son of Aram, son of Hetsron, son of Pharets, son of Yehuda, 34. Son of Jaqob, son of Isaaq, son of Abraham, son of Terah, son of Nahor, 35. Son of Serug, son of Arau, son of Phaleg, son of Eber, son of Shalah, 36. Son of Qainan, son of Arphakshar, son of Shaym, son of Noah, son of Lamek, 37. Son of Methuselah, son of Enoch, son of Jared, son of Mehalaleil, son of Qainan, 38. Son of Enosh, son of Shayth, son of Adam, who was from God.

Chapter 4

1. But Yeshua, being full of The Spirit of Holiness, returned from the Jordan and The Spirit led him into the wilderness 2. To be tempted by The Devil for forty days, and he ate nothing in those days, and when he had finished them, at the end he was hungry. 3. And The Devil said to him, "If you are the Son of God, tell this stone to become bread." 4. Yeshua answered and said to him, "It is written: 'a man does not live by bread alone, but by every utterance of God.'" 5. And Satan took him up to a high mountain, and he showed him all the Kingdoms of the earth in a short time. 6. And The Devil said to him, "I shall give you all this dominion and its glory, for it is delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I want." 7. "If therefore you

thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine. 8. And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve. 9. And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: 10. For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee: 11. And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 12. And Jesus answering said unto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God. 13. And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season. 14. And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about. 15. And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all. 16. And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read. 17. And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written, 18. The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, 19. To preach the acceptable year of the Lord. 20. And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him. 21. And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears. 22. And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's son? 23. And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country. 24. And he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country. 25. But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land; 26. But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city* of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow. 27. And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian. 28. And all they in the

will worship before me, it will all be yours." 8. Yeshua answered and said to him, "It is written: 'you shall worship THE LORD JEHOVAH your God, and him only you shall serve.' " 9. And he brought him to Jerusalem and he stood him on the pinnacle of The Temple and he said to him, "If you are the Son of God, cast yourself down from here." 10. "For it is written: 'He will command his Angels concerning you that they will protect you,' 11. 'And they will carry you upon their arms, lest you should strike your foot on a stone.'" 12. But Yeshua answered and he said to him, "It has been said, 'You shall not tempt THE LORD JEHOVAH your God.' " 13. And when The Devil had finished all his temptations, he departed from his presence for a time. 14. And Yeshua returned in the power of The Spirit to Galilee and a report went out about him in every place around them. 15. And he was teaching in their assemblies and he was being praised by every person. 16. And he came to Nazareth where he had been raised, and as he was accustomed, he entered the synagogue on the Sabbath day, and he stood up to read. 17. And the scroll of Isaiah the Prophet was given to him and Yeshua opened the scroll and he found the place where it is written: 18. "The Spirit of THE LORD JEHOVAH is upon me, and because of this he has anointed me to preach The Good News to the poor; he has sent me to heal broken hearts and to proclaim liberty to captives, vision to the blind, and to restore the crushed with forgiveness," 19. "And to proclaim the acceptable era of THE LORD JEHOVAH." 20. And he rolled up the scroll and he gave it to the minister and he went and sat down, but all who were in the synagogue fixed their eyes upon him. 21. And he began to say to them, "Today this scripture is fulfilled in your ears." 22. And all of them were testifying to it, and they were amazed at the words of grace that came out of his mouth. And they were saying, "Is not this Yoseph's son?" 23. Yeshua said to them, "Doubtless you will say to me this proverb: 'Physician, heal yourself', and 'Everything that we are hearing that you have done in Kapernahum, do also here in your town.'" 24. But he said, "Assuredly, I say to you, there is not a Prophet who is received in his town." 25. "For truly I say to you that many widows were in Israel in the days of Elijah the Prophet, when the heavens were shut for three years and six months, and there was great hunger in all the land." 26. "And Elijah was not sent to one of them except to Tsarepta of Tsidon unto a widow woman." 27. "And there were many lepers

synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath, 29. And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong. 30. But he passing through the midst of them went his way, 31. And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days. 32. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power. 33. And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice, 34. Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God. 35. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not. 36. And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out. 37. And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about. 38. And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her. 39. And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them. 40. Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them. 41. And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ. 42. And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them. 43. And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent. 44. And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

among Israel in the days of Elisha the Prophet and not one of them was purified except Naaman the Syrian." 28. And when they who were in the synagogue heard these things, they were all filled with rage. 29. And they arose and they thrust him outside of the city and they brought him unto the ridge of the mountain on which the city was built to cast him from the precipice. 30. But he passed through the midst of them and he departed. 31. And he went down to Kapernahum, a city of Galilee, and he was teaching them on the Sabbath. 32. And they were astonished at his teaching for his message was with authority. 33. And there was a man in the synagogue who had spirits of filthy demons in him and he cried with a loud voice 34. And he said, "Let us alone! What business do we have with you, Yeshua Nazarene? Have you come to destroy us? I know you, who you are, The Holy One of God!" 35. And Yeshua rebuked it and he said, "Shut your mouth and come out of him!" And the demon threw him in the midst, and it came out from him, while it did him no harm. 36. And great astonishment gripped everyone and they were speaking with one another and they were saying, "What indeed is this message? For with authority and with power he commands the foul spirits, and they come out." 37. And a report about him went out into the whole region that was around them. 38. And when Yeshua went out from the synagogue, he entered the house of Shimeon, and Shimeon's mother-in-law was afflicted with a great fever and they besought him for her sake. 39. And he stood over her and rebuked her fever and it left her, and at once she arose and she was waiting on them. 40. But the sun was setting and they brought to him all of those who were very ill with various diseases, and he laid his hand on each one of them and healed them. 41. And many demons were going out from many as they screamed and they were saying, "You are The Messiah, the Son of God!" And he was rebuking them and he was not allowing them to say that they knew that he was The Messiah. 42. And at daybreak he went out by himself to a deserted place and the crowds were seeking him and came to his place and they held to him that he would not depart from them. 43. But Yeshua said to them, "I must proclaim the Kingdom of God to other cities also; it is for this I am sent." 44. And he was preaching in the synagogues of Galilee.

Luke

Chapter 5

5:1. And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret, 2. And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets. 3. And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship. 4. Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught. 5. And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net. 6. And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake. 7. And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink. 8. When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord. 9. For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken: 10. And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men. 11. And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him. 12. And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13. And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him. 14. And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them. 15. But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities. 16. And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed. 17. And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them. 18. And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought *means* to bring

1. Now it happened that when the crowd gathered around him to hear the word of God, and he was standing on the side of the Lake of Genesar 2. He saw two ships that stood on the shore of the lake and the fishermen who had come down from them and were washing their nets. 3. And one of them belonged to Shimeon Kaypha, and Yeshua went up and sat down in it, and he said to take it out a little from the land into the water, and he sat down and he taught the crowds from the ship. 4. And when he had ceased speaking, he said to Shimeon, "Take to the deep and cast your nets for a catch." 5. Shimeon answered and he said to him, "Rabbi, we worked all night, and we have not caught anything, but at your word, I will cast the net." 6. And when they had done this, they caught very many fish and the net was breaking. 7. And they beckoned to their partners who were in another ship to come help them and when they came they filled those two ships, so that they were almost sinking. 8. And when Shimeon Kaypha saw it, he fell before the feet of Yeshua and he said to him, "I beg you, my Lord, abandon me, for I am a sinner." 9. For awe had seized him and all of them who were with him, due to that catch of fish which they had caught, 10. Likewise also Yaqob and Yohannan, sons of Zebedee, who were partners of Shimeon, but Yeshua said to Shimeon, "Do not be afraid; from now on, you will be catching men for salvation." 11. And they brought those ships to land, and they left everything and they came after him. 12. And when Yeshua was in one of the cities, a certain man who was full of leprosy came in and saw Yeshua and he fell down on his face and he begged of him and he said to him, "My Lord, if you are willing, you can purify me." 13. And Yeshua reached his hand and he touched him and he said, "I am willing; be purified." And immediately his leprosy went from him and he was purified. 14. And he commanded him: "Tell no man, but go show yourself to the Priest and offer for your cleansing, just as Moses commanded, for their testimony." 15. And fame went out about him increasingly, and many people were gathered to hear from him and to be healed of their sicknesses. 16. But he was departing to the wilderness and praying. 17. And it happened on one of the days when Yeshua was teaching, the Pharisees and The Teachers of The Law were sitting who had come from every village of Galilee, and of Judea, and of Jerusalem, and the

him in, and to lay *him* before him. 19. And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus. 20. And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee. 21. And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone? 22. But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts? 23. Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk? 24. But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house. 25. And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God. 26. And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day. 27. And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me. 28. And he left all, rose up, and followed him. 29. And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them. 30. But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners? 31. And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. 32. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. 33. And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink? 34. And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 35. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. 36. And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth not with the old. 37. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish. 38. But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved. 39. No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is

power of THE LORD JEHOVAH was there to heal them. 18. And men brought a man on a pallet who was paralyzed, and they were seeking to enter to place him in front of him. 19. And when they found no way to bring him in because of the crowd of people, they went up by themselves to the roof and lowered him with the pallet from the tiles into the center, in front of Yeshua. 20. But when Yeshua saw their faith, he said to that paralyzed man: "Man, your sins are forgiven you." 21. And the Scribes and Pharisees began to think, and they were saying, "Who is this who speaks blasphemy? Who is able to forgive sins except God alone?" 22. But Yeshua knew their thoughts; he answered and said to them, "What thoughts are entertained by you in your heart?" 23. "Which is easier: to say, 'Your sins are forgiven you', or to say, 'Arise and walk'?" 24. But that you may know that The Son of Man is authorized in the earth to forgive sins", he said to the paralyzed man, "I say to you, arise, pick up your pallet and go to your house." 25. And at once he arose before their eyes and took up his pallet and he went on to his house as he praised God. 26. And astonishment seized everyone and they were praising God, and they were filled with awe and they were saying, "We have seen wonders today." 27. After these things Yeshua went out and he saw a Tax Collector whose name was Levi, who sat in The House of Customs, and he said to him, "Come after me." 28. And he left everything, and rising, he went after him. 29. And Levi made a great reception for him in his house and there was a great crowd of Tax Gatherers and of others who were reclining at dinner with them. 30. And the Scribes and the Pharisees were complaining and they were saying to his disciples, "Why do you eat and drink with the Tax Collectors and sinners?" 31. And Yeshua answered and he said to them, "A doctor is not sought for the healthy but for those who became very ill." 32. "I have not come that I may call the righteous, but sinners to repentance." 33. But they were saying to him, "Why do the disciples of Yohannan fast faithfully and pray, also the Pharisees, but yours are eating and drinking?" 34. But he said to them, "You cannot make the children of the bridal chamber fast as long as the groom is with them." 35. "But the days will come when the groom will be taken from them and then they will fast in those days." 36. And he told them a parable: "No man tears a strip from a new garment and places it on a worn garment, lest also the new tears the worn and it does not resemble the strip from the



better.

Luke

**6:1.** And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands. 2. And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days? 3. And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him; 4. How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone? 5. And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath. 6. And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. 7. And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him. 8. But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth. 9. Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it*? 10. And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other. 11. And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus. 12. And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God. 13. And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles; 14. Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, 15. Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes, 16. And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor. 17. And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company

new piece." 37. "And no man places new wine in old wineskins, lest the new wine should burst the skins and the wine is spilled and the skins are ruined." 38. "But new wine is placed in new wineskins and both are preserved." 39. And no man drinks old wine and at once desires the new, for he says, "The old is sweet."

Chapter 6

1. Now it happened on the Sabbath when Yeshua was walking among the grain, his disciples were plucking the ears and were rubbing them in their hands and eating them. 2. But some of the Pharisees were saying to them, "Why are you doing what is illegal to do on the Sabbath?" 3. Yeshua answered and said to them, "Have you not read this thing that David did when he was hungry and those who were with him," 4. "When he entered the house of God and he took and ate the bread of the table of THE LORD JEHOVAH and he gave to those who were with him, which was not legal to eat except for the Priests only?" 5. And he said to them, "The Son of Man is Master of the sabbath." 6. But it happened on another Sabbath that he entered a synagogue and he was teaching, and a man was there whose right hand was shriveled. 7. And the Scribes and the Pharisees were watching him whether he would heal on the Sabbath, that they might be able to accuse him. 8. But he knew their schemes and he said to that man whose hand was shriveled, "Stand; come to the center of the synagogue", and when he came and stood, 9. Yeshua said to them, "I ask you, what is legal on the Sabbath: to do good or evil? To save life or to destroy?" 10. And he gazed at all of them and he said to him, "Straighten your hand", and he stretched it out and his hand was restored like his other. 11. But they were filled with envy, and they were speaking one with another of what they should do to Yeshua. 12. But it occurred in those days that Yeshua went out to a mountain to pray, and there he was waiting for the morning in the prayer of God. 13. And when it was dawn he called his disciples and he chose twelve of them, whom he named Apostles: 14. Shimeon, whom he named Kaypha, and Andrew was his brother, Yaqob and Yohannan and Phillipus and Bar Tolmay 15. And Mattay and Thoma and Yaqob Bar Halphai, Shimeon who is called The Zealot, 16. And Yehuda Bar Yaqob and Yehuda Scariota who was the traitor. 17. And Yeshua descended with them and he stood in the valley and a great crowd of his



of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; 18. And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed. 19. And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all. 20. And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, Blessed *be ye* poor: for yours is the kingdom of God. 21. Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed *are ye* that weep now: for ye shall laugh. 22. Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake. 23. Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets. 24. But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation. 25. Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep. 26. Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets. 27. But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you, 28. Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you. 29. And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy* coat also. 30. Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask *them* not again. 31. And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise. 32. For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them. 33. And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same. 34. And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again. 35. But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil. 36. Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful. 37. Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven: 38. Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be

disciples and a multitude of crowds of people from all of Judea and from Jerusalem and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon 18. Who came to hear his message and to be healed of their sicknesses, and those who were afflicted by foul spirits, and they were healed. 19. And all the crowds were seeking to touch him, for power was proceeding from him and it was healing all of them. 20. And he lifted his eyes upon his disciples and he said, "Blessed are you poor ones, because yours is the Kingdom of God." 21. "Blessed are you who hunger now, for you shall be satisfied. Blessed are you who weep now, for you shall laugh." 22. "Blessed are you, whenever men shall hate you and shall separate you and shall insult you and shall cast out your name as evil for The Son of Man's sake." 23. "Rejoice in that day and leap for joy, for your reward is great in Heaven, for so were their fathers doing to The Prophets." 24. "But woe to you rich men, for you have received your comfort!" 25. "Woe to you satisfied ones, for you shall hunger!" Woe to you who are laughing now, for you shall weep and you shall wail!" 26. "Woe to you when men shall say wonderful things about you, for so were their fathers doing to the false Prophets!" 27. "But I say to you who are hearing, Love your enemies and do what is wonderful to those who hate you." 28. "Bless those who curse you, and pray over those who take you away by force." 29. "And to him who strikes you on your cheek, offer the other, and from whoever takes away your cloak, withhold not your coat also." 30. "Give to everyone who asks you and do not demand from him who takes what is yours." 31. "And just as you desire people to do for you, do also for them." 32. "For if you love those who love you, what goodness do you have? Even sinners love those who love them." 33. "And if you are doing good to those who treat you well, what goodness do you have? For even sinners do likewise." 34. "And if you lend to him from whom you expect to be repaid, what goodness do you have? For even sinners lend to sinners to be repaid likewise." 35. "But love your enemies and treat them well and lend and do not cut off the hope of any person, and your reward shall be great and you shall be the children of The Highest because he is kind toward the evil and toward the unbelievers." 36. "Be therefore merciful, just as also your Father is merciful." 37. "Do not judge, and you will not be judged. Do not condemn, and you will not be condemned. Forgive and you will be forgiven." 38. "Give and it will be given to you in good measure,

measured to you again. 39. And he spake a parable unto them, Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch? 40. The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master. 41. And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 42. Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye. 43. For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit. 44. For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes. 45. A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh. 46. And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say? 47. Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like: 48. He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock. 49. But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.

Luke

7:1. Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum. 2. And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die. 3. And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant. 4. And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this: 5. For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue. 6. Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to

pressed down and overflowing; they shall cast into your lap. For with what measure you measure it will be measured to you." 39. And he told them a parable: "Can a blind man lead a blind man? Will not both of them fall into a ditch?" 40. "There is no disciple greater than his mentor, for everyone who is perfected shall be like his mentor." 41. "But why do you observe a chip in the eye of your brother, but you do not see the plank that is in your eye?" 42. "Or how can you say to your brother, 'My brother, let me cast the chip out from your eye, when behold, the plank that is in your own eye is not visible to you? Hypocrite! First cast out the plank from your own eye, and then sight will be given to you to pull out the chip from your brother's eye.'" 43. "There is not a good tree that produces bad fruit, neither a bad tree that produces good fruit," 44. "For every tree is known by its fruits, for they do not pick figs from thorns; neither do they gather grapes from a bush." 45. "A good man brings forth good from the good treasure that is in his heart and the evil man brings out evil from the evil treasure that is in his heart. For the lips speak from the fullness of the heart." 46. "Why are you calling me, 'My Lord, my Lord', and you are not doing whatever I say?" 47. "Every person who comes to me and has heard my words and does them, I shall show you what he is like": 48. "He is like a man who built a house and he dug and he went deep and laid the foundation on the rock, and when there was a flood, the flood beat on that house and it could not shake it, for its foundation was founded on the rock." 49. "And he who heard and did not do it is like the man who built his house on the soil without a foundation, and when the river beat on it, immediately it fell, and the fall of that house was great."

Chapter 7

1. And when he had finished all these words before the audience of the people, Yeshua entered Kapernaum. 2. But the servant of a certain Centurion who was precious to him had become ill, and he had come near to death. 3. And he had heard about Yeshua, and he sent Elders of the Jews to him and he was begging him to come and save the life of his servant. 4. But when they came to Yeshua, they were seeking from him diligently and they were saying, "He is worthy that you should do this for him." 5. "For he loves our nation and also has built a synagogue for us." 6. And Yeshua was going

him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof: 7. Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed. 8. For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*. 9. When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel. 10. And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick. 11. And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people. 12. Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her. 13. And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not. 14. And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise. 15. And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother. 16. And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people. 17. And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about. 18. And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things. 19. And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? 20. When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another? 21. And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight. 22. Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached. 23. And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me. 24. And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind? 25. But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which

with them and when he was not very far from the house, the Centurion sent his friends and he said to him, "My Lord, you should not trouble yourself, for I am not worthy that you should enter under my roof." 7. "Therefore, I was not worthy to come to you, but say in a word and my boy will be healed." 8. "For I am also a man who is put under authority, and I have soldiers under my hand and I say to this one, 'Go', and he goes, and to another, 'Come', and he comes, and unto my servant, 'Do this', and he does it." 9. But when Yeshua heard these things, he was amazed at him, and he turned and he said to the crowd that came after him, "I say to you that not even in the house of Israel have I found faith like this." 10. And those who had been sent returned to the house and they found that the servant who had been sick was already well. 11. And it happened the day after, he went to the city whose name was Nain, and his disciples were with him and the great crowds. 12. And when he approached the gate of the city, he saw as a dead man was being escorted who had been the only son of his mother, and his mother was a widow, and many of the people of the city had assembled with her. 13. But Yeshua saw her and he was moved with pity for her and he said to her, "Do not weep." 14. And he went and touched the palette, and those who were bearing it stood still and he said, "Young man, I say to you, arise." 15. And he who had died sat up and began to speak, and he gave him to his mother. 16. And awe gripped all the people, and they were glorifying God, and they were saying, "A great Prophet has arisen among us, and God has visited his people." 17. And this word about him went out in all Judea and in all the region that was around them. 18. And his disciples revealed all these things to Yohannan. 19. And Yohannan called two of his disciples, and he sent them to Yeshua and he said, "Are you The One who was coming or are we waiting for another?" 20. And they came to Yeshua and they were saying to him, "Yohannan The Baptizer has sent us to you, and he said, 'Are you the one who was coming or are we waiting for another?'" 21. But in that hour, he healed many from diseases and from plagues and of evil spirits, and he gave sight to many blind people. 22. And Yeshua answered and he said to them, "Go tell Yohannan everything that you have seen and that you have heard; that they who were blind are seeing, and they who were lame are walking, and they who were lepers are cleansed, and they who were deaf are hearing, and they who were dead are raised, and those who were

are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts. 26. But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet. 27. This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. 28. For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he. 29. And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. 30. But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. 31. And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? 32. They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept. 33. For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil. 34. The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners! 35. But wisdom is justified of all her children. 36. And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. 37. And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, 38. And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment. 39. Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for she is a sinner. 40. And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on. 41. There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. 42. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most? 43. Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged. 44. And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet:

poor are given Good News." 23. "And blessed is he, whoever will not take offense at me." 24. But when the disciples of Yohannan left, he began to say to the crowds about Yohannan, "What did you go out to the wilderness to see? A reed being shaken by the wind?" 25. "But what did you go out to see? A man who is clothed in soft garments? Behold, those who are in glorious clothing and in luxury are in a King's house." 26. "But what did you go out to see? A Prophet? Yes, I say to you, and more than a Prophet." 27. "This is he about whom it is written: 'Behold, I am sending my messenger before your face to prepare the way before you.'" 28. "I say to you, there is not a Prophet among those born of women who was greater than Yohannan The Baptizer, but a little one in the Kingdom of God is greater than he." 29. And all the people who heard and also the Tax Collectors justified God, for they had been baptized by the baptism of Yohannan. 30. But the Pharisees and the Scribes rejected the will of God in their souls, because they were not baptized by him. 31. "To what therefore shall I compare the men of this generation, and what does it resemble?" 32. "It is like boys sitting in the street and calling their friends and saying, 'We sang to you and you did not dance, and we howled to you and you did not cry.'" 33. "For Yohannan The Baptizer came not eating bread neither drinking wine, and you were saying, 'He has a demon.'" 34. "The Son of Man came eating and drinking and you were saying, 'Behold, a man a glutton and a drinker of wine and a friend of Tax Collectors and of sinners.'" 35. "And wisdom is justified by all its works." 36. But one of the Pharisees came asking him to eat with him and he entered the Pharisee's house and he reclined. 37. And a sinner woman who was in the city, when she knew that he was staying in the Pharisee's house, she took an alabaster vase of ointment. 38. And she stood behind him at his feet, and she was weeping and she began washing his feet with her tears and wiping them with the hair of her head. And she was kissing his feet and anointing them with ointment. 39. But when that Pharisee who had invited him saw, he thought within himself and he said, "If this one were a Prophet, he would have known who she is and what her reputation is, for she is a sinner woman who touched him." 40. But Yeshua answered and he said to him, "Shimeon, I have something to tell you." But he said to him, "Say it, Rabbi." And Yeshua said to him, 41. "One landowner had two debtors; one debtor owed him

but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them* with the hairs of her head. 45. Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet. 46. My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment. 47. Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the same* loveth little. 48. And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven. 49. And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also? 50. And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Luke

**8:1.** And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve *were* with him, 2. And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils, 3. And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance. 4. And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable: 5. A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. 6. And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture. 7. And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it. 8. And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundredfold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 9. And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be? 10. And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand. 11. Now the parable is this: The seed is

500 denarii and the other 50 denarii." 42. "And because they had nothing to pay he forgave both of them. Which of them therefore will love him more?" 43. Shimeon answered and he said, "I suppose he who was forgiven most." Yeshua said to him, "You have judged correctly." 44. And he turned to that woman and he said to Shimeon, "Do you see this woman? I entered your house, yet you gave no water for my feet and she has washed my feet with her tears and has wiped them with her hair." 45. "You did not kiss me, but look, from when she entered, she has not ceased to kiss my feet." 46. "You did not anoint my head with oil, but this one has anointed my feet with oil of ointment." 47. "On account of this, I say to you, that her many sins are forgiven her because she loved much, but he who is forgiven a little loves a little." 48. And he said to her, "Woman, your sins are forgiven you." 49. But they who were reclining said in their souls, "Who is this that he even forgives sins?" 50. But Yeshua said to that woman, "Your faith has given you life, go in peace."

Chapter 8

1. It happened after these things that Yeshua was traveling a circuit in the cities and villages and preaching and announcing the Kingdom of God and his twelve were with him, 2. And these women who had been healed from sicknesses and from evil spirits: Maryam who is called Magdalitha, she from whom seven demons had gone out 3. And Yohanna the wife of Chuza, the steward of Herodus, and Shushan and many others who were ministering to them of their possessions. 4. And when a great crowd had gathered, and they were coming to him from all the cities, he said in a parable: 5. "A sower went out to sow his seed, and as he sowed, there was that which fell on the side of the road and it was trampled and a bird ate it. 6. And other seed fell on the rock and in an hour it sprang up, and because there was no moisture for it, it dried up. 7. And other seed fell among thorns and the thorns sprang up with it and they choked it. 8. Other seed fell in good and excellent ground, and it sprang up and produced fruit one hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, "He that has an ear to hear, let him hear." 9. And his disciples asked him, "What is this parable?" 10. But he said to them, "It has been given to you to know the secret of the Kingdom of God, but to those others, it is spoken in an allegory, that while seeing they will

the word of God. 12. Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved. 13. They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away. 14. And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection. 15. But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit with patience. 16. No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light. 17. For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad. 18. Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have. 19. Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press. 20. And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee. 21. And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it. 22. Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth. 23. But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy. 24. And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 25. And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him. 26. And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee. 27. And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombs. 28. When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not. 29. (For he had

not perceive, and when hearing, they will not understand." 11. "But this is the parable: the seed is the word of God." 12. "But those upon the side of the road are they who hear the word, and the enemy comes and takes the word from their heart, lest they should believe and they should live." 13. "But these upon the rock are they, who when they have heard, they receive the word with joy, and there is no root in them, but their faith is temporary and in time of temptation they are subverted." 14. "But these which fell among thorns are those who hear the word and by cares and by riches and the desires of the world, they are choked and they yield no fruit." 15. "But these which are on the good ground are those who hear the word with a pure and good heart, and they hold onto it and they yield fruit with patience." 16. "No man lights a lamp and covers it with a vessel or sets it under a bed, but he sets it upon a lamp stand that everyone who enters may see its light." 17. "For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, neither hidden that will not be made known and come into the open." 18. "Take heed how you hear. Whoever has it, it will be given to him, and whoever does not have it, also that which he thinks he has will be taken from him." 19. But his mother and his brothers came to him, and they were not able to speak with him, because of the crowd. 20. They said to him, "Your mother and your brothers are standing outside and they desire to see you." 21. But he answered and said to them, "These are my mother and my brothers; those who are hearing the word of God and are practicing it." 22. But it was on one of those days, Yeshua went up and sat down in the boat, he and his disciples, and he told them, "Let us cross to the other side of the lake." 23. And as he journeyed, Yeshua himself was asleep and there was a tempest of wind on the lake and the ship was coming close to sinking. 24. And they came and they awakened him and they were saying to him, "Our Master, our Master, we are being destroyed!" But he arose and rebuked the wind and the waves of the seas, and they ceased and there was calm. 25. And he said to them, "Where is your faith?" But they, being in awe, were marveling, and they were saying one to another, "Who is this, truly, who commands even the wind, the waves and the sea, and they obey him?" 26. And they sailed and they came to the region of the Gadarenes which is on the other side next to Galilee. 27. And when he unboarded to land, a man met him from the city who had a demon in him for a long time. He was not wearing clothes, and he

commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.) 30. And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him. 31. And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. 32. And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them. 33. Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked. 34. When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went and told *it* in the city and in the country. 35. Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid. 36. They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed. 37. Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again. 38. Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying, 39. Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him. 40. And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him. 41. And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house: 42. For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him. 43. And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any, 44. Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanch'd. 45. And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 46. And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me. 47. And

was not living in a house but among the tombs. 28. And when he saw Yeshua, he screamed and he fell before him, and with a loud voice, he said, "What business do we have with you Yeshua, the Son of God Most High? I beg of you, do not punish me!" 29. For Yeshua had commanded the vile spirit to go out from the man, as it had possessed him for a long time. And he had been kept bound in chains and in shackles and he would burst his bonds and he would be driven by the demon into the desert. 30. But Yeshua asked him, "What is your name?" But he said to him, "Legion", because many demons had entered him. 31. And they were begging him that he would not command them to enter the abyss. 32. Now a herd of many swine was there grazing on the mountain, and they were begging him to permit them to enter the swine, and he permitted them. 33. And the demons went out from the man and they entered the swine and the whole herd went straight to the precipice and they fell into the lake and drowned. 34. But when the herdsmen saw what happened, they fled, and they related it in the city and in the villages. 35. And people went out to see the thing that happened and they came to Yeshua, and they found that man, whose demons had gone out, being clothed, sober and sitting at the feet of Yeshua, and they were in awe. 36. And those who had seen it related to them how the demoniac man had been healed. 37. And the crowds of Gadarenes were all begging him that he would go from them, because great fear had seized them, and he, Yeshua, embarked the ship and returned from among them. 38. But that man from whom the demons had gone out was begging him that he might join him and Yeshua dismissed him and he said to him: 39. "Return to your house and relate the thing that God has done for you." And he went on, and he was preaching in the whole city the thing that Yeshua had done for him. 40. But when Yeshua returned, a great crowd received him, for they had all been looking for him. 41. And one man whose name was Yorash, head of the synagogue, fell before the feet of Yeshua and he begged him to enter his house. 42. For he had an only daughter, about twelve years old, and she was about to die, and when Yeshua went with him a great crowd was pressing him. 43. Now there was certain woman whose blood had flowed twelve years, who spent all her property among physicians, and she could not be healed by anyone. 44. She approached him from behind, and she touched the fringe of his garment and immediately the flow of her blood stopped. 45. And



when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately. 48. And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace. 49. While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master. 50. But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole. 51. And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden. 52. And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth. 53. And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead. 54. And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise. 55. And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat. 56. And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

Luke

9:1. Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases. 2. And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick. 3. And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece. 4. And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart. 5. And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 6. And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where. 7. Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; 8.

Yeshua said, "Who touched me?" And when everyone denied, Shimeon Kaypha and those with him said to him, "Our master, the crowds are pressing close to you, and they are pushing and you say, 'Who touched me?' " 46. But he said, "Someone has touched me, for I know that power has gone out from me." 47. When the woman saw that she had not escaped his notice, she came trembling, and she fell and she worshiped him, and she told before the eyes of all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she had been healed immediately. 48. But Yeshua said to her, "Take heart, my daughter; your faith has given you life; go in peace." 49. And while he was speaking, the man who was of the house of the leader of the synagogue came and he said to him, "Your daughter has died; do not trouble the teacher." 50. But Yeshua heard and he said to the father of the girl, "Do not be afraid; only have faith, and she will live." 51. But Yeshua came to the house and he did not allow anyone to enter with him except Shimeon, Yaqob, Yohannan, the father of the girl and her mother. 52. And all of them were weeping and wailing over her but Yeshua said, "Stop weeping; for she is not dead, but she is sleeping." 53. And they were laughing at him, for they knew that she had died. 54. But he sent everyone outside and he held her by her hand and he called her, and he said, "Little girl, arise." 55. And her spirit returned, and at once she arose, and he commanded them to give her food. 56. And her parents were staggered, but he warned them not to tell anyone what had happened.

Chapter 9

1. And Yeshua called the twelve and he gave power to them and authority over all demons and diseases to heal the sick. 2. And he sent them to preach the Kingdom of God and to heal the sick. 3. And he said to them, "You shall take nothing for the road; no staff, neither money bag, nor bread, nor money, neither two tunics will be with you." 4. "And whatever house you enter, stay there and from there go out." 5. "And whoever does not receive you, whenever you leave that city, shake off even the sand of your feet against them for a testimony." 6. And The Apostles went out and were walking around in the villages and cities and they were preaching The Good News and healing in every place. 7. But Herodus the Tetrarch heard all the things that were being done by his hand and he was

And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 9. And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him. 10. And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida. 11. And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing. 12. And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. 13. But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people. 14. For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company. 15. And they did so, and made them all sit down. 16. Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude. 17. And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets. 18. And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? 19. They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again. 20. He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God. 21. And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing; 22. Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day. 23. And he said to *them* all, If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me. 24. For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it. 25. For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? 26. For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels. 27. But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of

amazed because the people were saying, "Yohannan has arisen from among the dead." 8. But others were saying, "Elijah has appeared", and others, "A Prophet among the ancient Prophets has risen." 9. And Herodus said, "I have cut off the head of Yohannan, but who is this about whom I have heard these things?" And he wanted to see him. 10. And when The Apostles returned, they were relating to Yeshua everything that they had done and he took them by themselves to a deserted region of Bethsaida. 11. But when the crowds knew, they went after him and he received them and he was speaking with them about the Kingdom of God, and those who were in need of healing he healed. 12. But when the day began to decline, his disciples came and they were saying to him, "Dismiss the crowds that they go to the surrounding villages and hamlets to lodge in them and to find provisions for themselves, because we are in a deserted place." 13. Yeshua said to them, "You give them food." But they were saying, "We don't have more than five loaves and two fish, unless we go and buy provisions for this entire people." 14. For there remained about five thousand men, and Yeshua said, "Make them recline by groups of fifty men in a group." 15. And the disciples did so and they made them all recline. 16. And Yeshua took those five loaves and two fish, and he gazed into Heaven and he blessed and he broke and he gave to his disciples to set before the crowds. 17. And they all ate and were satisfied, and they took up the fragments that remained, twelve large baskets. 18. And when he was praying alone, and his disciples were with him, he asked them and he said, "What is it the crowds are saying about me, who I am?" 19. They answered and they were saying to him, "Yohannan the Baptizer", and others, "Elijah", and others, "A Prophet, one of the ancient Prophets has risen." 20. But he said to them, "Who is it you are saying that I am?" Shimeon answered and he said, "The Messiah of God." 21. But he admonished them and he warned them that they should not say this to anyone. 22. And he said to them, "The Son of Man is going to suffer many things and to be rejected by the Elders and the Chief Priests and Scribes, and they will murder him, and on the third day he will arise." 23. And he said before everyone, "Whoever is willing to come after me, let him deny himself, let him take up his cross everyday, and let him come after me." 24. "For whoever wills to save his soul, destroys it; but whoever will give up his soul for my sake, this one saves it." 25. "For how

death, till they see the kingdom of God. 28. And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray. 29. And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistening. 30. And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias: 31. Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem. 32. But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him. 33. And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said. 34. While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud. 35. And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him. 36. And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept *it* close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen. 37. And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him. 38. And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child. 39. And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him. 40. And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not. 41. And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither. 42. And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. 43. And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, 44. Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 45. But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying. 46. Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 47. And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, 48. And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this

would a man benefit to gain the whole world but destroy his soul or lose it?" 26. "Whoever will be ashamed of me and of my words, of that one will The Son of Man be ashamed whenever he comes in the glory of his Father with his Holy Angels." 27. "I tell you the truth; there are men who stand here who will not partake of death until they behold the Kingdom of God." 28. But it happened after these words, about eight days later, Yeshua took Shimeon and Yaqob and Yohannan and he went up a mountain to pray. 29. And as he prayed, the appearance of his face was transfigured and his garments became white and they were shining. 30. And behold, two men were speaking with him, who are Moses and Elijah, 31. Who appeared in glory, but they were speaking about his exodus which was going to be fulfilled in Jerusalem. 32. And Shimeon and those with him were groggy with sleep, and they awakened with difficulty, and they saw his glory and those two men who were standing with him. 33. And when they began to part from him, Shimeon said to Yeshua, "Rabbi, it is beautiful for us to be here. Let us make three Tabernacles: one for you, one for Moses, and one for Elijah." And he did not know what he said. 34. And as he said these things, there was a cloud that formed a tabernacle about them and they were afraid when they beheld Moses and Elijah who entered into the cloud. 35. And there was a voice from the cloud that said, "This is my Son, The Beloved; Hear him." 36. And when the voice had occurred, Yeshua was found alone, and they were silent and told no man in those days what they had seen. 37. And it occurred the day after as they descended from the mountain, a great crowd met them. 38. And one man from that crowd called and he said, "Teacher, I beg you, restore my son to me; he is the only child I have." 39. "And a spirit suddenly comes upon him, and suddenly he screams and gnashes his teeth and becomes ill, and it departs from him with difficulty whenever it attacks him." 40. "And I begged of your disciples to cast it out and they could not." 41. Then Yeshua answered and said, "Oh generation without faith and perverse! How long shall I be with you and endure you? Bring your son here." 42. And when he came near to him that demon threw him down and convulsed him. And Yeshua rebuked the foul spirit and he healed the boy and he gave him to his father. 43. And they were all astonished at the majesty of God, and as everyone was marveling at everything that Yeshua did, he said to his disciples: 44. "Put these words in your ears, for

child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great. 49. And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us. 50. And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us. 51. And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 52. And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 53. And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem. 54. And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did? 55. But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of. 56. For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*. And they went to another village. 57. And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. 58. And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head. 59. And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. 60. Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God. 61. And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house. 62. And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Luke

**10:1.** After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself

The Son of Man is going to be delivered into the hands of men." 45. They did not understand the saying because it was hidden from them lest they should perceive it, and they were afraid to ask him about this saying. 46. And deliberation entered among them of who was great among them. 47. But Yeshua knew the thought of their heart, and he took a boy and he stood him by him. 48. And he said to them, "Whoever receives a boy like this one in my name, that one receives me, and whoever receives me receives the one who sent me, for whoever is least among you all, this one will be great." 49. And Yohannan answered and said, "Our master, we saw a man who cast out a demon in your name and we forbade him, for he does not come after you with us." 50. Yeshua said to them, "You shall not forbid, for whoever is not against you is for you." 51. And it was that when the days of his ascent were fulfilled, he prepared himself to go to Jerusalem. 52. And he sent messengers before his presence and they went and entered a village of the Samaritans so as to prepare for him. 53. And they did not receive him because his person was determined to go to Jerusalem. 54. And when Yaqob and Yohannan his disciples saw it, they were saying to him, "Our Lord, do you want us to speak and fire will descend from Heaven, and will consume them as Elijah also did?" 55. And he turned and he rebuked them and he said, "You do not know of which Spirit you are." 56. "For The Son of Man has not come to destroy lives but to give life." And they went to other villages. 57. And as they were going on the road, a man said to him, "I shall come after you to the place that you will go, my lord." 58. Yeshua said to him, "Foxes have dens and birds of the sky have shelters, but The Son of Man does not have a place to lay his head." 59. And he said to another, "Come after me." But he said to him, "My lord, permit me first to go bury my Father." 60. And Yeshua said to him, "Let the dead bury their dead and you go announce the Kingdom of God." 61. And another said to him, "I shall come after you, my lord, but permit me first to say goodbye to my children, and I shall come." 62. Yeshua said to him, "No man lays his hands to the blade of the plow and gazes behind him and is fit for the Kingdom of God."

Chapter 10

1. After these things Yeshua appointed another seventy of his disciples and he sent them two by two before his presence to every place and city

would come. 2. Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest. 3. Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 4. Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. 5. And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house. 6. And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again. 7. And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house. 8. And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you: 9. And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 10. But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say, 11. Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you. 12. But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city. 13. Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes. 14. But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you. 15. And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell. 16. He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me. 17. And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name. 18. And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven. 19. Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you. 20. Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven. 21. In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight. 22. All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father

where he was prepared to go. 2. And he said to them, "The harvest is great and the workers are few; pray therefore the Lord of the harvest to send workers to his harvest." 3. "Go; behold, I am sending you as sheep among wolves." 4. "You shall not take for yourselves moneybags, nor wallets, nor sandals and do not greet a man on the road." 5. "And to whatever house you enter, first say, 'Peace to this house.'" 6. "And if a son of peace is there, your peace shall rest upon it, but if not, it will return to you." 7. "But stay in that house while you are eating and drinking of what is theirs, for the worker is worthy of his fare, and do not move from house to house." 8. "And whatever city you enter, and they receive you, eat anything that is offered to you." 9. And heal those who are sick in it and say to them, "The Kingdom of God has come near to you." 10. "But whichever city you enter and they will not receive you, go out to the street and say": 11. 'Even the sand that cleaves to our feet from your city we wipe off unto you, yet know this, The Kingdom of God has come near to you.' 12. "I say to you that it shall be pleasant for Sodom in that day, compared to that city." 13. "Woe to you Korazin, woe to you Bethsaida, because if the miracles had occurred in Tyre and Tsidon that have occurred in you, they doubtless would have repented in sackcloth and in ashes." 14. "Yet for Tyre and for Tsidon it shall be pleasant in the day of judgment compared to you." 15. "And you Kapernaum, she that was exalted unto Heaven, you shall be debased unto Sheol." 16. "Whoever listens to you listens to me, and whoever rejects you, rejects me, and whoever rejects me, rejects The One who sent me." 17. And those seventy whom he had sent returned with great joy and they were saying to him, "Our Lord, even the demons are subject to us in your name." 18. But he said to them, "I was beholding Satan himself who fell like lightning from Heaven." 19. "Behold, I have given you authority that you may tread on snakes and scorpions and all the power of the enemy and nothing will harm you." 20. "However, you should not rejoice in this, that the demons are subject to you, but rejoice that your names are written in Heaven." 21. And in that hour Yeshua triumphed in The Spirit of Holiness and he said, "I thank you, my Father, Lord of Heaven and earth, that you have hidden these things from the wise and learned and have revealed them to infants; yes, my Father, for thus it was a pleasure before you." 22. And he turned to his disciples and he said to them,

is, but the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*. 23. And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see: 24. For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*. 25. And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 26. He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou? 27. And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself. 28. And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live. 29. But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour? 30. And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead. 31. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. 32. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side. 33. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*, 34. And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. 35. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. 36. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? 37. And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise. 38. Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house. 39. And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. 40. But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me. 41. And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: 42. But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken

"Everything has been delivered to me from my Father, and no man knows who The Son is except The Father only, and who The Father is except The Son, and he to whom The Son will be pleased to reveal him." 23. And he turned to his disciples by themselves and he said, "Blessed are those eyes that are seeing whatever you are seeing." 24. "For I say to you that many Prophets and Kings have desired to see the things that you are seeing, and they have not seen, and to hear the things that you are hearing and they have not heard." 25. And behold, a scribe arose to test him, and he said, "Teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" 26. But Yeshua said to him, "How is it written in the law? How do you read it?" 27. He answered and he said to him, "You shall love THE LORD JEHOVAH your God from all your heart and from all your soul and from all your strength and from all your mind and your neighbor as yourself." 28. Yeshua said to him, "You have said correctly; do this and you shall live." 29. But as he wanted to justify himself, he said to him, "And who is my neighbor?" 30. Yeshua said to him, "A certain man was going down from Jerusalem to Jericho and robbers fell upon him, and they plundered and beat him and left him when little life remained in him and they departed." 31. "And it happened a certain priest was going down that road and he saw him and passed by." 32. "And so also a Levite coming arrived at that place and he saw him and he passed by." 33. "But a Samaritan man as he traveled came where he was and he saw him and he took pity on him." 34. "And he came and bound his wounds and poured wine and oil on them and set him on his donkey and he took him to an inn and cared for him." 35. "And at the break of day, he produced two denarii and gave them to the innkeeper and he said to him, 'Take care of him and if you spend anything more, whenever I return I will give it to you.' " 36. "Who therefore of these three appears to you to have been a neighbor to him who fell into the hands of the robbers?" 37. But he said, "He who took pity on him." Yeshua said to him, "You go and do likewise." 38. And it was that when they were traveling on a road, he entered a certain village and a woman whose name was Martha received him into her house. 39. And she had a sister, whose name was Maryam, and she came and sat herself at the feet of Our Lord, and she was listening to his words. 40. But Martha was busy with serving many things and she came and said to him, "My lord, does it not concern you that my sister has left me alone to serve? Tell her to help

away from her.

Luke

**11:1.** And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples. 2. And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. 3. Give us day by day our daily bread. 4. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil. 5. And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves; 6. For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him? 7. And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee. 8. I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth. 9. And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you. 10. For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. 11. If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent? 12. Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion? 13. If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him? 14. And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered. 15. But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils. 16. And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven. 17. But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth. 18. If Satan also be divided

me." 41. But Yeshua answered and said to her, "Martha, Martha, you take pains and are troubled about many things." 42. "But one thing is necessary; Maryam has chosen that good part for herself which will not be taken away from her."

Chapter 11

1. It was that when he was praying in a certain place, when he finished, one of his disciples said to him, "Our Lord, teach us to pray, just as Yohannan also taught his disciples." 2. Yeshua said to them, "When you pray, you shall say thus: 'Our Father, who are in Heaven, 'Hallowed be your name, let your Kingdom come, let your will be done also in the earth as it is in Heaven.' 3. 'Give us our necessary bread every day,' 4. 'And forgive us our sins even as we forgive all who are indebted to us, and do not lead us into temptation, but save us from The Evil One.'" 5. And he said to them, "Who among you has a friend and will go to him at midnight and will say to him, 'My friend, lend me three loaves', 6. 'For my friend has come to me from the road and I have nothing that I can set before him,' 7. 'And his friend from within will answer and will say to him, 'Do not disturb me, for behold, the door is bolted and my children are in bed with me; I cannot rise and give to you?'" 8. "I say to you that if because of friendship he will not give to him, because of his persistence he will arise and he will give him as much as he needs." 9. "I am also saying to you, Ask and it shall be given to you, seek and you shall find, knock and it will be opened to you." 10. "For everyone who asks receives, and whoever seeks finds, and whoever knocks, it is opened to him." 11. Which of you is a father whose son will ask him for bread and would hand him a stone, and if he asks him for a fish will, instead of a fish, hand him a snake," 12. "And if he would ask of him an egg, would give him a scorpion?" 13. "And if you, who are evil, know to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in Heaven give The Spirit of Holiness to those who ask him?" 14. And when he was casting out a demon that was making a person mute, it happened that when that demon went out, the mute spoke, and the crowds were astonished. 15. But men among them said, "This one exorcises devils by Beelzebub the Chief of devils." 16. But others were testing him, and they were asking him for a sign from Heaven. 17. But because Yeshua knew their



against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. 19. And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast *them* out? therefore shall they be your judges. 20. But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you. 21. When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: 22. But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils. 23. He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth. 24. When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. 25. And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished. 26. Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. 27. And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked. 28. But he said, Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it. 29. And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet. 30. For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation. 31. The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here. 32. The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here. 33. No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light. 34. The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil, thy body also *is* full of darkness. 35. Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. 36. If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light. 37. And as

thoughts he said to them, "Every realm that is divided against itself will be laid waste, and the home that is divided against its nature falls." 18. And if Satan is divided against himself, how will his Kingdom stand?; for you say that by Beelzebub I cast out devils." 19. "And if I am exorcising devils by Beelzebub, by whom are your children exorcising? Because of this they will be your judges." 20. "But if I cast out devils by the finger of God, the Kingdom of God has come near to you." 21. "Whenever an armed strongman keeps his homestead, his property is at peace." 22. "But if one who is stronger than he will come to overpower him, he takes all his weapons in which he was trusting and he divides his spoil." 23. "Whoever is not with me is against me and whoever does not gather with me is scattering." 24. "Whenever a vile spirit has gone out from a man, it goes traveling around in places where there is no water to seek rest for itself; Whenever it does not find it, it says, 'I shall return to my house from whence I came.' " 25. "And when it has come, it finds it swept and decorated." 26. "And it goes bringing seven others spirits which are more evil than itself, and they are entering and dwelling there, and the end of that man will be worse than his beginning." 27. And while he was speaking these things, a woman raised her voice from the crowd and she said to him, "Blessing to the womb that carried you and to the breasts that suckled you." 28. He said to her, "Blessings to those who have heard the word of God and keep it." 29. And when the crowds were assembling he began to say, "This wicked generation seeks for a sign and a sign will not be given to it except the sign of Jonah the Prophet." 30. "For just as Jonah was a sign to the Ninevites thus also The Son of Man shall be to this generation." 31. "The Queen of The South shall stand in judgment with the people of this generation, and she shall condemn them, for she came from the far side of the land that she might hear the wisdom of Solomon and behold, he who is greater than Solomon is here." 32. "The Ninevite men will rise in judgment with this generation and they shall condemn it because they repented at the preaching of Jonah and behold, he who is greater than Jonah is here." 33. "No man lights a lamp and sets it in a hidden place or under a bushel but over a lamp stand, that those who enter may see its light." 34. "The lamp of the body is your eye; when therefore your eye is clear your whole body shall be illuminated, but if it should be bad, your body also shall be darkened." 35. "Take care therefore lest the

he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in, and sat down to meat. 38. And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. 39. And the Lord said unto him, Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 40. *Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also? 41. But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you. 42. But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone. 43. Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. 44. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not aware *of them*. 45. Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also. 46. And he said, Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers. 47. Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 48. Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres. 49. Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute: 50. That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation; 51. From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation. 52. Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered. 53. And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things: 54. Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

light that is in you is darkness" 36. "But if your whole body is enlightened, and there is no darkened part, it shall be shining entirely like a lamp giving you light by its flame." 37. But while he was speaking, one Pharisee requested of him that he would dine with him, and he entered and reclined. 38. But that Pharisee when he saw him, he was amazed that he did not wash before his dinner. 39. But Yeshua said to him, "Now you Pharisees are cleansing the outside of the cup and of the dish, but the inside of some of you is full of rape and wickedness." 40. "Mindless ones! Has not The One who made the outside also made the inside?" 41. "However, give whatever you have in charity and behold, everything is pure to you." 42. "But woe to you Pharisees, for you tithe mint and dill and every herb and you pass over justice and over the love of God, but these it was necessary for you to do and not that you should forsake the other!" 43. "Woe to you Pharisees who love first class seats in the synagogues and greetings in the streets!" 44. "Woe to you, Scribes and Pharisees, phonies, who are like tombs that are not known, and the children of men walk over them and do not know." 45. And one of the Scribes answered and he said to him, "Teacher, when you say these things, you insult us also." 46. But he said, "Woe to you also, you Scribes, for you load the children of men with heavy burdens and you will not touch those burdens with one of your fingers." 47. "Woe to you who are building the tombs of The Prophets, for your fathers murdered them." 48. "You testify therefore and you approve the deeds of your fathers, for they murdered them and you build their tombs." 49. "Because of this The Wisdom of God said, "Behold, I am sending Prophets and Apostles to them, and some of them they shall persecute and murder", 50. "So that the blood of all The Prophets that was shed from when the world was created shall be required of this generation," 51. "From the blood of Abel and unto the blood of Zakhariah who was killed between The Temple and the altar; Yes, I say to you, that it shall be required of this generation." 52. "Woe to you Scribes, because you have taken away the keys of knowledge! You have not entered and those who are entering you have hindered." 53. And when he had said these things to them, the Scribes and Pharisees began to be offended at them and they were angered and they disparaged his words. 54. And they acted deceitfully toward him in many things, while they sought to seize on something from his mouth so that they would be able to accuse

Luke

**12:1.** In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy. 2. For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. 3. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. 4. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 5. But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him. 6. Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God? 7. But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows. 8. Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God: 9. But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God. 10. And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven. 11. And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say: 12. For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say. 13. And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. 14. And he said unto him, Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 15. And he said unto them, Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth. 16. And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 17. And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits? 18. And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods. 19. And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine

him.

## Chapter 12

1. And when multitudes of great crowds were gathered together so that they would tread on one another, Yeshua began to say to his disciples, "First, beware among yourselves of the yeast of the Pharisees, which is phoniness." 2. "For there is nothing covered that will not be revealed, neither anything secret that will not be known." 3. "For everything that you will say in darkness shall be heard in the light and whatever you whispered in an ear in an inner chamber will be preached on the rooftops." 4. "And I say to you my friends, do not be afraid of those who kill the body and after this there is nothing more for them to do." 5. "But I will show you whom you should fear: that one who after he kills is authorized to cast into Gehenna; yes I say to you, be afraid of this one." 6. "Are not five sparrows sold for two assarii, and not one of them is forgotten before God?" 7. "But every hair of the hairs of your heads is numbered, therefore you shall not be afraid, because you are better than a multitude of sparrows." 8. "And I say to you that everyone who will confess me before the children of men, The Son of Man will also confess him before the Angels of God." 9. "But whoever denies me before the children of men shall himself be denied before the Angels of God." 10. "And everyone who will say a word against The Son of Man shall be forgiven, but whoever blasphemes The Spirit of Holiness, it will not be forgiven to him." 11. "But whenever they bring you to assemblies before rulers and authorities, you shall not be concerned how you will give an answer or what you will say." 12. "For The Spirit of Holiness shall teach you in that hour what it is necessary for you to say." 13. A man from that crowd said to him, "Teacher, tell my brother to divide the inheritance with me." 14. But Yeshua said to him, "Man, who has set me as a judge and a divider over you?" 15. And he said to his disciples, "Beware of all greed, because life is not in the abundance of riches." 16. And he told a parable to them: "A certain rich man's land brought him many crops." 17. "And he thought to himself and said, 'What shall I do, for there is no place for me to gather my crops?' " 18. "And he said, 'I shall do this: I shall pull down my barns, and I shall build and enlarge them, and I shall gather all my produce and my goods.' " 19. "And I shall say to my soul, 'My soul, you have many goods laid up for

ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry. 20. But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided? 21. So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God. 22. And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what ye shall put on. 23. The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment. 24. Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls? 25. And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit? 26. If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest? 27. Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 28. If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith? 29. And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind. 30. For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things. 31. But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 32. Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 33. Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. 34. For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also. 35. Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning; 36. And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 37. Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. 38. And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants. 39. And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. 40. Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not. 41. Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this

many years, be contented, eat, drink and be merry.' " 20. "Then God said to him, 'Fool, in this night your soul will be required from you, and whose will these things be which you have prepared?' " 21. "Thus is whoever lays down a treasure for himself and is not rich in God." 22. And he said to his disciples, "Because of this, I say to you that you shall not be taking pains for yourselves what you will eat, neither for your bodies, what you will wear." 23. "For the soul is more important than food, and the body than clothing." 24. "Consider the ravens that they do not sow, neither do they reap; there is no inner chamber or granary for them, and God feeds them; therefore, how much more important are you than the birds?" 25. "Which of you by taking pains can add one cubit to his height?" 26. "But if you cannot do the small thing, why do you take pains over the rest?" 27. "Consider the lilies how they grow, that they do not labor neither do they weave, but I say to you that not even Solomon in all his glory was robed like one of these." 28. "But if God so clothes the grass that today is in the field and tomorrow will fall into a fire, how much better is he to you, O' small of faith?" 29. "You should not seek what you will eat and what you will drink, neither should your mind be distracted by these things." 30. "For all the people of the world are seeking these things, for your Father knows that these things are necessary for you." 31. "However, seek The Kingdom of God, and all these things are added to you." 32. "Fear not, little flock, for your Father desires to give you The Kingdom." 33. "Sell your possessions and give charity; make for yourselves pouches that do not wear out and treasure that is not diminished in Heaven, where a thief does not come in and a moth does not devour." 34. "For wherever your treasure is, there shall your heart be also." 35. "Let your waist be girded and your lamps burning." 36. "Be like people waiting for their Lord when he will return from the wedding chamber, so that whenever he comes and knocks, they may open to him at once." 37. "Blessings to those servants whom, when their Lord will come, he shall find while they are watching. Amen, I say to you, that he shall gird his waist and he shall make them recline and he shall go through and shall wait on them." 38. "And if he will come in the second or third watch, and he will find them thus, blessings to those servants." 39. "Know this, that if the owner of a house had known in which watch a thief would come, he would have been awakened and would not have allowed his

parable unto us, or even to all? 42. And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season? 43. Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 44. Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath. 45. But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken; 46. The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers. 47. And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*. 48. But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more. 49. I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? 50. But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished! 51. Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division: 52. For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three. 53. The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law. 54. And he said also to the people, When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is. 55. And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass. 56. *Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time? 57. Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right? 58. When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison. 59. I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

house to be broken into." 40. "Be you also ready therefore, for in that hour when you are not expecting, The Son of Man comes." 41. Shimeon Kaypha said to him, "Our Lord, are you saying this parable to us or to everyone also?" 42. Yeshua said to him, "Who indeed is the faithful and wise steward, whom his Lord will appoint over his servants to give a portion in his time?" 43. "Blessed is that servant whom, when his Lord will come, he will find doing so." 44. "Truly, I say to you, that he will appoint him over all his possessions." 45. "But if that servant will say in his heart, 'My Lord delays to come', and he should begin to strike the servants and the maids of his Lord and he should begin to eat and to drink and to get drunk." 46. "The Lord of that servant will come in a day when he does not expect and in an hour when he does not know; he shall cut him off and he shall appoint his portion with those who are unbelievers." 47. "The servant who knew the will of his master and did not prepare for him according to his will, he shall be beaten many times." 48. But he who did not know and did something worthy of blows shall be beaten with few blows, for from everyone to whom much is given, much shall be required, and of him to whom they commit much, they shall require more." 49. "I have come to set fire to the earth, and I only wish it were already burning." 50. "I have a baptism with which to be baptized, and I am much afflicted until it is fulfilled." 51. "Do you think that I have come to bring peace to the earth? I say to you, no, but division." 52. "From now on there shall be five in one house who are divided, three against two and two against three." 53. "For a father will be divided against his son and son against his father, mother against her daughter and daughter against her mother, mother-in-law against her daughter-in-law and daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law." 54. He said to the crowds, "Whenever you see a cloud that rises from the West, and at once you say, 'Rain is coming', it is so." 55. "And when a south wind blows, you say, 'It will be hot', and it is." 56. "Accepters of faces, you know to discern the face of the earth and sky, how do you not discern this time?" 57. "Why do you not judge the truth from yourselves?" 58. "For whenever you go with your plaintiff to the Ruler, while you are on the road, give merchandise and be ransomed from him, lest he bring you to the Judge and the Judge deliver you to the Officer and the Officer should cast you into prison." 59. "I say to you, you shall not go out from there until you give the last quarter cent."

Luke

Chapter 13

13:1. There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilaeans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2. And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galilaeans were sinners above all the Galilaeans, because they suffered such things? 3. I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. 4. Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem? 5. I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish. 6. He spake also this parable; A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. 7. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? 8. And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*: 9. And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down. 10. And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath. 11. And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*. 12. And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity. 13. And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God. 14. And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day. 15. The Lord then answered him, and said, *Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering? 16. And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day? 17. And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him. 18. Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it? 19. It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it. 20. And again he

1. At that time some people came and told him about those Galileans whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices. 2. And Yeshua answered and said to them, "Do you think that these Galileans were sinners moreso than all Galileans because this happened to them?" 3. "No, I say to you, but all of you also shall likewise be destroyed unless you repent." 4. "Or those eighteen upon whom the tower of Shilokha fell and killed them; Do you think that they were sinners moreso than all the children of men who dwell in Jerusalem?" 5. "No, but I say to you, unless you repent, all of you shall be destroyed like they were." 6. And he told this parable: "A man had a fig tree that was planted in his vineyard and he came seeking fruit on it and he found none. 7. And he said to the cultivator, 'Behold, three years I have come seeking fruit in this fig tree, and I find none; cut it down; why is it taking up space?' 8. The cultivator said to him, 'My Lord, leave it also this year, while I shall cultivate it and I shall manure it', 9. And perhaps it will have borne fruit, otherwise next year you should cut it down." 10. But when Yeshua taught on the Sabbath in one of the synagogues, 11. A woman was there who had a spirit of affliction eighteen years, and she was bent over, and she had not been able to be straightened at all. 12. But Yeshua saw her and he called her and said to her, "Woman, you are released from your affliction." 13. And he laid his hand upon her and at once she was straightened, and she glorified God. 14. But the Leader of the synagogue, being angered, answered, because Yeshua had healed on the Sabbath, and he said to the gathering, "There are six days in which it is legal to work; you may come in them and be healed and not on the Sabbath day." 15. But Yeshua answered and he said to him, "Hypocrite! Does not each one of you on the Sabbath release his ox or his donkey from the stall and go to water it?" 16. "But this is a daughter of Abraham and The Devil has bound her, behold, for eighteen years. Is it illegal that she be released from this bondage on the Sabbath Day?" 17. And when he had said these things, those who had opposed him were all ashamed, and all the people were rejoicing at all the miracles that were wrought by his hand. 18. But Yeshua said, "What is the Kingdom of God like and to what shall I compare it?" 19. "It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took and cast into his garden, and it grew and became a great tree and a

said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God? 21. It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened. 22. And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem. 23. Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them, 24. Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able. 25. When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are: 26. Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets. 27. But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity. 28. There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out. 29. And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 30. And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last. 31. The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee. 32. And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected. 33. Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem. 34. O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth* gather her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not! 35. Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

Luke

14:1. And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the

bird of the sky nested in its branches." 20. Again, Yeshua said, "To what shall I compare the Kingdom of God?" 21. "It is like yeast which a woman took and hid in three 3-gallon measures of flour until all of it was fermented." 22. And he traveled in villages and cities as he taught and he went on to Jerusalem. 23. But a man asked him if there are few who have life. 24. But Yeshua said to them, "Strive hard to enter the narrow gate, for I say to you, many shall seek to enter and they shall not be able." 25. "Then the Lord of the house will rise and shall bolt the gate, and you will be standing outside knocking at the gate and you will begin to say, 'Our Lord, Our Lord, open to us.'" And he shall answer and he shall say, 'I say to you, that I do not know you. From where are you?' " 26. "And you shall begin to say, 'We ate and we drank before you and you taught in our streets.'" 27. "And he shall say to you, 'I do not know you and from where you are; depart from me, workers of lies.'" 28. "There will be weeping and gnashing teeth when you will behold Abraham and Isaaq and Jaqob and all The Prophets in the Kingdom of God, but you shall be cast out." 29. "And they shall come from The East and from The West and from The South and from The North and they shall recline in the Kingdom of God." 30. "And behold, there are the last who shall be the first and there are the first who shall be the last." 31. That day, some of the Pharisees approached, and they were saying to him, "Depart from here, because Herodus wants to kill you." 32. But Yeshua said to them, "Go tell this Fox, 'Behold, I cast out demons and do cures today and tomorrow and on the third day I shall be perfected.'" 33. "However, it is right for me that today and tomorrow I should work and I should go the following day, because it is not possible that a Prophet shall perish outside of Jerusalem." 34. "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you have murdered The Prophets and you have stoned those who were sent to her. How many times I have desired to gather your children as a hen that gathers her chicks under her wings, and you were not willing!" 35. "Behold, your house is left to you desolate, for I say to you, you shall not see me until you will say, 'Blest is he who comes in the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH!'"

Chapter 14

1. And it was that when he entered the house of one of the leaders of the Pharisees to eat bread on the



sabbath day, that they watched him. 2. And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. 3. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day? 4. And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go; 5. And answered them, saying, Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day? 6. And they could not answer him again to these things. 7. And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them, 8. When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him; 9. And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room. 10. But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee. 11. For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. 12. Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee. 13. But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind: 14. And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just. 15. And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God. 16. Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many: 17. And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready. 18. And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused. 19. And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused. 20. And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come. 21. So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind. 22. And the

Sabbath day, and they were observing him, 2. Behold, one man who was swollen with fluid was there before him. 3. And Yeshua answered and said to the Scribes and to the Pharisees, "Surely it is legal to heal on the Sabbath." 4. But they were silent, and he held him and healed him and he dismissed him. 5. And he said to them, "Who of you, whose son or ox should fall in a pit on the Sabbath day, would not at once pull and lift him out?" 6. And they could not give him an answer to this. 7. And he told a parable to those who were invited there when he saw those who chose the places of the best seats. 8. "When you are invited by a man to a banquet house, do not go seat yourself at the best seat, lest it may be that he will appoint a man there who is more honorable than you." 9. "And he who invited you and him should come and say to you, 'Give the place to this man', and you will be ashamed when you stand and you take the last place." 10. "But whenever you are invited, seat yourself last, that whenever he who invited you should come, he may say to you, 'My friend, come up and be seated', and there shall be glory to you before all of those who sit with you." 11. "Because everyone who will exalt himself shall be humbled and everyone who will humble himself shall be exalted." 12. Then he said also to the one who had invited him, "Whenever you make a banquet or supper, do not call your friends, neither your brothers, nor your relatives, nor your rich neighbors, lest also they should invite you and this would be a reward to you." 13. "But whenever you make a reception, invite the poor, the disabled, the maimed and the blind." 14. "And you will be blessed, for they have nothing to repay you, for your reward will be in the resurrection of the righteous." 15. But when one of those who were sitting there heard these things, he said to him, "Blessing to him who will eat bread in the Kingdom of God." 16. Yeshua said to him, "A certain man made a great supper and he called many." 17. "He sent his servant at the time of the supper to say to those who were invited, 'Behold, everything is ready for you; Come.'" 18. "And they began each and every one of them to make excuses; the first said to him, 'I have bought a field, and I am compelled to go to see it. I beg of you, allow me to be excused.'" 19. "Another said, 'I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I am going to examine them; I beg of you, allow me to be excused.'" 20. "Another said, 'I have taken a wife, and therefore I cannot come.'" 21. "And that servant came and he told his

servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room. 23. And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled. 24. For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper. 25. And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them, 26. If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple. 27. And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple. 28. For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*? 29. Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him, 30. Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish. 31. Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand? 32. Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace. 33. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple. 34. Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned? 35. It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

Luke

**15:1.** Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him. 2. And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them. 3. And he spake this parable unto them, saying, 4. What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it? 5. And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing. 6. And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost. 7. I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that

employer these things; and the owner of the house was angry and he said to his servant, 'Go out quickly to the marketplaces and to the streets of the city and bring here the poor and the afflicted and the feeble and the blind.'" 22. "And the servant said, 'My lord, it is as you ordered, and still there is room.'" 23. "And the owner said to his servant, 'Go out to the streets and to the place of hedges and compel them to enter, that my house may be filled. 24. For I say to you that none of those men who were invited will partake of my supper.'" 25. And as there were great crowds going with him, he turned and he said to them: 26. "Whoever comes to me and does not hate his father and his mother and his brothers and his sisters and his wife and his children and even himself, he cannot be my disciple." 27. "And whoever does not take his cross and come after me, cannot be my disciple." 28. "For who among you, who wants to build a tower, does not first sit down and calculate its cost, if he is able to finish it," 29. "Lest when he lays the foundation and cannot finish, all who see will mock him," 30. "And they say, 'This man began to build and could not finish.'?" 31. "Or who is the King who goes to battle to fight with a neighboring King and does not first consider whether he can with 10,000 confront him who comes against him with 20,000?" 32. "And if not, while he is far off from him, he sends envoys and pleads for peace." 33. "So none of you who does not forsake all his possessions can be my disciple." 34. "Salt is excellent, but if even the salt becomes insipid, with what will it be seasoned?" 35. "It is not fit for land nor is it fit for manure, but they cast it outside. Whoever has an ear that hears, let him hear."

Chapter 15

1. But Tax Collectors and sinners were approaching to hear him. 2. And the Scribes and Pharisees were complaining and they were saying, "This one receives sinners, and he eats with them." 3. And Yeshua told them this parable: 4. "What man among you has a hundred sheep, and if one of them should be lost, would not leave the ninety nine in the wilderness and go seek that one which is lost until he would find it?" 5. And whenever he has found it he rejoices and carries it on his shoulder. 6. And he comes to his house and he calls his friends and his neighbors and he says to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I have found my sheep which was lost.'" 7. "I say to you that there shall be joy like this

repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. 8. Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*? 9. And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost. 10. Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth. 11. And he said, A certain man had two sons: 12. And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living. 13. And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living. 14. And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want. 15. And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine. 16. And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him. 17. And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger! 18. I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, 19. And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants. 20. And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. 21. And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son. 22. But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet: 23. And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry: 24. For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry. 25. Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing. 26. And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant. 27. And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound. 28. And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him. 29. And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither

in Heaven over one sinner who returns home, more than over ninety nine righteous ones who do not need a homecoming." 8. "And who is the woman who has ten quarter shekels and will lose one of them and does not light a lamp and sweep the house and search for it carefully until she finds it?" 9. "When she has found it, she calls her friends and her neighbors, and she says to them, 'Rejoice with me, for I found my quarter shekel that was lost.'" 10. "I say to you that there will be joy like this before the Angels of God over one sinner who returns home." 11. And Yeshua said to them again, "One man had two sons. 12. And his younger son said to him, 'My father, give me the portion that befalls me from your estate.' Then he divided to them his wealth. 13. And after a few days his younger son gathered everything that was coming to him and he went to a distant country, and there he squandered his wealth while living wastefully. 14. And when he had spent everything that he had, there was a great famine in that country and he began to be wanting. 15. And he joined himself to one of the citizens of that country, and he sent him to a field to herd pigs. 16. And he longed to fill his belly from the carob pods that the pigs were eating, and no man was giving anything to him. 17. And when he came to himself, he said, 'Now, how many hired servants are in my father's house who have plenteous bread for themselves, and here I am dying with hunger!' 18. I shall arise and go to my father and say to him, 'My father, I have sinned toward Heaven, and before you. 19. Now I am not worthy to be called your son. Make me as one of your hired servants.'" 20. And rising, he came to his father, and while he was still distant, his father saw him and he was moved with compassion for him and he ran and fell on his neck and he kissed him. 21. And his son said to him, 'My father, I have sinned toward Heaven and before you, and I am not worthy that I should be called your son.' 22. But his father said to his servants, 'Bring the best robe and clothe him and put a ring on his hand and put shoes on him.' 23. 'Bring and kill the fattened ox; let us eat and celebrate.' 24. 'Because this, my son, was dead, and he is alive; he was lost, and now he is found.' And they began to celebrate. 25. But his older son was in the field and as he came, he approached the house and he heard the sound of many people singing. 26. He called one of the boys and he asked him, 'What is this?' 27. And he said to him, 'Your brother has come, and your father has killed the fattened ox, because he has received him well.' 28. And he was

transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends: 30. But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. 31. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine. 32. It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

Luke

**16:1.** And he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods. 2. And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward. 3. Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed. 4. I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses. 5. So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? 6. And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty. 7. Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore. 8. And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light. 9. And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. 10. He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 11. If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*? 12. And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own? 13. No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve

angry and he did not want to enter and his father went out pleading with him. 29. But he said to his father, 'Behold, I have served you for many years of servitude, and I have never transgressed your command, and you never gave a goat to me that I may celebrate with my friends.' 30. 'But when this your son, who had wasted your money with whores, has come back, you killed for him the fattened ox.' 31. His father said to him, 'My son, you are always with me and everything that I have is yours. 32. But it is right for us to celebrate and to rejoice. For this your brother was dead, and he is alive. He was lost, and he is found.'"

Chapter 16

1. And he told a parable to his disciples: "There was a certain rich man who had a steward, and they were accusing him that he was squandering his wealth. 2. And his Lord summoned him and said to him, 'What is this I have heard about you? Give me an inventory of your stewardship, for you cannot be a steward for me any longer.' 3. That steward said to himself, 'What shall I do? My Lord has taken the stewardship from me; I cannot dig, and I am ashamed to beg. 4. I know what I shall do, that when I am put out from the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.' 5. And he called each one who was indebted to his lord and he said to the first, 'How much do you owe to my lord?' 6. And he said to him, 'A hundred baths of oil', and he said to him, 'Take your book, sit quickly and write fifty baths.' 7. And he said to another, 'And what do you owe to my lord?', and he said to him, 'A hundred cors of wheat.' He said to him, 'Take your book and sit and write eighty cors.' 8. And Our Lord praised the evil steward, because he acted wisely, for The children of this world in this their generation are wiser than the children of light." 9. "Also, I say to you, make for yourselves friends of this money of evil, that whenever it has been spent, they may receive you into their eternal dwellings. 10. Whoever is faithful with little is faithful with much also, and whoever does evil with a little also does evil with much. 11. If therefore you are not faithful with the wealth of evil, who will commit to you the reality?" 12. "And if you are not found faithful with what is not yours, who will give you what is yours?" 13. "There is no servant who can serve two masters, for either he will hate the one and love the other, or he will honor the one and he will neglect the other. You cannot serve God and money." 14.

God and mammon. 14. And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things: and they derided him. 15. And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God. 16. The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. 17. And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail. 18. Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery. 19. There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 20. And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 21. And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 22. And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; 23. And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 24. And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame. 25. But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 26. And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence. 27. Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: 28. For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 29. Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them. 30. And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent. 31. And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

But when the Pharisees heard all these things, they were mocking him because they loved money. 15. But Yeshua said to them: "You are those who justify themselves before men, but God knows your hearts, for the thing that is exalted among men is disgusting before God." 16. "The Law and The Prophets were until Yohannan; from then, the Kingdom of God is announced, and everyone is pushing to enter it." 17. "But it is easier for Heaven and earth to pass away than for one symbol of The Law to pass away." 18. "Whoever divorces his wife and takes another commits adultery, and everyone who takes her who is divorced commits adultery." 19. "There was a certain rich man, and he wore fine white linen and purple and everyday he celebrated luxuriously." 20. "And there was a certain poor man whose name was Lazar and he lay at the gate of that rich man, being stricken with abscesses." 21. "And he longed to fill his belly with the fragments that fell from the rich man's table, but also the dogs would come licking his abscesses." 22. "But that poor man died and Angels brought him to The Bosom of Abraham. And the rich man also died and he was buried." 23. "And suffering in Sheol, he lifted up his eyes from afar off and he saw Abraham, and Lazar in his bosom." 24. "And he called in a loud voice and he said, 'My father, Abraham, have pity on me and send Lazar to dip the tip of his finger in water and moisten my tongue for me; behold, I am suffering in this flame.'" 25. "Abraham said to him, 'My son, remember that you have received your good things in your life and Lazar, his evil things, and now, behold, he is comforted here and you are suffering.'" 26. "And along with all these things, there stands a great abyss between us and you, so that those who would pass from here to you are not able, neither is whoever is there able to pass over to us." 27. "He said to him, 'Therefore, I beg of you, my father, to send him to my father's house. 28. For I have five brothers; he should go testify to them so that they would not come to this place of torment also.'" 29. Abraham said to him, 'They have Moses and The Prophets, let them hear them.'" 30. "But he said to him, 'No, my father Abraham, but if a man will go to them from the dead, they will be converted.'" 31. "Abraham said to him, 'If they will not hear Moses and The Prophets, they will not believe him, even though a man would rise from the dead.'"

17:1. Then said he unto the disciples, It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come! 2. It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones. 3. Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him. 4. And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him. 5. And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith. 6. And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you. 7. But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat? 8. And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink? 9. Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not. 10. So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do. 11. And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee. 12. And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off: 13. And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us. 14. And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed. 15. And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, 16. And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan. 17. And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine? 18. There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger. 19. And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole. 20. And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation: 21. Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you. 22. And

1. And Yeshua said to his disciples, "It is not possible that offenses shall not come, but woe to him by whose hand they shall come." 2. "It were better for him if the millstone of a donkey were hung on his neck and he were cast into the sea than that he would stumble one of these little ones." 3. "Guard your souls. If your brother should sin, rebuke him, and if he repents, forgive him." 4. "And if he sins against you seven times in a day and seven times in the day returns to you and says, 'I am sorry', forgive him." 5. And The Apostles said to Our Lord, "Increase our faith." 6. He said to them, "If you have faith like a grain of mustard seed, you may say to this sycamore tree, 'Be uprooted and be planted in the sea', and it would obey you." 7. "But who among you has a servant who drives a plow or who tends to sheep, and if he would come from the field, would say to him at once, 'Go on; recline for supper'?" 8. "But he says to him, 'Prepare for me something to eat and put on your apron to serve me until I shall have eaten and have drunk; after this you also will eat and drink.'" 9. "Does that servant receive his thanks because he did the thing that he was commanded? I think not." 10. "So also you, whenever you have done all those things that were commanded you, you should say, 'We are unprofitable servants, because we have done that which we were obligated to do.'" 11. And it was that as Yeshua went to Jerusalem, he passed through among Samaritans to Galilee. 12. And when he approached to enter a certain village, ten men who were lepers met him, and they stood afar off. 13. And they lifted up their voices and they were saying, "Our Rabbi, Yeshua, have mercy on us!" 14. And when he saw them, he said to them, "Go show yourselves to the priests", and as they were going, they were purified. 15. But one of them, when he saw that he was purified, he returned to him and he was praising God with a loud voice. 16. And he fell on his face before the feet of Yeshua as he gave thanks to him, and this one was a Samaritan. 17. But Yeshua answered and he said, "Were there not ten who were purified? Where are the nine?" 18. "Have they neglected to come give glory to God, except this one who is from a foreign people?" 19. And he said to him, "Arise; go. Your faith has saved you." 20. And when some of the Pharisees asked Yeshua, "When is the Kingdom of God coming", he answered and he said to them, "The Kingdom of God does not come with what is



he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*. 23. And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*. 24. For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day. 25. But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation. 26. And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man. 27. They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all. 28. Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded; 29. But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all. 30. Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed. 31. In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back. 32. Remember Lot's wife. 33. Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it. 34. I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left. 35. Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 36. Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 37. And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.

Luke

18:1. And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint; 2. Saying, There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man: 3. And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary. 4. And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man; 5. Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me. 6. And

observed." 21. "Neither do they say, 'Behold, here it is!' and 'Behold, there it is!', for behold, the Kingdom of God is within some of you." 22. And he said to his disciples, "The days will come when you shall long to see one of the days of The Son of Man, and you shall not see." 23. "And if they will say to you, 'Behold, he is here.' and 'Behold he is there', do not go." 24. "For just as lightning flashes from the sky and lights up all beneath the sky, thus shall The Son of Man be in his day." 25. "But first, he is going to suffer many things and he shall be rejected by this generation." 26. "And as it was in the days of Noah, thus shall it be the days of The Son of Man." 27. "For they were eating and drinking and taking wives and giving them to men until the day that Noah entered the ark and the flood came and destroyed everyone." 28. "And again, just as it was in the days of Lot, they were eating and drinking and buying and selling and planting and building." 29. "But in the day that Lot went out from Sodom, THE LORD JEHOVAH caused it to rain fire and brimstone from the sky and destroyed all of them." 30. "Thus shall it be in the day when The Son of Man is revealed." 31. "In that day, whoever is on the roof, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take them. And whoever is in the field, let him not turn back." 32. "Remember Lot's wife." 33. "Whoever chooses to save his life shall lose it, and whoever will lose his life shall find it." 34. "I say to you, in that night, two shall be in one bed; one shall be taken captive and the other shall be left." 35. "Two women shall be grinding meal together; one shall be led away captive and the other shall be left." 36. "Two shall be in a field; one shall be taken captive and the other shall be left." 37. And they answered and they were saying to him, "To where, Our Lord?" He said to them, "Wherever the bodies are, there the eagles shall be gathered."

Chapter 18

1. He told them also a parable that they should pray at all times and they should not grow weary: 2. "There was in one city a certain judge who did not worship God and did not honor the children of men." 3. "There was a certain widow in that city, and she was coming to him and saying, 'Vindicate me of my legal adversary.' " 4. "And he would not for long time, but after this, he said to himself, 'Although I do not worship God neither honor people' 5. 'Nevertheless, because this widow



the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith. 7. And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them? 8. I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth? 9. And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others: 10. Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican. 11. The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican. 12. I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess. 13. And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner. 14. I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted. 15. And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them. 16. But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 17. Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein. 18. And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life? 19. And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God. 20. Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother. 21. And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up. 22. Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me. 23. And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich. 24. And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God! 25. For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26. And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved? 27. And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God. 28. Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee. 29. And he said unto

wearies me, I shall avenge her, lest she be constantly coming and annoying me.' " 6. And Our Lord said, "Hear what the evil judge said." 7. "Shall not God all the more perform vindication for his Elect, who cry to him by day and by night, and he delays his Spirit concerning them?" 8. "I say to you that he shall perform their vindication quickly. However, The Son of Man shall come, and will he then find faith on the earth?" 9. And he told this parable against those men who trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and they held contempt for everyone: 10. "Two men went up to The Temple to pray: one a Pharisee and the other a Tax Collector." 11. "The Pharisee was standing alone by himself and he was praying these things: 'God, I thank you that I am not like other men: extortioners, oppressors, adulterers, and not like this Tax Collector.' 12. 'But I fast twice in a week and I tithe everything that I possess.'" 13. "But that Tax Collector was standing from a distance and he would not even lift his eyes up to Heaven, but he was smiting on his chest and he said, 'God, have pity on me, a sinner.' " 14. "I say to you that this one went down to his house justified rather than that Pharisee, for every man who exalts himself shall be humbled, and everyone who humbles himself shall be exalted." 15. But they brought him also infants that he might touch them, and his disciples saw them, and they rebuked them. 16. But Yeshua himself called them and he said to them, "Let the children come to me and do not refuse them, because the Kingdom of Heaven belongs to those who are like these." 17. "Amen, I say to you, whoever does not receive the Kingdom of God as a little boy shall not enter it." 18. And one who was a nobleman came to him and said to him, "Good teacher, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?" 19. Yeshua said to him, "Why do you call me good? There is no one good except the one God." 20. "You know the commandments: 'You shall not murder, You shall not commit adultery, You shall not steal, You shall not testify a false testimony, Honor your father and your mother.' " 21. He said to him, "I have kept all these things from my childhood." 22. But when Yeshua heard these things, he said to him, "You lack one thing: Go sell everything that you have and give to the poor, and you shall have a treasure in Heaven, and come after me." 23. But when he heard these things, it grieved him, for he was very rich. 24. And when Yeshua saw that it grieved him, he said, "How hard it is for those who have wealth to enter the Kingdom of

them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake, 30. Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting. 31. Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished. 32. For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on: 33. And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again. 34. And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken. 35. And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging: 36. And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant. 37. And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by. 38. And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 39. And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me. 40. And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him, 41. Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight. 42. And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee. 43. And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

Luke

**19:1.** And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho. 2. And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchaeus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich. 3. And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature. 4. And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see

God." 25. "It is easier for a camel to enter the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of God." 26. Those who heard were saying to him, "And who can have life?" 27. But Yeshua said, "Those things which are impossible with men can happen with God." 28. Shimeon Kaypha said to him, "Behold, we have left everything and we have come after you." 29. Yeshua said to him, "Truly, I say to you, there is no man who has left house or parents or brother or wife or children for the sake of the Kingdom of God," 30. "Who shall not receive in great multiples in this time, and in the coming world, eternal life." 31. And Yeshua led his twelve and he said to them, "Behold, we are going up to Jerusalem and all that is written in The Prophets about The Son of Man shall be fulfilled." 32. "For he shall be delivered to Gentiles, and they shall mock him and they shall spit in his face." 33. "They shall scourge him, they shall abuse him and they shall kill him, and on the third day he shall rise." 34. But they understood none of these things and this saying was hidden from them and they did not know these things that were spoken with them. 35. And when they came near to Jericho, a certain blind man was sitting on the side of the road and begging. 36. And he heard the sound of the crowd that passed by and he was asking, "Who is this?" 37. They were saying to him, "Yeshua the Nazarene passes by." 38. And he cried out and he said, "Yeshua, Son of David, have mercy on me!" 39. And those who were going in front of Yeshua were rebuking him that he should be quiet, but he was crying out even more, "Son of David, have mercy on me!" 40. And Yeshua stood still, and he commanded to bring him to him, and when he came near to him, he asked him, 41. And he said to him, "What do you want me to do for you?" But he said, "My Lord, that I may see." 42. And Yeshua said to him, "See; your faith has saved you." 43. And immediately he saw, and he was coming after him and he was praising God, and all the people who saw were giving glory to God.

Chapter 19

1. And when Yeshua entered and passed through Jericho, 2. A certain man was there whose name was Zakkai; he was a rich man and Chief of Tax Collectors, 3. And he wanted to see who Yeshua was and he was not able to from the crowd because Zakkai was small in stature. 4. And he ran before it to Yeshua and he climbed up a bare fig tree to see

him: for he was to pass that way. 5. And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchaeus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house. 6. And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully. 7. And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner. 8. And Zacchaeus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold. 9. And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham. 10. For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. 11. And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear. 12. He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13. And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come. 14. But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us. 15. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading. 16. Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds. 17. And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities. 18. And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds. 19. And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities. 20. And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 21. For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. 22. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow: 23. Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury? 24. And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds. 25. (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.) 26. For I say unto you, That

him because he was going to pass by there. 5. And when he came to that place, Yeshua saw him and said to him, "Hasten, come down, Zakkai, for today I must stay at your house." 6. And he made haste and he came down and received him rejoicing. 7. But when all of them saw it, they were all complaining and they were saying, "He entered and lodged with a man that is a sinner." 8. Then Zakkai arose and he said to Yeshua, "Behold, my Lord, I give half my wealth to the poor, and anything that I have seized I repay fourfold to every man." 9. Yeshua said to him, "Today, The Life has come to this house, because This One also is The Son of Abraham." 10. "For The Son of Man has come to seek and to save that which was lost." 11. And as they heard these things, he added to speak a parable because he was nearing Jerusalem, and they were expecting in that same hour that the Kingdom of God was going to be revealed. 12. And he said, "A certain man, a son of great descent, went to a distant region to receive a Kingdom and to return." 13. And he called his ten servants and he gave them ten minas and he said to them, "Invest in trading until I come." 14. But the citizens of the city hated him and they sent envoys after him and they were saying, "We do not want this man to reign over us." 15. And when he had received the Kingdom and returned, he said to summon to him his servants to whom he had given money that he may know what everyone of them had traded. 16. The first came and he said, "My Lord, your mina has gained ten minas." 17. He said to him, "Excellent, good servant! Because you are found faithful with a little, you shall be a ruler over ten fortress cities." 18. The second came and he said, "My Lord, your mina has gained five minas." 19. He said also to this one, "You also shall be ruler over five fortress cities." 20. Another came and he said, "My lord, behold, that mina, which I had is now laid in fine linen." 21. "For I was afraid of you, for you are a hard man, for you take up that which you have not laid down and you reap the thing which you have not sown." 22. He said to him, "I will judge you from your own mouth, you evil servant, for you had known me that I am a hard man, and I take up the thing that I have not laid down, and I reap the thing that I have not sown. 23. Why did you not put my money upon the exchange and I would have come to seek it with its interest?" 24. And he said to those who stood before him, "Take from him the mina and give to him who has ten minas with him." 25. And they were saying to him, "Our Lord, he has ten minas." 26. He said to

unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him. 27. But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me. 28. And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem. 29. And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples, 30. Saying, Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*. 31. And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him. 32. And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them. 33. And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt? 34. And they said, The Lord hath need of him. 35. And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon. 36. And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way. 37. And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen; 38. Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest. 39. And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples. 40. And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out. 41. And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it, 42. Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes. 43. For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side, 44. And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation. 45. And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought; 46. Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves. 47. And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him, 48. And could not find what

them, "I tell you that everyone who has it, it shall be given him, and from him who does not have it, even that which he has shall be taken from him." 27. "However, those my enemies, who did not want me to reign over them, bring them and kill them in front of me." 28. And when Yeshua had said these things, he went out to those before him to go to Jerusalem. 29. And when he arrived at Bethphage and Bethany on the side of the Mount which is called 'Bayth Zaytha', he sent two of his disciples. 30. He said to them, "Go to the village which is opposite us, and when you enter, behold, you shall find a colt tied on which a man has never ridden; loose and bring him." 31. "If a man asks you why you are loosing him, say thus to him: 'He is needed for Our Lord.' " 32. And they who were sent went and found just as he had said to them. 33. And as they loosed the colt, its owners were saying to them, "Why are you loosing that colt?" 34. And they said to them, "He is needed for Our Lord." 35. And they brought him to Yeshua and they cast their garments on the colt and set Yeshua upon him. 36. As he went they were spreading their garments in the road. 37. When he approached the descent of the Mount of Bayth Zaytha, all the crowds of disciples began rejoicing and praising God with loud voices for all the mighty works that they had seen. 38. And they were saying, "Blessed is The King who comes in the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH; peace in Heaven and glory in The Highest." 39. But some of the Pharisees from among the crowds were saying to him, "Rabbi, rebuke your disciples." 40. He said to them, "I say to you that if these would be silent, the stones would be crying out loud." 41. And when he came near and he saw the city, he wept over it. 42. And he said, "If only now you had known those things that are of your peace, if even in this your day! But now these things are hidden from your eyes." 43. "The days shall come to you when your enemies shall surround you and they shall press you in from every side." 44. "And they shall destroy you and your children within you and they shall not leave you one stone standing on another, because you did not know the time of your visitation." 45. And when he entered The Temple he began to cast out those who bought and sold in it. 46. And he said to them, "It is written: 'My house is the house of prayer', but you have made it a den of robbers." 47. He was teaching everyday in The Temple, but the Chief Priests and the Scribes and the Elders of the people were seeking to destroy him. 48. And they could

they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

Luke

**20:1.** And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders, 2. And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority? 3. And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me: 4. The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? 5. And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not? 6. But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet. 7. And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*. 8. And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things. 9. Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time. 10. And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent *him* away empty. 11. And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty. 12. And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast *him* out. 13. Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see him. 14. But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours. 15. So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them? 16. He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid. 17. And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner? 18. Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder. 19. And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them. 20. And

not find what they might do to him, for all the people were hanging on him to hear him.

Chapter 20

1. And it happened on one of the days while he was teaching the people in The Temple and evangelizing, there stood about him Chief Priests and Scribes with Elders. 2. They were saying to him, "Tell us by what authority do you do these things, and who is he who has given you this authority?" 3. Yeshua answered and he said to them, "I shall also ask you a question and you answer me." 4. "Was the baptism of Yohannan from Heaven, or from men?" 5. But they were counseling among themselves and they were saying, "If we say, 'From Heaven', he will say to us, 'And why did you not believe him?'" 6. "But if we say, 'From men', all the people will stone us, for they are convinced that Yohannan is a Prophet." 7. And they said to him, "We do not know from where it was." 8. Yeshua said to them, "Neither do I say to you by what authority I do these things." 9. And he began to tell the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard and handed it over to laborers and he went abroad for a long time. 10. And at the season he sent his servant to the workers to give him some of the fruits of the vineyard, but the workers beat him and they sent him away stripped. 11. And he added and sent another servant, but they beat that one also and they abused him and they sent him away naked. 12. But he added and sent a third, but they also wounded that one and cast him out. 13. The owner of the vineyard said, 'What shall I do? I shall send my beloved son. Doubtless they will see him and they will be ashamed.' 14. But when the workers saw him, they were counseling among themselves and they were saying, 'This is the heir; come let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.' 15. And they cast him out of the vineyard and murdered him. What therefore will the owner of the vineyard do to them? 16. He shall come and destroy those workers, and he shall give the vineyard to others"; but when they heard, they said, "May this not be!" 17. But he gazed upon them and he said, "And what is this that is written: 'The stone which the builders rejected has become the head of the corner'?" 18. "And everything that falls on that stone shall be broken, and it will scatter everything whatsoever upon which it will fall." 19. But the Chief Priests and the Scribes were seeking to lay hands upon him at that hour, and they were

they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor. 21. And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of *any*, but teachest the way of God truly: 22. Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no? 23. But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me? 24. Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's. 25. And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's. 26. And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace. 27. Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him, 28. Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother. 29. There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children. 30. And the second took her to wife, and he died childless. 31. And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died. 32. Last of all the woman died also. 33. Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife. 34. And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage: 35. But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage: 36. Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection. 37. Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. 38. For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him. 39. Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said. 40. And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*. 41. And he said unto them, How say they that Christ is David's son? 42. And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 43. Till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 44. David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son? 45. Then in the audience of

afraid of the people, for they knew that he had spoken this parable against them. 20. And they sent spies who imitated righteous men to catch him in discourse and to deliver him to the Judge and to the authority of the Governor. 21. And they asked him, and they were saying to him, "Teacher, we know that you are speaking and teaching correctly, and you do not show favoritism, but you teach the way of God in truth." 22. "Is it legal for us to give poll tax to Caesar or not?" 23. "But he perceived their cunning and he said, "Why are you testing me?" 24. "Show me a denarius. Whose image and inscription is on it?" They said, "Caesar's." 25. Yeshua said to them, "Give therefore to Caesar what is Caesar's, and to God what is God's." 26. And they could not lay hold of any word from him before the people, and they were amazed at his answer, and they kept silent. 27. But some of the Sadducees came, those who say that there is no resurrection, and they asked him, 28. And they were saying to him, "Teacher, Moses wrote to us that if a man dies and his brother has a wife without sons, his brother shall take his wife, and he shall raise up a son to his brother." 29. "But there were seven brothers and the first took a wife and he died without sons." 30. "And the second took her for his wife, and he died without sons." 31. "And the third again took her and thus also the seven of them, and they died and left no sons. 32. And finally the woman died also." 33. "In the resurrection therefore, whose wife will she be, for the seven of them married her?" 34. Yeshua said to them, "The sons of this world take women and women are given to men. 35. But those who are worthy for that world and for the resurrection from among the dead are not taking women, neither are women taking men. 36. For neither can they die again, for they are like The Angels, and they are the children of God because they are the children of the resurrection. 37. But that the dead rise, Moses also declared, for he recounts at the bush, when THE LORD JEHOVAH said, 'The God of Abraham and the God of Isaac and the God of Jacob.' 38. But he was not the God of the dead, but of the living, for all of them were alive to him." 39. And some of the Scribes answered, and they were saying to him, "Teacher, you have spoken beautifully." 40. And they dared not ask him about anything again. 41. He said to them, "How do the Scribes say about The Messiah that he is the son of David? 42. And David said in the book of Psalms, 'THE LORD JEHOVAH said to my Lord, "Seat yourself at my right hand, 43. Until I put your enemies under your



all the people he said unto his disciples, 46. Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes, and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts; 47. Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

Luke

21:1. And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 2. And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites. 3. And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all: 4. For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had. 5. And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said, 6. *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 7. And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass? 8. And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them. 9. But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by. 10. Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: 11. And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven. 12. But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake. 13. And it shall turn to you for a testimony. 14. Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer: 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist. 16. And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death. 17. And ye shall be hated

feet." 44. If, therefore, David called him, 'my Lord', how is he his son?" 45. And while all the people heard, he said to his disciples: 46. "Beware the Scribes who like to walk in robes and love greetings in the markets and first class seats in the synagogues and first class rooms at banquets. 47. They who consume widows houses for an offering of prolonging their prayers; those shall receive an extreme judgment."

Chapter 21

1. But Yeshua gazed at the rich who were casting in their offerings to the treasury. 2. And he saw also a certain poor widow who cast in two shemonas. 3. And he said, "I tell you the reality, that this poor widow has cast in more than anyone. 4. For all of these have cast in whatever abundance they had into the place of God's offerings, but this one from her want has cast in everything that she owned." 5. And as people were talking about The Temple, that it was adorned with beautiful stones and with gifts, Yeshua said to them: 6. "Do you see these things? The days will come in which not one stone will be left standing upon another stone that shall not be pulled down." 7. And they were asking him and they were saying, "Teacher, when will these things occur, and what is the sign that these things are close to occurring?" 8. But he said to them, "Beware that you be not deceived, for many shall come in my name, and they shall say, 'I am God, The Messiah', and the time is near, but do not go after them. 9. And whenever you hear wars and commotions, do not be afraid, for these things are going to happen first, but the end will not have yet arrived. 10. For nation shall arise against nation and Kingdom against Kingdom. 11. Great earthquakes shall be in various places, and there shall be famines and plagues and panics and terror, and great signs from the sky shall appear and there shall be great storms. 12. But before all these things they will lay hands on you and they shall persecute you and they shall deliver you to councils and prisons, and they shall bring you before Kings and Governors because of my name. 13. But it will happen to you for a testimony. 14. But settle in your hearts that you will not be taught to give an answer. 15. For I will give you a mouth and wisdom which all your enemies will not be able to withstand. 16. But your parents and your brothers and your



of all *men* for my name's sake. 18. But there shall not an hair of your head perish. 19. In your patience possess ye your souls. 20. And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. 21. Then let them which are in Judaea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. 22. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled. 23. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. 24. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. 25. And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring; 26. Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. 27. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. 28. And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh. 29. And he spake to them a parable; Behold the fig tree, and all the trees; 30. When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand. 31. So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. 32. Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled. 33. Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away. 34. And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares. 35. For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth. 36. Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man. 37. And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives. 38. And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

relatives and your friends shall deliver you over, and they shall put some of you to death. 17. And you shall be hated by every man, because of my name. 18. A hair of your heads shall not be lost. 19. But by your perseverance you shall possess your souls. 20. But whenever you will see Jerusalem being surrounded by armies, know then that its destruction has come near to it. 21. And let those who are in Judea flee to the mountains, and those who are within it escape, and those in the villages, let them not enter into it. 22. These are the days of vengeance, to fulfill everything whatsoever that has been written. 23. But woe to those who are pregnant and those who nurse in those days, for there shall be great suffering in the land and wrath upon this people. 24. And they shall fall by the mouth of the sword and they shall be led captive to every region, and Jerusalem shall be trodden down by the Gentiles until the time of the Gentiles will be finished. 25. And there shall be signs in the sun and in the moon and in the stars and in the earth, suffering of nations and clasping of hands, from the alarm of the sound of the sea, 26. And an earthquake which drives out the souls of the children of men by the terror of whatever is going to come on the earth, and the hosts of the Heavens shall be shaken. 27. And then they shall see The Son of Man, who comes in clouds with many mighty works and great praises. 28. But whenever these things begin to happen, take heart and lift up your heads, because your salvation draws near." 29. And he told them the parable: "Behold the fig tree and all of the trees. 30. When they bud, at once you understand by them that summer approaches. 31. Thus also whenever you see these things occurring, know that the Kingdom of God is near. 32. Amen, I say to you, this generation shall not pass until all of these things shall come to pass. 33. Heaven and Earth shall pass away and my words shall not pass away. 34. But beware in your souls that your hearts never grow cold with gluttony and with drunkenness and with the cares of the world, and suddenly it shall come upon you that day. 35. For it shall spring like a trap upon all of those who dwell upon the face of all the earth. 36. Be watching at all times, therefore, and praying that you will be worthy to escape from these things which are going to occur, and to stand before The Son of Man." 37. And by day he was teaching in The Temple and by night he went out, spending the night in the mount which is called 'Bayth Zaytha'. 38. And all the people were coming early to him to The Temple to

Luke

22:1. Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover. 2. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. 3. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. 4. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. 5. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. 6. And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude. 7. Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. 8. And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat. 9. And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare? 10. And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in. 11. And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples? 12. And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready. 13. And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover. 14. And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him. 15. And he said unto them, With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 16. For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God. 17. And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide *it* among yourselves: 18. For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come. 19. And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me. 20. Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, This cup *is* the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you. 21. But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on the table. 22. And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed! 23. And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing. 24. And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest. 25. And he

hear his word.

Chapter 22

1. Now The Feast of Unleavened Bread was nearing, which is called Passover. 2. And the Chief Priests and Scribes were seeking how they would kill him, but they were afraid of the people. 3. But Satan had entered Yehuda, who is called Skariota, he who had been of the number of the twelve. 4. And he went and spoke with the Chief Priests and the Scribes and the Commanders of the forces of The Temple so as to deliver him to them. 5. And they rejoiced and they promised to give him money. 6. And he made an agreement with them and he was seeking occasion to deliver him to them apart from a gathering. 7. The Day of Unleavened Bread arrived in which it was the custom for the Passover lamb to be slain. 8. And Yeshua sent Yohannan and Kaypha and he said to them, "Go prepare for us to eat the Passover." 9. But they said to him, "Where do you want us to prepare it?" 10. He said to them, "Behold, when you enter the city, you shall meet a man who bears a jug of water; go after him. 11. And wherever he enters, say to the owner of the house, "Our Rabbi says, 'Is there a place of dwelling where I may eat Passover with my disciples?' 12. And behold, he shall show you a great furnished upper room; prepare there." 13. And they went and found as he had told them, and they prepared the Passover. 14. And when it was time, Yeshua came and reclined and the twelve Apostles with him. 15. And he said to them, "I have greatly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. 16. For I say to you, from now on, I shall not eat it until it shall be fulfilled in the Kingdom of God." 17. And he took a cup, and he gave thanks and he said, "Take this and divide it among yourselves. 18. I say to you that I shall not drink from the fruit of the vine until the Kingdom of God shall come." 19. He took bread and he gave thanks, he broke and he gave to them and he said, "This is my body, which shall be given for the sake of your persons. You shall be doing this to commemorate me." 20. And thus also concerning the cup after they had dined, he said, "This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which shall be shed in your stead. 21. However, behold; the hand of him who shall betray me is on the table. 22. The Son of Man goes just as it was appointed, yet woe to that man by whose hand he shall be betrayed!" 23. And they began to inquire among themselves which one of them it was indeed who was going to commit

said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors. 26. But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve. 27. For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth. 28. Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations. 29. And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me; 30. That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel. 31. And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat: 32. But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren. 33. And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death. 34. And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me. 35. And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing. 36. Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. 37. For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end. 38. And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough. 39. And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him. 40. And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation. 41. And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed, 42. Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done. 43. And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 44. And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 45. And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow, 46. And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. 47. And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus

this. 24. But there was also a dispute among them, of who among them was great. 25. Then Yeshua said to them, "The Kings of the nations are their lords and they who rule over them are called Benefactors. 26. But you are not so, for whoever is great among you shall be as the little man, and whoever is chief shall be like a waiter. 27. For who is greater: he who sits or he who is a waiter? Is it not he who sits? But I am among you as he who is a waiter. 28. But you are those who have remained with me in my trials. 29. And I am promising you a Kingdom as my Father promised me. 30. For you shall eat and you shall drink at the table of my Kingdom, and you shall sit on thrones, and you shall judge the twelve tribes of Israel." 31. And Yeshua said to Shimeon, "Shimeon, behold, Satan has requested that he may sift you all like wheat," 32. And I have prayed for you that your faith will not fail, and when you are restored, confirm your brothers." 33. But Shimeon said to him, "My Lord, I am ready for prison and for death with you." 34. Yeshua said to him, "I say to you, Shimeon, that a rooster shall not crow today until you shall deny three times that you know me." 35. And he said to them, "When I sent you without a money bag and without wallet and shoes, did you lack anything? And they were saying to him, "Nothing!" 36. He said to them, "From this hour, whoever has a money bag should take it and thus also a wallet, and whoever lacks a sword, let him sell his tunic and buy a sword for himself. 37. For I say unto you, this also that is written must be fulfilled in me, 'He was numbered with the evil doers', for all that concerns me shall be fulfilled." 38. "And they were saying to him, 'Our Lord, behold, here are two swords.' He said to them, 'They are enough.' " 39. And he went out and he went on as he was accustomed to the Mount Bayth Zaytha and his disciples also went after him. 40. And when he arrived at the place, he said to them, "Pray, lest you enter temptation." 41. And he withdrew from them about a stone's throw and he bowed his knees and he prayed. 42. And he said, "Father, if you are willing, let this cup pass from me; however not my will, but yours be done." 43. And an Angel appeared to him from Heaven, who strengthened him. 44. And as he was in fear, he prayed urgently, and his sweat was like drops of blood, and he fell upon the ground. 45. And he arose from his prayer and he came to his disciples and found them sleeping from the anguish. 46. And he said to them, "Why are you sleeping? Arise; pray, lest you enter temptation." 47. And while he

to kiss him. 48. But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss? 49. When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword? 50. And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear. 51. And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him. 52. Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves? 53. When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness. 54. Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off. 55. And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them. 56. But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him. 57. And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not. 58. And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not. 59. And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilaean. 60. And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew. 61. And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. 62. And Peter went out, and wept bitterly. 63. And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*. 64. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee? 65. And many other things blasphemously spake they against him. 66. And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, 67. Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe: 68. And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go. 69. Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. 70. Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am. 71. And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

was speaking, behold, a crowd and he who is called Yehuda, one of the twelve, came. He went before them, and he came to Yeshua and he kissed him, for he had given a sign to them: "Whomever I kiss is the one." 48. Yeshua said to him, "Yehuda, do you betray The Son of Man with a kiss?" 49. But when those who were with him saw what happened, they were saying to him, "Our Lord, shall we strike them with swords?" 50. And one of them struck the servant of The High Priest and took off his right ear. 51. Then Yeshua answered and he said, "Enough for now." And he touched the ear of him who was wounded, and he healed him. 52. And Yeshua said to those Chief Priests and Elders and Commanders of the army of The Temple, who had come upon him, "Have you come out for me as for a robber, with swords and with clubs to seize me? 53. I was with you every day in The Temple and you did not stretch forth your hands against me, but this is your hour and of the Prince of Darkness." 54. And they seized him and brought him to the house of The High Priest, and Shimeon was coming after him from a distance. 55. But they kindled a fire in the midst of the courtyard and they were sitting around it and Shimeon was also sitting among them. 56. And a certain Maidservant saw him as he sat at the fire and she stared at him and she said, "This man also was with him." 57. But he denied it and he said, "Woman, I do not know him." 58. After a little while another saw him and he said to him, "You also are one of them.", but Kaypha said, "I am not." 59. And after an hour another was disputing and he said, "Surely this man also was with him, for he is also a Galilean." 60. Kaypha said, "Man, I do not know what you are saying", and at once, while he was speaking, a rooster crowed. 61. And Yeshua turned and he gazed at Kaypha, and Shimeon remembered the saying of Our Lord that he had told him: "Before a rooster shall crow, you shall deny me three times." 62. And Shimeon went outside and wept bitterly. 63. And the men who were holding Yeshua were mocking him, and they were covering him 64. And striking him on his face, and they were saying, "Prophecy, who is hitting you?" 65. And they were uttering many other blasphemies and they were speaking against him. 66. And when day had dawned, the Elders and the Chief Priests and the Scribes were gathered together and they brought him to the place of their assembly. 67. And they were saying to him, "If you are The Messiah, tell us." He said to them, "If I tell you, you will not believe me. 68. And if I

Luke

**23:1.** And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2. And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a King. 3. And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest *it*. 4. Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault in this man. 5. And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. 6. When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean. 7. And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. 8. And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 9. Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 10. And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. 11. And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 12. And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves. 13. And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 14. Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 15. No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 16. I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*. 17. (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.) 18. And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and release unto us Barabbas:

will ask you, you will not give me an answer, neither will you release me. 69. Henceforth The Son of Man will be sitting at the right hand of the power of God." 70. But all of them were saying, "You are therefore the Son of God?" Yeshua said to them, "You are saying that I AM THE LIVING GOD." 71. And they were saying, "Why do we need witnesses again, for we hear from his own mouth?"

Chapter 23

1. And their whole gathering arose and brought him to Pilate. 2. And they began slandering him and they were saying, "We found this one seducing our people and he forbids giving head tax to Caesar, and he has said about himself that he is The King Messiah." 3. Then Pilate asked him and he said to him, "You are The King of the Judeans?" He said to him, "You have said." 4. And Pilate said to the Chief Priests and to the crowd, "I find no fault concerning this man." 5. But they were shouting and saying, "He has stirred up our people and he taught in all Judea and began from Galilee even unto here." 6. But when Pilate heard the name of Galilee, he asked if the man were a Galilean. 7. And when he knew that he was under the authority of Herodus, he sent him to the presence of Herodus, because he was in Jerusalem in those days. 8. Now when Herodus saw Yeshua, he was very glad, for he had wanted to see him for a long time, because he had heard many things about him and he had hoped to see some sign from him. 9. And he was asking him of many matters but Yeshua gave him no answer. 10. But the Chief Priests and the Scribes were standing and were vehemently accusing him. 11. But Herodus and his servants mocked him, and when he had insulted him, he clothed him with a purple robe and he sent him to Pilate. 12. And on that day, Pilate and Herodus became friends with each other, because there had been hostility between them before that. 13. Then Pilate called the Chief Priests and the Rulers of the people, 14. And he said to them, "You brought me this man as subverting your people, and behold I have examined him in your sight, and I find no fault in this man in anything of which you are accusing him; 15. Neither has Herodus, for I sent him to him, and nothing worthy of death has been committed by him. 16. Therefore I shall discipline him and release him." 17. For it was a custom to release them one prisoner at the feast. 18. But the entire mob shouted, and they were saying, "Take this one away and

19. (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.) 20. Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them. 21. But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him. 22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let *him* go. 23. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed. 24. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required. 25. And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will. 26. And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear *it* after Jesus. 27. And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him. 28. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children. 29. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck. 30. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us. 31. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry? 32. And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death. 33. And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left. 34. Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots. 35. And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God. 36. And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar, 37. And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself. 38. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS. 39. And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us. 40. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation? 41. And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss. 42. And he said unto

release us Barabba", 19. Who, because of a sedition and murder that had occurred in that city, had been cast into prison. 20. Pilate spoke with them again as he wanted to release Yeshua. 21. They were shouting and saying, "Crucify him! Crucify him!" 22. The third time, he said to them, "What evil has this one done? I have not found any fault in him that deserves death. I shall chastise him, therefore, and I shall release him." 23. But they were urging him in a loud voice and demanding that they would crucify him, and their voice prevailed, and that of the Chief Priests. 24. And Pilate commanded that their demand should be performed. 25. And he released to them him who had been cast into prison for sedition and murder, whom they had demanded, but he delivered Yeshua to their pleasure. 26. And as they brought him, they seized Shimeon a Cyrenian who came from a village and they laid upon him the cross to carry after Yeshua. 27. And a multitude of people came after him and those women who were lamenting and howling over him. 28. And Yeshua turned to them, and he said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. 29. For the days are coming in which they shall say, 'Blessed are the barren and the wombs that have not borne, and the breasts that did not nurse.' 30. And they shall begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall upon us', and to the hills, 'Cover us.' 31. For if they are doing these things with green wood, what will happen with the dried?" 32. And there were two others coming with him, evildoers to be killed. 33. And when they came to a certain place called Qarqpatha, they crucified him there and those evildoers, one at his right, and one at his left. 34. But Yeshua was saying, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." And they divided his garments, and they cast lots for them. 35. But the people were standing and watching and the leaders were mocking him and they were saying, "He gave life to others; let him save himself if he is The Messiah, The Chosen One of God." 36. And the soldiers were also scoffing at him as they came near to him and they were offering him vinegar. 37. And they were saying to him, "If you are The King of the Judeans, save yourself." 38. And there was an inscription that was written over him in Greek and in Latin and in Aramaic: "This is The King of the Judeans." 39. But one of those evildoers who were crucified with him was blaspheming him and he said, "If you are The Messiah, save yourself and save us also." 40. And his companion rebuked him

Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom. 43. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise. 44. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 45. And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst. 46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost. 47. Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man. 48. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned. 49. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things. 50. And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just: 51. (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathaea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 52. This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. 53. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid. 54. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on. 55. And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. 56. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

Luke

**24:1.** Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain *others* with them. 2. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre. 3. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5. And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth,

and he said to him, "Are you not even afraid of God? For you also are in condemnation with him. 41. And we justly so, because we are worthy, for we are repaid according to what we have done, but nothing evil has been done by this one." 42. And he said to Yeshua, "My Lord, remember me when you come into your Kingdom." 43. But Yeshua said to him, "Amen, I say to you that today you shall be with me in Paradise." 44. But it was about the sixth hour and there was darkness upon all the earth until the ninth hour. 45. And the sun grew dark, and the curtain of The Temple was ripped apart from its middle. 46. And Yeshua called out in a loud voice and he said, "My Father, into your hands I lay down my spirit." He said this and he expired. 47. When the Centurion saw what had happened, he glorified God and he said, "Truly this man was The Righteous One." 48. And all the crowds which had gathered for this spectacle, when they saw what had happened, returned while smiting on their chests. 49. And all the acquaintances of Yeshua and those women who had come with him from Galilee were standing afar off and they were beholding these things. 50. A certain man whose name was Yoseph, a Sanhedrin member from Ramtha, a city of Judea, was a good man and just. 51. This one had not consented to their decision and to their action, and he was waiting for the Kingdom of God. 52. This man came to Pilate, and he asked for the body of Yeshua. 53. And he took it down and wrapped it in a winding sheet of linen, and he placed it in a cut out tomb in which no one had yet been placed. 54. The day was Friday and the Sabbath was beginning. 55. But these women who came with him from Galilee were approaching and they saw the tomb and how his body had been laid. 56. And they returned, and prepared sweet spices and ointment, and on the Sabbath they rested according to that which had been commanded.

Chapter 24

1. But on Sunday morning, while it was dark, they came to the tomb and they brought the spices that they had prepared, and there were other women with them. 2. And they found the stone which had been rolled from the tomb. 3. And they entered and they did not find the body of Yeshua. 4. And it happened that while these wondered at this, behold, two men stood above them and their clothing was shining. 5. And they were in fear and they bowed their faces to the ground, and they were saying to



they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6. He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee, 7. Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again. 8. And they remembered his words, 9. And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 10. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James, and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the apostles. 11. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not. 12. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass. 13. And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs. 14. And they talked together of all these things which had happened. 15. And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. 16. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. 17. And he said unto them, What manner of communications *are* these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad? 18. And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to pass there in these days? 19. And he said unto them, What things? And they said unto him, Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people: 20. And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be condemned to death, and have crucified him. 21. But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done. 22. Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished, which were early at the sepulchre; 23. And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. 24. And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not. 25. Then he said unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: 26. Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter into his glory? 27. And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the

them, "Why are you seeking The Life among the dead? 6. He is not here; he is risen. Remember when he spoke with you as he was in Galilee, 7. And he said, 'The Son of Man is going to be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and he shall be crucified and the third day he shall arise?' " 8. And these remembered his words. 9. And they returned from the tomb and they were telling all these things to the eleven and to the rest. 10. And they were Maryam Magdalitha and Johanna and Maryam the mother of Yaqob, and the rest who were with them, who told these things to the Apostles. 11. And these words appeared as insanity in their eyes and they did not believe them. 12. But Shimeon arose and he ran to the tomb, and beholding, he saw the linen that was placed by itself and he left wondering in his soul over what had happened. 13. And behold, two of them that day were going to the village whose name is Emmaus, and it is sixty furlongs from Jerusalem. 14. And they were speaking with one another about all these things that had occurred. 15. And while they were talking and inquiring one with another, Yeshua came and he met them and he was walking with them. 16. And their eyes had been held shut lest they would recognize him. 17. And he said to them, "What are these matters of which you speak, one with another, as you are walking and are gloomy?" 18. One of them answered, whose name was Cleopa, and he said to him, "Are you indeed a foreigner by yourself in Jerusalem that you do not know the thing that has occurred in it in these days?" 19. He said to them, "What thing?" They were saying to him, "Concerning Yeshua, who was from Nazareth, a man who was The Prophet mighty in word and in deed before God, and before the whole nation. 20. And the Chief Priests and the Elders delivered him to the sentence of death, and they crucified him. 21. But we had been hoping that he was going to deliver Israel and behold, it is the third day now, since all these things occurred. 22. But also women among us stupefied us, for they had gone first to the tomb. 23. And when they did not find his body, they came and they were telling us, 'We saw Angels there', and they were saying of him, 'He is alive.' 24. Also, some from us went to the tomb and they found according to what the women said, but they did not see him." 25. Then Yeshua said to them, "Oh deficient of mind and slow of heart to believe in all the things that The Prophets have spoken! 26. Was it not necessary for The Messiah to endure these things and to enter into

scriptures the things concerning himself. 28. And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. 29. But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them. 30. And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them. 31. And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished out of their sight. 32. And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? 33. And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 34. Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 35. And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was known of them in breaking of bread. 36. And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 37. But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had seen a spirit. 38. And he said unto them, Why are ye troubled? and why do thoughts arise in your hearts? 39. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me, and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have. 40. And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his* feet. 41. And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto them, Have ye here any meat? 42. And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. 43. And he took *it*, and did eat before them. 44. And he said unto them, These *are* the words which I spake unto you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled, which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and *in* the Psalms, concerning me. 45. Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures, 46. And said unto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day: 47. And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. 48. And ye are witnesses of these things. 49. And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high. 50. And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them. 51. And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven. 52.

his glory?" 27. And he began from Moses and from all The Prophets and he expounded to them about himself from all of the scriptures. 28. And they arrived at that village to which they were going, and he was announcing to them how he was going to a distant place. 29. And they constrained him and they were saying to him, "Stay with us, because the day is declining and it is becoming dark", and he entered to stay with them. 30. And it happened that when he reclined with them, he took bread and he blessed, and he broke and he gave to them. 31. At once their eyes were opened and they recognized him and he ascended from them. 32. And they were saying one to another, "Was not our heart dull within us when he was speaking with us on the road and expounding to us the scriptures?" 33. And they arose in that hour, and they returned to Jerusalem, and they found the eleven assembled and those who were with them, 34. As they were saying, "Truly Our Lord has risen and he has appeared to Shimeon!" 35. They also related those things that had occurred on the road and how he was known to them when he broke the bread. 36. And when they were speaking these things, Yeshua stood in their midst and he said to them, "Peace be with you; I AM THE LIVING GOD, be not afraid." 37. And they were alarmed and were in terror, for they thought that they were seeing a ghost. 38. And Yeshua said to them, "Why are you shaken, and why do imaginations arise in your hearts?" 39. "See my hands and my feet, that it is I; touch me and know that a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see that I have." 40. And when he had said these things, he showed them his hands and his feet. 41. Even until this moment they did not believe because of their joy, and they were awe-stricken. He said to them, "Do you have anything here to eat?" 42. So they gave him a piece of roasted fish and some honeycomb. 43. And he took and he ate in their sight. 44. And he said to them, "These are the words that I spoke with you when I was with you, that everything that is written about me in The Law of Moses and in The Prophets and in The Psalms must be fulfilled." 45. Then he opened their mind to understand the scriptures. 46. And he said to them, "Thus it is written: and thus it was right for The Messiah to suffer and to arise from the grave the third day, 47. And that conversion to the forgiveness of sins would be proclaimed in his name in all the nations, and the beginning would be at Jerusalem. 48. And you are witnesses of these things. 49. And I shall send upon you The Promise

## The King James Version

And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy: 53. And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

of my Father; but you stay in the city of Jerusalem until you shall be clothed in power from on high." 50. And he brought them unto Bethany and he lifted his hands and he blessed them. 51. And it was that as he blessed them, he was separated from them, and he ascended to Heaven. 52. But they worshiped him and they returned to Jerusalem in great joy. 53. And they were in The Temple at all times, praising and blessing God. Amen.

## The Gospel according to The Apostle John

John

1:1. In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2. The same was in the beginning with God. 3. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4. In him was life; and the life was the light of men. 5. And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not. 6. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 7. The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe. 8. He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light. 9. *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world. 10. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 11. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12. But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name: 13. Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. 14. And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth. 15. John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before me. 16. And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace. 17. For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus Christ. 18. No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him*. 19. And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou? 20. And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ. 21. And they asked

## The Gospel according to The Apostle John

### Chapter 1

1. In the origin The Word had been existing and That Word had been existing with God and That Word was himself God. 2. This One himself was at the origin with God. 3. Everything was in his hand, and without him not even one thing existed of the things that existed. 4. In him was The Life and The Life is The Light of men. 5. And The Light is shining in the darkness, and the darkness did not overtake it. 6. There was a man sent from God; his name was Yohannan. 7. He came for a witness, to testify about The Light, that everyone by him would believe. 8. He was not The Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light. 9. For That One was The Light of Truth, which enlightens every person that comes into the world. 10. He was in the world, and the world existed by his hand, and the world knew him not. 11. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. 12. But those that received him, to them he gave authority to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his Name, 13. Those who had not been born of blood, nor of the desire of the flesh, nor of the desire of a man, but of God. 14. And The Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of The Only Begotten of The Father, full of grace and truth. 15. Yohannan bore witness of him and cried, saying, "This was he of whom I spoke: 'He that comes after me is preferred in honor before me, for he had priority over me.'" 16. And of his fullness we have all received, and grace for grace. 17. For The Law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Yeshua The Messiah. 18. No man has seen God at any time; The Only Begotten God Who is in the bosom of The Father, he has declared him." 19. And this is the testimony of Yohannan when the Judaeans sent Levites and priests to him from

him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No. 22. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself? 23. He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias. 24. And they which were sent were of the Pharisees. 25. And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet? 26. John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there standeth one among you, whom ye know not; 27. He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose. 28. These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing. 29. The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world. 30. This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me: for he was before me. 31. And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. 32. And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. 33. And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost. 34. And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God. 35. Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples; 36. And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of God! 37. And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus. 38. Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou? 39. He saith unto them, Come and see. They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour. 40. One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peter's brother. 41. He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ. 42. And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, A stone. 43. The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

Jerusalem in order to ask him: "Who are you?" 20. And he confessed and did not deny and confessed: "I am not The Messiah." 21. And they asked him again, "What, therefore? Are you Elijah?" And he said, "No." "Are you a Prophet?", and he said "No." 22. And they said to him, "And who are you? Tell us that we may give a statement to those who sent us. What do you say about yourself?" 23. He said: "I am the voice that cries in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of THE LORD JEHOVAH', just as that which Isaiah the Prophet said." 24. And they that were sent were of the Pharisees. 25. And they asked him and said to him, "Why therefore are you baptizing, if you are not The Messiah, nor Elijah, nor The Prophet?" 26. Yohannan answered and said to them, "I am baptizing in water; but he is standing in your midst whom you do not know." 27. "This is he who comes after me and he was preferred in honor before me; he whose sandal strap I am unworthy to loose." 28. These were in Bethany at the crossing of the Jordan where Yohannan was baptizing. 29. And the day after, Yohannan saw Yeshua Who came to him and Yohannan said: "Behold, The Lamb of God who takes away the sins of the world!" 30. "This is The One of whom I said: 'After me a man is coming and he was himself before me because he had priority over me.'" 31. "And I did not know him, but so that he should be made known to Israel, therefore I have come to baptize in water." 32. And Yohannan testified and said: "I saw The Spirit who was descending from Heaven like a dove and remaining upon him." 33. "And I did not know him, but he who sent me to baptize in water, he said to me: 'The One on whom you see The Spirit descending and remaining, This is The One who baptizes in The Spirit of Holiness.'" 34. "And I have seen and have testified that This One is The Son of God." 35. And another day Yohannan was standing and two of his disciples; 36. And he gazed upon Yeshua as he was walking and said: "Behold: The Lamb of God." 37. And the two of his disciples heard as he spoke and they went after Yeshua. 38. And Yeshua turned and he saw them coming after him and he said: "What are you seeking?", and they said, "Our Master, where are you staying?" 39. He said to them: "Come and see." And they came and saw where he lived and stayed with him that day, and it was about the tenth hour. 40. One of those who heard Yohannan and followed Yeshua himself was Andrew, Shimeon's brother. 41. This one first saw Shimeon his brother and he said to him: "We have found The Messiah." 42.

44. Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter. 45. Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph. 46. And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see. 47. Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile! 48. Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee. 49. Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. 50. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these. 51. And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

## John

**2:1.** And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: 2. And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. 3. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine. 4. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come. 5. His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do *it*. 6. And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 7. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. 8. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare *it*. 9. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, 10. And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that

And he brought him to Yeshua and Yeshua gazed at him and he said: "You are Shimeon, son of Yona; you shall be called Kaypha." 43. And the next day Yeshua wanted to depart to Galilee and he met Phillipus and he said to him: "Follow me". 44. Phillipus himself was from Bethsaida, the city of Andrewas and Shimeon. 45. Phillipus found Nathaniel and said to him: "We have found him of whom Moses wrote in The Written Law and in The Prophets; he is Yeshua Bar Yoseph from Nazareth." 46. Nathaniel said to him: "Can anything good come from Nazareth?" Phillipus said to him, "Come and see". 47. Yeshua saw Nathaniel when he came to him and said about him: "Behold, truly a son of Israel in whom is no deceit." 48. Nathaniel said to him: "From where do you know me?" Yeshua said to him: "Before Phillipus called you, when you were under the fig tree, I saw you." 49. Nathaniel answered and said to him: "Rabbi, you are The Son of God; you are The King of Israel." 50. Yeshua said to him: "Do you believe because I said to you, 'I saw you under the fig tree.'? You shall see greater things than these." 51. He said to him: "Timeless truth I speak to you all: From this hour you shall see Heaven being opened and the Angels of God as they ascend and descend unto The Son of Man."

## Chapter 2

1. And on the third day there was a wedding feast in Qatna, a city of Galilee, and the mother of Yeshua was there. 2. And also Yeshua himself and his disciples were invited to the wedding banquet, 3. And it was lacking wine, and his mother said to Yeshua, "There is no wine for them." 4. Yeshua said to her, "What do we have in common, woman? My hour has not quite yet come." 5. His mother said to the servants, "Whatever he says to you, do." 6. But there were there six watercasks of stone, set for the purifying of the Judeans, which held two or three nine-gallon-measures each. 7. Yeshua said to them: "Fill the watercasks with water." And they filled them up to the brim. 8. He said to them: "Draw out now and take to The Master of Ceremonies." 9. And when The Master of Ceremonies tasted that water that had become wine, and did not know from where it was, ( but the servants knew, for they had filled them with water ) the Master of Ceremonies called the bridegroom, 10. And he said to him: "Every man first calls for

which is worse: *but* thou hast kept the good wine until now. 11. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him. 12. After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days. 13. And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, 14. And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: 15. And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables; 16. And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise. 17. And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up. 18. Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things? 19. Jesus answered and said unto them, Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up. 20. Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days? 21. But he spake of the temple of his body. 22. When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said. 23. Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did. 24. But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*, 25. And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

John

**3:1.** There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews: 2. The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him. 3. Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God. 4. Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born? 5. Jesus answered,

the good wine, and when they are drunk, then that which is inferior, but you have kept the good wine until now." 11. This first miracle Yeshua did in Qatna of Galilee and he manifested his glory, and his disciples believed in him. 12. After this he went down to Capernaum, he, his mother, his brothers and his disciples, and they were there a few days. 13. And the Passover of the Jews was drawing near, and Yeshua went up to Jerusalem. 14. And he found in The Temple those that were selling lambs, sheep and doves, and there were money exchangers sitting. 15. And he made for himself a whip from rope and cast all of them out of The Temple, and the sheep, the lambs, and money exchangers, and he poured out their money and overturned their tables. 16. And to those who had been selling doves he said: "Take these things out of here, and do not make my Father's house a house of trade." 17. And his disciples called to mind that which is written: "The zeal of your house has consumed Me." 18. But the Judeans answered and said to him: "What sign are you showing us that you are doing these things?" 19. Yeshua answered and said to them: "Tear down this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." 20. The Jews were saying to him: "For forty six years this temple has been being built, and will you raise it in three days?" 21. But he said this concerning the temple of his body. 22. But when he had risen from the grave, his disciples were reminded that he had said this, and they believed the scriptures and the word that Yeshua had spoken. 23. But when Yeshua was staying in Jerusalem at Passover during the feast, many trusted in him because they saw the miracles that he performed. 24. But Yeshua did not entrust himself to them, because he knew all men, 25. And he did not need a man to testify to him about anyone, for he himself knew what was in a man.

Chapter 3

1. One man of the Pharisees was living there; his name was Nicodemus. He was a leader of the Judeans. 2. This man came to Yeshua at night and said to him: "Rabbi, we know that you are a teacher sent from God, for no man is able to do these miracles that you are doing unless God were with him." 3. Yeshua answered and said to him: "Timeless truth I am telling you: If a person is not born again, it is impossible for that one to see the Kingdom of God." 4. Nicodemus said to him: "How can an old man be born? Is it not impossible for him



Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God. 6. That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit. 7. Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again. 8. The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit. 9. Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be? 10. Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things? 11. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness. 12. If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things? 13. And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven. 14. And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up: 15. That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life. 16. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life. 17. For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved. 18. He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God. 19. And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil. 20. For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved. 21. But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God. 22. After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptized. 23. And John also was baptizing in Aenon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized. 24. For John was not yet cast into prison. 25. Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying. 26. And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all *men* come to him. 27. John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from

again to enter his mother's womb a second time and be born?" 5. Yeshua answered and said to him: "Timeless truth I am telling you: "If a person is not born from water and The Spirit, it is impossible that he shall enter the Kingdom of God. 6. That which is born from flesh is flesh, and that which is born from The Spirit is spirit. 7. Do not be surprised that I said to you that all of you must be born again. 8. The Spirit breathes where he will, and you hear his voice, but you do not know from where he comes and where he goes; thus is everyone who is born from The Spirit." 9. Nicodemus answered and said to him, "How can these things be?" 10. Yeshua answered and said to him: "You are the Teacher of Israel and you do not know these things? 11. Timeless truth I speak to you: The things that We know We are speaking and the things that We see We are testifying, and Our testimony all of you do not accept. 12. If I have told all of you that which is in the earth and you are not believing, how shall you believe me if I tell you that which is in Heaven? 13. And no man has gone up to Heaven except he who went down from Heaven: The Son of Man -- he who is in Heaven. 14. And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, thus The Son of Man is going to be lifted up, 15. So that every person who believes in him shall not be lost, but shall have eternal life. 16. For God loved the world in this way: so much that he would give up his Son, The Only One, so that everyone who trusts in him shall not be lost, but he shall have eternal life. 17. For God did not send his Son into the world that he would condemn the world, but that he would give life to the world by him. 18. Whoever believes in him is not judged, and whoever does not believe is judged already, because he does not believe in The Name of The Only Begotten Son of God. 19. This is the judgment: The Light has come into the world and the children of men loved the darkness more than The Light, because their works were evil. 20. For everyone who does what is hateful, hates The Light and does not come to The Light, lest his works should be convicted. 21. But he who does The Truth comes to The Light, so that his works may be revealed, that they are performed by God." 22. After these things, Yeshua and his disciples came to the land of Judea, and he was employed there with them and he baptized. 23. But Yohannan was also baptizing in Ainyon next to Shalim, because there was water there, and many were coming and were baptized. 24. For Yohannan had not yet gone to prison. 25. But there was a dispute



heaven. 28. Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. 29. He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled. 30. He must increase, but I *must* decrease. 31. He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all. 32. And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony. 33. He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true. 34. For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*. 35. The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand. 36. He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

John

**4:1.** When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, 2. (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,) 3. He left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. 4. And he must needs go through Samaria. 5. Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph. 6. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his* journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour. 7. There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me to drink. 8. (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.) 9. Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans. 10. Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou

between one of Yohannan's disciples and a certain Judean about purification. 26. And they came to Yohannan and said to him: "Our Rabbi, he who was with you at the crossing of Jordan, about whom you testified, Behold, he is baptizing and many are coming to him." 27. Yohannan answered and said to them: "A man cannot receive anything of his own will unless it is given to him from Heaven. 28. You are bearing me witness that I said I am not The Messiah, but I am the one sent before him. 29. He who has the bride is the bridegroom, but the friend of the bridegroom who stands and listens for him rejoices with great joy because of the voice of the bridegroom. Therefore this, my joy, behold, it is full. 30. It is necessary for him to increase and for me to decrease. 31. For he who came from above is higher than all, and he who is from Earth is from the ground, and speaks from the earth. He who has come from Heaven is higher than all. 32. And whatever he has seen and heard he testifies, and no one is receiving his testimony. 33. But he who receives his testimony attests that God is true. 34. For he whom God has sent speaks the words of God, for it was not in a measure that God has given The Spirit. 35. The Father loves The Son and he has given all things into his hands. 36. Whoever is trusting in The Son, has The Eternal Life, and whoever disobeys The Son shall not see The Life, but the anger of God shall abide upon him."

Chapter 4

1. But Yeshua knew that the Pharisees had heard that he was making many disciples and was baptizing more than Yohannan, 2. When it was not Yeshua himself baptizing, but his disciples. 3. And he left Judea, and went on again to Galilee. 4. But it was necessary for him to come and pass through Samaria. 5. And he came to a Samaritan city called Shikar, beside the village that Jaqob had given to his son Joseph. 6. And Jaqob's spring of water was there, and Yeshua, weary from walking, sat down by himself at the spring at the sixth hour. 7. And a woman from Samaria came to draw water and Yeshua said to her, "Give me water to drink." 8. For his disciples had entered the city to buy provisions for themselves. 9. And the Samaritan woman said to him, "How is it that you, a Jew, would ask me, a Samaritan woman, for a drink?" For the Jews do not associate with the Samaritans. 10. Yeshua answered and said to her, "If only you knew what the gift of God is, and who this is who says to you, 'Give me

wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. 11. The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water? 12. Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle? 13. Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: 14. But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life. 15. The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw. 16. Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither. 17. The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband: 18. For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly. 19. The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. 20. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship. 21. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. 22. Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23. But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him. 24. God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth. 25. The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things. 26. Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*. 27. And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her? 28. The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men, 29. Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ? 30. Then they went out of the city, and came unto him. 31. In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat. 32. But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of. 33. Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat? 34. Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work. 35. Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say

to drink', you would have asked for what he has, and he would have given you living waters." 11. This woman said to him, "My Lord, you have no bucket and the well is deep. From where do you have living waters?" 12. "Are you greater than our forefather Jaqob, he who gave us this well, and he drank from it, also his children and his flock?" 13. Yeshua answered and said to her, "Everyone who shall drink from these waters shall thirst again; 14. But everyone who shall drink of the waters that I will give him shall not thirst for eternity, but those waters that I give him shall be springs of waters in him that shall spring up into eternal life." 15. This woman said to him, "My lord, give me from these waters that I shall not thirst again, and so I am not coming to draw from here." 16. Yeshua said to her, "Go call your husband and come here." 17. She said to him, "I have no husband." Yeshua said to her, "You have said correctly, 'I have no husband'." 18. For you have had five husbands, and this man that is with you now is not your husband; this you have spoken truly." 19. The woman said to him, "My lord, I perceive that you are a Prophet. 20. Our forefathers worshiped in this mountain, and you say that in Jerusalem is the place where it is necessary to worship." 21. Yeshua said to her, "Woman, believe me that the hour is coming in which neither in this mountain nor in Jerusalem will you worship The Father. 22. You are worshiping what you do not know. We know what we are worshiping, for The Life is of the Jews. 23. But the hour is coming and now is, when the true worshippers will worship The Father in The Spirit and in The Truth, for The Father also is seeking such worshippers as these. 24. For The Spirit is God, and it is fitting that those who worship him worship in The Spirit and in The Truth." 25. The woman said to him, "I know that The Messiah is coming, and when he comes, he will teach us all things." 26. Yeshua said to her, "I AM THE LIVING GOD, I who am speaking with you." 27. And while he was speaking, his disciples came and they were amazed that he was speaking with the woman, but no man said, "What are you seeking?, or, "Why are you speaking with her?" 28. And the woman left her cruse and went to the city and said to the men: 29. "Come see a man who told me everything that I have done. Is he The Messiah?" 30. And the men departed from the city and they came to him. 31. And in the midst of these things his disciples were begging him and were saying to him, "Our Master, eat." 32. But he said to them, "I have food to eat of which you do not

unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest. 36. And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together. 37. And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth. 38. I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours. 39. And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did. 40. So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days. 41. And many more believed because of his own word; 42. And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world. 43. Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee. 44. For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country. 45. Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilaeans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast. 46. So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum. 47. When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. 48. Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. 49. The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die. 50. Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. 51. And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth. 52. Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him. 53. So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house. 54. This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

know." 33. The disciples were saying among themselves, "Did someone bring him something to eat?" 34. Yeshua said to them, "My personal food is that I do the will of him who has sent me and finish His work. 35. Do you not say, 'After four months the harvest comes?' Behold, I say to you, lift up your eyes and behold the fields that are white and are ready to harvest even now. 36. And whoever reaps receives wages and he gathers fruit for life eternal and the sower and reaper shall rejoice together. 37. For in this is a word of truth, that 'One sows and another reaps.' 38. I sent you to harvest something in which you were not laboring, for another labored and you have entered upon their labors." 39. Many Samaritans from that city believed in him because of the woman's saying which she testified: "He told me everything that I have done." 40. And when those Samaritans came to him, they requested of him that he would stay with them, and he was with them for two days. 41. And many believed in him because of his word. 42. And they were saying to that woman, "Now it is not because of your word that we believe in him, for we have heard and we know that This One is truly The Messiah, The Lifegiver of the world." 43. And after two days, Yeshua went out from there and left for Galilee. 44. For Yeshua had been testifying that a Prophet is not honored in his city. 45. But when he came to Galilee, the Galileans received him because they saw all the miracles that he did in Jerusalem at the feast, for they had also gone to the feast. 46. But Yeshua came again to Qatna of Galilee, where he had made the water wine, and a servant of a certain King was staying in Kapernahum, whose son was ill. 47. This man had heard that Yeshua came from Judea to Galilee and he went to him and was imploring him to come down and heal his son, for he was coming close to dying. 48. Yeshua said to him, "If you will not see signs and wonders, you will not believe." 49. That servant of The King said to him, "My lord, come down or else the boy will die." 50. Yeshua said to him, "Go; your son is saved." And that man believed in the word that Yeshua spoke to him, and he went on. 51. But when he was going down, his servants met him and they announced good news to him and were saying to him, "Your son is saved." 52. And he asked them at what time he was cured; they were saying to him, "Yesterday, in the seventh hour, the fever left him." 53. And his father knew that in that same hour Yeshua said to him, "Your son is saved." And he believed and his whole household. 54. This is again

John

**5:1.** After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 2. Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. 3. In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water. 4. For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. 5. And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years. 6. When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case*, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole? 7. The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me. 8. Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk. 9. And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 10. The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed. 11. He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk. 12. Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk? 13. And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being *in that place*. 14. Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee. 15. The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole. 16. And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day. 17. But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work. 18. Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God. 19. Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise. 20. For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things

the second miracle Yeshua did, when he came from Judea to Galilee.

## Chapter 5

1. After these things there was a feast of the Judeans, and Yeshua went up to Jerusalem. 2. But there was a certain baptismal place in Jerusalem called in Aramaic, Bayth Khesda, and there were in it five porches. 3. And in these many people were lying who were ill, blind, crippled, cancerous, and they were awaiting the moving of the water; 4. For an Angel descended from time to time to the baptismal and moved the water for them; whoever first descended after the moving of the water was cured of all sickness whatever he had. 5. But a certain man was there who had been diseased for thirty eight years. 6. Yeshua saw this man lying, and he knew that he had been so for a long time, and he said to him: "Do you want to be cured?" 7. The sick man answered and said : "Oh, my lord, there is no one to put me in the baptismal when the waters are moved, but while I am coming, another goes down before me." 8. Yeshua said to him: "Get up! Pick up your bed and walk." 9. And immediately that man was healed, and he stood up, took his bed, and he walked, and it was the Sabbath day. 10. And the Jews were saying to him who was healed: "It is the Sabbath. You are not permitted to carry your bed." 11. But he answered and said to them: "He who made me well, he said to me, 'Take up your bed and walk.' " 12. And they asked him: "Who is this man who said to you, 'Take up your bed and walk?'" 13. But he that had been healed did not know who Yeshua was, for he had withdrawn himself in the great crowd that was in that place. 14. After a time Yeshua found him in The Temple and said to him: "Behold, you are well again; do not sin, lest something worse than before should happen to you." 15. And that man departed and said to the Jews that Yeshua was the one who had healed him. 16. And because of this, the Jews were persecuting Yeshua and were seeking to kill him, because he did these things on the Sabbath. 17. But Yeshua himself said to them: "My Father is working until this hour, and I am also working." 18. And because of this, the Jews were especially seeking to kill him, not only because he broke the Sabbath, but also because he said that God was his Father, and was making himself equal with God. 19. But Yeshua answered and said to them: "Timeless truth I tell you: The Son cannot do anything of his own will,

that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel. 21. For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*; even so the Son quickeneth whom he will. 22. For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son: 23. That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him. 24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life. 25. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live. 26. For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself; 27. And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man. 28. Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice, 29. And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation. 30. I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me. 31. If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32. There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true. 33. Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. 34. But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. 35. He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light. 36. But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me. 37. And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape. 38. And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not. 39. Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me. 40. And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life. 41. I receive not honour from men. 42. But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you. 43. I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive. 44. How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and

but the thing that he sees The Father is doing; for those things that The Father does, these also The Son does like him. 20. For The Father loves his Son and he shows him everything he does; greater deeds than these He will show him, that you may be astonished. 21. For just as The Father raises the dead and gives them life, thus also The Son gives life to them whom he will. 22. For it is not The Father who judges a man, but he has given all judgment to The Son 23. That everyone should honor The Son as one honors The Father. He who does not honor The Son is not honoring The Father who sent him. 24. Timeless truth I speak to you: "Whoever hears my word and trusts in him who has sent me has the eternal Life, and he comes not into judgment, but he moves from death into Life. 25. Timeless truth I speak to you: The hour is coming, it is even now, when the dead shall hear the voice of The Son of God, and they who hear shall live. 26. For just as The Father has The Life in himself, so he has given also to The Son to have The Life in himself. 27. And he has given him authority to also do judgment because he is The Son of Man. 28. Do not be astonished at this, for the hour is coming when all who are in the graves shall hear his voice, 29. And they shall come out: those who have done good things, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil deeds, to the resurrection of judgment. 30. I cannot do anything of my own will, but according to that which I have heard, I judge, and my judgment is just, for I am not seeking my will, but the will of him who has sent Me. 31. And if I testify about myself, my testimony is not true. 32. There is another who testifies about me, and I know that his testimony, which he testifies of me, is true. 33. You sent to Yohannan and he testified concerning the truth. 34. But I was not receiving the testimony of a man, but I say these things that you may live. 35. He was a blazing and shining lamp, and you were willing to boast about the time in his light. 36. But my testimony which is borne to me is greater than Yohannan's, for the works that my Father gave me to finish, those works which I have done testify for me that The Father has sent Me. 37. And The Father who has sent me, he testifies of me. You have never heard his voice and you have not seen his appearance, 38. And his word is not abiding in you, because you are not trusting in him whom he has sent. 39. Search the scriptures, for in them you hope that you have eternal life, and they testify concerning Me, 40. And you are not willing to come to me that eternal life may be yours. 41. I

seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only? 45. Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one* that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust. 46. For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me. 47. But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

John

**6:1.** After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea* of Tiberias. 2. And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased. 3. And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4. And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh. 5. When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat? 6. And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do. 7. Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little. 8. One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him, 9. There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many? 10. And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 11. And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would. 12. When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost. 13. Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten. 14. Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world. 15. When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone. 16. And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto

do not receive glory from the children of men. 42. But I know you, that the love of God is not in you. 43. I have come in The Name of my Father and you do not receive me, and if another shall come in his own name, you will receive him. 44. How can you believe, who are accepting glory one from another, and you are not seeking the glory of The One God? 45. Do you think that I am accusing you before The Father? There is one who accuses you: Moses, the one in whom you hope. 46. For if you had trusted Moses, you would also trust me, for he wrote about Me. 47. And if you do not believe his writings, how will you believe my words?"

Chapter 6

1. After these things, Yeshua went to the other side of the Sea of Galilee of Tiberius. 2. And great crowds were going after him, because they saw the miracles he did for the sick. 3. And Yeshua went up to a mountain and sat down there with his disciples. 4. But the feast of The Passover of the Jews was drawing near. 5. And Yeshua lifted up his eyes and saw great crowds coming to him, and he said to Phillipus: "Where shall we buy bread that these may eat?" 6. But he said this as a test for him, for he knew what he was going to do. 7. Phillipus said to him: "Two hundred denarii worth of bread is not enough, even if each of them takes a very little." 8. One of his disciples, Andrewas, Shimeon Kaypha's brother, said to him: 9. "There is a boy here who has five loaves of barley bread and two fish with him; but what are they to all of these?" 10. Yeshua said to them: "Have all the people be seated." And there was much grass in that place and they were seated, the number of men being five thousand. 11. And Yeshua took the bread and blessed and distributed to them who were seated, and thus also from the fish, as much as they wanted. 12. And when they were full, he said to his disciples, "Gather the leftover fragments, that nothing be lost." 13. And they gathered and filled twelve large baskets with fragments left over to them who ate from the five loaves of barley bread. 14. But those people who saw the miracle that Yeshua did were saying, "Truly, This is The Prophet who is coming to the world." 15. But Yeshua knew they were prepared to come seize him and make him King, and he withdrew to that mountain alone. 16. And when it was evening, his disciples went down to the sea. 17. And they sat in the boat and were coming to the coast to Kapernahum and it was growing dark



the sea, 17. And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them. 18. And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew. 19. So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid. 20. But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid. 21. Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went. 22. The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone; 23. (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:) 24. When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus. 25. And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither? 26. Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled. 27. Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed. 28. Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God? 29. Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent. 30. They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work? 31. Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat. 32. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven. 33. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world. 34. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread. 35. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst. 36. But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not. 37. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out. 38. For I

and Yeshua had not come to them. 18. But the sea rose up against them because a great wind was blowing. 19. And they rowed about twenty five or thirty furlongs and they saw Yeshua as he was walking on the lake, and when he drew near to the ship, they were afraid. 20. But Yeshua said to them, "I AM THE LIVING GOD, do not be afraid." 21. And they wanted to receive him into the boat, and immediately the boat was at that land to which they were going. 22. And the day after, the crowd that had stood at the shore of the sea saw that no other boat was there except that one on which the disciples had embarked, and that Yeshua had not entered with his disciples into the boat. 23. But other ships had come from Tiberias, next to that place at which they had eaten the bread which Yeshua blessed. 24. And when that crowd saw that Yeshua was not there, neither his disciples, they embarked these ships and came to Kapernahum and they were looking for Yeshua. 25. And when they found him at the other side of the sea, they were saying to him, "Our Master, when did you come here?" 26. Yeshua answered and said to them, "Timeless truth I speak to you: you seek me, not because you saw the signs but because you ate the bread and were filled." 27. "Do not work for food that perishes, but for food that endures for the eternal life that The Son of Man will give you, for This One has The Father sealed as God with his seal of approval." 28. And they were saying to him, "What shall we do to work the service of God?" 29. Yeshua answered and said to them: "This is the service of God, that you trust in him whom he has sent." 30. They were saying to him, "What sign will you do, that we may see and believe in you? What sign will you perform? 31. Our forefathers ate manna in the wilderness, just as it is written 'He gave them bread from Heaven to eat.' " 32. Yeshua said to them, "Timeless truth I speak to you: It was not Moses who gave you bread from Heaven, but my Father gave you The True Bread from Heaven." 33. "For The Bread of God is he who has descended from Heaven and gives life to the world." 34. They were saying to him, "Our Lord, always give us this bread." 35. Yeshua said to them, "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Bread of Life; whoever comes to me shall not hunger, and whoever trusts in me shall never thirst." 36. "But I said to you that you have seen me and you do not believe." 37. "Everyone whom my Father has given me shall come to me, and whoever will come to me I shall not cast out." 38. "For I came down from Heaven,



came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 39. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day. 40. And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. 41. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven. 42. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? 43. Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not among yourselves. 44. No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day. 45. It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me. 46. Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father. 47. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life. 48. I am that bread of life. 49. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. 50. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 51. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world. 52. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat? 53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you. 54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day. 55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed. 56. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him. 57. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me. 58. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever. 59. These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum. 60. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it? 61. When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you? 62. *What* and if ye

not to do my will, but to do the will of him who has sent me." 39. "But this is the will of him who has sent me: I shall not destroy anyone from him whom he has given to me, but I shall raise him in the last day." 40. "For this is the will of my Father: Everyone who sees The Son and trusts in him shall have eternal life, and I shall raise him in the last day." 41. But the Judeans were murmuring about him for saying : "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Bread, which has descended from Heaven." 42. And they were saying, "Is not this Yoseph's son, whose father and mother we know? How does this man say, 'I have come down from Heaven?' " 43. Yeshua answered and said to them, "Do not mutter one with another." 44. "No man can come to me, unless The Father who has sent me will draw him, and I shall raise him in the last day." 45. "For it is written in The Prophets, 'All of them will be taught of God.' Everyone, therefore, who has heard from The Father and has learned from him, comes to me." 46. "No man has seen The Father, except he who is from God; he himself sees The Father." 47. "Timeless truth I speak to you: 'Whoever trusts in me has eternal life.'" 48. "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Bread of Life." 49. "Your forefathers ate manna in the wilderness and they died." 50. "This is The Bread that came down from Heaven, that a man may eat of it and he shall not die." 51. "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Living Bread, who have come down from Heaven, and if a man will eat of this bread, he will live for eternity, and the bread that I shall give is my body that I give for the sake of the life of the world." 52. But the Jews were arguing with one another and saying, "How can this man give us his body to eat?" 53. And Yeshua said to them, "Timeless truth I speak to you: Unless you eat the body of The Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in yourselves." 54. "But whoever eats of my body and drinks of my blood has eternal life, and I shall raise him in the last day." 55. "For my body truly is food, and my blood truly is drink." 56. "Whoever eats my body and drinks my blood abides in me and I in him." 57. "Just as The Living Father has sent me, and I am living because of The Father, whoever will eat me, he also will live because of Me." 58. "This is the bread that came down from Heaven. It is not as your forefathers who ate manna and have died; whoever eats this bread shall live for eternity." 59. These things he said in the synagogue when he taught in Kapernahum. 60. And many of his disciples who heard were saying, "This saying is

shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before? 63. It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life. 64. But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him. 65. And he said, Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father. 66. From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no more with him. 67. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go away? 68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life. 69. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God. 70. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil? 71. He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

John

**7:1.** After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him. 2. Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand. 3. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judaea, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest. 4. For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world. 5. For neither did his brethren believe in him. 6. Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready. 7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil. 8. Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come. 9. When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee. 10. But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret. 11. Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he? 12. And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he

hard. Who is able to hear it?" 61. But Yeshua knew in his soul that his disciples were murmuring about this, and he said to them, "Does this subvert you?" 62. "Truly you will see therefore The Son of Man ascending to the place where he was from the first." 63. "The Spirit is The Life Giver; the body does not benefit anything. The words that I speak with you are spirit and life." 64. "But there are men among you who do not believe", for Yeshua himself knew from the first who they were who were not believing and who he was who would betray him. 65. And he said to them, "Because of this, I said to you that no man can come to me unless it has been given to him from my Father." 66. Because of this saying, many of his disciples went back and were not walking with him. 67. And Yeshua said to the twelve, "Do you also wish to leave?" 68. Shimeon Kaypfa answered and said, "My Lord, to whom shall we go? You have the words of eternal life." 69. "And we believe and know that you are The Messiah, The Son of THE LIVING GOD." 70. Yeshua said to them, "Have I not chosen you twelve, and one of you is a Satan?" 71. But he said this about Yehuda, son of Shimeon Scariota, for he was going to be the one to betray him, being one of the twelve.

Chapter 7

1. After these things, Yeshua was walking in Galilee, for he did not want to walk in Judea, because the Judeans were seeking to kill him. 2. And the Jewish Feast of Tabernacles was near. 3. And his brothers said to Yeshua: "Remove yourself from here and go to Judea, that your disciples may see the works that you do." 4. "For no man does anything in secret and wants it done openly. If you are doing these things, show yourself to the world." 5. For his brothers also did not believe in Yeshua. 6. Yeshua said to them: "My time has not yet come, but your time is always ready." 7. "The world cannot hate you, but it hates me because I am testifying about it, that its servants are evil." 8. "You go up to this feast; I am not going up now to this feast, because my time is not yet finished." 9. He said these things and he remained in Galilee. 10. But when his brothers went up to the feast, then he also went up, not openly, but as secretly. 11. But the Judeans were seeking him in the feast and they were saying, "Where is he?" 12. And there was much murmuring in the crowd because of him, for there were those who said, "He is good", and others

deceiveth the people. 13. Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews. 14. Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. 15. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned? 16. Jesus answered them, and said, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me. 17. If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself. 18. He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him. 19. Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me? 20. The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee? 21. Jesus answered and said unto them, I have done one work, and ye all marvel. 22. Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumsise a man. 23. If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day? 24. Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment. 25. Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill? 26. But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ? 27. Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is. 28. Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not. 29. But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me. 30. Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come. 31. And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done? 32. The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to take him. 33. Then said Jesus unto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and *then* I go unto him that sent me. 34. Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come. 35. Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles? 36. What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall

were saying, "No, but he deceives the people." 13. But no man spoke openly about him, for fear of the Judeans. 14. But when the midpoint of the feast had arrived, Yeshua came up to The Temple and he taught. 15. And the Judeans were astonished and were saying, "How does this man know the scrolls, having not learned?" 16. Yeshua answered and said: "My teaching is not Mine, but from him who sent Me." 17. "Whoever is willing to do his will understands my teaching, whether it is from God or whether I speak for my own pleasure." 18. "Whoever speaks for the pleasure of his own mind is seeking glory for himself, but he who seeks glory for the one who sent him is faithful and there is no evil in his heart." 19. "Was it not Moses who gave you The Written Law? Yet no one among you keeps The Written Law." 20. "Why are you seeking to kill me?" The crowds answered and were saying, "A demon is in you. Who is seeking to kill you?" 21. Yeshua answered and said to them, "I have done one work, and all of you are astonished." 22. "For this reason Moses gave you circumcision, not that it is from Moses but because it is from the forefathers, and you circumcise a son on the Sabbath." 23. "And if a son is circumcised on the Sabbath day because The Written Law of Moses should not be broken, do you complain about me because I have completely healed a man on the Sabbath day?" 24. "Do not judge with partiality, but judge just judgment." 25. And the men from Jerusalem were saying, "Is This not he whom they seek to kill?" 26. "And behold, he speaks openly and they say nothing to him. Is it possible the Elders know that This is truly The Messiah?" 27. "But we know from where This One is. When The Messiah comes, no one will know from where he is." 28. And Yeshua lifted up his voice as he taught in The Temple and he said, "You know me and from where I am, and I have not come of my own pleasure, but he who has sent me is true, whom you do not know." 29. "But I do know him, because I am from unity with him, and he has sent Me." 30. And they sought to seize him, and no man laid hands on him, because his hour had not yet come. 31. But many from the crowds trusted in him and they were saying, "When The Messiah comes, will he do more miracles than these which This One has done?" 32. And the Pharisees heard the crowds speaking these things about him and they and the Chief Priests sent guards to seize him. 33. And Yeshua said, "A little longer I am with you, and I will go join him who has sent Me." 34. "And you will seek me and you

seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come? 37. In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried, saying, If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. 38. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water. 39. (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not yet glorified.) 40. Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said, Of a truth this is the Prophet. 41. Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out of Galilee? 42. Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was? 43. So there was a division among the people because of him. 44. And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on him. 45. Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they said unto them, Why have ye not brought him? 46. The officers answered, Never man spake like this man. 47. Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived? 48. Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him? 49. But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed. 50. Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being one of them,) 51. Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he doeth? 52. They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search, and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet. 53. And every man went unto his own house.

John

**8:1.** Jesus went unto the mount of Olives. 2. And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them. 3. And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst, 4. They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in

will not find me, and wherever I am, you cannot come." 35. The Judeans were saying among themselves, "Where is This Man prepared to go that we cannot be, indeed to a region of the Gentiles? Is he prepared to go teach the pagans?" 36. "What is this statement that he spoke: 'You will seek me and will not find me, and wherever I am, you are not able to come?' " 37. But at the great day, which is the last of the feast, Yeshua stood and he proclaimed and said: "If a man is thirsty, let him come to me and drink." 38. "Everyone who trusts in me, just as the scriptures have said, rivers of living water shall flow from within him." 39. But this he spoke about The Spirit, Whom those who were trusting in him were being prepared to receive; for The Spirit had not yet been given, because Yeshua had not yet been glorified. 40. But many from the crowds who heard his words were saying, "This is truly The Prophet." 41. Others were saying, "This One is The Messiah." Others were saying, "Can The Messiah come from Galilee?" 42. "Has not the scripture said that The Messiah is coming from the seed of David and from Bethlehem, the village of David?" 43. And there was division among the crowd because of him. 44. And there were people among them who wanted to seize him, but no man put hands on him. 45. And those guards came to the Chief Priests, and the Pharisees and the Priests said to them, "Why have you not brought him?" 46. The guards were saying to them, "Never in this way has a man spoken as This Man speaks." 47. The Pharisees were saying to them, "Have you also been deceived?" 48. "Have men of the leaders or of the Pharisees trusted in him?" 49. "However, this people who do not know The Written Law are damned." 50. Nicodemus said to them (he is one of them who had come to Yeshua at night): 51. "Does our Written Law condemn a man unless one shall hear him first and know what he has done?" 52. They answered and said to him, "Are you also from Galilee? Search and see that a Prophet will not arise from Galilee." 53. Then everyone went to his house.

Chapter 8

1. But Yeshua went to Tura d'Zaytay, 2. And in the morning he came again to The Temple. And all the people came to him, and when he sat, he taught them. 3. But the Scribes and the Pharisees brought a woman who had been seized in adultery, and when they stood her in the midst, 4. They were saying to him, "Teacher, this woman was taken openly in the

the very act. 5. Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? 6. This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though he heard them not*. 7. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her. 8. And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground. 9. And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. 10. When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee? 11. She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more. 12. Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life. 13. The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true. 14. Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. 15. Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16. And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me. 17. It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. 18. I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me. 19. Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also. 20. These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come. 21. Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come. 22. Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come. 23. And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world. 24. I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins. 25. Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning. 26. I have many things to say and to

act of adultery." 5. "But in The Written Law of Moses, he commanded that we shall stone such as these. What therefore do you say?" 6. This they said, as they were tempting him, so that they might have something for which to accuse him. But Yeshua was stooping, writing on the ground. 7. But as they persisted asking him, he stood up and he said to them, "He among you who is without sin, let him first cast a stone upon her." 8. And stooping down again, he wrote on the ground. 9. But when these heard, they were exiting, one by one, beginning from the Elders, and the woman who had been in the midst was left alone. 10. But when he stood up, Yeshua said to the woman, "Where are they? Has no man condemned you?" 11. But she said, "Not even one, LORD GOD"; and Yeshua said, "Neither do I condemn you. Go, and from now on, sin no more." 12. And Yeshua spoke again with them and he said: "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Light of the world. Whoever follows me shall not walk in darkness but shall find the light of life." 13. The Pharisees were saying to him: "You are testifying about yourself; your testimony is not true." 14. Yeshua answered and said to them, "Even if I testify about myself, my testimony is true, because I know from where I have come and where I am going, but you do not know from where I have come and where I am going." 15. "You are judging carnally; I am judging no one." 16. "But even if I do judge, my judgment is true, because I am not alone, but I and my Father who has sent Me." 17. "And in your Written Law it is written: 'The testimony of two men is true.' " 18. "I AM THE LIVING GOD, I who testify about myself, and my Father who has sent me has testified about Me." 19. They were saying to him, "Where is your Father?" Yeshua answered and said to them, "You know neither me nor my Father. If you had known me, you would have known my Father also." 20. He spoke these words in the treasury as he taught in The Temple, and no man seized him, for his hour had not yet come. 21. Yeshua spoke again to them: "I am moving on and you will seek me and you will die in your sins, and where I am going, you cannot come." 22. The Judeans were saying, "Will he now kill himself?", because he had said, "Where I am going, you cannot come." 23. And he said to them, "You are from below and I am from above. You are from this world; I am not from this world." 24. "I said to you that you shall die in your sins, for unless you shall believe that I AM THE LIVING GOD, you shall die in your sins." 25. The Judeans were

judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him. 27. They understood not that he spake to them of the Father. 28. Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things. 29. And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. 30. As he spake these words, many believed on him. 31. Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed; 32. And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. 33. They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? 34. Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin. 35. And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever. 36. If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed. 37. I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you. 38. I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. 39. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 40. But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham. 41. Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God. 42. Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me. 43. Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word. 44. Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it. 45. And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not. 46. Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me? 47. He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God. 48. Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil? 49. Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do

saying, "Who are you?" Yeshua said to them, "Even though I have begun to talk with you, 26. There are many things for me to say and judge concerning you, but he who has sent me is true, and those things that I have heard from him, these things I am speaking in the world." 27. And they did not know that he spoke to them about The Father. 28. Yeshua spoke again to them : "When you have lifted up The Son of Man, then you shall know that I AM THE LIVING GOD, and I do nothing for my own pleasure, but just as my Father has taught me, so I am speaking. 29. And he who has sent me is with me, and my Father has not left me alone, because I am doing always what is beautiful to him." 30. When he was speaking these things, many trusted in him. 31. And Yeshua said to those Judeans who trusted in him, "If you will continue in my word, you are truly my disciples." 32. "And you will know the truth, and that truth will set you free." 33. And they were saying to him, "We are the seed of Abraham, and never have we served in bondage to a man; how do you say, "You shall be children of liberty"? 34. Yeshua said to them: "Timeless truth I speak to you: Whoever commits sin is a servant of sin." 35. "And a servant does not always remain in the house, but a son always remains." 36. "If The Son therefore will set you free, you will truly be the children of liberty." 37. "I know you are the seed of Abraham, but you seek to kill me because you cannot comprehend my word." 38. "I am speaking the thing I have seen with my Father; you are doing the thing that you have seen with your father." 39. They answered and were saying to him, "Abraham is our father." Yeshua said to them, "If you were children of Abraham, you would have been doing the works of Abraham." 40. "But now, behold, you are seeking to kill me; I am a man who have spoken the truth with you, which I have heard from God; this Abraham did not do." 41. "But you are doing the deeds of your father." They were saying to him, "We are not from fornication; we have one father, God." 42. Yeshua said unto them, "If God were your father, you would have loved me, for I have proceeded from God and have not come of my own pleasure, but he has sent Me." 43. "And why do you not understand my word? It is because you cannot hear my word." 44. "You are from your father The Devil, and the desire of your father you are willing to do; from the beginning he has been murdering men and does not stand in the truth because there is no truth in him; whenever he speaks a lie, he speaks from what is his, because he is of falsehood and is

dishonour me. 50. And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth. 51. Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death. 52. Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death. 53. Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself? 54. Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God: 55. Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and keep his saying. 56. Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and was glad. 57. Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham? 58. Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am. 59. Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by.

John

9:1. And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth. 2. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind? 3. Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4. I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work. 5. As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world. 6. When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay, 7. And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way

also its father." 45. "But you are not believing in me, I who am speaking the truth." 46. "Who among you is convicting me of sin? And if I speak the truth, why do you not believe me?" 47. "Whoever is from God hears God's words; therefore you are not hearing, because you are not from God." 48. The Jews answered and they were saying to him, "Are we not saying correctly that you are a Samaritan and have a demon in you?" 49. Yeshua said to them, "A demon is not in me, but I honor my Father and you dishonor Me." 50. "But I am not seeking my glory; There is One who seeks and judges." 51. "Timeless truth I speak to you: whoever keeps my word shall never see death." 52. The Jews were saying to him, "Now we know that a demon is in you; Abraham is dead and The Prophets, and you are saying, 'Whoever keeps my words shall never taste death.' " 53. "Are you greater than our father Abraham who died and The Prophets who have died? Who are you making yourself?" 54. Yeshua said to them, "If I glorify Myself, My glory is nothing; it is my Father who glorifies me, he of whom you say, 'He is our God.' " 55. "And you do not know him, but I know him, and if I had said that I did not know him, I Myself would have been a liar like you, but I do know him and I keep his word." 56. "Abraham your father desired to see my day, and he saw it and rejoiced." 57. The Jews were saying to him, "You are not yet fifty years old, and you have seen Abraham?" 58. Yeshua said to them: "Timeless truth I speak to you: Before Abraham would exist, I AM THE LIVING GOD." 59. And they picked up stones to stone him, and Yeshua hid himself and went out from The Temple and passed through their midst and moved on.

Chapter 9

1. And as he passed, he saw a man blind from his mother's womb. 2. And his disciples asked him and they were saying, "Our Master, who is it that has sinned, this one or his parents, that he would be born blind?" 3. Yeshua said to them, "He had not sinned nor his parents, but that the works of God may appear in him." 4. "It is fitting that I do the works of him who has sent me while it is day; the night is coming in which a man cannot work." 5. "As long as I am in the world, I am The Light of the world." 6. And when he had said these things, he spat on the ground and formed clay from his spittle and he smeared it on the eyes of him who was blind. 7. And he said to him, "Go wash in the



therefore, and washed, and came seeing. 8. The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged? 9. Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*. 10. Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened? 11. He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight. 12. Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not. 13. They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind. 14. And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes. 15. Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and do see. 16. Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them. 17. They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet. 18. But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. 19. And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born blind? how then doth he now see? 20. His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 21. But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself. 22. These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 23. Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him. 24. Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner. 25. He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see. 26. Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes? 27. He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples? 28. Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples. 29. We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for this fellow*, we know not from whence he is. 30. The man answered and said unto them, Why

baptismal pool of Shilokha", and he went on, he washed, and as he was coming, he saw. 8. But his neighbors and those who had seen him begging before were saying: "Was this not he who sat and begged?" 9. Some were saying, "This is he", and some were saying, "No, but he is someone like him", but he said, "I am he." 10. They were saying to him, "How were your eyes opened?" 11. He answered and said to them, "A man by the name 'Yeshua' made clay and anointed me on my eyes and said to me, 'Go wash in the water of Shilokha', and I went, I washed and I saw." 12. They were saying to him, "Where is he?" He said to them, "I do not know." 13. And they brought him, who before had been blind, to the Pharisees. 14. But it was the Sabbath when Yeshua made clay and opened his eyes for him. 15. And the Pharisees asked him again, "How did sight come to you?" He said to them, "He put clay on my eyes and I washed and sight came to me." 16. And some of the Pharisees were saying, "This man is not from God because he does not keep the Sabbath"; but others were saying, "How is it possible for a man who is a sinner to do these miracles?" And there was a division among them. 17. Again they were saying to him who had been blind, "What do you say about him who opened your eyes for you?" He said to them, "I say he is a Prophet." 18. But the Judeans did not believe concerning him that he had been blind and was seeing, until they called the parents of the man who was seeing. 19. And they asked them: "Is this your son, the same whom you were saying that was born blind? How does he now see?" 20. But his parents answered and said, "We know that this is our son and that he was born blind;" 21. "But how he sees now or who he is that opened his eyes for him we do not know. He has come of age, ask him, for he shall speak for himself." 22. His parents said these things because they were afraid of the Judeans, for the Judeans had decided that if a man would confess him to be The Messiah, they would cast him out of the synagogue. 23. Therefore his parents said, "He has come of age; ask him." 24. And they called the man a second time who had been blind and they were saying to him, "Glorify God, for we know that this man is a sinner." 25. He answered and said to them, "If he is a sinner, I do not know, but one thing I do know: I was blind and behold, now I see." 26. They were saying to him again, "What did he do to you? How did he open your eyes for you?" 27. He said to them, "I told you and you were not listening. Why do you want to

herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes. 31. Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth. 32. Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind. 33. If this man were not of God, he could do nothing. 34. They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out. 35. Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God? 36. He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him? 37. And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and it is he that talketh with thee. 38. And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him. 39. And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see; and that they which see might be made blind. 40. And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also? 41. Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.

John

**10:1.** Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 2. But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep. 3. To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 4. And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 5. And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers. 6. This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them. 7. Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep. 8. All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear

hear again? Do you also want to become his disciples?" 28. But they were insulting him and were saying to him, "You are his disciple; we are the disciples of Moses." 29. "And we know that God spoke with Moses, but we do not know from where this man is." 30. That man answered and said, "This is therefore to be marveled at, that you do not know from where he is and he opened my eyes." 31. "But we know that God does not listen to the voice of a sinner, but listens to whoever worships him and does his will." 32. "It has never been heard that a man has opened the eyes of one who was born blind." 33. "If this one were not from God, he would not have been able to do this." 34. They answered and were saying to him, "You were born entirely in sins, and are you teaching us?" And they cast him out. 35. And Yeshua heard that they had cast him out, and he found him and said to him, "Do you believe in the Son of God?" 36. He who had been healed answered and said, "Who is He, my lord, that I may trust in him?" 37. Yeshua said to him, "You have seen him, and he is The One who is speaking with you." 38. But he said, "I believe, my Lord", and falling down, he worshiped him. 39. And Yeshua said, "For the judgment of this world I have come, that those who do not see may see, and that those who see may become blind." 40. And those of the Pharisees who had been with him heard these things and they said to him, "Are we also blind?" 41. Yeshua said to them, "If you were blind, you would not have sin, but now you say, 'We see.' Because of this, your sin stands."

Chapter 10

1. "Timeless truth I speak with you: whoever enters not by the gate to the sheepfold, but comes up from another place, is a thief and a robber." 2. "But he who enters by the gate is the shepherd of the flock;" 3. "To this one the gate keeper opens the gate and the flock hears his voice; he calls his sheep by their names and leads them out." 4. "And when he has brought forth his flock, he goes before it and his own sheep go after him, because they know his voice." 5. "But the flock goes not after a stranger, but flees from him, for it does not know a stranger's voice." 6. Yeshua spoke this allegory to them, but they did not know what he was speaking with them. 7. But again Yeshua said to them, "Timeless truth I speak to you; I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Gate of the flock." 8. "And all who had come were thieves and robbers, but the flock did not hear

them. 9. I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture. 10. The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly. 11. I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep. 12. But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 13. The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep. 14. I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine. 15. As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep. 16. And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd. 17. Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again. 18. No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father. 19. There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings. 20. And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him? 21. Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? 22. And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. 23. And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch. 24. Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly. 25. Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. 26. But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you. 27. My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me: 28. And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand. 29. My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand. 30. I and *my* Father are one. 31. Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him. 32. Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me? 33. The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God. 34. Jesus answered them, Is it

them." 9. "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Gate; if anyone will enter by me, he shall live and shall go in and out and shall find the pasture." 10. "But a thief does not come except to steal, kill and destroy; I have come that they may have life and have whatever is abundant." 11. "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Good Shepherd. The Good Shepherd lays down his life for his flock." 12. "But a hired man who is not a shepherd, and the sheep are not his own whenever he may see a wolf coming, leaves the flock and runs, and a wolf comes snatching at and scattering the flock." 13. "But a hired man runs because he is a hired man, and cares not about the flock." 14. "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Good Shepherd. I know mine and am known by mine." 15. "Just as my Father knows me and I know my Father, and I lay down my life for the flock's sake." 16. "But I have other sheep which were not from this fold; I must also bring them. They also will hear my voice, and the entire fold shall be one, and One Shepherd." 17. "Because of this my Father delights in me, because I am laying down my life that I may receive it again." 18. "No man takes it from me; I am laying it down of my own will, for I am authorized to lay it down, and I am authorized to receive it again; this commandment I have received from my Father." 19. And again there was a division among the Judeans because of these words. 20. And many among them were saying, "There is a demon in him and he is raving mad, why are you listening to him?" 21. But the others were saying, "These are not the words of one who is possessed. Can a demon open the eyes of the blind?" 22. But it was the Feast of Dedication in Jerusalem and it was winter. 23. And Yeshua was walking in The Temple on the porch of Solomon. 24. And the Judeans surrounded him and were saying, "How long will you keep our souls in suspense? If you are The Messiah, tell us plainly." 25. Yeshua answered and said to them, "I have told you, and you do not believe, and the works that I do in the Name of my Father, they testify of Me." 26. "But you do not believe, because you are not of my sheep, just as I said to you." 27. "My sheep hear my voice and I know them and they follow Me." 28. "And I am giving them eternal life, and they shall never perish, and no one shall snatch them from my hand." 29. "For my Father who gave them to me is greater than all, and no one is able to snatch anything from my Father's hand." 30. "I and my Father, We are One." 31. And the Judeans picked up stones again to stone

not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods? 35. If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken; 36. Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God? 37. If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not. 38. But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him. 39. Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand, 40. And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode. 41. And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true. 42. And many believed on him there.

John

**11:1.** Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha. 2. (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.) 3. Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick. 4. When Jesus heard *that*, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby. 5. Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 6. When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was. 7. Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, Let us go into Judaea again. 8. *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again? 9. Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 10. But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him. 11. These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus

him. 32. And Yeshua said to them, "Many excellent works from the presence of my Father I have shown you. For which of those works are you stoning me?" 33. The Judeans were saying to him, "It is not for excellent works that we are stoning you, but because you blaspheme, and as you are a man, you make yourself God." 34. Yeshua said to them, "Is it not written in your law, 'I have said, "You are gods"'" 35. "If he called those men gods because The Word of God was with them and the scripture cannot be destroyed", 36. "Are you saying to The One whom The Father sanctified and sent into the world, 'You blaspheme', because I said to you, 'I am The Son of God.'" 37. "If I am not doing the works of my Father, you should not believe me", 38. "But if I am doing them, even though you do not believe me, believe those deeds, so that you may know and that you may believe that my Father is in me and I in my Father." 39. And they again sought to seize him, and he escaped from their hands. 40. And he went on to the crossing of The Jordan, to the place where Yohannan had been before when he was baptizing, and there he stayed. 41. And many people came to him and were saying, "Yohannan did not even one miracle, but everything that Yohannan had said about This Man is true." 42. And many believed in him.

Chapter 11

1. And a certain man was sick, Lazar of the town of Bethany, the brother of Maryam and of Martha. 2. This Maryam was the one who had anointed the feet of Yeshua with ointment and wiped them with her hair, whose brother Lazar was sick. 3. And his two sisters sent to Yeshua and they were saying, "Our Lord, behold, he whom you love is sick." 4. Yeshua said, "This sickness is not of death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God may be glorified because of it." 5. Now Yeshua did love Martha and Maryam and Lazar. 6. And after he heard that he was sick, he remained in the place where he was for two days. 7. After this, he said to his disciples, "Come, we shall go again to Judea." 8. His disciples were saying to him, "Our Rabbi, the Judeans had been just now seeking to stone you, and are you going there again?" 9. Yeshua said to them, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If a man walks in the daylight he does not stumble, because he sees the light of this world." 10. "And if a man walks in the night he stumbles, because there is no light with him." 11. These things Yeshua said

sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep. 12. Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well. 13. Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep. 14. Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead. 15. And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him. 16. Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him. 17. Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four days already. 18. Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off: 19. And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother. 20. Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house. 21. Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 22. But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give *it* thee. 23. Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again. 24. Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day. 25. Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live: 26. And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this? 27. She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world. 28. And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee. 29. As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him. 30. Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him. 31. The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there. 32. Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, my Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died. 33. When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled, 34. And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see. 35. Jesus wept. 36. Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him! 37. And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died? 38. Jesus therefore

and afterwards he said to them, "Lazar our friend is resting; I am going that I may awaken him." 12. His disciples were saying to him, "Our Lord, if he is sleeping, he is recovering health." 13. But Yeshua spoke about his death, and they had thought that he had been talking about lying down, taking sleep. 14. Then Yeshua said to them plainly, "Lazar has died." 15. "And I am glad that I was not there for your sakes, that you may believe, but you should go there." 16. Thomas, who is called the Twin, said to his fellow disciples, "Let us go also and die with him." 17. Yeshua came to Bethany, and he found that he had been four days in the tomb. 18. But Bethany was beside Jerusalem, separated from it by about fifteen furlongs. 19. And many of the Judeans were coming to Martha and Maryam to comfort their hearts concerning their brother. 20. But when Martha heard that Yeshua had come, she went out to meet him; but Maryam was sitting in the house. 21. And Martha said to Yeshua, "My Lord, if you had been here, my brother would not have died." 22. "But even now I know that as much as you ask God, he gives to you." 23. Yeshua said to her, "Your brother shall arise." 24. Martha said to him, "I know that he shall rise in the resurrection in the last day." 25. Yeshua said to her, "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Resurrection and The Life; whoever trusts in me, even if he dies, he shall live." 26. "And everyone who lives and believes in me shall never die. Do you believe this?" 27. And she said to him, "Yes, my Lord, I do believe that you are The Messiah, The Son of God, who has come into the world." 28. And when she had said these things, she went and called Maryam her sister, secretly, and she said to her, "Our Rabbi has come and has called for you." 29. And when Maryam heard, she arose quickly and came to him. 30. But Yeshua had not yet come to the village, but he was in that place in which he met Martha. 31. But the Judeans also, who were with her in the house, who were comforting her, seeing Maryam rise quickly and go out, went after her, for they thought she went to the tomb to weep. 32. But Maryam, when she came where Yeshua was and saw him, she fell before his feet and she said to him, "My Lord if only you would have been here, my brother would not have died!" 33. But when Yeshua saw that she wept and those Jews who had come with her weeping, he was powerfully moved in his spirit and his soul was moved. 34. And he said, "Where have you laid him?" And they were saying to him, "Come see, Our Lord." 35. And the tears of Yeshua

again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it. 39. Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days. 40. Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God? 41. Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. 42. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast sent me. 43. And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth. 44. And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go. 45. Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him. 46. But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done. 47. Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles. 48. If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation. 49. And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all, 50. Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 51. And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation; 52. And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. 53. Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. 54. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples. 55. And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. 56. Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast? 57. Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a commandment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they might take him.

were coming. 36. And the Judeans were saying, "See how much he loved him!" 37. But some of them said, "Was not this one who had opened the eyes of the blind man able to cause that even this one would not have died?" 38. But Yeshua, being powerfully moved within himself, came to the tomb, and the tomb was a cave and a stone had been placed over its doorway. 39. And Yeshua said, "Take away this stone." Martha, the sister of him who had died, said to him, "My Lord, by now it is putrid, for it has been four days." 40. Yeshua said to her, "Did I not tell you that if you would believe you would see the glory of God?" 41. And they took away that stone and Yeshua himself lifted his eyes above, and he said, "Father, I thank you that you have heard me." 42. "And I know that you always hear me, but for the sake of this crowd that is standing here I said these things, that they may believe that you have sent me." 43. And when he had said these things, he cried in a loud voice, "Lazar, come out!" 44. And he who had died came out, while his hands and his feet were bound in swathing bands, and his face was bound in a turban. Yeshua said to them, "Unbind him and let him go." 45. And many of the Judeans that had come to Maryam, when they saw the thing that Yeshua did, believed in him. 46. And some of them went to the Pharisees, and they told them the thing which Yeshua did. 47. And the Chief Priests and the Pharisees were gathered, and they were saying, "What shall we do? This man is doing great miracles." 48. "And if we allow him to do so, all the people will believe in him and the Romans will come and take away our position and our nation." 49. But one of them, whose name was Qaipha, was The High Priest that year, and he said to them, "You know nothing," 50. "And you do not consider that is profitable for us that one man should die instead of the nation, and not that the whole nation perish." 51. But this he said not of his own accord, but because he was The High Priest that year, he prophesied that Yeshua was going to die for the nation. 52. And not only in place of the nation, but so that also the children of God who had scattered, he would gather together into one. 53. And from that day they planned to kill him. 54. But Yeshua was not walking openly among the Judeans, but he went from there to the region near Arabah, to a fortress city, which is called Ephraim, and there he was employed with his disciples. 55. But the Passover of the Jews was drawing near. Many came out from the villages to Jerusalem before the feast

John

12:1. Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead. 2. There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him. 3. Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment. 4. Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which should betray him, 5. Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor? 6. This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein. 7. Then said Jesus, Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. 8. For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not always. 9. Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10. But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11. Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus. 12. On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13. Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried, Hosanna: Blessed is the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the Lord. 14. And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written, 15. Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt. 16. These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things unto him. 17. The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record. 18. For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he had done this miracle. 19. The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye prevail nothing? behold, the

to purify their souls. 56. And they were seeking for Yeshua, and they were saying to one another in The Temple, "What do you think? Will he come to the feast?" 57. But the Chief Priests and the Pharisees ordered that if anyone knew where he was, he would show them so that they might seize him.

Chapter 12

1. But Yeshua came to Bethany before the six days of the Passover, where Lazar was, whom Yeshua had raised from the grave. 2. And they made a supper for him there and Martha was serving and Lazar was one of the guests with him. 3. But Maryam took an alabaster vase of ointment of the best Indian spikenard, very expensive, and she anointed the feet of Yeshua and wiped his feet with her hair and the house was filled with the fragrance of the ointment. 4. And Yehuda Scariota, one of the disciples, who was about to betray him, said: 5. "Why was not this oil sold for three hundred denarii and given to the poor?" 6. He said this, not because he was concerned about the poor, but because he was a thief and he had the money box and anything which fell into it he carried. 7. But Yeshua said, "Let her alone, for she has kept it for the day of my burial." 8. "For you have the poor with you always, but you do not have me with you always." 9. And great crowds of the Judeans heard that Yeshua was there and they came, not because of Yeshua only, but also that they might see Lazar, him whom he had raised from the grave. 10. And the Chief Priests had deliberated that they would also kill Lazar, 11. Because many of the Judeans were leaving because of him and believing in Yeshua. 12. And the next day a great crowd which had come to the feast, when they heard that Yeshua had come to Jerusalem, 13. Took branches of palm trees and went out to meet him, and they were shouting and saying, "Hosanna! Blessed is he that comes in the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH, The King of Israel!" 14. But Yeshua found a donkey and sat down upon it just as it is written: 15. "Fear not, daughter of Zion, behold your King comes to you and rides on a foal, a colt of a donkey." 16. But his disciples did not understand these things at that time, but when Yeshua was glorified, his disciples were reminded that these things were written about him and that they had done these things to him. 17. And the crowd testified that they were with him when he called Lazar from the tomb and raised him from the dead. 18. And because of this, great



world is gone after him. 20. And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast: 21. The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus. 22. Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus. 23. And Jesus answered them, saying, The hour is come, that the Son of man should be glorified. 24. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 25. He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 26. If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father honour. 27. Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour. 28. Father, glorify thy name. Then came there a voice from heaven, *saying*, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again. 29. The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it thundered: others said, An angel spake to him. 30. Jesus answered and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. 31. Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32. And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me. 33. This he said, signifying what death he should die. 34. The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man? 35. Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36. While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide himself from them. 37. But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him: 38. That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed? 39. Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again, 40. He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. 41. These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. 42. Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but

crowds went in front of him who heard that he had done this miracle. 19. And the Pharisees were saying to one another, "Do you see that you are not gaining anything? Behold, the whole world is going after him." 20. But there were also some of them from among the Gentiles who came up to worship at the feast. 21. These came and approached Philippus, who was from Bethsaida of Galilee, and they asked him and were saying to him, "My lord, we wish to see Yeshua." 22. And Philippus himself came and told Andrewas, and Andrewas and Philippus told Yeshua. 23. But Yeshua answered and said to them, "The hour has come for The Son of Man to be glorified." 24. "Timeless truth I speak to you: Unless a grain of wheat falls and dies in the ground, it remains alone, but if it dies, it yields much fruit." 25. "Whoever loves his life shall destroy it and whoever hates his life in this world shall keep it for eternal life." 26. "If a man serves me, he shall come after me, and where I am there shall also my servant be. Whoever ministers to me, The Father shall honor." 27. "Behold, now my soul is troubled, and what shall I say: My Father, deliver me from this hour? But for this I have come to this hour." 28. "Father, glorify your name." And a voice was heard from Heaven: "I have glorified and I am glorifying it again." 29. And the crowd that was standing there heard, and they were saying, "It was thunder", and others were saying "An Angel spoke with him." 30. Yeshua answered and said to them, "This voice was not for my benefit, but for your benefit." 31. "Now is the judgment of this world; now The Ruler of this world is hurled outside." 32. "And when I am lifted up from the earth, I will draw everyone to myself." 33. He said this that he might show by what death he would die. 34. The crowds were saying to him, "We have heard from The Law that The Messiah abides forever. How do you say that The Son of Man is going to be lifted up? Who is this Son of Man?" 35. Yeshua said to them, "The Light is with you a little time longer. Walk while The Light is with you, lest the darkness overtakes you. Whoever walks in darkness does not know where he is going." 36. "While The Light is with you, believe in The Light, that you might be the children of The Light." These things spoke Yeshua and departing, he hid himself from them. 37. And whereas he did all these miracles before them, they did not trust in him, 38. That the word of Isaiah the Prophet might be fulfilled, which says, "My Lord, who is believing our report and to whom is the arm of THE LORD JEHOVAH revealed?"

because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43. For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. 44. Jesus cried and said, He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me. 45. And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me. 46. I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness. 47. And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world. 48. He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day. 49. For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak. 50. And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

John

**13:1.** Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2. And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him; 3. Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God; 4. He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself. 5. After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6. Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 7. Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter. 8. Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me. 9. Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet

39. Therefore they were not able to believe, because again Isaiah had said: 40. "They have put out their eyes and darkened their hearts lest they shall see with their eyes and understand in their hearts and should be converted and I would heal them." 41. Isaiah said these things when he saw his glory and spoke about him. 42. Many also among the Leaders believed in him, but they were not confessing him because of the Pharisees, lest they would end up outside of the synagogue. 43. For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. 44. But Yeshua cried and said, "Whoever trusts in me, trusts not in me, but in him who sent me." 45. "And whoever sees me sees him who has sent me." 46. "I, The Light, have come to the world, that no one who believes in me shall abide in darkness." 47. "And whoever hears my words and does not keep them, I am not judging him, for I have come, not to judge the world, but to give life to the world." 48. "Whoever rejects me and does not receive my words has one that judges him: the word that I have spoken, that shall judge him in the last day." 49. "For I have not spoken from myself, but The Father who sent me, he gave me commandments, what I will say and what I will utter." 50. "I know that his commandments are eternal life, therefore, these things which I am speaking, just as The Father tells me, thus I speak."

Chapter 13

1. But before the feast of the Passover, Yeshua had known that the hour had arrived that he would depart from this world to his Father, and he loved his own who were in this world and until the end he loved them. 2. And when it was supper he cast Satan into the heart of Yehuda son of Shimeon Scariota, so that he would betray him. 3. And because Yeshua himself knew The Father had given everything into his hands and that he had gone out from God and he would go to God, 4. He arose from supper and put off his robe and took a towel and tied it around his waist. 5. He took water in a wash basin and began to wash the feet of his disciples and he wiped them with a towel which he had tied around his waist. 6. But when he came to Shimeon Kaypha, Shimeon said to him, "Are you washing my feet for me, my Lord?" 7. Yeshua answered and said to him, "What I am doing now you do not understand, but after this you will know." 8. Shimeon Kaypha said to him, "You will never wash my feet." Yeshua said to him, "If I do

only, but also *my* hands and *my* head. 10. Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash *his* feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 11. For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. 12. So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13. Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am. 14. If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15. For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. 16. Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17. If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. 18. I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me. 19. Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am *he*. 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me. 21. When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me. 22. Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake. 23. Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved. 24. Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake. 25. He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it? 26. Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have dipped *it*. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot, *the son* of Simon. 27. And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly. 28. Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him. 29. For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor. 30. He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night. 31. Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him. 32. If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him. 33. Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come;

not wash you, you do not have any part with me." 9. Shimeon Kaypha said to him, "Therefore, my Lord, do not wash my feet only, but also my hands and my head." 10. Yeshua said to him, "He who is bathed does not need to wash except his feet only, for he is wholly clean. You are also entirely clean, but not all of you." 11. Yeshua had known who would betray him, therefore, he said, "Not all of you are clean." 12. But when he had washed their feet, he took up his robe and reclined at the table and he said to them, "Do you know what I have done to you?" 13. You call me, 'our Rabbi' and 'Our Lord', and you say rightly, for I am." 14. If I therefore, your Lord and your Rabbi, have washed your feet for you, how much more ought you to wash one another's feet?" 15. For I have given you this example, that you also should do in the same way as I have done to you." 16. "Timeless truth I speak to you: there is no servant greater than his master and no apostle is greater than he who sent him." 17. "If you know these things, blessed are you if you do them." 18. "I have not spoken about all of you, for I know those whom I have chosen, but that the scripture may be fulfilled, 'He who eats bread with me has lifted up his heel against me.' ", 19. "Now I am telling you before it happens, that when it has occurred, you shall believe that I AM THE LIVING GOD." 20. "Timeless truth, I speak to you: whoever receives him whom I send receives me and whoever receives me receives him who sent me." 21. Yeshua said these things and was powerfully moved in his spirit and he testified and said, "An eternal reality I tell you: 'One of you will betray me.' " 22. But the disciples observed one another because they did not know about whom he spoke. 23. But there was one of his disciples who was supported in his bosom, for whom Yeshua had great affection. 24. Shimeon Kaypha gestured to him to ask him, "Who is it of whom he spoke?" 25. And that disciple fell on the breast of Yeshua and said to him, "My Lord, who is it?" 26. Yeshua answered and said, "It is he for whom I dip the bread and give it to him." And Yeshua dipped the bread and gave to Yehuda Bar Shimeon Scariota. 27. And after the bread, then Satan was brought into him, and Yeshua said to him, "What you are doing, do quickly." 28. But no man among those reclining knew why he spoke to him. 29. For the men thought that because Yehuda had the money box that he had commanded him to buy something needed for the feast or that he would give something to the poor. 30. But Yehuda took the bread immediately and he went outside,

so now I say to you. 34. A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another. 35. By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another. 36. Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou shalt follow me afterwards. 37. Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake. 38. Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

John

14:1. Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. 2. In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. 3. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also. 4. And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 5. Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way? 6. Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. 7. If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him. 8. Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 9. Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father? 10. Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works. 11. Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else believe me for the very works' sake. 12. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do;

and it was night when he left. 31. Yeshua said, "Now The Son of Man is glorified and God is glorified in him." 32. "And if God is glorified in him, God also glorifies him in himself and at once glorifies him." 33. "My children, a little longer I am with you, and you will seek me, and just as I said to the Judeans, 'The place to which I am departing, you cannot come', also I say to you now." 34. "I give a new commandment to you: 'Love one another; just as I have loved you, you should also love one another.' " 35. "Every person will know by this that you are my disciples, if you shall have love one to the other." 36. Shimeon Kaypha said to him, "Our Lord, where are you going?" Yeshua answered and said to him, "Where I go, you cannot now come after me, but at the end you shall come." 37. Shimeon Kaypha said to him, "My Lord, why cannot I come after you now? I will lay down my life for you." 38. And Yeshua said to him, "Will you lay down your life for my sake? Amen, amen, I say to you: 'A rooster will not crow until you deny me three times.'"

Chapter 14

1. "Let not your heart be troubled. Believe in God and believe in me." 2. "There are many lodgings in my Father's house, and if not, I would have told you, because I go to prepare a place for you." 3. "And if I go prepare a place for you, I shall come again and bring you to join me, that where I am you shall be also." 4. "And where I am going, you know, and you know the way." 5. Thoma said to him, "Our Lord, we do not know where you are going and how can we know the way?" 6. Yeshua said to him, "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Way and The Truth and The Life; no man comes to my Father but by me alone." 7. "If you had known me, you also would have known my Father, and from this hour you do know him and you have seen him." 8. Philippus said to him, "Our Lord, show us The Father, and it is sufficient for us." 9. Yeshua said to him, "All this time I am with you and you have not known me Phillip? Whoever has seen me has seen The Father, and how do you say, 'Show us The Father'?" 10. "Do you not believe that I am in my Father and my Father in me? The words which I am speaking, I am not speaking from myself, but my Father who dwells within me, he does these works." 11. "Believe that I am in my Father and my Father in me, otherwise believe because of the works." 12. "Timeless truth, I tell you: 'whoever believes in me,

because I go unto my Father. 13. And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son. 14. If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*. 15. If ye love me, keep my commandments. 16. And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever; 17. *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you. 18. I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 19. Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me: because I live, ye shall live also. 20. At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you. 21. He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 22. Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 23. Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 24. He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 25. These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with you. 26. But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. 27. Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 28. Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again* unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. 29. And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe. 30. Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me. 31. But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

those works which I have done he will also do, and he will do greater works than these, because I am going to the presence of my Father.' " 13. "And anything that you will ask in my name I shall do for you, that The Father may be glorified in his Son." 14. "And if you will ask me in my name, I shall do this." 15. "If you love me, keep my commandments." 16. "And I shall request from my Father and he will give you another Redeemer of the accursed, that he will be with you for eternity." 17. "He is The Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, because it has neither seen him nor known him; but you know him, for he dwells with you and he is in you." 18. "I shall not leave you as orphans, for I shall come to you in a little while." 19. "And the world will not see me, but you shall see me; because I live, you also shall live." 20. At that day, you will know that I am in my Father and you are in me and I am in you." 21. "Whoever has my commands and keeps them, he does love me, but he who loves me shall be loved from my Father and I shall love him, and I shall show myself to him." 22. Yehuda said to him (he was not Scariota), "My Lord, how is it you are going to show yourself to us and not the same to the world?" 23. Yeshua answered and said to him, "Whoever loves me keeps my word, and my Father will love him, and we will come to him, and we will make our lodging with him." 24. "But he who does not love me does not keep my word, and this word which you are hearing is not mine, but The Father's who has sent me." 25. "I have spoken these things with you while I am with you." 26. "But he, The Redeemer of the accursed, The Spirit of Holiness, whom my Father sends in my name, he will teach you all things and he will remind you of everything whatsoever I have told you." 27. "Peace I leave with you; my peace I give to you. It is not as the world gives that I give to you. Do not let your heart be troubled, and do not let it be afraid." 28. "You have heard that I said to you, 'I am going away, and I am coming to you'; if you had loved me, you would have rejoiced that I am going to join my Father, for my Father is greater than I." 29. "And now, behold, I have told you before it happens, that when it has happened, you may believe." 30. "After this I will not be speaking much with you, for The Prince of the world is coming and he has nothing to use against me. 31. But that the world may know that I love my Father, and just as my Father has taught me, so I have done. Rise up, let us depart from here."

John

**15:1.** I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman. 2. Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. 3. Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you. 4. Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me. 5. I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing. 6. If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned. 7. If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you. 8. Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples. 9. As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love. 10. If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love. 11. These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full. 12. This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you. 13. Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends. 14. Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you. 15. Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you. 16. Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you. 17. These things I command you, that ye love one another. 18. If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it* hated you. 19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 20. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours also. 21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. 22. If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin:

Chapter 15

1. "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The True Vine, and my Father is the vine dresser." 2. "Every branch on me not yielding fruit he takes away, and that which yields fruit he purges that it may bring forth much fruit." 3. "From now on you are purged because of the word which I have spoken with you." 4. "Stay with me, and I am in you. Just as the branch cannot yield fruit by itself unless it remains on the vine, so neither do you unless you stay with me." 5. "I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Vine, and you are the branches; whoever abides with me and I in him, this one brings forth much fruit, because without me, you can do nothing." 6. "If a man does not abide with me, he is thrown away like a shriveled up branch, and they gather it, throwing it into the fire to burn." 7. "But if you are abiding in me and my words will abide in you, everything whatsoever you desire to ask, it shall be done for you." 8. "In this The Father is glorified, that you will bring forth much fruit and that you will be my disciples." 9. "Just as my Father has loved me, even so I have loved you; continue in my friendship." 10. "If you keep my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commands and I abide in his love." 11. "I have spoken these things with you that my joy may be in you and that your joy may be perfect." 12. "This is my commandment, that you love one another, just as I have loved you." 13. "There is no greater love than this: that a person would lay down his life for the sake of his friends." 14. "You are my friends if you will do all that I command you." 15. "No longer do I call you servants, because a servant does not know what his master does, but I have called you my friends, because all that I have heard from my Father, I have taught you." 16. "You have not chosen me, but I have chosen you and I have appointed you so that you also will go bring forth fruit and your fruit will remain, so that all you will ask my Father in my name, he will give to you." 17. "These things I command you that you will love one another." 18. "And if the world hates you, know that it hated me before you." 19. "And if you had been from the world, the world would have loved its own; but you are not from the world, but I have chosen you from the world; because of this the world hates you." 20. "Remember the word that I have spoken to you, that there is no servant greater than his master. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you also; if they have kept my word,



but now they have no cloke for their sin. 23. He that hateth me hateth my Father also. 24. If I had not done among them the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father. 25. But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause. 26. But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me: 27. And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

John

16:1. These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be offended. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service. 3. And these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me. 4. But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you. 5. But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou? 6. But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart. 7. Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you. 8. And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment: 9. Of sin, because they believe not on me; 10. Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more; 11. Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged. 12. I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now. 13. Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come. 14. He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 15. All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you. 16. A little while, and ye shall not see me: and

they will also keep yours." 21. "They will do all these things among you because of my name, because they do not know him who has sent me." 22. "If I did not come speaking with them, they would have no sin, but now there is no covering for their sin." 23. "Whoever hates me hates my Father also." 24. "If I had not done the works in their sight which no other man had done, they would not have sin, But now they have seen and hated me and my Father also. 25. That the word which is written in their law may be fulfilled: 'They hated me for nothing.' " 26. "But when The Redeemer of the accursed comes, him whom I shall send to you from the presence of my Father, The Spirit of Truth, he who proceeds from the presence of my Father, he shall testify concerning me." 27. "You also are testifying, who are with me from the beginning."

Chapter 16

1. "I have spoken these things with you that you would not be subverted." 2. "For they shall put you out from their assemblies, and the hour will come when everyone who would kill you will think that he presents an offering to God." 3. "And they shall do these things because they do not know either my Father or me." 4. "I have spoken these things with you that when their time comes, you will remember them; I did not tell you these things before, because I was with you." 5. "But now I am going to join him who sent me, and no man among you asks me, 'Where are you going?'" 6. "For I said these things to you and sadness has come and has filled your hearts." 7. "I tell you the truth: it is beneficial for you that I go away, for if I do not go away, the Redeemer of the accursed will not come to you, but if I depart I shall send him to you." 8. "And when he comes, he will correct the world concerning sin and concerning righteousness and concerning judgment;" 9. "Concerning sin, because they do not trust me;" 10. "Concerning righteousness, because I will go to my Father's presence and you will not see me again;" 11. "Concerning judgment, because The Prince of this world is judged." 12. "I have much to say to you, but you are not able to grasp it now." 13. "But whenever The Spirit of The Truth comes, he will lead you into the whole truth, for he will not speak of his own will, but he shall speak whatever he shall hear and he shall reveal the future to you." 14. "And he shall glorify me, because he shall take that which is mine and shall show you." 15. "Everything that my Father has is mine, therefore I



again, a little while, and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father. 17. Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father? 18. They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith. 19. Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me? 20. Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy. 21. A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world. 22. And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you. 23. And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you. 24. Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full. 25. These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father. 26. At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you: 27. For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God. 28. I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world: again, I leave the world, and go to the Father. 29. His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and speakest no proverb. 30. Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God. 31. Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe? 32. Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me. 33. These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

said to you that he shall take that which is mine and he shall show you." 16. "A little while and you will not see me; again a little while and you will see me because I am going to the presence of The Father." 17. And his disciples were saying to one another, "What is this that he said to us: 'A little while and you will not see me and again a little while and you shall see me', and, 'I am going to join my Father.'?" 18. And they were saying, "What is this, 'A little while', that he says? We do know not what he is uttering." 19. But Yeshua knew that they wanted to ask him and he said to them, "Are you inquiring about this with each other, because I said to you, 'A little while and you will not see me and again, a little while, and you will see me'?" 20. "Timeless truth, I speak to you: you shall weep and mourn and the world will rejoice, and you will have sorrow, but your sorrow will be turned into joy." 21. "When a woman is giving birth, she has sorrow because the day for her delivery has arrived, but when she has delivered a son, she does not remember her distress for the joy that a son has been born into the world." 22. "You also now have sorrow, but I shall see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man shall take from you." 23. "And in that day you will not ask me anything. Timeless truth I speak to you: Everything that you shall ask my Father in my name, he shall give to you." 24. "Until now you have not asked anything in my name. Ask and you will receive, that your joy may be perfect." 25. "I have spoken these things in parables with you, but the hour is coming when I shall speak with you, not in parables, but I shall declare to you about The Father plainly." 26. "In that day, you will ask in my name, and I do not say to you that I shall request from The Father for you." 27. "For The Father himself loves you because you have loved me and have believed that I have come forth from union with God ." 28. For I have proceeded from union with The Father and I have come into the world, and again I leave the world, and I am going to join The Father." 29. His disciples were saying to him, "Behold, now you are speaking plainly and you are not speaking any parable." 30. "Now we know that you know everything and that you do not need that anyone should ask you; in this we believe that you have proceeded from God." 31. Yeshua said to them, "Believe it." 32. "Behold the hour comes and now it has come, when you will be scattered everyone to his place and you will leave me alone, and I shall not be alone because The Father is with me." 33. "I have spoken these things to you so that

John

17:1. These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee: 2. As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3. And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. 4. I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 5. And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was. 6. I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word. 7. Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 8. For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9. I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine. 10. And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them. 11. And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*. 12. While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13. And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves. 14. I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17. Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth. 18. As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world. 19. And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth. 20. Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also

you shall have peace in me. You shall have suffering in the world, but take heart, I have overcome the world."

Chapter 17

1. These things spoke Yeshua and lifted his eyes unto Heaven and he said: "My Father, the hour has come; Glorify your Son, that your Son may glorify you." 2. "Just as you have given him authority over all flesh, he will give eternal life to them, because you have given all things whatsoever unto him." 3. "But these things are eternal life: 'They shall know you, for you alone are The God of Truth, and Yeshua The Messiah whom you have sent.'" 4. "I have glorified you in the earth; I have accomplished the work that you have given me to do." 5. "Now, glorify me, my Father, in union with yourself, in that glory which I had in union with you before the universe was." 6. "I have revealed your Name to the children of men, those whom you have given me from the world; yours they were, and you have given them to me, and they have kept your word." 7. "Now I know that everything whatsoever you have given me is from your Presence." 8. "For the words that you gave me I have given them, and they have received them and known truly that I have proceeded from unity with you, and they have believed that you have sent me." 9. "And I pray over them; I was not praying over the world, but I was praying for those whom you have given me, for they are yours." 10. "And everything that is mine is yours, and yours is mine, and I am glorified in them." 11. "From now on, I do not dwell in the world, but these are in the world, and I am coming to join you. Holy Father, keep them in your Name - that Name which you have given me, so that they shall be one, just as we are." 12. "When I was with them in the world, I kept them in your Name; I have kept those whom you gave me, and no man among them has perished, except The Son of Destruction, that the scripture should be fulfilled." 13. "But now I come to you, and I am speaking these things in the world, that my joy shall be complete in them." 14. "And I have given them your word, and the world has hated them, because they are not from the world, even as I am not from the world." 15. "It is not that I am praying you would take them from the world, but that you would preserve them from The Evil One." 16. "For they are not from the world, even as I am not from the world." 17. "Father, sanctify them by your truth, because your word is

which shall believe on me through their word; 21. That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me. 22. And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one: 23. I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 24. Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world. 25. O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me. 26. And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*: that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

John

**18:1.** When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples. 2. And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oftentimes resorted thither with his disciples. 3. Judas then, having received a band of *men* and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons. 4. Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye? 5. They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am *he*. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them. 6. As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward, and fell to the ground. 7. Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth. 8. Jesus answered, I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way: 9. That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me have I lost none. 10. Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus. 11. Then said

truth." 18. "Just as you have sent me into the world, I also have sent them into the world." 19. "And I sanctify myself for them, that they shall also be sanctified in the truth." 20. "Neither do I pray only for them, but also for these who are trusting in me by their word," 21. "That they all shall be one, just as you, my Father, are in me, and I am in you, so that they also shall be one in us, so that the world shall believe that you have sent me." 22. "And I have given them the glory that you have given me, so that they shall be one, just as we are one." 23. "I in them and you in me, so that they shall be perfected as one, and so that the world shall know that you have sent me, and that you have loved them just as you have also loved Me." 24. "Father, I will that these whom you have given me, that where I am they shall also be with me, that they shall see my glory which you have given me, because you have loved me from before the foundation of the world." 25. "My Righteous Father, although the world has not known you, I have known you, and these have known that you have sent Me." 26. "And I have revealed to them your Name, and I am revealing it, so that the love with which you have loved me shall be in them, and I shall be in them."

Chapter 18

1. Yeshua said these things and went forth with his disciples to the crossing of the torrent of Qedrown; The place was a garden, where he and his disciples entered. 2. But Yehuda the traitor had also known that place, because Yeshua had met there many times with his disciples. 3. Therefore Yehuda led a company also from the presence of the Chief Priests and the Pharisees. He led the guards and came there with torches and lamps and weapons. 4. But Yeshua, because he knew all these things had come upon him, went out and said to them, "Whom are you seeking?" 5. They were saying to him, "Yeshua the Nazarene." Yeshua said to them, "I AM THE LIVING GOD." But Yehuda the traitor was also standing with them. 6. And when Yeshua said to them, "I AM THE LIVING GOD", they went backward and fell to the ground. 7. Yeshua said again, "Whom are you seeking?" But they said, "Yeshua the Nazarene." 8. Yeshua said to them, "I have told you that I AM THE LIVING GOD, and if you are seeking me, let these men go", 9. So that the saying might be fulfilled: "Of Those whom you have given me, I have not lost one." 10. But Shimeon Kaypha had a sword on him and he drew

Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it? 12. Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, 13. And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year. 14. Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people. 15. And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest. 16. But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter. 17. Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also *one* of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not. 18. And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself. 19. The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine. 20. Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing. 21. Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said. 22. And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so? 23. Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me? 24. Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest. 25. And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied it, and said, I am not. 26. One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him? 27. Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew. 28. Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover. 29. Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man? 30. They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee. 31. Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us

it and struck the servant of The High Priest and took off his right ear, and the name of the servant was Malka. 11. Yeshua said, "Kaypha, put the sword in its sheath. The cup that The Father has given me, shall I not drink it?" 12. Then the company and a Captain of a thousand, and guards of the Judeans, seized Yeshua and bound him. 13. And they brought him to the presence of Hannan first, because he was Father-in-law of Qaypha, who was The High Priest that year. 14. But it was Qaypha who counseled the Jews that it was better that one man should die for the sake of the nation. 15. But Shimeon Kaypha and one of the other disciples were coming after Yeshua, and that disciple had known The High Priest and he entered with Yeshua to the courtyard. 16. But Shimeon was standing outside near the gate and that other disciple who knew The High Priest went out and spoke to her who kept the gate and he brought in Shimeon. 17. But the maiden gatekeeper said to Shimeon, "Are you also one of this man's disciples?" He said to her, "No." 18. And the servants and the guards were standing and they were setting a fire to warm themselves because it was cold, but Shimeon was also standing with them and warming himself. 19. And The High Priest asked Yeshua about his disciples and about his teaching. 20. And Yeshua said to him, "I have spoken openly with the people, and at all times I have taught in the synagogue and in The Temple, where all of the Judeans assemble and I have spoken nothing in secret." 21. "Why do you ask me? Ask those who heard what I spoke with them, behold, they know what I have said." 22. And when he had said these things, one of the guards who was standing there struck Yeshua on the cheek and said to him, "Do you answer thus to The High Priest?" 23. Yeshua answered and said to him, "If I have spoken evil, testify of the evil, but if I have spoken correctly, why do you strike me?" 24. But Hannan sent Yeshua, being bound, to the presence of Qaypha the High Priest. 25. And Shimeon Kaypha was standing and warming himself and they were saying to him, "Are you also one of his disciples?" And he denied and said, "I am not." 26. And one of the servants of The High Priest, near kin of him whose ear Shimeon had cut off, said, "Did I not see you with him in the garden?" 27. And Shimeon denied again, and in that hour a rooster crowed. 28. They brought Yeshua from the presence of Qaypha to the Praetorium, and it was dawn, and they did not enter the Praetorium, lest they would be defiled, until they had eaten the

to put any man to death: 32. That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die. 33. Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews? 34. Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me? 35. Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done? 36. Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence. 37. Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice. 38. Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault *at all*. 39. But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews? 40. Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

John

**19:1.** Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*. 2. And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and they put on him a purple robe, 3. And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands. 4. Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. 5. Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man! 6. When the chief priests therefore and officers saw *him*, they cried out, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye *him*, and crucify *him*: for I find

Passover. 29. But Pilate went outside to their presence and he said to them, "What accusation do you have against this man?" 30. And they answered, and they were saying to him, "If he were not an evildoer, we would not have delivered him to you." 31. Pilate said to them, "Take him and judge him according to your law." The Judeans were saying to him, "It is not permitted for us to kill a man", 32. So that the saying may be fulfilled that Yeshua spoke when he revealed by what death he was going to die. 33. But Pilate entered the Praetorium and he called for Yeshua and said to him, "Are you The King of the Judeans?" 34. Yeshua said to him, "Have you said this of yourself, or have others spoken to you about me?" 35. Pilate said to him, "Am I a Judean? The people of your nation and The High Priests have delivered you to me. What have you done?" 36. Yeshua said to him, "My Kingdom is not from this world; if my Kingdom were of this world, my servants would be fighting that I would not have been delivered up to the Judeans, but now my Kingdom is not from here." 37. Pilate said to him, "You are a King then?" Yeshua said to him, "You have said that I am a King. For this I was born and for this I have come into the world: to testify of the truth. Everyone who is of the truth hears my voice." 38. Pilate said to him, "What is the truth?" And when he had said this he went out again to the Judeans and he said to them, "I find not even one fault in him." 39. "But you have a custom that I should release to you one prisoner at Passover. Do you wish therefore that I release you this man, The King of the Judeans?" 40. And they all cried out when they were saying, "Not this one, but Barabba." But this Barabba was a robber.

Chapter 19

1. Then Pilate scourged Yeshua. 2. And the soldiers wound a crown from thorns and they placed it on his head and clothed him with a purple robe. 3. And they were saying, "Hail to you, King of the Judeans", and they were hitting him on his cheeks. 4. And Pilate went outside again and he said to them, "Behold, I bring him forth to you outside that you may know that I find no occasion for complaint in him, not even one cause." 5. And Yeshua went forth outside with the crown of thorns upon him and the purple robe, and Pilate said to them, "Behold, here is the man." 6. But when the Chief Priests and the guards saw him, they cried out and they were

no fault in him. 7. The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God. 8. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid; 9. And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer. 10. Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee? 11. Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin. 12. And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar. 13. When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha. 14. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King! 15. But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Caesar. 16. Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they took Jesus, and led *him* away. 17. And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: 18. Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Jesus in the midst. 19. And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS. 20. This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek, *and* Latin. 21. Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews. 22. Pilate answered, What I have written I have written. 23. Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout. 24. They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did. 25. Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the

saying, "Crucify him! Crucify him!" Pilate said to them, "Take him and crucify him, for I do not find any fault in him." 7. The Judeans were saying to him, "We have a law and according to that in our Written Law he is condemned to death because he made himself the Son of God." 8. But when Pilate heard this statement he was even more afraid. 9. And he entered the Praetorium again and he said to Yeshua, "Where are you from?" But Yeshua gave him no answer. 10. Pilate said to him, "Are you not speaking with me? Do you not know that I have power to release you and I have power to crucify you?" 11. Yeshua said to him, "You have no power at all over me unless it has been given to you from above; therefore, whoever has delivered me to you has greater sin than yours." 12. Because of this Pilate wanted to release him, but the Judeans were crying out, "If you release this man, you are not Caesar's friend, for everyone who makes himself King is an adversary of Caesar." 13. But when Pilate heard this statement he brought Yeshua outside and sat down on the judgment seat and the place that was called R'tsiftha d'Kaypha, but in Hebrew it is called Gpiptha. 14. And it was the eve of the Passover, and it was about the sixth hour, and he said to the Judeans, "Behold, here is your King!" 15. But they were crying out, "Take him away! Take him away! Crucify him! Crucify him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The Chief Priests were saying, "We have no King but Caesar!" 16. Then he delivered him to them that they would crucify him, and they led Yeshua and brought him out. 17. Then he took up his cross to the place called Qaraqpatha, but in Hebrew it is called Gagultha, 18. Where they crucified him and two others with him, one on one side and one on the other side, and Yeshua in the center. 19. And Pilate wrote a title and placed it on his cross, but it was written thus: "This is Yeshua the Nazarene, The King of the Judeans." 20. And many of the Judeans read this tablet, because the place in which Yeshua was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Aramaic and in Greek and in Latin. 21. And the Chief Priests said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'He is The King of the Judeans', but, 'He said, 'I am The King of the Judeans.''" 22. Pilate said, "What I have written, I have written." 23. But the soldiers, when they had crucified Yeshua, took his garments, and they made four parts, a part to each of the soldiers; but his tunic was without a seam: it was woven entirely from the top. 24. And they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but let us cast lots for it,

wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene. 26. When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son! 27. Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own *home*. 28. After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst. 29. Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth. 30. When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost. 31. The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and *that* they might be taken away. 32. Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him. 33. But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs: 34. But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water. 35. And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe. 36. For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken. 37. And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom they pierced. 38. And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus. 39. And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound *weight*. 40. Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury. 41. Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid. 42. There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

who will be allowed to have it." And the scripture was fulfilled that says, "They divided my garment among them and for my clothing they cast lots." The soldiers therefore did these things. 25. But his mother and the sister of his mother, and Mary, who was of Cleopa, and Maryam Magdalitha, were standing at the cross of Yeshua. 26. But Yeshua saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing and he said to his mother, "Woman, behold, your son." 27. He said to that disciple, "Behold, your mother." And from that hour that disciple received her to himself. 28. After these things Yeshua knew that everything had been finished, and that the scripture may be fulfilled, he said, "I thirst." 29. And a vessel had been set full of vinegar, but they filled a sponge from the vinegar and placed it on hyssop and they put it near to his mouth. 30. When he took the vinegar, Yeshua said, "Behold, it is finished." And he bowed his head and gave up his Spirit. 31. But the Judeans, because it was evening, they were saying, "These bodies will not pass the night on their crosses, because the Sabbath day is approaching", for it was a great Sabbath day. And they sought from Pilate to break the legs of those who had been crucified, and they would be taken away. 32. And the soldiers came and they broke the legs of the first and of the other who was crucified with him. 33. When they came to Yeshua, they saw that he had died already and they did not break his legs. 34. But one of the soldiers struck him on his side with his spear, and at once blood and water issued forth. 35. And he who saw testified and his testimony is true and he knows that he spoke the truth so that you also may believe. 36. For these things happened that the scripture should be fulfilled that says, "Not a bone of him will be broken", 37. And another scripture again, that says, "They shall gaze at him whom they pierced through." 38. After these things, Yoseph, who was from Ramtha, sought from Pilate because he was a disciple of Yeshua, (and it was secretly from fear of the Judeans), that he might take the body of Yeshua; and Pilate gave him permission and he came and took away the body of Yeshua. 39. And Nicodemus also came, who had come before to Yeshua by night, and he brought with him spices of myrrh and of aloes about one hundred pounds. 40. And they took away the body of Yeshua and wrapped it in linen and in sweet spices, just as the custom of the Judeans is for burying. 41. And there was in that place where Yeshua had been crucified a garden, and in the garden a new tomb in which a



John

**20:1.** The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre. 2. Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him. 3. Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. 4. So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre. 5. And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in. 6. Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie, 7. And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself. 8. Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed. 9. For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from the dead. 10. Then the disciples went away again unto their own home. 11. But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre, 12. And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 13. And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him. 14. And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. 15. Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away. 16. Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master. 17. Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God. 18. Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her. 19. Then the same day at evening, being the first

man had not yet been laid. 42. And they laid Yeshua there because the Sabbath was approaching and because the tomb was nearby.

Chapter 20

1. But on the first day of the week, in the very early morning while it was dark, Maryam Magdalitha came to the tomb and she saw the stone that had been removed from the tomb. 2. And she ran and came to Shimeon Kaypha and to that other disciple whom Yeshua had loved, and she said to them, "They have taken away Our Lord from the tomb, and I don't know where they have laid him." 3. Shimeon went out and that other disciple, and they came to the tomb. 4. And they were both running together, but that disciple ran in front of Shimeon and he came first to the tomb. 5. And he looked, gazing at the linens where they were lying, but he did not enter. 6. Then Shimeon came after him and entered the tomb, gazing at the linens where they were lying, 7. And a grave cloth, which had been bound about his head, not with the linens, but as it was wrapped and set on the side in one place. 8. Then that other disciple entered, who came first to the tomb, and he stared and he believed. 9. But they had not yet known from the scriptures that he was going to rise from the dead. 10. And those disciples departed again to their place. 11. But Maryam was standing at the tomb and was weeping, and while weeping she looked inside the tomb. 12. And she saw two Angels in white sitting, one at his pillow, and one at the foot, where the body of Yeshua had been laid. 13. And they were saying to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "They have taken away my Lord, and I don't know where they have laid him." 14. She said this and turned around, and saw Yeshua standing, and she did not know that he was Yeshua. 15. Yeshua said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping, and whom are you seeking?" But she thought he was the Gardener, and she said to him, "Sir, if you have taken him, tell me where you have laid him; I will go take him away." 16. Yeshua said to her, "Maryam." And she turned and said to him in Hebrew, "Rabbuli", which is to say "Teacher." 17. Yeshua said to her. "Don't cling to me, for I have not yet ascended to join my Father, and go join my brothers and say to them that I ascend to join my Father and your Father, my God, and your God." 18. And Maryam Magdalitha came and announced to the disciples, "I have seen Our Lord", and that he

day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace *be* unto you. 20. And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord. 21. Then said Jesus to them again, Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father hath sent me, even so send I you. 22. And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost: 23. Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained. 24. But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came. 25. The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe. 26. And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you. 27. Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing. 28. And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God. 29. Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed. 30. And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book: 31. But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

John

**21:1.** After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*. 2. There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. 3. Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing. 4. But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus. 5. Then Jesus saith unto

had said these things to her. 19. But when it was evening of the first day of the week and the doors were barred where the disciples were staying, because of fear for the Judeans, Yeshua came and stood in their midst and he said to them, "Peace be with you." 20. He said this and he showed them his hands and his side and the disciples rejoiced because they saw Our Lord. 21. But Yeshua said to them again, "Peace be with you. Just as my Father has sent me, I also am sending you." 22. When he had said these things, he breathed upon them and he said to them, "Receive The Spirit of Holiness." 23. "If you will forgive a man's sins, they will be forgiven him, and if you hold a man's, they will be held." 24. But Thoma, one of the twelve, who is called The Twin, he was not there when Yeshua had come. 25. And the disciples were saying to him, "We have seen Our Lord", but he said to them, "Unless I see in his hands the places of the nails and I shall put my fingers in them, and reach my hand into his side, I will not believe." 26. And after eight days, again the disciples were inside and Thoma was with them and Yeshua came when the doors were barred; he stood in the center and he said to them, "Peace be with you." 27. And he said to Thoma, "Put your finger here and behold my hands and put your hand and reach into my side and do not be an unbeliever, but a believer." 28. And Thomas answered and said to him, "My Lord, and my God." 29. Yeshua said to him, "Now that you have seen me, you have believed. Blessed are those who have not seen me and have believed." 30. But Yeshua did many other signs before his disciples, which are not written in this scripture. 31. But these things are also written that you may believe that Yeshua is The Messiah, the Son of God, and when you believe, you shall have eternal life in his name.

Chapter 21

1. After these things Yeshua again showed himself to his disciples by the Sea of Tiberias, and he appeared thus: 2. There were together Shimeon Kaypha and Thoma, who is called The Twin, and Nathaniel who was from Qatna of Galilee and the sons of Zebedee and two others of the disciples. 3. Shimeon Kaypha said to them, "I am going to catch fish." They were saying to him, "We are also coming with you." And they went out and embarked the ship, and that night they caught nothing. 4. But when it was dawn, Yeshua stood on the side of the sea and the disciples did not know

them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No. 6. And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes. 7. Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea. 8. And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with fishes. 9. As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread. 10. Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught. 11. Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken. 12. Jesus saith unto them, Come *and* dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord. 13. Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise. 14. This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead. 15. So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs. 16. He saith to him again the second time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 17. He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep. 18. Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not. 19. This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me. 20. Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? 21. Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*? 22. Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou

that it was Yeshua. 5. And Yeshua said to them, "Lads, do you have anything to eat?" They said to him, "No." 6. He said to them, "Throw your net on the right side of the ship, and you will find." And they cast and they could not haul in the net from the multitude of the fish it had caught. 7. And that disciple for whom Yeshua had great affection said to Kaypha, "This is Our Lord." But Shimeon, when he heard that he was Our Lord, he took his tunic, girding his loins because he was naked, and he threw himself into the sea to come to Yeshua. 8. But the other disciples came in the boat, for they were not very far from the land, but about two hundred cubits, and they were dragging the net with the fish. 9. But when they came up to the land they saw burning coals, which had been set, and fish were lying on them, and bread. 10. And Yeshua said to them, "Bring some of those fish that you have caught just now." 11. And Shimeon Kaypha came up and dragged the net to the land as it was filled with 153 great fish, and with all this weight, the net was not ripped. 12. And Yeshua said to them, "Come have breakfast", but none of the disciples dared ask him who he was, for they knew that he was Our Lord. 13. But Yeshua came near and took the bread and the fish and gave to them. 14. This was the third time Yeshua appeared to his disciples after he had risen from the tomb. 15. And after they had breakfast, Yeshua said to Shimeon Kaypha, "Shimeon, Bar Yonah, do you love me more than these things?" He said to him, "Yes, my Lord, you know that I love you." He said to him, "Shepherd my lambs for me." 16. He said to him again a second time, "Shimeon Bar Yonah, do you love me?" He said to him, "Yes, my Lord. You know that I love you." Yeshua said to him, "Shepherd my sheep for me." 17. He said a third time, "Shimeon Bar Yonah, do you love me?" And Kaypha was saddened that he said to him the third time, "Do you love me?" And he said to him, "My lord, you discern everything; you know that I love you." Yeshua said to him, "Shepherd my ewes for me." 18. "Amen, amen, I tell you, that when you were young, you were girding your loins and you were walking where you wanted, but when you are old, you shall reach out your hands and others shall gird your loins for you and shall escort you to where you do not want." 19. But he said this to show by what death he was going to glorify God. And after he had said these things, he said to him, "Come after me." 20. And Shimeon Kaypha turned around and saw that disciple whom Yeshua had

### The King James Version

me. 23. Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? 24. This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true. 25. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

### The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

loved, who had come after him, who had lain at supper on the breast of Yeshua and had said, "My Lord, who is he that shall betray you?" 21. When Kaypha saw this one, he said to Yeshua, "And what of this man, my Lord?" 22. Yeshua said to him, "If I want this one to remain until I come to you, what is it to you? You come after me." 23. And this saying went forth among the brethren that this disciple would not die. But Yeshua had not said that he would not die, but, "If I want this one to remain until I come to you, what is it to you?" 24. This is the disciple who testified about all these things, and he also wrote them, and we know that his testimony is true. 25. There are also many other things that Yeshua did, which if they were to be written, each one, I suppose even the world would be insufficient for the books that would be written.

### The Acts of The Apostles

**1:1.** The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach, 2. Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 3. To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God: 4. And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, *saith he*, ye have heard of me. 5. For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence. 6. When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel? 7. And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8. But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9. And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight. 10. And while

### The Acts of The Apostles

#### Chapter 1

1. I wrote the former book, Oh Theophila, about all those things that Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah began to do and to teach 2. Until the day in which he was taken up, after he had commanded the Apostles whom he had chosen by The Spirit of Holiness, 3. Those to whom also he showed himself alive, after he had suffered, by many signs for forty days when he was appearing to them, and he spoke about The Kingdom of God. 4. And as he ate bread with them, he commanded them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for The Promise of The Father, "Which", he said, "you have heard from me." 5. "For Yohannan baptized in water, and you shall be baptized in The Spirit of Holiness, after not many days". 6. But when they were assembled, they asked him and said to him, "Our Lord, are you at this time restoring The Kingdom to Israel?" 7. He said to them, "It is not yours to know the times or seasons which The Father has placed in his authority." 8. "But when The Spirit of Holiness will come upon you, you shall receive power. You shall be witnesses to me in Jerusalem and in all Judea, and also among the Samaritans, and unto the borders of The Earth." 9. And when he had said these things, as they saw him, he was taken up and a cloud received him and he was hidden from their

they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 11. Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. 12. Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 13. And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James. 14. These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. 15. And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,) 16. Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus. 17. For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this ministry. 18. Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 19. And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood. 20. For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take. 21. Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, 22. Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his resurrection. 23. And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. 24. And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, 25. That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. 26. And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

eyes. 10. And as they were gazing into the sky, as he was going, two men were present standing with them in white clothing. 11. And they were saying to them, "Galilean men, why are you standing and gazing into the sky? This Yeshua, who was taken up from you into Heaven shall come in this way, as when you saw him going up into Heaven." 12. And after this, they returned to Jerusalem from the Mount which is called Bayth Zaytha, which is beside Jerusalem and separated from it by about seven furlongs. 13. And after they entered, they came up to an upper room in which were staying: Petraus, Yohannan, Yaqob, Andrewas, Philippus, Thoma, Mattay, Bar Tolmay, Yaqob Bar Halphai, Shimeon The Zealot and Yehuda Bar Yaqob. 14. These all were continuing together in prayer with one soul with the women and with Maryam, Mother of Yeshua, and with his brothers. 15. And in those days, Shimeon Kaypha stood among them in the midst of the disciples, and there were assembled there about one hundred and twenty men, and he said: 16. "Men, brethren, it was right that the Scripture should be fulfilled which The Spirit of Holiness before spoke by the mouth of David about Yehuda, he who was the guide to those who seized Yeshua," 17. "Because he was numbered with us, and he had a part in this ministry." 18. "This is the one who purchased a field for himself with the reward of sin and he fell on his face on the ground, and all his insides burst from within him and gushed out." 19. "And this is known to all those who live in Jerusalem, and so that field is called in the language of the region, 'Haqel Dama', which is, in its translation, 'Field of Blood'." 20. "For it is written in the book of Psalms, 'His dwelling shall be desolate, and there will be no inhabitant in it, and another will take his ministry.'" 21. "Therefore it is right that one of these who have been with us all this time in which Our Lord Yeshua went in and out among us", 22. "Beginning with his baptism by Yohannan, until the day that he was taken up from our presence, would be a witness with us of his Resurrection." 23. And they presented two, Yoseph, who was called Bar-Shaba, who is named Justus, and Matthaya. 24. And when they prayed, they said, "You, LORD JEHOVAH, know what is in the heart of everyone; show the one which you have chosen of these two," 25. "That he would receive a part of the ministry and Apostleship from which Yehuda withdrew, that he should go to his place." 26. And they cast lots, and it came up to Matthaya, and he was numbered with the eleven Apostles.



## Acts

2:1. And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2. And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3. And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4. And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5. And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6. Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. 7. And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galileans? 8. And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? 9. Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judaea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 10. Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, 11. Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. 12. And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another, What meaneth this? 13. Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine. 14. But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judaea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: 15. For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third hour of the day. 16. But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17. And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18. And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: 19. And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: 20. The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: 21. And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. 22. Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among

## Chapter 2

1. And when the days of Pentecost were fulfilled, as all of them were assembled together, 2. Suddenly there was from Heaven a sound like a mighty wind and the whole place in which they were sitting was filled with it. 3. And tongues like fire that were divided appeared to them, and they sat on each one of them. 4. And all of them were filled with The Spirit of Holiness, and they were going out speaking in various languages, according to whatever The Spirit was giving them to speak. 5. But there were men dwelling in Jerusalem who were worshipers of God, Jews from every nation under Heaven. 6. And when that noise occurred, the entire populace gathered and was agitated, because each one of them heard that they were speaking in their dialects. 7. And they were all marveling and were amazed as they were saying, each to the other, "Are not all these who are speaking Galileans?" 8. "How are we hearing, everyone, his own dialect in which we were born?" 9. "Parthians and Medes and Elanites, and those who dwell in Bayth-Nahrayn, Judeans and Qapodoqians and those who are from the regions of Pontus and of Asia," 10. "And from the regions of Phrygia and of Pamphylia and of Egypt and of the countries of Libya which are near to Cyrene and those who came from Rome, Jews and proselytes", 11. "And who are from Crete, and Arabians, behold, we are hearing from those who are speaking in our own dialects, the wonders of God." 12. And they were all astonished and bewildered. They were saying one to another, "What is this phenomenon?" 13. But others were mocking them as they said, "These have drunk new wine and have become drunk." 14. After this, Shimeon Kaypha arose with the eleven Apostles and he lifted up his voice and he said to them, "Men, Jews, and all who dwell in Jerusalem, let this be known to you and give attention to my words." 15. "These are not drunk as you are thinking, for behold, it is now the third hour." 16. "But this is what was spoken by Joel, The Prophet:" 17. "'It shall be done in the last days, 'says God,' I shall pour out my Spirit on everybody, and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions and your Elders shall dream dreams.' " 18. "And I shall pour out my Spirit upon my Servants and upon my handmaids and in those days they shall prophesy." 19. "And I shall give signs in the Heavens and miracles in The Earth,

you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know: 23. Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: 24. Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 25. For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved: 26. Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope: 27. Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 28. Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance. 29. Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day. 30. Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne; 31. He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption. 32. This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses. 33. Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear. 34. For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, 35. Until I make thy foes thy footstool. 36. Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ. 37. Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what shall we do? 38. Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost. 39. For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call. 40. And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save yourselves from this untoward generation. 41. Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls. 42. And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship,

blood, fire and plumes of smoke." 20. "The sun shall be turned into darkness and the moon into blood until the great and awesome day of THE LORD JEHOVAH will come." 21. "And it shall be that everyone who calls on the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH shall receive life." 22. "Men, sons of Israel, hear these words: Yeshua The Nazarene, The Man who appeared to you from God with mighty works and with signs and with miracles, which God did among you by his hand, as you know," 23. "This one, who was separated to him for this, in the foreknowledge and will of God, you have betrayed into the hands of the wicked, and you have crucified and murdered." 24. "But God raised him and he destroyed the destructions of Sheol because it was not possible for him to be held captive in Sheol." 25. "For David said about him: 'I foresaw my Lord always who was upon my right hand that I should not be disquieted.'" 26. "Therefore, my heart is delighted and my glory celebrates; also my body shall rest upon hope." 27. "Because you did not leave my Soul in Sheol and you did not give your Pure One to see destruction." 28. "You have shown to me the way of life. You shall fill me, O' Sweetness, with your presence!" 29. "Men, brothers, it is permitted me to speak openly to you about the Chief Father, David, who died and also was buried, and his tomb is with us until today." 30. "For he was a Prophet, and he knew that God had sworn to him in an oath: 'One from the fruit of your body I shall seat upon your throne.'" 31. "And he saw and spoke before about the resurrection of The Messiah, that he would not be left in Sheol, neither would his body see corruption." 32. "God has raised up this Yeshua, and we are all his witnesses." 33. "He is The One who is exalted at the right hand of God and he has received The Promise from The Father, which is concerning The Spirit of Holiness, and he has poured out this gift, which, behold, you are seeing and hearing." 34. "For David had not ascended to Heaven, because he said, 'THE LORD JEHOVAH said to my Lord, 'Sit at my right hand, 35. Until I make your enemies a footstool for your feet.'" 36. "Let therefore the whole house of Israel know truly, God has made this Yeshua, LORD JEHOVAH and The Messiah, whom you had crucified." 37. And when they heard these things. They were stricken in their hearts, and they said to Shimeon and to the rest of the Apostles, "What should we do, brothers?" 38. And Shimeon said to them, "Return to God and be immersed everyone of you, in the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH



and in breaking of bread, and in prayers. 43. And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles. 44. And all that believed were together, and had all things common; 45. And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need. 46. And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, 47. Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Acts

**3:1.** Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth hour. 2. And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 3. Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms. 4. And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us. 5. And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. 6. Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 7. And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength. 8. And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 9. And all the people saw him walking and praising God: 10. And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had

Yeshua, for release from sin, so that you may receive the gift of The Spirit of Holiness." 39. "For The Promise is to you and to your children and to all those who are afar off, those whom God shall call." 40. And with many other words he was testifying to them and beseeching them as he said, "Be saved from this perverse generation." 41. And people among them readily received his word, and they believed and were immersed, and there were added that day about 3000 souls. 42. And they were continuing in the teaching of the Apostles, and they became partakers in prayer and in breaking of the Eucharist. 43. And there was fear in every soul, and many signs and miracles were occurring by the hand of the Apostles in Jerusalem. 44. And all those who believed were together and everything they had was communal. 45. And those who had a possession were selling it and distributing to each man according to whatever was needed. 46. And every day they were continuing in The Temple with one soul, and in the houses they were breaking loaves of bread, and they were receiving food as they celebrated, and in the simplicity of their hearts 47. They were praising God as they were given affection before all the people, and Our Lord was adding unto the church everyday those who were coming to life.

Chapter 3

1. And it was that when Shimeon Kaypha and Yohannan went up together to The Temple at the time of prayer, which was the ninth hour, 2. Behold, men who were keeping an appointment were carrying one man crippled from his mother's womb, bringing and placing him at the gate of The Temple, which is called Shappira, to be asking charity from those entering The Temple. 3. This one, when he saw Shimeon and Yohannan entering The Temple, was begging them to give him charity. 4. And Shimeon and Yohannan gazed at him and they said to him, "Look at us." 5. And he gazed at them, as he had hoped to receive something from them. 6. Shimeon said to him, "I have no gold or silver, but what I do have, I give to you: In the name of Yeshua The Messiah, the Nazarene, stand up and walk." 7. And he seized his right hand and raised him up, and in that moment, his legs and his feet were restored. 8. And he jumped, stood and walked and entered with them into The Temple as he was walking and jumping and praising God. 9. And all the people saw as he was walking and praising God.

happened unto him. 11. And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering. 12. And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? 13. The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go. 14. But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you; 15. And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses. 16. And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all. 17. And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also your rulers. 18. But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled. 19. Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord; 20. And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you: 21. Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began. 22. For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you. 23. And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people. 24. Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days. 25. Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed. 26. Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

10. And they knew that he was that beggar who sat every day and asked for charity at the gate, which is called Shappira, and they were filled with astonishment and wonder concerning what had happened. 11. And as he was holding to Shimeon and Yohannan, all the people, while marveling, ran to them at the porch which is called Solomon's. 12. And when Shimeon saw it, he answered and said to them, "Men, children of Israel: why do you wonder at this, or why do you gaze as if it was by our own power or by our authority that we have done this, that this man would walk? 13. "The God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob, The God of our fathers, has glorified his Son Yeshua, him whom you handed over and rejected in the presence of Pilatus, when he had rightly judged to release him." 14. "But you rejected The Holy One and The Righteous One and you demanded a man who was a murderer to be given to you." 15. "And you killed him, The Ruler of Life, whom God raised from among the dead, and we are all his witnesses." 16. "And by the faith of his Name, this one whom you see and know, he has restored and healed, and faith in him has given him this health before you all." 17. "But now my brothers, I know that because of deception you did this as your Rulers did." 18. "And God has thus fulfilled the thing which before was preached by the mouth of all The Prophets, that his Messiah would suffer." 19. "Repent therefore and be converted, so that your sins will be blotted out, and the times of rest from before the face of THE LORD JEHOVAH will come to you." 20. "And he shall send to you The One who was prepared for you, Yeshua The Messiah." 21. "Whom Heaven must receive until the end times of all those things which God has spoken by the mouth of all his Holy Prophets, who were from ancient times." 22. "Moses said, 'THE LORD JEHOVAH shall raise up to you a Prophet like me from your brothers. Hear him in everything that he will speak with you.'" 23. "It shall be that every soul who will not hear that Prophet, that soul shall perish from among his people." 24. "And all The Prophets from Samuel and those who were after him have spoken and preached of these days." 25. "You are the children of The Prophets and of the covenant which God appointed to our fathers, when he said to Abraham, 'By your Seed all the families of The Earth shall be blessed.'" 26. "God appointed to you from the first and sent his Son to bless you, if you are converted, and you return from your evils."

## Acts

4:1. And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, 2. Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead. 3. And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide. 4. Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the number of the men was about five thousand. 5. And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, 6. And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. 7. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power, or by what name, have ye done this? 8. Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, 9. If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole; 10. Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole. 11. This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner. 12. Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved. 13. Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus. 14. And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it. 15. But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves, 16. Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*. 17. But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name. 18. And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus. 19. But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye. 20. For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard. 21. So when they had

## Chapter 4

1. And when they were speaking these words to the people, The Priests and The Sadducees and the Rulers of The Temple rose up against them, 2. As they were angered with them that they taught the people in their preaching about the resurrection from among the dead by The Messiah. 3. And they laid hands upon them and kept them to the next day, because evening was approaching. 4. And many who heard the word believed, and they were in number about five thousand men. 5. And the next day the Rulers and the Elders and The Scribes assembled, 6. And also Hannan The High Priest, Kaypha, Yohannan, Alexandraus and those who were from the family of The Chief Priests. 7. And when they set them in the midst, they were asking them, "By what power or in what name do you do this?" 8. Then Shimeon Kaypha was filled by The Spirit of Holiness, and he said to them, "Rulers of the people and Elders of the house of Israel, listen." 9. "If we today are judged by you for the beautiful thing which happened to an ill man, by what means this man was healed", 10. "Let this be known to you and to all the people of Israel, that in the name of Yeshua The Messiah, the Nazarene, him whom you have crucified, whom God has raised from among the dead, behold, by him this man stands before you whole." 11. "This is the stone which you builders have rejected, and he is The Head of the corner." 12. "And there is no salvation in any other man, for there is no other name under Heaven given to the children of men by which it is necessary to receive life." 13. And when they had heard the discourse of Shimeon and of Yohannan, that they spoke it openly, they perceived that they did not know the scrolls and that they were uneducated, and they were amazed at them and recognized them that they had lived with Yeshua. 14. And they saw him who had been crippled, who had been healed, standing with them, and were unable to say anything against them. 15. Then they ordered to remove them from their assembly, and they were saying one to another: 16. "What shall we do to these men? For behold, a public sign that has occurred by their hands is known to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem and we cannot deny it." 17. "But lest this report proceed more among the people, let us threaten that they do not speak again in this name to anyone of the people." 18. And they called them and ordered them that they should not speak at all neither teach in the name of Yeshua. 19. Shimeon Kaypha and

further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done. 22. For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed. 23. And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them. 24. And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is: 25. Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? 26. The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ. 27. For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, 28. For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. 29. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word, 30. By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus. 31. And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness. 32. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common. 33. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. 34. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, 35. And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. 36. And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus, 37. Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

Yohannan answered and they said to them, "If it is right before God that one should listen to you rather than to God, you judge." 20. "For we are unable not to speak whatever we see and hear." 21. And they threatened them and released them, for they had not found a cause to pursue their lives, because of the people, because everyone was praising God for what had happened. 22. For the man in whom this sign of healing had occurred was more than 40 years old. 23. And when they were dismissed, they came to their brethren, and they related to them everything whatever The Priests and the Elders had said. 24. And when they had heard, they raised their voice as one to God, and they said, "LORD JEHOVAH, you are God, who made the Heavens and The Earth and the seas and all that is in them." 25. And you are he who spoke by The Spirit of Holiness in the mouth of David, your Servant: "Why have the nations raged and the peoples devised nothingness?" 26. "The Kings of The Earth stood up and the Rulers held counsel together against THE LORD JEHOVAH and against his Messiah." 27. For truly, Herodus and Pilatus, with the Gentiles and the mobs of Israel gathered in this city against The Holy One, your Son Yeshua, The One whom you anointed," 28. "To do all whatsoever your hand and your will had ordained beforehand to happen." 29. "Also now LORD JEHOVAH, behold and see their threats, and grant to your Servants that they would be preaching your word openly." 30. "And stretch your hand for healing and for mighty acts and for signs to occur in the name of your Holy Son Yeshua." 31. And when they had prayed and made supplication, the place was shaken in which they were assembled, and they were all filled with The Spirit of Holiness, and they were speaking the word of God openly. 32. But the crowds of people who believed had one soul and one mind and none of them was saying that the wealth which he possessed was his own, but they had all things common. 33. And those Apostles were testifying with great power to the resurrection of Yeshua The Messiah, and there was great grace with all of them. 34. And there was none among them who was needy, for those who possessed fields and houses were selling them and bringing the proceeds of those things that were sold. 35. And they were laying them at the feet of the Apostles, and it was given to anyone according to whatever was needed. 36. But Yoseph, named BarNaba by the Apostles, which is translated, "Son of comfort", a Levite from the country of Cyprus, 37. Had a

Acts

5:1. But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, 2. And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet. 3. But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land? 4. Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. 5. And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. 6. And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*. 7. And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in. 8. And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much. 9. Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out. 10. Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband. 11. And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things. 12. And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch. 13. And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them. 14. And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.) 15. Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them. 16. There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one. 17. Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, 18. And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison. 19. But the angel of the

field, and he sold it and brought its price and laid it before the Apostles' feet.

Chapter 5

1. One man whose name was Khanan-Yah, with his wife, whose name was Shappira, had sold his field. 2. And he took some of its price and concealed it while his wife was aware of it, and he brought some of the money and placed it before the Apostles' feet. 3. And Shimeon said to Khanan-Yah, "Why has Satan filled your heart to cheat The Spirit of Holiness and to hide some money of the proceeds of the field?" 4. Was it not yours until it was sold? And after it was sold, again you had power over its proceeds. Why have you set your heart to do this thing? You have not cheated men but God." 5. And when Khanan-Yah heard these words, he dropped dead and great fear came upon all those who heard. 6. And young men among them arose and gathered him up, and they took him out and buried him. 7. And after three hours had passed, his wife also entered, not knowing what had happened. 8. Shimeon said to her, "Tell me if for these proceeds you sold the field." But she said, "Yes, for these proceeds." 9. Shimeon said to her, "Because you have agreed to tempt The Spirit of THE LORD JEHOVAH, behold the feet of those who buried your husband are at the door and they will take you out." 10. And at that moment she fell before their feet and died, and those young men came in and found her dead. And they took her up and brought her out and buried her beside her husband. 11. And there was great fear upon the entire church among all those who heard. 12. And there were occurring by the hands of the Apostles signs and many mighty acts among the people and they were all assembled together at the porch of Solomon. 13. And none of the other people dared to come near them, but the people were magnifying them. 14. And those who were believing in THE LORD JEHOVAH were added all the more, multitudes of men and women, 15. So that they were bringing the sick out into the streets lying in litters, that when Shimeon would come, at least his shadow might overshadow them. 16. And many were coming to them from the other cities which were around Jerusalem, as they were bringing the sick and those who had foul spirits, and they were all being healed. 17. And The High Priest and all who were with him, who were of the doctrine of the Sadducees, were filled with jealousy. 18. And they laid hands on the Apostles

Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said, 20. Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life. 21. And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought. 22. But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, 23. Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within. 24. Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow. 25. Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people. 26. Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned. 27. And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them, 28. Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us. 29. Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men. 30. The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree. 31. Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins. 32. And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him. 33. When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel to slay them. 34. Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space; 35. And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men. 36. For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought. 37. After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as

and seized and bound them in prison. 19. Then in the night The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH opened the door of the prison and brought them out, and he said to them: 20. "Go stand in The Temple and speak to the people all these words of life." 21. And they went out at dawn and entered The Temple and they were teaching; but The High Priest, and those with him, called their associates and the Elders of Israel and they sent to the prison to bring the Apostles. 22. And when those who were sent went from them, they did not find them in prison and they returned and came, 23. And they were saying, "We found the prison locked securely by the guards who were standing at the door, and we opened it and we found no one there." 24. And when The Chief Priests and the Leaders of The Temple heard these words, they were astonished at them and they were considering what this was. 25. And a man came informing them: "The same men whom you shut up in the prison, behold, they are standing in The Temple teaching the people." 26. And the Leaders went with the attendants to bring them, not with force, for they were afraid lest the people would stone them. 27. And when they brought them, they stood them before the whole Council and The High Priest began to say to them: 28. "Have we not emphatically commanded you that you teach no one in this name? But behold, you have filled Jerusalem with your teaching and you wish to bring the blood of this man upon us." 29. Shimeon answered with the Apostles and said to them, "God ought to be obeyed more than men." 30. "The God of our forefathers raised up Yeshua, The One whom you murdered, when you hanged him on a tree." 31. "God has appointed This One The Head and The Life Giver and he has exalted him to his right hand, so as to give repentance and forgiveness of sins to Israel." 32. "And we are witnesses of these accounts, and so is The Spirit of Holiness, whom God gives to those who believe in him." 33. And when they heard these words, they were enraged with a passion, and they were considering killing them. 34. And one of The Pharisees there stood up whose name was Gamaliel. He taught The Law, and he was honored by all the people, and he commanded to take the Apostles out for a short time. 35. And he said to them, "Men, sons of Israel, take heed to yourselves and see what is right for you to do concerning these men." 36. "Before this time Theuda arose and said that he was something great and about four hundred men went after him; he was killed and those who were going after him



obeyed him, were dispersed. 38. And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought: 39. But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God. 40. And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go. 41. And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name. 42. And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

Acts

6:1. And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration. 2. Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. 3. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. 4. But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word. 5. And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch: 6. Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid *their* hands on them. 7. And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith. 8. And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people. 9. Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. 10. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake. 11. Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous

were scattered and they became as nothing." 37. "And Yehuda the Galilean arose after him in the days when the people were registered for the head tax and he seduced many people after him and he died and all those who were following him were scattered." 38. "And I say to you, separate yourselves from these men and leave them, for if this counsel and work is from men, they will dissolve and pass away." 39. "But if it is from God, you have no power to destroy it, lest you be found opposing God." 40. And they were persuaded by him and called the Apostles and scourged them and commanded them not to speak in the name of Yeshua, and they dismissed them. 41. And they departed from before them, rejoicing that they were worthy to be disgraced for The Name. 42. And they did not cease to teach every day in The Temple and in houses, and to evangelize about Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah.

Chapter 6

1. And in those days when the disciples had multiplied, the Hellenist disciples complained against the Hebrews, that their widows were disregarded in the daily ministry. 2. And the twelve Apostles called the whole assembly of the disciples and they said to them, "It is not acceptable for us to forsake the word of God and to serve tables." 3. "Search therefore, my brothers, and choose seven men among you upon whom is the testimony and who are full of The Spirit of THE LORD JEHOVAH and wisdom, and we shall appoint them over this matter." 4. "And we shall continue in prayer, and in the Ministry of the word." 5. And this statement was pleasing before all the people, and they chose Estephanaus, a man who was full of faith and of The Spirit of Holiness, and Philippus, Procuros, Nicanor, Timon, Parmena and Nicholas, an Antiochene proselyte. 6. They presented these before the Apostles, and when they had prayed, they placed hands on them. 7. And the word of God was magnified and the number of the disciples was multiplied greatly in Jerusalem, and many people of the Judeans were obeying the faith. 8. But Estephanaus was full of grace and power and was doing signs and wonders among the people. 9. And there arose men from the synagogue which was called the Libertine, and Cyrenians and Alexandrians, and from Qiliqia and from Asia, disputing with Estephanaus. 10. And they were not able to withstand the wisdom and The Spirit who



words against Moses, and *against* God. 12. And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council, 13. And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: 14. For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us. 15. And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

Acts

7:1. Then said the high priest, Are these things so? 2. And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran, 3. And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee. 4. Then came he out of the land of the Chaldaeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. 5. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child. 6. And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them* evil four hundred years. 7. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place. 8. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham* begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob; and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs. 9. And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, 10. And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 11. Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no

was speaking in him. 11. And they sent men and instructed them to say, "We have heard him speak words of blasphemy against Moses and against God." 12. They stirred up the people and the Elders and the Scribes and they came and they stood around him and they seized and brought him to the center of The Council. 13. And they appointed false witnesses who said, "This man does not cease speaking words against The Written Law and against this holy place." 14. "We have heard him say that Yeshua the Nazarene will destroy this place and will change the customs that Moses delivered to you." 15. And all of them who were sitting in the assembly stared at him, and they saw his face as the face of an Angel.

Chapter 7

1. And The High Priest asked him, "Are these things so?" 2. But he said, "Men, brothers and fathers, listen; The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Bayth-Nahrayn, when he had not come to dwell in Haran, 3. And he said to him, 'Depart from your land and from the presence of the people of your relatives and come to the land which I shall show you.' 4. And then Abraham went out from the land of the Chaldeans and came and dwelt in Haran, and from there, when his father had died, God removed him to this land in which you dwell today. 5. And he gave him no inheritance in it, not even a footprint, and he promised to give it to him to inherit for himself and for his seed when he had no son. 6. And God was speaking with him when he said to him, 'Your seed will be a stranger in a foreign land, and they will enslave him and will afflict him four hundred years;' 7. 'And that people whom they serve in slavery, I will judge.' God said, 'After these things, they will go out and they will serve me in this place.' 8. And he gave him the covenant of circumcision, and then he begot Isaac and circumcised him on the eighth day and Isaac begot Jacob and Jacob begot our twelve fathers. 9. And our fathers were jealous of Joseph and they sold him into Egypt and God was with him. 10. And he saved him from all his sufferings and he gave him grace and wisdom before Pharaoh The King of Egypt and he appointed him Ruler over Egypt and over his whole house. 11. And there was a famine and great distress in all of Egypt and in the land of

sustenance. 12. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. 13. And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. 14. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls. 15. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, 16. And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of Sychem. 17. But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, 18. Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. 19. The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. 20. In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: 21. And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22. And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. 23. And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24. And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: 25. For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not. 26. And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 27. But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 28. Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday? 29. Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons. 30. And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush. 31. When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him, 32. *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 33. Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. 34. I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I

Canaan, and there was nothing to satisfy our fathers. 12. When Jacob heard that there was produce in Egypt, he sent our fathers first. 13. And when they went the second time, Joseph made himself known to his brothers and the family of Joseph was made known to Pharaoh. 14. Joseph sent and brought his father Jacob and all his family, and they were seventy five souls in number, 15. ( And Jacob went down to Egypt and died there, he and our fathers, ) 16. And he was moved to Shechem and was placed in a tomb, which Abraham had bought with silver from the sons of Hamor. 17. And when the time had arrived which God had promised to Abraham with an oath, the people had multiplied and had grown strong in Egypt, 18. Until another King arose over Egypt who did not know Joseph. 19. He was deceptive toward our race and did evil to our fathers and commanded to cast out their male infants that they would not live. 20. At that time Moses was born, and was dear to God and was raised three months in his father's house. 21. When he was cast out by his mother, the daughter of Pharaoh found him and she raised him as her son. 22. And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was prepared in his words and in his deeds also. 23. When he was forty years old, it came upon his heart to visit his brethren and the children of Israel. 24. And he saw one of the sons of his tribe being compelled by violence and he avenged him and executed justice for him and killed the Egyptian who had wronged him. 25. And he hoped that his brethren, the sons of Israel, would have understood that God would give them deliverance by his hand, and they did not understand. 26. And the next day he appeared to them when they contended with one another and he appealed to them to be reconciled when he said: "Men, brothers, why are you doing wrong to one another?" 27. But he who was doing wrong to his fellow thrust him away from him and said to him, "Who appointed you the Ruler and Judge over us?" 28. Do you want to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?" 29. And Moses fled at this saying and he became a nomad in the land of Midian and he had two sons. 30. And when forty years were fulfilled to him, The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai in the fire which burned in a bush. 31. And when Moses saw it, he marveled at the vision, and when he approached to see, THE LORD JEHOVAH said to him in a voice: 32. 'I AM THE LIVING GOD, The God of your fathers, The

have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. 35. This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. 36. He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. 37. This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear. 38. This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us: 39. To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, 40. Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 41. And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. 42. Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the wilderness? 43. Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. 44. Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen. 45. Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David; 46. Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob. 47. But Solomon built him an house. 48. Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet, 49. Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest? 50. Hath not my hand made all these things? 51. Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye. 52. Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now

God of Abraham and Isaac and Jacob', and as Moses was trembling, he did not dare to gaze at the vision. 33. And THE LORD JEHOVAH said to him, 'Loose your shoes from your feet, for the ground on which you stand is holy.' 34. 'I have looked and have seen the suffering of my people who are in Egypt and I have heard their groans and I have come down to save them; and now come, I shall send you to Egypt.' 35. This Moses, whom they rejected when they were saying, 'Who appointed you the Ruler and Judge over us?', this one God sent as the Ruler and Deliverer to them by the hand of The Angel who appeared to him at the bush. 36. This is he who sent them out when he did signs and wonders and mighty works in the land of Egypt and at The Sea of Reeds and in the wilderness forty years. 37. This is Moses who said to the children of Israel, 'THE LORD JEHOVAH God shall appoint you a Prophet like me from your brethren. You shall listen to him.' 38. This is he who was in the assembly in the wilderness with The Angel who had spoken with him and with our fathers at the mountain of Sinai, and he was receiving the living words which he would give to us. 39. And our fathers chose not to obey him, but they forsook him and in their hearts they returned to Egypt, 40. As they said to Aaron, 'Make gods for us to go before us, because we do not know what has become of this Moses who brought us out from the land of Egypt.' 41. And they made a calf for themselves in those days, and they sacrificed sacrifices to the idol and they were delighting in the work of their hands. 42. And God turned and handed them over to become worshipers of the hosts of the Heavens, just as it is written in the Scriptures of The Prophets, 'Why have you brought animals or sacrifices to me for forty years in the wilderness, sons of Israel?' 43. 'But you carry the tabernacle of Malcom and the star of The God Rephan, which images which you have made to worship. I shall remove you farther than Babel.' 44. Behold, the tabernacle of the testimony of our fathers was in the wilderness according to what he who spoke with Moses commanded to make it, with the likeness which he showed him. 45. And our fathers brought the same tabernacle and carried it with Joshua to the land that God had given them as an inheritance from the nations which he had driven out from before them, and it was carried until the days of David, 46. He who found affection before him who is God, and he requested to find a tabernacle for The God of Jacob. 47. But Solomon

the betrayers and murderers: 53. Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept *it*. 54. When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth. 55. But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God, 56. And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God. 57. Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord, 58. And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. 59. And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 60. And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

## Acts

**8:1.** And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. 2. And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great lamentation over him. 3. As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed *them* to prison. 4. Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word. 5. Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. 6. And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which

built a house for him. 48. And The Exalted One does not dwell in the product of hands as The Prophet says: 49. 'Heaven is my throne and The Earth is the stool which is under my feet. Where is the house that you will build for me? says THE LORD JEHOVAH, or where is the place of my rest?' 50. 'Behold, has not my hand made all these things?' 51. Oh, stiff necks, who are uncircumcised in their hearts and in their hearing, you always are opposing The Spirit of Holiness, as your fathers did, so do you! 52. Which of The Prophets have not your fathers persecuted and murdered, who before had searched out concerning the coming of The Righteous One, him whom you have betrayed and killed? 53. You have received The Law by the visitation of Angels and have not kept it." 54. And when they heard these things, they were filled with rage in their souls and they were gnashing on him with their teeth. 55. And he, being filled with faith and The Spirit of Holiness, gazed into Heaven and he saw the glory of God, and Yeshua as he stood at the right side of God. 56. And he said, "Behold, I see the Heavens opening and The Son of Man standing at the right hand of God." 57. And they yelled with a loud voice and stopped up their ears, and they all rushed upon him. 58. And they seized and brought him outside the city, and they were stoning him, and those who testified against him placed their robes at the feet of a young man, one who is called Shaul. 59. And they were stoning Estephanaus as he prayed and said, "Our Lord Yeshua, accept my spirit!" 60. And when he knelt down, he cried out in a loud voice and he said, "Our Lord, do not let this sin stand against them!" When he had said this, he fell asleep.

## Chapter 8

1. But Shaul was consenting and participating in his murder, and in that day there was great persecution toward the church which was in Jerusalem, and they were all scattered into the villages of Judea, and among the Samaritans, except for the Apostles. 2. And believing men gathered up and buried Estephanaus, and they grieved over him greatly. 3. But Shaul was persecuting the Church of God, as he was entering houses and dragging men and women and delivering them to prison. 4. Those who were scattered were traveling and preaching the word of God. 5. But Philip went down to the city of the Samaritans and he was preaching to them about The Messiah. 6. And as they were listening to his

Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 7. For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed. 8. And there was great joy in that city. 9. But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: 10. To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. 11. And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. 12. But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13. Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. 14. Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15. Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16. (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17. Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. 18. And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, 19. Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost. 20. But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. 21. Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. 22. Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee. 23. For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity. 24. Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me. 25. And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans. 26. And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. 27. And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen

message, the people who were listening were persuaded by all that he had said, for they saw the signs that he did. 7. For many who had been seized by foul spirits were screaming with a loud voice, and they were coming out from them, and others who were paralytic and crippled were healed. 8. And there was great joy in that city. 9. But there was a man there whose name was Simon who had dwelt there in that city for a long time. By his sorcery he deceived the people of the Samaritans as he was magnifying himself and saying, "I am the great God." 10. And they were all praying to him, noble and common, and they were saying, "This is the great power of God." 11. And they were all persuaded by him, because many times he had astonished them by his sorceries. 12. When they believed Philip, who was proclaiming The Kingdom of God in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, they were being baptized, men and women. 13. Simon also believed and was baptized and was joined to Philip, and when he saw the signs and the great miracles that were done by his hand, he marveled and was astonished. 14. And when the Apostles of Jerusalem heard that the people of the Samaritans had received the word of God, they sent Shimeon Kaypha and Yohannan to them. 15. And they went down and prayed over them so that they would receive The Spirit of Holiness. 16. For he was upon none of them yet, but they had only been baptized in the name of Our Lord Yeshua. 17. And they were laying hands upon them, and they were receiving The Spirit of Holiness. 18. And when Simon saw that by laying on of the hands of the Apostles The Spirit of Holiness was given, he brought silver to them, 19. As he said, "Give me also this authority that he on whomever I place a hand will receive The Spirit of Holiness." 20. Shimeon Kaypha said to him, "Your silver will go with you to destruction, because you thought that the gift of God is acquired by the possessions of the world." 21. "You have no part or allotment in this faith, because your heart is not upright before God. 22. But turn from this your evil and request from God that perhaps the treachery of your heart may be forgiven you. 23. For I see that you are in the wrath of bitterness and in a knot of evil." 24. Simon answered, and he said, "Ask God for my sake, that none of these things which you have said may come upon me." 25. But Shimeon and Yohannan, when they had testified and taught the word of God, returned to Jerusalem. And they preached The Gospel in many villages of the

of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, 28. Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet. 29. Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30. And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest? 31. And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him. 32. The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth: 33. In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. 34. And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? 35. Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. 36. And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? 37. And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. 38. And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39. And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing. 40. But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

## Acts

**9:1.** And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest, 2. And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he

Samaritans. 26. And The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH spoke with Philippus and he said to him, "Arise, go to the south by the desert road that goes down from Jerusalem to Gaza." 27. And he arose to go and met a certain Eunuch who had come from Kush, an official of Qandique, Queen of the Kushites, and he was authorized over all her treasury and had come to worship in Jerusalem. 28. As he turned to go, he sat down on the chariot and was reading in Isaiah The Prophet. 29. And The Spirit said to Philippus, "Approach and join the chariot." 30. And as he approached, he heard what he read in Isaiah The Prophet and he said to him, "Do you understand what you are reading?" 31. And he said, "How can I understand unless a man will instruct me?" And he asked Philippus to come up and sit with him. 32. But the section of Scripture he read had this in it: "He was led as a lamb for sacrifice and as a ewe before its shearer is silent, also in this way he opened not his mouth." 33. "He was led in his humility from imprisonment and from judgment and who will narrate his time? For his life is taken from The Earth." 34. And that Eunuch said to Philippus, "I beg of you, about whom did The Prophet say this, about himself or about another man?" 35. Then Philippus opened his mouth and began from this Scripture to preach about Our Lord Yeshua to him. 36. And as they were going on the road, they were arriving at one place that had water in it, and that Eunuch said, "Behold, water! What is the hindrance to me being baptized?" 37. And Philippus said, "If you believe with all the heart, it is authorized." And he answered and said, "I do believe that Yeshua The Messiah is The Son of God." 38. And he commanded to stop the chariot and the two of them went down to the water and Philippus baptized that Eunuch. 39. And when they had come up from the water, The Spirit of THE LORD JEHOVAH took Philippus up and the Eunuch did not see him again, but he went on the road rejoicing. 40. But Philippus was found in Azotus and from there he was traveling and preaching in all the cities until he came to Qesarea.

## Chapter 9

1. But Shaul was full of menace and the fury of murder against the disciples of Our Lord. 2. And he requested a letter for himself from The High Priest and to give it for Darmsuq for the synagogues, that if he were to find those following in this way, men

might bring them bound unto Jerusalem. 3. And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven: 4. And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 5. And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest: *it is hard* for thee to kick against the pricks. 6. And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do. 7. And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man. 8. And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into Damascus. 9. And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink. 10. And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, *I am here*, Lord. 11. And the Lord *said* unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, 12. And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight. 13. Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: 14. And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name. 15. But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the children of Israel: 16. For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake. 17. And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost. 18. And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. 19. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus. 20. And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. 21. But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests? 22. But Saul increased

or women, he may bind and bring them to Jerusalem. 3. And as he was going, he began to approach Darmsuq; suddenly there was light from the Heavens shining upon him, 4. And he fell upon the ground and he heard a voice which said to him: "Shaul, Shaul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick against the goads." 5. He answered and said, "Who are you my lord?" And Our Lord said, "I AM THE LIVING GOD, Yeshua the Nazarene, He whom you are persecuting." 6. "But arise and enter the city, and there it will be told you what you must do." 7. And the men who were traveling with him on the road were standing amazed because they were hearing the sound only, but The Man was not visible to them. 8. And Shaul got up off the ground and could not see anything, while his eyes were open. And while they held his hands they brought him to Darmsuq. 9. And he could see nothing for three days, and he did not eat or drink. 10. But there was a disciple in Darmsuq and his name was Khanan-Yah and THE LORD JEHOVAH had said to him in a vision, "Khanan-Yah", and he said, "Behold, it is I, my Lord." 11. And Our Lord said to him, "Arise, go to the street which is called Straight and inquire at the house of Yehuda for Shaul, who is from the city Tarsus, for behold, he is praying." 12. "He sees in a vision a man whose name is Khanan-Yah entering and laying a hand upon him so that his eyes will be opened." 13. And Khanan-Yah said, "My Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he has inflicted on the Saints in Jerusalem." 14. "And behold, he also has authority here from The Chief Priests to imprison all those who call upon your name." 15. And THE LORD JEHOVAH said to him, "Arise, go, because he is a chosen vessel to me to take my name to the Gentiles and Kings and among the children of Israel." 16. "For I shall show him how much he is going to suffer for my name." 17. Then Khanan-Yah went to the house to him and laid a hand upon him and said to him, "Shaul, my brother, Our Lord Yeshua who appeared to you on the road, when you came, has sent me so that your eyes would be opened and you would be filled with The Spirit of Holiness." 18. And immediately, some things that were like scales fell from his eyes and his eyes were opened, and he arose and he was baptized. 19. And he received food and was strengthened and he was with those disciples who were in Darmsuq for some days. 20. And within an hour he was preaching in the synagogue of the Jews about Yeshua, that he is The Son of God. 21. And



the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ. 23. And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: 24. But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. 25. Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall in a basket. 26. And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple. 27. But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. 28. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem. 29. And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him. 30. *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus. 31. Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied. 32. And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. 33. And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy. 34. And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately. 35. And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord. 36. Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did. 37. And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber. 38. And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them. 39. Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them. 40. But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up. 41. And he gave her *his* hand, and

all those who heard him were astounded and they were saying, "Was this not he who was persecuting all those who are calling on this Name in Jerusalem? And he was even sent here to bind them to convey them to The Chief Priests!" 22. But Shaul was strengthened even more and was agitating those Jews who were dwelling in Darmsuq as he was showing that This One is The Messiah. 23. And as the days progressed, the Jews produced a plot against him to kill him. 24. But the plot was shown to Shaul, what they were seeking to do to him. And they were watching the gates of the city day and night that they might kill him. 25. Then the disciples put him in a basket and let him down from the wall by night. 26. And he went on to Jerusalem, and he wanted to join the disciples and they were all afraid of him and they did not believe that he was a disciple. 27. But BarNaba took him and brought him to the Apostles and he related to them just how he had seen THE LORD JEHOVAH on the road and that he had spoken with him on the road, and how in Darmsuq he had spoken openly in the name of Yeshua. 28. And he was entering and exiting with them in Jerusalem. 29. And he was speaking in the name of Yeshua openly and disputing with the Jews who knew Greek, but they were seeking to kill him. 30. And when the brethren knew, they brought him by night to Qesaria, and from there they sent him to Tarsus. 31. However, the church that was in all Judea and in Galilee and in Samaria had peace, and it was built up and was proceeding in the worship of God and was growing in the comfort of The Spirit of Holiness. 32. And it happened that when Shimeon was traveling among the cities, he came down also to The Holy Ones who dwelt in the city Lud. 33. And he found one man whose name was Annis who was lying in bed and had been paralyzed for eight years. 34. And Shimeon said to him, "Annis, Yeshua The Messiah is healing you. Stand and make your bed", and at that moment he got up." 35. And all of those who dwelt in Lud and in Saron saw and they were converted to God. 36. There was a female disciple in the city of Joppa, whose name was Tabitha. She was rich in good works and in the charity which she was doing. 37. But she was sick in those days, and she died. They washed her and placed her in an upper room. 38. And the disciples heard that Shimeon was in Lud, that city which is beside Joppa, and they sent two men to request of him, "Do not neglect to come with them." 39. And Shimeon arose and went with them, and when he came they took him up to the

lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive. 42. And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord. 43. And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

Acts

**10:1.** There was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band, 2. *A devout man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway. 3. He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius. 4. And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God. 5. And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter: 6. He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do. 7. And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually; 8. And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them to Joppa. 9. On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour: 10. And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance, 11. And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: 12. Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 13. And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat. 14. But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean. 15. And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. 16. This was

upper room and all the widows were gathered standing around him, weeping and showing him the coats and cloaks which Tabitha had given them when she was alive. 40. But Shimeon sent all of the people outside and bowed on his knees and prayed, and he turned to the corpse and said, "Tabitha, get up", but she opened her eyes, and when she saw Shimeon, she sat up. 41. And he reached his hand toward her and raised her up, and he called the Saints and the widows and he gave her to them alive. 42. And this was made known in the whole city, and many believed in Our Lord. 43. But he was in Joppa not a few days while he dwelt in the house of Shimeon a Tanner.

Chapter 10

1. But in Qesaria was a certain man, a Centurion whose name was Cornelius, from the regiment which is called Italiqa. 2. And he was righteous and was a worshiper of God, he and his whole house, and he did great charitable work among the people and always prayed to God. 3. This man saw an Angel of God in a vision plainly before his face at the ninth hour of the day, who entered his presence and said to him, "Cornelia." 4. And he gazed at him and was afraid and said, "What, my lord?" And The Angel said to him, "Your prayer and your charity have gone up for a remembrance before God. 5. And now send a man to the city Joppa and bring Shimeon who is called Kaypha. 6. Behold, he dwells in the house of Shimeon a Tanner which is on the seaside." 7. When The Angel went who had spoken with him, he called two of the men of his household and one Servant who worshiped God, who was agreeable to him, 8. And he related to them everything that he had seen and he sent them to Joppa. 9. And the next day, when they were traveling on the road and came near to the city, Shimeon went up to the roof to pray at the sixth hour. 10. And he was hungry and he wanted to eat, and as things were being gotten for him, he fell into a trance, 11. And he saw Heaven as it was opened, and a garment which was tied at the four corners like a great linen, and it was descending from Heaven to The Earth, 12. And there were in it all kinds of four footed animals and creeping things of The Earth and birds of the sky; 13. And a voice came to him saying, "Shimeon, arise, slay and eat." 14. And Shimeon said, "Never, my Lord, because I have never eaten anything defiled or polluted." 15. And a voice came again a second time to him:

done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven. 17. Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, 18. And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there. 19. While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee. 20. Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them. 21. Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause wherefore ye are come? 22. And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. 23. Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 24. And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. 25. And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*. 26. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man. 27. And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together. 28. And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. 29. Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me? 30. And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing, 31. And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God. 32. Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee. 33. Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God. 34. Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons: 35. But in every nation he that

"Those things which God has purified you shall not make impure." 16. This happened three times and the garment was taken up to Heaven. 17. And as Shimeon wondered in himself what this vision was that he had seen, those men arrived who were sent from Cornelius, and they asked for the house in which Shimeon dwelt and they came and stood at the gate of the courtyard. 18. And they were calling there asking, "Is Shimeon who is called Kaypha lodging here?" 19. And as Shimeon was pondering the vision, The Spirit said to him, "Behold, three men are seeking you. 20. Arise, go down and go with them, doubting nothing in your mind, because I am he who has sent them." 21. Then Shimeon went down to those men and said to them, "I am he whom you seek. What is the reason for which you have come?" 22. They said to him, "A certain man whose name is Cornelius, a good Centurion and worshiper of God, for whom all the people of the Jews vouch, was told in a vision by a holy Angel to send and bring you to his house and hear a message from you." 23. And Shimeon brought them in and received them where he was lodging, and the day after he arose and went out with them, and some men of the brethren of Joppa went with him. 24. And the next day he entered Qesaria, but Cornelius had been waiting for them while all of his relatives and close friends whom he had were gathered to him. 25. And when Shimeon entered, Cornelius met him and fell worshipping at his feet. 26. And Shimeon raised him up and said to him, "Stand up; even I am human." 27. And as he spoke with him, he entered and found many who had come there. 28. And he said to them, "You know that a man who is of the Jews is not allowed to join a foreign person, who is not one of his race. God has shown me that I should not say that a man is unclean or defiled." 29. "Because of this, I have readily come when you sent after me. However, I ask you why you have sent after me." 30. Cornelius said to him, "It has been four days now since I was fasting, and at the ninth hour, while I was praying in my house, a certain man stood in front of me, being clothed in white." 31. He said to me, 'Cornelius, your prayer is heard and your charity is a memorial before God. 32. However, send to the city Joppa and bring Shimeon who is called Kaypha. Behold, he dwells in the house of Shimeon, a Tanner, upon the seaside, and he will come speak with you.' 33. And immediately I sent to you and you have done well to come, and behold, we are all before you and wish to hear everything whatever is commanded you

feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. 36. The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:) 37. That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached; 38. How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him. 39. And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree: 40. Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly; 41. Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even* to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead. 42. And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead. 43. To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins. 44. While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 45. And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost. 46. For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter, 47. Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we? 48. And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

Acts

**11:1.** And the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2. And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, 3. Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them. 4. But

from the presence of God." 34. But Shimeon opened his mouth and he said, "In truth, I understand that God is no respecter of persons. 35. But among all nations, whoever worships him and works righteousness is acceptable to him. 36. For the word which he sent to the children of Israel and announced good news of peace and tranquility to them by Yeshua The Messiah, ( This One is LORD JEHOVAH of all ), 37. You also are aware of the word that has come to all Judea, which went out from Galilee after the baptism that Yohannan preached, 38. About Yeshua who was from Nazareth, whom God anointed with The Spirit of Holiness and with power, and he was traveling and healing those injured by The Evil One, because God was with him. 39. And we witnessed him concerning all whatsoever he did in all the land of Judea and of Jerusalem. The Judeans hanged him on a tree and murdered him. 40. And God raised him up the third day and granted him to appear publicly. 41. But not to all the people, but to us who were chosen by God to be witnesses for him, we who ate and drank with him after his resurrection from the grave. 42. And he commanded us to preach and to testify to the people that This is He who was appointed by God to be The Judge of the living and of the dead. 43. And all The Prophets have borne him witness, that everyone who believes in his Name will receive forgiveness of sins." 44. And when Shimeon was speaking these words, The Spirit of Holiness rested on all of those who were hearing the word. 45. And circumcised brethren who had come with him were stupefied and astonished that the gift of The Spirit of Holiness was poured forth also upon Gentiles, 46. For they heard them speaking in various languages and magnifying God, and Shimeon was saying: 47. "Can anyone refuse water that they should not be baptized? For, behold, they have received The Spirit of Holiness, as when we did." 48. Then he commanded them to be baptized in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, and they begged him to stay with them for some days.

Chapter 11

1. And it was heard by the Apostles and by the brethren who were in Judea that Gentiles had also received the word of God. 2. And when Shimeon came up to Jerusalem, those who were of the circumcision were contending with him, 3. As they were saying that he had entered into the presence of

Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying, 5. I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me: 6. Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air. 7. And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat. 8. But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth. 9. But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common. 10. And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven. 11. And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Caesarea unto me. 12. And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house: 13. And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter; 14. Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved. 15. And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning. 16. Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost. 17. Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God? 18. When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life. 19. Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only. 20. And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus. 21. And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord. 22. Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch. 23. Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord. 24. For he was a good

the uncircumcised and had eaten with them. 4. And Shimeon interjected, in order to say to them: 5. "When I was praying at Joppa, I saw in a vision a garment descending which was like a linen and was tied at the four corners, and it was coming down from the sky and it came unto me. 6. I stared at it and I saw beasts in it, four footed animals and creeping things of The Earth and birds of the sky. 7. And I heard a voice that said to me, 'Shimeon, arise, slay and eat.' 8. And I said, 'Never, my Lord, because what is polluted or defiled has never entered my mouth.' 9. And again a voice said to me from Heaven: 'Whatever God has purified, you shall not make defiled.' 10. This happened three times, and everything was taken up to Heaven. 11. At that moment, three men who were sent to me from Cornelius of Qesaria came and stood at the gate of the courtyard where I was dwelling. 12. And The Spirit said to me, 'Go with them without doubting.' And these six brothers also came with me and we entered the man's house. 13. He related to us how he had seen an Angel in his house, who stood and said to him, 'Send to Joppa the city and bring Shimeon who is called Kaypha, 14. And he will speak with you words by which you will receive life, you and all your household.' 15. And as I was continuing to speak there, The Spirit of Holiness rested upon them as when upon us from the first. 16. And I was reminded of the word of Our Lord, which he had said: 'Yohannan baptized in water, but you shall be baptized in The Spirit of Holiness.' 17. If God therefore has equally given The Gift to those Gentiles who have believed in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, as also to us, who am I that I would be qualified to forbid God?" 18. And when they heard these words, they were silent; and then they praised God and they were saying, "Perhaps God has given a restoration to life to the Gentiles also." 19. But those who were scattered by the suffering which occurred concerning Estephanaus had reached Phoenicia and the region of Cyprus and unto Antiakia, when they were speaking the word with no one but the Jews. 20. Some of them there were from Cyprus and from Qorina who went in to the Antiochenes, and they were speaking with the Hellenists and preaching concerning Our Lord Yeshua. 21. And the hand of THE LORD JEHOVAH was with them, and many believed and were turned to THE LORD JEHOVAH. 22. And this was heard by the ears of the members of the Church of Jerusalem and they sent BarNaba to the Antiochenes. 23. And when he

man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and much people was added unto the Lord. 25. Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul: 26. And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch. 27. And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch. 28. And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which came to pass in the days of Claudius Caesar. 29. Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judaea: 30. Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

Acts

12:1. Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex certain of the church. 2. And he killed James the brother of John with the sword. 3. And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.) 4. And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending after Easter to bring him forth to the people. 5. Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without ceasing of the church unto God for him. 6. And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the keepers before the door kept the prison. 7. And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands. 8. And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me. 9. And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision. 10. When they were past the first and the second ward, they came

had come there and had seen the grace of God, he rejoiced and he was exhorting them that with all their heart they would cleave to Our Lord. 24. For he was a good man, and he was filled with The Spirit of Holiness and with faith, and many people were added to Our Lord. 25. And he was going to Tarsus to seek Shaul; 26. And when he found him, he brought him with him to Antiakia, and they were assembling together for a full year with the church and they taught many people. From that time, the disciples were first called Christians by the Antiochenes. 27. And in those days Prophets came there from Jerusalem. 28. And one of them stood up whose name was Agabus and instructed them by The Spirit that a great famine would occur in the whole land and that this famine would be in the days of Claudius Caesar. 29. But the disciples set aside, according to what each one of them had, to send for the service of the brethren who dwelt in Judea; 30. They sent by the hand of BarNaba and Shaul to the Elders who were there.

Chapter 12

1. But at that time, King Herodus, who was surnamed Agrippa, was laying hands on the people who were in the churches, to do evil to them. 2. And he murdered Yaqob the brother of Yohannan with the sword. 3. And when he saw this pleased the Judeans, he proceeded to seize also Shimeon Kaypha, and they were the days of Unleavened Bread. 4. And he arrested him and cast him into prison and delivered him unto sixteen Soldiers to guard him so that after Passover he would deliver him to the people of Judea, 5. And while Shimeon was guarded in prison, continual prayer was offered by the church for him to God, 6. And that night toward dawn, he was preparing to hand him over while Shimeon was asleep between two Soldiers and was bound with two chains, and the others were keeping the gate of the prison. 7. The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH stood over him, and the light shone in the entire place and he jabbed him in the side and raised him up and said to him, "Arise quickly." And the chains fell from his hands. 8. And the Angel said to him, "Wrap your garment around your waist and put on your sandals", and he did so; again, he said to him, "Wrap your cloak and follow me." 9. And he went out and followed him while he did not know that this was real which was

unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. 11. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews. 12. And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying. 13. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. 14. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. 15. And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel. 16. But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*, and saw him, they were astonished. 17. But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. 18. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. 19. And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and *there* abode. 20. And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's *country*. 21. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. 22. And the people gave a shout, *saying*, *It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man. 23. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost. 24. But the word of God grew and multiplied. 25. And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

happening by the hand of The Angel, for he thought that he was seeing a vision. 10. And as they passed the first guard and the second they came to an iron gate, and it opened to them of its own accord, and when they went forth past one street, The Angel departed from him. 11. And Shimeon realized and said, "Now I know in truth that THE LORD JEHOVAH has sent his Angel to save me from the hand of Herodus The King and from that which the Judeans were plotting against me." 12. And as he pondered this, he came to the house of Maryam, the mother of Yohannan who was surnamed Marqus, because many brethren were gathered there and praying. 13. And he knocked at the door of the courtyard and a girl went out to answer it whose name was Rhoda. 14. She recognized the voice of Shimeon and in her joy she did not open the door to him, as she went back running and saying to them, "Shimeon, behold, is standing at the door of the courtyard!" 15. They were saying to her, "You are crazy," and she was protesting, "It is true." They said to her, "Perhaps it is his messenger." 16. And Shimeon was knocking at the gate and they went out and saw him and they marveled among themselves. 17. And he was gesturing to them with his hands so as to silence them, and he entered and related to them how THE LORD JEHOVAH had brought him out from the prison. And he said to them, "Tell these things to Yaqob and to the brethren." And he went out to another place. 18. When it was morning, there was a great uproar among the Soldiers about Shimeon: "What happened to him?" 19. But when Herodus had searched for him and did not find him, he condemned the guards and ordered to execute them, and he went out from Judea and was staying in Qesarea. 20. And because he was at enmity with the Tyrians and against the Sidonians, they gathered and came together to him and persuaded Blastus the Chamberlain of The King and asked him that they might have a peace treaty, because the sustenance of their countries was from The Kingdom of Herodus. 21. But on a notable day, Herodus was wearing the royal garments and sat down on the judgment seat and was speaking with the multitude. 22. All the people were crying out and saying, "These are the sayings of God and not of men." 23. And because he did not give the glory to God, immediately The Angel of THE LORD JEHOVAH struck him and he was infested with worms and he died. 24. And The Gospel of God was proclaimed and it grew. 25. Then BarNaba and Shaul returned



Acts

**13:1.** Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul. 2. As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them. 3. And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them, they sent *them* away. 4. So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus. 5. And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister. 6. And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus: 7. Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God. 8. But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith. 9. Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, 10. And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil, *thou* enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? 11. And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand. 12. Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord. 13. Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem. 14. But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down. 15. And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye men and brethren*, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on. 16. Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience. 17. The

from Jerusalem to Antiakia after they had finished their service and they took Yohannan with them, who was surnamed Marqus.

Chapter 13

1. But there were Prophets in the Church of Antiakia and Teachers: BarNaba and Shimeon who is called Niger, Luqius, who is from the city Qorina, Manaen, son of the rearers of Herodus the Tetrarch, and Shaul. 2. And as they were fasting and beseeching God, The Spirit of Holiness said to them, "Separate to me Shaul and BarNaba for the work to which I have called them." 3. And after they had fasted and prayed, they placed hands upon them and they sent them. 4. When they were sent by The Spirit of Holiness, they went down to those in Seluqia and from there they journeyed by sea unto Quprus. 5. And when they entered the city Salamini, they were preaching the word of Our Lord in the synagogues of the Jews, and Yohannan was ministering to them. 6. And as they traveled the whole island to the city of Paphos, they found a Jewish man, a Sorcerer who was a false Prophet, whose name was Bar Shuma. 7. This man adhered to a wise man who was the Proconsul and he was called Sergius Paulus; the Proconsul called Shaul and BarNaba and he was requesting to hear from them the word of God. 8. But the Sorcerer Bar Shuma, whose name is translated Alumas, withstood them because he wanted to turn aside the Proconsul from the faith. 9. But Shaul, who was called Paulus, was filled with The Spirit of Holiness, and he stared at him. 10. And he said, "Oh, full of all treacheries and all evils! Son of The Devil and enemy of all righteousness! You do not cease to twist the straight ways of THE LORD JEHOVAH! 11. Now the hand of THE LORD JEHOVAH is upon you and you will be blind, and you will not see the sun for a time." At that moment a blackness and darkness fell upon him and he was going around and seeking someone to take his hand. 12. And when the Proconsul saw what happened, he was amazed and he believed in the teaching of THE LORD JEHOVAH. 13. But Paulus and BarNaba journeyed by sea from Paphos, the city, and they came to the city Perga of Pamphylia and Yohannan separated from them and went on to Jerusalem. 14. But they went forth from Perga and came to Antiakia, a city of Pisidia, and they entered a synagogue and sat down on the Sabbath day. 15. And when The Law and The Prophets were read,

God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it. 18. And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness. 19. And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot. 20. And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet. 21. And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years. 22. And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will. 23. Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus: 24. When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel. 25. And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his* feet I am not worthy to loose. 26. Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent. 27. For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*. 28. And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain. 29. And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took *him* down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre. 30. But God raised him from the dead: 31. And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people. 32. And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers, 33. God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second Psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee. 34. And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David. 35. Wherefore he saith also in another *Psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 36. For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption: 37. But

the Elders of the synagogue sent to them and said, "Men, brothers, if you have a word of comfort, speak with the people." 16. And Paulus stood and lifted his hand and said, "Men, Sons of Israel and those who are worshipers of God, listen. 17. The God of this people chose our fathers and raised up and multiplied them when they were foreigners in the land of Egypt and with a high arm he brought them forth from it. 18. And he sustained them in the wilderness forty years. 19. And he destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, and he gave them their land for an inheritance. 20. For four hundred and fifty years he gave them Judges until Samuel The Prophet. 21. And then they asked for themselves a King, and God gave them Shaul, son of Qish, a man from the tribe of Benjamin, for forty years. 22. And he removed him and raised up for them David The King and testified of him and said, 'I have found David the son of Jesse, a man according to my heart. He shall do all my pleasure.' 23. From the seed of this man God raised up to Israel, according to what was promised, Yeshua The Savior. 24. And he sent Yohannan to preach the baptism of repentance before his coming to all the people of Israel. 25. And when Yohannan had finished his ministry, he was saying, 'I am not who you think I am. Behold, he comes after me, the strap of whose sandals I am not worthy to loose.' 26. Men, brothers and children of the lineage of Abraham, and those who worship God with you: To you He has been sent: The Word of Life. 27. And these inhabitants of Jerusalem and their Leaders did not understand him nor the Scriptures of The Prophets which are read on every Sabbath, but they judged him and they fulfilled these things which are written. 28. And when they found no cause of death, they asked Pilatus to kill him. 29. And when they had fulfilled everything that was written about him, they took him down from the cross and laid him in a tomb. 30. But God raised him from among the dead. 31. He appeared for many days to those who came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, and they are now his witnesses to the people. 32. We also, behold, we preach good news to you, that The Promise which was to our fathers, 33. Behold, God has fulfilled it to us their children, because he raised Yeshua, as it is written in the second Psalm: 'You are my Son; today I have begotten you.' 34. And so God raised him from among the dead that he will not return again to see destruction, as it says: 'I shall give you the favor of faithful David.' 35. Again, it says in another place: 'You have not

he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption. 38. Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins: 39. And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses. 40. Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets; 41. Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you. 42. And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath. 43. Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, persuaded them to continue in the grace of God. 44. And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God. 45. But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming. 46. Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn to the Gentiles. 47. For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends of the earth. 48. And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed. 49. And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region. 50. But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts. 51. But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium. 52. And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

Acts

**14:1.** And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and

given your Pure One to see corruption.' 36. For David served the will of God in his generation and he fell asleep and was added to his fathers and he saw corruption. 37. But This One whom God raised did not see corruption. 38. Therefore, know brothers, that by This One, the forgiveness of sins is preached to you. 39. And all who believe in This One are justified of all things from which you cannot be justified by the law of Moses. 40. Beware therefore, lest that which is written in The Prophets come upon you: 41. 'Behold, scorers, and marvel and be destroyed, for I will do a work in your days, which you will not believe even if a man reports it to you.' " 42. And as they were going out from their presence, they asked of them that they would speak these words with them on another Sabbath. 43. And when the synagogue was dismissed, many Jews followed them, even foreigners who were worshipers of God, and they were speaking and persuading them to be joined to the grace of God. 44. And on another Sabbath, the whole city gathered to hear the word of God. 45. And when the Jews saw the great crowds, they were filled with anger, and they were opposing the words which Paulus was speaking and they were blaspheming. 46. But Paulus and BarNaba said: "It was necessary that the word of God be spoken to you publicly first, but because you drive it away from you and you determine against yourselves that you are unworthy of eternal life; behold, we turn to the Gentiles." 47. "For so Our Lord commanded us just as it is written: 'I have set you as a light to the Gentiles to be life unto the ends of The Earth.'" 48. And as the Gentiles were hearing, they were rejoicing and glorifying God, and they that were appointed to eternal life believed. 49. And the word of THE LORD JEHOVAH was spoken in that whole region. 50. But the Jews stirred up the Leaders of the city and those honorable women who were worshiping God with them and they raised persecutions against Paulus and against BarNaba and expelled them from their borders. 51. When they went forth, they shook the dust of their feet off against them and they came to the city Iqonion. 52. And the disciples were filled with joy and The Spirit of Holiness.

Chapter 14

1. And they came and entered the synagogue of the Jews, and thus they spoke with them, so many of the Jews and of the Greeks believed. 2. But the

also of the Greeks believed. 2. But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren. 3. Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 4. But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 5. And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them, 6. They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about: 7. And there they preached the gospel. 8. And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked: 9. The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, 10. Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. 11. And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12. And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker. 13. Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. 14. *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, 15. And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein: 16. Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. 17. Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. 18. And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them. 19. And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the city, supposing he had been dead. 20. Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 21. And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to

Jews who were unconvinced stirred up the Gentiles to harm the brethren. 3. And they were there for a long time publicly speaking about THE LORD JEHOVAH, and He was testifying concerning the word of his grace by signs and wonders that He was doing by their hands. 4. And the whole multitude of the city was divided; some of them were with the Jews and some of them were joined to the Apostles. 5. But there was a decree against them by the Gentiles and by the Jews and their Leaders, to abuse them and to stone them with stones. 6. And when they knew it, they departed and took refuge in the cities of Lyconia, Lystra and Derby and the villages around them. 7. And they were there preaching The Good News. 8. And a certain man was sitting in the city of Lystra who was lame in his feet, crippled from his mother's womb, who had never walked. 9. This one heard Paulus speaking and when Paulus saw him, and it was known that he had faith to receive salvation, 10. He said in a loud voice, "I say to you in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, stand on your feet!" And he jumped, stood and walked. 11. When the crowds of people had seen this thing that Paulus had done, they raised their voices in the language of the country, and they were saying, "The gods have become like men and have come down to us." 12. And they were naming BarNaba, The Lord of the gods, and Paulus, Hermes, because he had been introducing the message. 13. And The Priest of The Lord of the gods, who was outside the city, brought bulls and garlands to the gates of the courtyard where they were staying and he wanted to sacrifice to them. 14. BarNaba and Paulus, when they heard, they tore their robes and leaped and went out to them among the mob and were crying out, 15. And they were saying, "Men, what are you doing? We are also men of passions like you, we who preach to you that you should turn from these worthless things to THE LIVING GOD who made The Heavens and The Earth and The Sea and all that is in them, 16. He who in the former ages was allowing all nations to go in their own way, 17. While he did not leave himself without a testimony, as he was giving them precious things from the Heavens and sending rain down to them, multiplying their fruits in their times and was satisfying their hearts with food and gladness." 18. And as they were saying these things, with difficulty they restrained the people that no one would sacrifice to them. 19. But there came Jews from Iqonion and from Antiakia and stirred up the people against them and they stoned Paulus and

Iconium, and Antioch, 22. Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. 23. And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. 24. And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. 25. And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: 26. And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. 27. And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. 28. And there they abode long time with the disciples.

Acts

**15:1.** And certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, *and said*, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot be saved. 2. When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question. 3. And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they caused great joy unto all the brethren. 4. And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them. 5. But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to keep the law of Moses. 6. And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter. 7. And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and

dragged him outside of the city, because they thought that he was dead. 20. And the disciples gathered around him, and he stood up and entered the city, and the next day he went out from there with BarNaba, and they came to the city Derbe. 21. While they were preaching to the people of that city, they discipled many and they returned and came to Lystra and to Iqonion and to Antiakia, 22. While they were confirming the souls of the disciples and seeking that they would continue in the faith; and they were saying to them that it is necessary to enter The Kingdom of God by much suffering. 23. And they appointed them Elders in every church while they were fasting with them and praying, committing them to Our Lord in whom they had believed. 24. And when they had traveled in the region of Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. 25. And as they spoke the word of THE LORD JEHOVAH in the city of Perga, they came down to Italia. 26. And from there they journeyed by sea and came to Antiakia, because from there they were commending the work which they had finished to the grace of THE LORD JEHOVAH. 27. And when the whole church had gathered together, they were relating everything that God had done with them and that he had opened the door of the faith to the Gentiles. 28. And they spent much time there with the disciples.

Chapter 15

1. But men had come down from Judea and were teaching the brethren: "If you are not circumcised in the custom of The Law, you cannot have life." 2. There was great tumult and debate with them for Paulus and BarNaba, and it happened that Paulus and BarNaba and another with them would go up to the Apostles and the Elders who were in Jerusalem because of this dispute. 3. And the church accompanied and sent them and they were traveling in all Phoenicia and also among the Samaritans, as they were recounting the conversion of the Gentiles, and they were creating great joy to all the brethren. 4. And when they came to Jerusalem, they were received by the church and by the Apostles and by the Elders and they recounted to them everything that God had done with them. 5. But some of the school of The Pharisees who had believed stood up, and they were saying, "It is necessary for you to circumcise them and to command them to keep The Law of Moses." 6. But the Apostles and the Elders assembled to look into this matter. 7. And as there

said unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe. 8. And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us; 9. And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith. 10. Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear? 11. But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they. 12. Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them. 13. And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men *and* brethren, hearken unto me: 14. Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name. 15. And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 16. After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17. That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things. 18. Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19. Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God: 20. But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood. 21. For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day. 22. Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren: 23. And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia: 24. Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment: 25. It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26. Men that have hazarded their lives for the name

was a great dispute, Shimeon arose and he said to them, "Men, brothers, you are aware that from the first days God chose the Gentiles to hear the word of The Gospel from my mouth and to believe." 8. "And God, who knows what is in the hearts, testified to them and gave them The Spirit of Holiness as to us." 9. "And he made no distinction between us and them, because he purified their hearts by faith." 10. "And now, why are you tempting God, so as to put a yoke on the necks of the disciples, which not even our fathers nor we were able to bear?" 11. But by the grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, we believe in order to receive life, as they do". 12. And all the crowds were silent, and they were listening to Paulus and to BarNaba, who related everything whatever God had done by their hands -- signs and mighty deeds among the Gentiles. 13. And after they had ceased, Yaqob arose and he said, "Men, brothers, hear me." 14. "Shimeon has related to you how God began to choose from the Gentiles a people for his name." 15. "And the words of The Prophets agree with this, just as that which is written: 16. 'After these things I shall return and I shall raise the tabernacle of David, which had fallen. And I shall build that which had fallen from it and I shall raise it up, 17. So that the rest of the children of men may seek THE LORD JEHOVAH, and all the nations upon which my name is called, says THE LORD JEHOVAH, who does all of these things.' 18. Known from eternity are the works of God." 19. "Therefore I say, let us not trouble those who are being turned to God from the Gentiles." 20. "But let it be sent to them that they separate from the defilement of sacrifices and from fornication and from what is strangled and from blood." 21. "For from the first ages there have been preachers for Moses who read him on every Sabbath in every town in the synagogues." 22. Then the Apostles and the Elders, with the whole church, chose men from among them and they sent Yehuda, who is called Bar-Shaba, and Shila, to Antiakia with Paulus and BarNaba, men who were Leaders among the brethren." 23. And they wrote an epistle by their hands thus: "The Apostles and Elders and the brethren, to those who are in Antiakia and in Syria and in Qiliqia, brethren who are of the Gentiles, peace." 24. "We hear that men among us went out and have alarmed you with words and have subverted your souls, as they were saying, 'Be circumcised and keep The Law', which we have not commanded them." 25. "Therefore we counseled when we all assembled and we chose men and sent



of our Lord Jesus Christ. 27. We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by mouth. 28. For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things; 29. That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well. 30. So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle: 31. *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation. 32. And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*. 33. And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace from the brethren unto the apostles. 34. Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still. 35. Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also. 36. And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do. 37. And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. 38. But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work. 39. And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; 40. And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God. 41. And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

## Acts

**16:1.** Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek: 2. Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium. 3. Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek. 4. And as they went through the cities,

them to you with our beloved friends, Paulus and BarNaba," 26. "Men who have surrendered themselves for the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah." 27. "And we sent Yehuda with them and Shila, for they shall tell you the same things by speech." 28. "For it was the will of The Spirit of Holiness and also of us that we would not put upon you a burden greater than those things which are necessary:" 29. "Abstain from what is sacrificed, from blood, from what is strangled, and from fornication, for when you keep yourselves from these things, you will be well. Be faithful in Our Lord." 30. But those who were sent came to Antiakia, and they gathered all the people and gave them the letter. 31. And when they read it, they rejoiced and were comforted. 32. And with a bountiful message they strengthened the brethren and established them who were followers of Yehuda and Shila because they also were Prophets. 33. And after they were there awhile, they released the brethren to the Apostles in peace. 34. However, it was Shila's will to remain there. 35. But Paulus and BarNaba did remain in Antiakia and they were teaching and preaching the word of God with many others. 36. And after some days, Paulus said to BarNaba, "Let us return and visit the brethren who are in every city in which we preached the word of God and see how they are doing." 37. But BarNaba had wanted to take Yohannan, who was surnamed Marqus. 38. But Paulus did not want to take him with them, because he had left them when they were in Pamphylia and did not go with them. 39. Because of this dispute, they separated one from another. BarNaba took Marqus and traveled by sea and went to Cyprus. 40. But Paulus chose Shila, and he went out when he was commended by the brethren to the grace of God. 41. And he was traveling in Syria and in Qiliqia, and he was confirming the churches.

## Chapter 16

1. And he arrived at the city Derby and at Lystra, but a disciple was there whose name was Timotheaus, son of a certain Jewess believer, and his father was an Aramaean. 2. And all the disciples who were from Lystra and from Iqonion were testifying about him. 3. Paul wanted to take this man with him and he took and circumcised him, because all the Jews in that place knew that his father was an Aramaean. 4. As they were going among the cities preaching, they were also teaching



they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. 5. And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily. 6. Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, 7. After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not. 8. And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas. 9. And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us. 10. And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them. 11. Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis; 12. And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days. 13. And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*. 14. And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. 15. And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us. 16. And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying: 17. The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation. 18. And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour. 19. And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the rulers, 20. And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city, 21. And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans. 22. And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off

them to keep those commandments that the Apostles and Elders who were in Jerusalem had written; 5. Yet the churches were established in the faith and growing in numbers everyday. 6. But they walked in the regions among Phrygia and Galatia, and The Spirit of Holiness forbade them to speak the word of God in Asia. 7. When they came to the region Musia, they desired to go from there to Bithunia and The Spirit of Yeshua did not permit them. 8. And when they went forth from Musia, they went down to the region Troas. 9. And in a vision of the night, a man appeared to Paulus from Macedonia who stood and begged of him as he said, "Come to Macedonia and help me." 10. But when Paulus saw this vision, we desired at once to proceed to Macedonia, because we understood that Our Lord was calling us to evangelize them. 11. And we traveled from Troas and went straight to Samothracia, and from there, the day after, we came to the city Neapolis, 12. And from there to Philippus, which is the capital of Macedonia, and it is a colony, but we were in this city for notable days. 13. And we departed on the Sabbath day outside the gate of the city on the riverside, because there was seen there a house of prayer, and when we sat, we were speaking with the women who had gathered there. 14. And one woman, a merchant of purple who was a worshiper of God, whose name was Lydia, from the city Thyatira, whose heart Our Lord had opened, was listening to what Paulus said. 15. And she was immersed and the children of her house and she was begging of us and saying: "If you are truly confident that I have believed in Our Lord, come lodge yourselves at my house", and she greatly urged us. 16. And it was that as we were going to the house of prayer, there met with us a girl, one who had a spirit of divination upon her and she was making a great business for her masters in the divination that she had been practicing. 17. She was coming after Paulus and after us, crying and saying, "These men are Servants of the highest God, and they are evangelizing to you the way of life." 18. And thus she was doing for many days, and Paulus was angered and he said to that spirit, "I command you in the name of Yeshua The Messiah to come out of her", and at that moment, it came out. 19. When her masters saw that the hope of their business had departed from her, they seized Paulus and Shila, and they dragged and brought them to the marketplace. 20. And they presented them to the Magistrate and to the Leaders of the city and they were saying, "These men are troubling our city

their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*. 23. And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely: 24. Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks. 25. And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. 26. And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed. 27. And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled. 28. But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here. 29. Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, 30. And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved? 31. And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house. 32. And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house. 33. And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway. 34. And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house. 35. And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go. 36. And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace. 37. But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. 38. And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. 39. And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city. 40. And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

because they are Jews." 21. "And they are preaching to us customs which are not allowable for us to receive and do, because we are Romans." 22. And great crowds were gathered against them and then the Magistrates tore their garments and commanded to scourge them. 23. And when they had scourged them much, they cast them into the prison and commanded the Keeper of the prison to keep them securely. 24. But when he had received this order, he brought them and shut them up in the inner room of the prison and bound their feet in the stocks. 25. In the middle of the night, Paulus and Shila were praying and singing to God and the prisoners were listening to them. 26. And suddenly there was a great earthquake and the foundation of the prison was shaken, and immediately all the doors were opened and their chains were all released. 27. And when the Keeper of the prison was awakened and he saw that the doors of the prison were open, he took a sword and sought to kill himself because he thought that the prisoners had escaped. 28. And Paulus called him in a loud voice and he said to him, "Do no harm to yourself, because we are all here." 29. And he lit a lamp and he leaped and entered, trembling, and he fell before the feet of Paulus and of Shila, 30. And he brought them outside and he said to them, "Sirs, what must I do so that I may live?" 31. And they said to him, "Trust in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, and you shall live, you and your household." 32. And they spoke with him the word of THE LORD JEHOVAH, and with all the people of his household. 33. And at that hour of the night, he took and washed them of their wounds and immediately he was immersed and all the people of his household. 34. And he led and brought them to his house and he set a table for them, and he rejoiced and the people of his house in the faith of God. 35. And when it was dawn, the Magistrates sent the Rod Bearers to say to The Warden of the prison, "Release these men." 36. And when The Warden of the prison heard, he entered and he spoke this message to Paulus: "The Magistrates have sent so that you should be released, and now depart; go in peace." 37. Paulus said to him, "They scourged us without an offense, publicly before the world, all of us being Roman men, and they cast us into prison, and now they are releasing us secretly? No, but those men should come and release us." 38. And the Rod Bearers went and they told the Magistrates these words that were spoken to them, and when they heard that they were Romans, they

Acts

**17:1.** Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews: 2. And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, 3. Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ. 4. And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few. 5. But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people. 6. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; 7. Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus. 8. And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. 9. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go. 10. And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews. 11. These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. 12. Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few. 13. But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people. 14. And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still. 15. And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed. 16. Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was

were afraid. 39. And they came to them and they begged them to go out and depart from the city. 40. And when they went out from the prison they returned to Lydia, and there they saw the brethren and comforted them, and they left.

Chapter 17

1. They passed unto the cities Amphipolis and Apollonia and they came to Thessalonica where there was a synagogue of the Jews. 2. And Paulus entered as he was accustomed with them, and on the third Sabbath he spoke with them from the Scripture, 3. As he was expounding and showing: "The Messiah was going to suffer and rise from the grave, and he is Yeshua The Messiah, this one whom I proclaim to you." 4. And some of them believed and joined Paulus and Shila, and many of those Greeks who were worshipers of God, even notable women, not a few. 5. And the Jews were envious and drew evil men to themselves from the streets of the city and formed a great mob; they were terrorizing the city and they came and raised them against the house of Jason and were seeking to bring them out from there to hand them over to the mob. 6. And when they did not find them there, they dragged Jason and the brethren who were there and they brought them to The Governor of the city as they were crying out, "These have terrorized the whole area and behold, they have come here again!" 7. "And this is their host, Jason, and these all oppose the commands of Caesar, while they are saying that there is another King, Yeshua." 8. But the Governor of the city and all the people were alarmed when they heard these things. 9. And they took bail from Jason and also from the brethren and then they released them. 10. But the brethren immediately that night sent Paulus and Shila to the city Berea. And when they came there, they were entering a synagogue of the Jews. 11. For those Jews who were there were nobler than those Jews who were in Thessalonica, and they were hearing gladly from the word every day while they were distinguishing from Scripture whether these things were so. 12. And many of them believed, and so also of the Greeks, many men and notable women. 13. And when those Jews who were from Thessalonica knew that the word of God was preached by Paulus in the city Berea, they came there and did not cease to stir up and to alarm the populace. 14. And the brethren sent Paulus to go down to the sea and Shila and Timotheus remained

stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. 17. Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him. 18. Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection. 19. And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is*? 20. For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean. 21. (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.) 22. Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious. 23. For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. 24. God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands; 25. Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things; 26. And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; 27. That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: 28. For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring. 29. Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. 30. And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent: 31. Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead. 32. And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*. 33. So Paul departed from among them. 34. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a

in the city. 15. And those who accompanied Paulus came with him to Athens the city and when they left his presence, they took a letter from him to Shila and Timotheaus that they should go quickly to him. 16. But while Paulus remained in Athens, he was provoked in his spirit when he saw that the whole city was full of idols. 17. And he was speaking in a synagogue with the Jews and with those who were worshipers of God and in the market place with those who gathered everyday. 18. Also philosophers from the school of Epicurus and others who are called Stoics were debating with him and some of them were saying, "What does this collector of words want?" And others were saying, "He is proclaiming foreign gods", because he was proclaiming Yeshua and his resurrection to them. 19. And they took him and brought him to the place of judgment, which is called Arios-Pagos, while they were saying to him, "Can we know what this new teaching is that you proclaim?" 20. "For you have sown strange words in our hearing and we wish to know what these things are." 21. But all the Athenians and those foreigners who come there are concerned about nothing except to tell and to hear something new. 22. And when Paulus arose in Arios-Pagos, he said, "Men, Athenians, I see that in all things you excel in the worship of daemons." 23. "For as I was going around and beholding your temples, I found one altar on which it was written: "The Unknown God"; him therefore whom you do not know and yet worship, I proclaim to you." 24. "For The God who made the world, and everything whatsoever is in it, and is the Lord of the Heavens and of The Earth, does not dwell in temples made with hands." 25. "And he is not served by the hands of men, and he has no need of anything, because he gives every person life and a soul." 26. "And from one blood he made the whole world of humanity to be dwelling on the whole surface of The Earth and he marked out the times in his decrees and set the coasts of the dwelling places of humanity," 27. "So that they would be seeking and inquiring after God; and they may find him by his creation, because also he is not far from everyone of us." 28. "For it is by him that we have life and we move and exist; so also some of the wise men among you have said: "Our lineage is from him." 29. "Men, therefore, because our lineage is from God, we ought not to think that gold or silver or stone carved by the skill and knowledge of a man is like The Godhead." 30. "For God has banished the times of deception, and at this time he commands all the children of men:

woman named Damaris, and others with them.

Acts

**18:1.** After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth; 2. And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them. 3. And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers. 4. And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks. 5. And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that Jesus was Christ*. 6. And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his* raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am* clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles. 7. And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house, named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue. 8. And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized. 9. Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace: 10. For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city. 11. And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them. 12. And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat, 13. Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law. 14. And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a

'Everyone in every place shall return to God.'" 31. "Because he has appointed the day in which he is going to judge the whole Earth in righteousness by the man whom he has designated and he has turned everyone to his faith in that he has raised him from among the dead." 32. And when they heard of the resurrection from among the dead, some of them were mocking and some were saying, "We shall hear you another time about this." 33. And so Paulus went out from among them. 34. And some of them joined him and believed, but one of them was Dionysius of the Judges of Areos-Pagos, and one woman whose name was Damaris, and others with them.

Chapter 18

1. And when Paulus went out from Athens, he came to Corinthus. 2. And there he found one man, who was a Jew, whose name was Aqelaus, who was from Pontus, who at that time had come from the country of Italia, he and Priscilla his wife, because Claudius Caesar had ordered all the Jews to leave Rome, and he came to them. 3. And because he was a member of their craft, he stayed with them, and he was working with them in their craft, for they were Tentmakers. 4. And he was speaking in the synagogue on every Sabbath and was persuading the Jews and the Pagans. 5. And when Shila and Timotheaus had come from Macedonia, Paulus was constrained in the word because the Jews were opposing him and blaspheming as he was testifying to them that Yeshua is The Messiah. 6. And he shook his clothes and he said to them, "From now on I am clean; I myself go to the Gentiles." 7. And he left there and entered the house of a man whose name was Titus, one who was a worshiper of God, and his house was joined to the synagogue. 8. And Krispus, The Leader of the synagogue was trusting in Our Lord, he and all the children of his household, and many Corinthians were listening and were trusting in God and being baptized. 9. And THE LORD JEHOVAH said in a vision to Paulus, "Do not be afraid, but speak and do not be silent, 10. Because I am with you, and no man can harm you, and I have many people in the city." 11. And he remained one year and six months in Corinthus and was teaching them the word of God. 12. And when Galion The Proconsul of Akaia was there, the Jews gathered together as one against Paulus, and they brought him before the judgment seat, 13. While they were saying, "This one

matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you: 15. But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye *to it*; for I will be no judge of such *matters*. 16. And he drave them from the judgment seat. 17. Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things. 18. And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow. 19. And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews. 20. When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented not; 21. But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus. 22. And when he had landed at Caesarea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch. 23. And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over *all* the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the disciples. 24. And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus. 25. This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John. 26. And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly. 27. And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace: 28. For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

persuades people to be worshiping God outside of The Law." 14. And when Paulus had requested to open his mouth and speak, Galion said to the Jews, "If you are accusing about a matter of wickedness or fraud or what is hateful, Oh Jews, I would receive you on the merits. 15. But if the charges are about a discourse or about names or about your law, you know among yourselves that I do not want to be judge of these matters." 16. And he expelled them from his judgment seat. 17. And all the Pagans were seizing Sosthenes, the Elder of the synagogue, and they were beating him before the judgment seat and Galion was disregarding these things. 18. And when Paulus had been there for many days, he bade farewell to the brethren and he journeyed by sea to go to Syria, and Priscilla and Aqelaus came with him when he shaved his head in Qenkreos, because he had vowed a vow for himself. 19. And he arrived at Ephesaus and Paulus entered the synagogue and he was speaking with the Jews. 20. And they were asking him to tarry with them, and he did not consent, 21. As he said, "I must always observe the coming feast in Jerusalem, and if God wills, I shall return again to you." And he left Aqelaus and Priscilla in Ephesaus. 22. He traveled by sea and came to Qesaria, and he came up and invoked the peace of the members of the church and he went on to Antiakia. 23. And when he was there for notable days, he went out and traveled in the countries, one after the other, of Galatia and Phrygia, establishing all of the disciples. 24. One man, a Jew whose name was Apollo, a native of Alexandria and instructed in the word, was familiar with the Scriptures and he came to Ephesaus. 25. This man had been taught the way of THE LORD JEHOVAH and he was fervent in spirit, speaking and teaching thoroughly about Yeshua, yet not knowing anything except the baptism of Yohannan. 26. And he began publicly speaking in the synagogue, and when Aqelaus and Priscilla heard him, they brought him unto them, and thoroughly showed him the way of THE LORD JEHOVAH. 27. As he wanted to go to Akaia, they exhorted the brethren and wrote to the disciples to receive him and when he went, he helped all the believers greatly by grace. 28. He was powerfully instructing contrary to the Jews before the crowds while showing from the Scripture concerning Yeshua, that he is The Messiah.



19:1. And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain disciples, 2. He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye believed? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether there be any Holy Ghost. 3. And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they said, Unto John's baptism. 4. Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance, saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus. 5. When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. 6. And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied. 7. And all the men were about twelve. 8. And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the kingdom of God. 9. But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus. 10. And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks. 11. And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12. So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them. 13. Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth. 14. And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the priests, which did so. 15. And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know; but who are ye? 16. And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded. 17. And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified. 18. And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds. 19. Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of

1. And when Apollo was in Corinthus, Paulus went about in the upper countries and came to Ephesaus, and was questioning those disciples whom he had found there: 2. "Have you received The Spirit of Holiness since you have believed?" They answered, and were saying to him, "We have not even heard if there is a Spirit of Holiness." 3. And he said to them, "Unto what were you baptized?" They were saying, "Unto the baptism of Yohannan". 4. Paulus said to them, "Yohannan baptized the people in the baptism of repentance while he was telling them to believe in that One who would come after him, who is Yeshua The Messiah." 5. And when they heard these things, they were baptized in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 6. And Paulus laid a hand on them and The Spirit of Holiness came upon them, and they were speaking in various languages and were prophesying. 7. But they were all of twelve men. 8. And Paulus was entering the synagogue and he was speaking publicly three months and persuading concerning The Kingdom of God. 9. Some of them were hardened and were disputing and reviling the way of God before the assembly of the Gentiles; then Paulus left and he separated the disciples from them and was speaking every day with them in the school of a man whose name was Turanos. 10. And this continued for two years until all who dwelt in Asia heard the word of THE LORD JEHOVAH, Jews and Aramaeans. 11. And God was doing great miracles by the hand of Paulus. 12. So also napkins or rags which were placed upon his robe or his body were brought and placed on the sick, and the diseases were departing from them; even demons were going out. 13. But there were also some Jewish men who were going around and were exorcists of demons, exorcising in the name of Our Lord Yeshua over those who had a foul spirit in them while saying, "We exorcise you in the name of Yeshua whom Paulus preaches." 14. But there were seven sons of a man who was a Jew, a Chief Priest, whose name was Sqewa, who were doing this, 15. And that evil spirit answered and said to them, "I know Yeshua, and I know Paulus, but who are you?" 16. And that man who had the evil spirit in him jumped upon them and overpowered them and threw them down, and when they were stripped and wounded, they fled from the house. 17. And this became known to all the Jews and Aramaeans dwelling in Ephesaus and great fear fell upon all of them, and the name of Our Lord



silver. 20. So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed. 21. After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying, After I have been there, I must also see Rome. 22. So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him, Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season. 23. And the same time there arose no small stir about that way. 24. For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen; 25. Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth. 26. Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands: 27. So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world worshippeth. 28. And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. 29. And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the theatre. 30. And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 31. And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. 32. Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come together. 33. And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people. 34. But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians. 35. And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image* which fell down from Jupiter? 36. Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly. 37. For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers

Yeshua The Messiah was exalted. 18. Many of those who believed were coming and relating their wrongdoing, and they were confessing the things that they were doing. 19. Many sorcerers also gathered their books and brought and burned them before everyone and they calculated their price, and it came up to fifty thousand silver pieces. 20. And thus with great power the faith of God was increasing in strength and growing. 21. But when these things were done, Paulus set in his mind to journey in all Macedonia and in Akaia and to go to Jerusalem, and he said, "When I have gone there, I must also see Rome." 22. And he sent two men of those who were ministering to him to Macedonia - Timotheaus and Erastus, but he stayed for a time in Asia. 23. But there was a great commotion at that time about the way of God. 24. And a certain Silversmith was there whose name was Demetrius, who was making silver shrines for Artemis, and he was enriching the members of his craft with great profits. 25. This man gathered all members of his craft together and those who worked with them, and he said to them, "Men, you know that all of our profit is from this work." 26. "You also hear and see that this Paulus has persuaded and turned away, not only the citizens of Ephesus, but also the multitudes of all Asia, when he said, 'Those are not gods which are made by the hands of men.' " 27. "Neither is this matter only exposed and finished, but so also is The Temple of Artemis, the great goddess, reckoned as nothing. And even this goddess, whom all Asia and all nations worship, is despised." 28. And when they heard these things, they were filled with rage and were crying out and saying, "Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!" 29. And the entire city was stirred up and ran as one and went to the theater, and they took by force and brought with them Gaius and Aristarkaus, Macedonian men and companions of Paulus. 30. And Paulus had wanted to enter the theater and the disciples restrained him. 31. Even the Rulers of Asia, because they loved him, sent and begged him not to offer himself to enter the theater. 32. But the crowds that were in the theater were very chaotic and they were shouting to each other, but many of them did not know why they had assembled. 33. But the people of the Judeans who were there put forth a man of them, a Jew whose name was Alexandraus, and as he arose, he beckoned with his hand and wanted to put forth a defense to the people. 34. And when they knew that he was a Jew, they all shouted with one voice for about two hours:

of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess. 38. Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another. 39. But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a lawful assembly. 40. For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse. 41. And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

Acts

**20:1.** And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples, and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia. 2. And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece, 3. And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia. 4. And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5. These going before tarried for us at Troas. 6. And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days. 7. And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. 8. And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together. 9. And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead. 10. And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him. 11. When he

"Great is Artemis of the Ephesians!" 35. And the Governor of the city pacified them and he said, "Men, Ephesians! Who of the children of men does not know of the city of the Ephesians and of the temple worship of the great Artemis and the image that descended from Heaven?" 36. "Because therefore no one can speak against this, you must be quiet and not do anything hasty." 37. "For you have brought these men who have not robbed temples neither have reviled our goddess." 38. "But if this Demetrius and the fellows of his trade have a judgment with any, behold, the Proconsuls of the city are skilled; let them approach and dispute one with another." 39. "And if you seek anything other than what is granted by the law, the assembly will be dismissed." 40. "For even now we are in danger of being accused as seditious, so that we will not be able to offer a defense for the crowd today, because we have assembled needlessly and we are in an uproar without a cause." 41. And when he has said these things, he dismissed the multitude.

Chapter 20

1. And after the uproar had ceased, Paulus called the disciples and comforted them and kissed them, and he departed and went to Macedonia. 2. And when he traveled those regions and comforted them with many words, he came to the country of Greece. 3. And he was there three months, but the Jews made a plot against him when he was going to leave for Syria and planned to return to Macedonia. 4. And Supatros went out with him to Asia, who was from the city Berea, and Aristarkaus and Sequndus, who were from Thessalonika, and Gaius, who was from the city Derby, and Timotheaus, who was from Lystra, and Tukiquaus and Trophimaus from Asia. 5. These went before us and waited for us in Troas. 6. But we departed from Philippus, the city of Macedonia, after the days of unleavened bread, and we went by sea and came to Troas in five days and remained there seven days. 7. In the first day of the week, when we assembled to break the Eucharist, Paulus was speaking with them, because the next day he was going to go out by himself and he prolonged speaking until midnight. 8. And there were many fire lamps there in an upper room in which we were gathered. 9. And there was a young man whose name was Eutikus, sitting there in a window, and he listened and he sank into a deep sleep, and as Paulus had prolonged the message, in his sleep he fell from the third story,

therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed. 12. And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted. 13. And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot. 14. And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene. 15. And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next *day* we came to Miletus. 16. For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost. 17. And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church. 18. And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons, 19. Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews: 20. *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house, 21. Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ. 22. And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there: 23. Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions abide me. 24. But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God. 25. And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more. 26. Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the blood of all *men*. 27. For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God. 28. Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, which he hath purchased with his own blood. 29. For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock. 30. Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them. 31. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased

and he was taken up as dead. 10. And Paulus came down and fell upon him and embraced him and he said, "Do not be troubled, because his life is in him." 11. But when he got up, he broke bread and ate, and he spoke until sunrise, and then he went out to depart by land. 12. And they brought the youth alive, and they rejoiced over him greatly. 13. But we went into the ship and we sailed to the port of Thesos, because from there we prepared to receive Paulus, for thus he had commanded us when he had gone on by land. 14. And when we had received him from Thesos, we took him into the ship and came to Mitolina. 15. And from there the next day we sailed next to Kios the island, and again the next day we came to Samos and we stayed in Trogulation and the next day we came to Miletus, 16. For Paulus was determined to pass by it to Ephesus, lest he be delayed there because he was hurrying, that if he were able, he would keep the day of Pentecost in Jerusalem. 17. And from Miletus he sent and brought the Elders of the Church of Ephesus. 18. And when they came to him, he said to them, "You are aware that from the first day that I entered Asia, how I have been with you all the time," 19. "As I served God in much humility and in tears, and in those trials that have come upon me by the treachery of the Jews." 20. "And I have neglected nothing that was useful for your souls, to preach and to teach in the marketplace and in houses," 21. "While I was testifying to the Jews and to the Aramaeans about returning home to the presence of God and the faith in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah." 22. "And now I am shackled by The Spirit, and I go on to Jerusalem, and I do not know what will meet me there." 23. "However, The Spirit of Holiness testifies in every city to me and he says, 'Chains and afflictions are prepared for you.'" 24. "But my life is esteemed nothing to me, so that I may finish my race course and the ministry which I have received from Our Lord Yeshua, to testify of The Gospel of the grace of God." 25. "And now I know that none of you will see my face again, all of you among whom I have gone and preached to you The Kingdom." 26. "And because of this, I testify to you today that I am pure from the blood of all of you." 27. "For I have not declined to show you the whole will of God." 28. "Pay attention to yourselves therefore, and to the whole flock in which The Spirit of Holiness has appointed you overseers, to shepherd the Church of God which he has purchased with his blood." 29. "For I know that after I go, powerful wolves will enter with you that

not to warn every one night and day with tears. 32. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified. 33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel. 34. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me. 35. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive. 36. And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all. 37. And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him, 38. Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

Acts

**21:1.** And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day* following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: 2. And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. 3. Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden. 4. And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. 5. And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till *we were* out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. 6. And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again. 7. And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day. 8. And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea: and we entered

will not spare the flock." 30. "And even some of you and your own men will arise, speaking perversions so as to turn the disciples to go after them." 31. "Therefore be vigilant, and remember that for three years I have not been silent by night and by day, while with tears I was warning each one of you." 32. "And now I commit you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance with all of The Holy Ones." 33. "I have not coveted silver, gold, or apparel." 34. "And you know that these my hands have ministered to my needs and to those who were with me." 35. "And I have shown you everything, that thus it is necessary to labor and to take care of those who are weak and to remember the words of Our Lord Yeshua, who said, 'He who gives is more blessed than he who receives.'" 36. And when he had said these things, he knelt on his knees and he prayed, and all the men with him. 37. And there was great weeping among all of them, and they were embracing him and kissing him. 38. But they were all the more pained about that statement which he said, that they were not going to see his face again; and they accompanied him to the ship.

Chapter 21

1. And we departed from them and we traveled straight to the Isle Qo, and the next day we came to Rhodus, and from there to Patara. 2. And we found a ship there going to Phoenicia and we boarded it and sailed. 3. We came as far as to The Island Cyprus, and we passed it to the left and we came to Syria, and from there we arrived at Tyre, for the ship was to unload its cargo there. 4. And when we found disciples there, we stayed with them seven days, and they were saying to Paulus everyday by The Spirit not to go to Jerusalem. 5. And after these days we went out to go by road, and they were all following us with their wives and their children to the outside of the city. And they knelt on their knees by the seaside, and they prayed. 6. And we kissed one another, and we boarded the ship, and they returned to their homes. 7. And we journeyed from Tyre and we came to the city Akko, and we gave greeting to the brethren there and we lodged with them one day. 8. And the next day we departed and came to Caesarea, and we entered and lodged in the house of Philippos The Evangelist, he who was

into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him. 9. And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy. 10. And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judaea a certain prophet, named Agabus. 11. And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver *him* into the hands of the Gentiles. 12. And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13. Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus. 14. And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done. 15. And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to Jerusalem. 16. There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge. 17. And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18. And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19. And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry. 20. And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: 21. And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs. 22. What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23. Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24. Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but *that* thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law. 25. As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication. 26. Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the

of the seven. 9. And he had four virgin daughters who did prophesy. 10. And when we were there many days, a certain Prophet had come down from Judea, whose name was Agabus. 11. And he came to us and took off the leather belt on the waist of Paulus and he tied his own feet and his hands and he said, "Thus says The Spirit of Holiness: 'The Jews in Jerusalem will bind and deliver the man who owns this leather belt into the hands of the Gentiles.' " 12. And when we heard these words we begged of him, we and the people of that place, that he would not go to Jerusalem. 13. Then Paulus answered and said, "What are you doing that you are weeping and breaking my heart? For I am ready not only to be bound, but also to die in Jerusalem for the name of Our Lord Yeshua." 14. And when he was not persuaded by us, we ceased, and we said, "The will of Our Lord be done." 15. After these days, we prepared and we ourselves went up to Jerusalem. 16. And men who were disciples from Caesarea came with us as they took with them a brother to receive us into his house, one of the first disciples, whose name was Mnason, and he was from Cyprus. 17. And when we came to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18. And the next day we entered with Paulus unto Yaqob, while all the Elders were there with him. 19. And we gave them greeting and Paulus was reporting in order to them everything that God had done among the Gentiles by his ministry, 20. And when they had heard, they praised God and said to him: "You see our brother, how many tens of thousands are in Judea who have believed, and they are all zealous of The Law." 21. "But it has been told them that you teach all the Jews who are among the Gentiles to separate from Moses while you say that they should not circumcise their sons and that they should not walk by the custom of The Law." 22. "Therefore, because this has been heard by them, they have come here." 23. "Do what we tell you; we have four men who have vowed to purify themselves." 24. "Take them and go be purified with them and pay the cost with them to shave their heads, and it will be known to everyone that whatever was spoken about you is false, and that you fulfill and keep The Law." 25. "But concerning those who believe among the Gentiles, we have written that they would keep themselves from what is sacrificed, from fornication, from strangled things and from blood." 26. Then Paulus took those men and the next day was purified with them and they entered and went to The Temple, showing them the

accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them. 27. And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him, 28. Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men* every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place. 29. (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.) 30. And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut. 31. And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar. 32. Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul. 33. Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded *him* to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. 34. And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle. 35. And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people. 36. For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him. 37. And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek? 38. Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers? 39. But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people. 40. And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

Acts

22:1. Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now unto you. 2. (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to

fulfillment of the days of purification until an offering was offered by each one of them. 27. And when the seventh day arrived, the Jews of Asia saw him in The Temple, and they incited all the people against him and they laid hands upon him, 28. As they appealed and they were saying, "Men, sons of Israel, help! This is the man who opposes our people, teaching in every place against the law and against this place, and he also has brought an Aramaean into The Temple and has defiled this holy place." 29. For they had seen Trophimaus the Ephesian with him before in the city and they were assuming that he had entered The Temple with Paulus. 30. And the entire city was stirred up and all the people assembled and they seized Paulus and they dragged him outside of The Temple and immediately the gates were shut. 31. And while the crowd was seeking to kill him, it was heard by the Chiliarch of the regiment that the whole city had been stirred up. 32. And immediately he took a Centurion and many Soldiers and ran unto them, and when they had seen the Chiliarch and the Soldiers, they ceased beating Paulus. 33. And the Chiliarch came and took him and commanded to bind him with two chains, and he was asking about him, who he was and what he had done. 34. And men from the mob were shouting this and that about him, and because of their shouting, he was unable to know what the truth was, and commanded to bring him to the encampment. 35. And when Paulus came to the stairs, the Soldiers carried him because of the violence of the people; 36. For many people were coming after him and shouting, and they were saying, "Hang him!" 37. And when he approached to enter the encampment, Paulus said to the Chiliarch, "If you allow me, I shall speak with you", but he said to him, "Do you know Greek?" 38. "Are you not that Egyptian who before these days made a disturbance and led four thousand criminal men to the wilderness?" 39. Paulus said to him, "I am a man, a Jew from Tarsus, the notable city of Qilicia in which I was born. I beg of you, let me speak to the people." 40. And when he allowed him, Paulus stood on the stairs and was motioning to them with his hand, and when they were quiet he spoke with them in Judean Aramaic, and said to them:

Chapter 22

1. "Brothers and fathers, hear my defense unto you." 2. And when they heard that he was speaking Judean Aramaic with them, they were all the more



them, they kept the more silence: and he saith,) 3. I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day. 4. And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women. 5. As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished. 6. And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me. 7. And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? 8. And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest. 9. And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid; but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me. 10. And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do. 11. And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus. 12. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*, 13. Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him. 14. And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the voice of his mouth. 15. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. 16. And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord. 17. And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; 18. And saw him saying unto me, Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me. 19. And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee: 20. And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him. 21. And he said unto me, Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the

quiet, and he said to them: 3. "I am a Judean, and I was born in Tarsus of Qiliqia, but I was raised in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and I was instructed perfectly in the tradition of our fathers, and I am zealous for God, as also are all of you." 4. "And I persecuted this way unto death, as I would bind and deliver men and women into prison." 5. "And according to what The High Priest witnessed of me, and all the Elders from whom I received warrants to go to the brethren who are in Darmsuq, so I also brought those who were there to Jerusalem as prisoners and they would receive capital punishment." 6. "And as I was going and began to approach Darmsuq at midday, under a quiet sky, a great light burst upon me." 7. "And I fell to the ground, and I heard a voice saying to me, 'Shaul, Shaul, why do you persecute me?' " 8. "But I answered, and I said, 'Who are you, my lord?' And he said to me, 'I am Yeshua the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.' " 9. "And the men who were with me saw the light, but they did not hear the voice which was speaking to me." 10. "And I said, 'What shall I do, my lord?' And Our Lord said to me, 'Rise, go to Darmsuq, and there will be spoken with you concerning everything that you will be commanded to do.' " 11. "And when I could see nothing because of the glory of that light, they who were with me held me by the hands, and I went to Darmsuq." 12. "And one man, Khanan-Yah, righteous in The Law, as all the Jews were testifying there about him", 13. "Came to me and said to me, 'Brother Shaul, open your eyes', and at that moment my eyes were opened and I saw." 14. "And he said to me, 'The God of our fathers has appointed you to know his will and to see The Righteous One and hear the voice of his mouth. 15. And you shall be a witness for him to all people about everything whatsoever you have seen and heard.' 16. 'And now why do you wait? Arise, be baptized, and be cleansed from your sins while you call upon his name.' " 17. "And I returned and came here to Jerusalem, and I prayed in The Temple." 18. "And I saw in a vision as he said to me, 'Hurry and depart from Jerusalem, because they do not receive your testimony about me.' " 19. "And I said, 'My Lord, they also know that I have delivered to prison and beaten in all our synagogues those who have believed in you. 20. And when the blood of your witness Estephanaus was shed, I was also standing with them and consenting to the will of those who killed him, and I was holding the garments of those who were stoning him.' " 21. "And he said to me,



Gentiles. 22. And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live. 23. And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air, 24. The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. 25. And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned? 26. When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman. 27. Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea. 28. And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born. 29. Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him. 30. On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

## Acts

**23:1.** And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day. 2. And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. 3. Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whitened wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law? 4. And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest? 5. Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people. 6. But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question. 7. And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the

'Go, for I am sending you far away to preach to the Gentiles.' " 22. And when they had heard Paulus up until this statement, they raised their voice and shouted, "Hang such a person above The Earth, for it is not right for him to live!" 23. And as they were yelling and throwing off their garments and were casting up dust toward the sky, 24. The Chiliarch commanded to take him to the encampment and ordered that he be questioned by scourging, so as to know for what cause they were crying out against him. 25. And when they stretched him with leather straps, Paulus said to the Centurion who was standing over him, "Are you allowed to scourge a Roman who has not been condemned?" 26. And when the Centurion heard this, he came to the Chiliarch and he said to him, "What have you done? This man is a Roman!" 27. And the Chiliarch came to him and he said to him, "Tell me, are you a Roman?" And he said to him, "Yes." 28. And the Chiliarch answered and said, "I bought Roman citizenship with much money." Paulus said to him, "But I was born with it." 29. And at once those who were seeking to scourge him withdrew from him, and the Chiliarch was afraid when he learned that he was a Roman, for he had bound him. 30. And the next day, he had wanted to really know what the accusation was that the Jews had brought against him, and he released him and he had commanded The Chief Priests and all The Council of their Rulers to come, and he led Paulus and brought him down and stood him in the midst of them.

## Chapter 23

1. And Paulus gazed at The Assembly and he said, "Men, brothers: in all good conscience I have lived before God, until today." 2. And Khanan-Yah The Priest commanded those who stood on the side to hit Paulus on his mouth. 3. And Paulus said to him, "God is going to strike you, you whitened wall, and are you sitting to judge me according to the law, when you violate the law and command to strike me? 4. And those who stood there said to him, "You accuse God's Priest?" 5. Paulus said to them, "I was not aware, brothers, that he is The Priest, for it is written: 'Do not curse The Ruler of your people.' " 6. And when Paulus knew that some of the people were Sadducees and some Pharisees, he was shouting in The Council, "Men, brothers; I am a Pharisee, son of a Pharisee, and for the hope of the resurrection of the dead I am being judged." 7. When he had said this, The Pharisees and The

Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. 8. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. 9. And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees' part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God. 10. And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring *him* into the castle. 11. And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome. 12. And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. 13. And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy. 14. And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul. 15. Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him. 16. And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul. 17. Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him. 18. So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee. 19. Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him* aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me? 20. And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly. 21. But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee. 22. So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him*, *See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me. 23. And he called unto

Sadducees fell one upon the other, and the group was divided. 8. For The Sadducees were saying there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor spirit, but The Pharisees confess all of these. 9. And there was a great noise. Some of the Scribes stood on the side of The Pharisees and were contending with them and they were saying, "We find no evil in this man, but if a spirit or an Angel has spoken with him, what is there in that?" 10. And when there was a great uproar among them, the Chiliarch was afraid lest they would tear Paulus apart, and he sent Romans to go snatch him from their midst and bring him to the encampment. 11. When it was night, Our Lord appeared to Paulus and said to him, "Be strong, because as you testified of me in Jerusalem, thus you are going also to testify in Rome." 12. And when it was dawn, some of the Jews gathered together and put a curse upon themselves that they would neither eat nor drink until they would kill Paulus. 13. But those who established this covenant with an oath were more than forty men. 14. And they came to The Priests and to the Elders and were saying, "We have put a curse upon ourselves that we shall not taste anything until we shall kill Paulus." 15. "And now you and the Rulers of The Council, ask the Chiliarch to bring him to you as if you seek to examine his conduct properly, and we are ready to kill him before he arrives to you." 16. And the son of Paulus' sister heard this plot, and he entered the encampment and informed Paulus. 17. And Paulus sent and called one of the Centurions and said to him, "Escort this young man to the Chiliarch, for he has something to tell him." 18. And the Centurion led the youth and brought him to the Chiliarch and said, "Paulus the prisoner called me and begged me to bring this young man to you, who has something to say to you." 19. And the Chiliarch took the youth by the hand and drew him to one side and was asking him, "What do you have to say to me?" 20. And the youth said to him, "The Judeans have planned to ask you to send Paulus down tomorrow to their Council as if they want to learn something more from him;" 21. "Therefore you should not believe them, for behold, there are more than forty men of them who are watching for him in ambush and they have put a curse upon themselves that they will not eat or drink until they kill him. And behold, they are ready and waiting for your promise." 22. And the Chiliarch dismissed the youth as he commanded him: "Let no one know that you have shown me these things." 23. And he called two

*him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; 24. And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him* safe unto Felix the governor. 25. And he wrote a letter after this manner: 26. Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth* greeting. 27. This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman. 28. And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: 29. Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 30. And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell. 31. Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought *him* by night to Antipatris. 32. On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned to the castle: 33. Who, when they came to Caesarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him. 34. And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia; 35. I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

## Acts

**24:1.** And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul. 2. And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence, 3. We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness. 4. Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words. 5. For we have found this man *a pestilent fellow*, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes: 6. Who also

Centurions and said to them, "Go prepare two hundred Romans to go to Caesarea and seventy horsemen and two hundred right-handed spearmen to go out from the third hour in the night." 24. "But prepare also beasts of burden so that they may mount Paulus and let him escape to Felix, the Governor." 25. And he wrote a letter and he gave it to those who were with him thus: 26. "Qlaudius Lucius to Felix the Governor, the Excellent: Greeting; 27. "The Judeans seized this man so as to kill him, and I helped with the Romans and saved him when I learned that he is a Roman." 28. "And when I sought to know the cause for which they were accusing him, I brought him down to their Council." 29. "And I found that they were accusing him about charges of their law, and there was no cause worthy for imprisonment or death against him." 30. "And when it was shown me that the Judeans made a plot by ambush against him, I sent him at once to you and ordered his accusers to go and speak with him before you. Farewell." 31. Then the Romans brought Paulus in the night, as they were ordered, and brought him to the city AntiPatris. 32. And the next day the horsemen dismissed the Foot Soldiers, their comrades, to return to camp. 33. And they brought him to Caesarea and gave the letter to the Governor and presented Paulus before him. 34. And when he read the letter, he was asking him from which province he was, and when he learned that he was from Qiliqia, 35. He said to him, "I shall hear you whenever your accusers have come." And he commanded to keep him in the Praetorium of Herodus.

## Chapter 24

1. After five days Khanan-Yah The High Priest came down with the Elders and Tertullos the orator and they informed the Governor concerning Paulus. 2. And when he was called, Tertullos began to accuse him and said, "With the abundance of tranquility we dwell because of you, and this people have much excellent stability in receiving your care." 3. "And we all in every place receive your grace, excellent Felix." 4. "But that we may not weary you with many things, I beg of you to hear our lowliness briefly." 5. "We have found this man, who is a corruptor and agitator of tumult to all the Jews who are in every land, for he is the leader of the doctrine of The Nazarene." 6. "And he wanted to defile our Temple, and when we seized him, we

hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and would have judged according to our law. 7. But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence took *him* away out of our hands, 8. Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him. 9. And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so. 10. Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself: 11. Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship. 12. And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city: 13. Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me. 14. But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: 15. And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16. And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and *toward men*. 17. Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings. 18. Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult. 19. Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me. 20. Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council, 21. Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day. 22. And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter. 23. And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him. 24. And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ. 25. And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I have a convenient season, I will call

sought to judge him according to what is in our law." 7. "But Lucius the Chiliarch came and with great violence snatched him from our hands and sent him to you." 8. "And he commanded his accusers to come to you, and when you question him you can learn from him concerning all these things of which we accuse him." 9. But those Jews were crying out concerning him, as they were saying, "These things are so!" 10. And the Governor beckoned to Paulus to speak, and Paulus answered and said: "I know that you are the Judge of this nation for many years; because of this, I gladly render a defense for myself." 11. "As you may know, it is not more than twelve days since I came up to Jerusalem to worship, 12. Neither did they find me speaking with any man in The Temple nor a crowd that I had gathered, either in their synagogues, nor in the city;" 13. "Neither can they demonstrate concerning anything of which they accuse me now." 14. "And yet I confess this, that in the same doctrine of which they speak, I serve The God of my fathers, as I believe all things which are written in The Written Law and in The Prophets." 15. "And while I have hope in God, which they also do, they preach these things: There is going to be a resurrection from the dead, of the righteous and of the evil." 16. "Because of this, I also labor that my conscience may always be pure before God and before all people." 17. "But for many years I have come before my people to give charity and to offer gifts." 18. "And these men found me in The Temple when I had been purified, not with the crowds, neither with a tumult." 19. "But the Jews who came up from Asia, who stirred up the people, ought to be standing with me before you to bring whatever charge they have," 20. "Or let them say what offense they have found in me when I stood before their Council," 21. "Except for this statement, which I cried when I stood in their midst: 'For the resurrection of the dead I am judged today before you.'" 22. But because Felix knew this way fully, he deferred them when he said, "When the Chiliarch comes, I shall hear between you." 23. And the Centurion ordered to guard Paulus at ease and that no one of his acquaintances would be forbidden to minister to him. 24. And after a few days, Felix, and Dursilla his Jewish wife, sent and called Paulus and heard from him concerning the faith of The Messiah, 25. And as he was speaking with them of righteousness, of holiness and of the judgment that was to come, Felix was afraid and he said, "Go now, and when I have a space I will send for you."

for thee. 26. He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him. 27. But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

Acts

**25:1.** Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Caesarea to Jerusalem. 2. Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, 3. And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him. 4. But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly *thither*. 5. Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with *me*, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him. 6. And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Caesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought. 7. And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove. 8. While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all. 9. But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me? 10. Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest. 11. For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar. 12. Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go. 13. And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus. 14. And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix: 15. About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him. 16. To whom I

26. For he had hoped that a bribe would have been given to him by Paulus; because of this, also, he was continually sending to bring him and speaking with him. 27. And when two years were completed, the next Governor had come in his place, who is called Porcius-Festus, but Felix, in order to do a favor for the Jews, left Paulus as a prisoner.

Chapter 25

1. And when Festus came to Caesarea, after three days he came up to Jerusalem. 2. And The Chief Priests and the Rulers of the Jews informed him concerning Paulus and they were inquiring of him, 3. When they asked him this favor: to send to bring him to Jerusalem, as they were making an ambush by the road to kill him. 4. And Festus returned the answer: "Paulus is kept in Caesarea, and I am in a hurry to travel." 5. "Those therefore among you who are able and have the accusations with them, let them go down with us; let them accuse the man." 6. And when he was there eight or ten days, he went down to Caesarea and the next day he sat on the judgment seat and commanded to bring Paulus. 7. And when he came, the Jews that descended from Jerusalem surrounded him and many Leaders had brought hard things against him, things that they were unable to demonstrate. 8. And when Paulus rendered a defense that he had not violated anything, not the law of the Jews, neither of The Temple, neither Caesar, 9. Festus, because he wanted to confer a favor on the Jews, said to Paulus, "Will you go up to Jerusalem and be judged there of these things before me?" 10. Paulus answered and said, "I stand at the judgment seat of Caesar. It is right for me to be judged here. I have not sinned against the Jews, as you also know." 11. "If any offense was done by me or anything worthy of death, I do not excuse myself from death, but if there is nothing to these things of which they accuse me, no man may give me to them as a gift. I call for an appeal to Caesar." 12. And Festus spoke with his Counselors and he said, "You have called for an appeal to Caesar; to Caesar you will go." 13. And when some days passed, Agrippa The King and Berniqi came down to Caesarea to inquire the welfare of Festus. 14. And when they were with him some days, Festus related to The King the case of Paulus, when he said, "One man is a prisoner left from the hands of Felix." 15. "When I was in Jerusalem, The Chief Priests and Elders of the Jews informed me of him and requested that I make a



answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him. 17. Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. 18. Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed: 19. But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. 20. And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him* whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters. 21. But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar. 22. Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him. 23. And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth. 24. And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not to live any longer. 25. But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him. 26. Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write. 27. For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

## Acts

**26:1.** Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself: 2. I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews: 3. Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently. 4.

judgment of him for them." 16. "And I said to them, 'It is not the custom of the Romans to give a man for slaughter as a favor until his adversary at law shall come and blame him to his face and he shall be given an opportunity to render a defense concerning that of which he is accused.'" 17. "And when I had come here, without delay the next day I sat on the judgment seat and I ordered them to bring the man to me." 18. "And his accusers stood with him and they could not demonstrate any evil indictment against him like that which I had supposed." 19. "But they had inquiries of one thing or another about their religion and about Yeshua, a man who had died, who Paulus was saying is alive." 20. "Because I was not certain about such inquiries, I said to Paulus, 'Do you wish to go to Jerusalem, and be judged on these things there?'" 21. "But he requested to be kept for the judgment of Caesar, and I ordered that he be kept until I send him to Caesar." 22. And Agrippa said, "I would like to hear this man." And Festus said, "You will hear him tomorrow." 23. And the next day Agrippa came and Berniqi, and they entered the court with great pomp with the Chiliarch and the Leaders of the city, and Festus commanded, and Paulus came. 24. And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all of you men who are with us concerning this man, whom you see: all the people of the Jews complained to me in Jerusalem and here, while shouting that this man ought not to live any longer, 25. And I have found nothing worthy of death that has been done by him, and because he has asked to be kept for the judgment of Caesar, I have commanded that he be sent." 26. "And I do not know what to write to Caesar about him, therefore I decided to bring him before you, and especially before you, King Agrippa, that when his case is examined, I may find what to write." 27. For it is not right that when we send a man as a prisoner that we do not write his offense.

## Chapter 26

1. And Agrippa said to Paulus, "You are permitted to speak for yourself." And Paulus stretched out his hand and offered a defense and said: 2. "Concerning everything of which I am accused by the Jews, King Agrippa, I consider myself blessed, because before you today I bring a defense." 3. "I especially know that you are capable in all inquiries of The Law of the Jews; I therefore ask of you that you will hear me patiently." 4. "For those Jews are also aware, if

My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews; 5. Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee. 6. And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers: 7. Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews. 8. Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead? 9. I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth. 10. Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*. 11. And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them* even unto strange cities. 12. Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13. At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. 14. And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 15. And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16. But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; 17. Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, 18. To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me. 19. Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20. But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. 21. For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*. 22. Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to

they wish to testify, of my way of life from my youth from the beginning, in my nation and in Jerusalem," 5. "Because for a long time they have been persuaded concerning me, and they know that I was living in the official doctrine of the Pharisees." 6. "Now for the hope of The Promise which our fathers had from God, I stand and I am judged." 7. "For to this hope our twelve tribes hope to arrive by diligent prayer by day and night. It is for this hope I am accused by the agency of the Jews, King Agrippa." 8. "How do you judge? Ought we not believe that God raises the dead?" 9. "For I had previously set my mind that I would commit many things contrary to the name of Yeshua the Nazarene." 10. "This I did also in Jerusalem, and I cast many Saints into prison by the authority I received from The Chief Priests, and as they were being killed by them, I took part with those who condemned them." 11. "And I was torturing them in every Synagogue as I was pressing them to blaspheme the name of Yeshua, and I was filled with great rage against them. I was also going out to other cities to persecute them." 12. "And while I was going for this cause to Darmsuq with the authority and approval of The Chief Priests," 13. "At noonday, Oh, King, while on the road, I saw a light from the heavens, greater than that of the sun, which burst upon me, and upon all who were with me." 14. "And we all fell upon the ground, and I heard a voice, which said to me in Judean Aramaic, 'Shaul, Shaul, why do you persecute me? It is hard for you to kick the goads.'" 15. "And I said, "Who are you my lord?" And Our Lord said to me, 'I am Yeshua the Nazarene, whom you are persecuting.'" 16. "And he said to me, 'Rise to your feet; for this cause I have appeared to you, to appoint you a minister and a witness that you have seen me and are going to see me.'" 17. "But I shall save you from the people of the Judeans and from the other nations to which I am sending you," 18. "That you will open their eyes, so that they will turn from the darkness to the light and from the authority of Satan to God; and they shall receive release from sins and a portion with The Holy Ones by the faith which is in me." 19. "Because of this, King Agrippa, I did not stand in dispute against the Heavenly vision." 20. "But from the first I preached to those in Darmsuq, and to those in Jerusalem and those in all the villages of Judea, and I preached also to the Gentiles that they repent and be converted to God and to do deeds worthy of a return to God." 21. "And because of these things, the Jews seized me in



small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come: 23. That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles. 24. And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. 25. But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. 26. For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner. 27. King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest. 28. Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian. 29. And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds. 30. And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them: 31. And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds. 32. Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Caesar.

Acts

**27:1.** And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. 2. And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us. 3. And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. 4. And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. 5. And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia. 6. And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy; and he put us therein. 7. And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus,

The Temple and wanted to kill me." 22. "But God has helped me until this day and behold, I stand and testify to small and to great, while I have not said anything outside The Law of Moses and The Prophets; only those things which they have said were going to happen:" 23. "That The Messiah would suffer and that he would be The Origin of the Resurrection from among the dead and would preach light to the nation and to the Gentiles." 24. When Paulus had thus rendered a defense, Festus cried out with a loud voice, "You are insane, Paul! Much study has made you insane!" 25. Paulus said, "I am not insane, excellent Festus, but I am speaking words of truth and integrity." 26. "Also King Agrippa especially knows of such things as these, therefore I speak openly before him, because I do not think one of these matters has escaped him, for they were not done in secret." 27. "Do you believe The Prophets, King Agrippa? I know that you do believe." 28. Agrippa said to him, "In a little bit you will persuade me to become a Christian." 29. Paulus said, "I have desired from God in a little and in much, not for you only, but also for all those who are hearing me now to be like me, except for these chains." 30. "And The King stood for him, and the Governor and Berniqi and those who were sitting with them." 31. "And when they withdrew from there, they were speaking one with another and were saying, "This man has not done any thing worthy of death or imprisonment." 32. And Agrippa said to Festus, "This man could have been released if he had not appealed to Caesar."

Chapter 27

1. And Festus commanded concerning him to be sent to Caesar to Italia and he delivered Paulus and the other prisoners with him to a certain Centurion from the regiment, Sebasta, whose name was Julius. 2. And when it was time for us to journey, we boarded a ship, which was from the city Adramantius and it was going to the region of Asia, and Aristarkaus, a Macedonian, entered the ship with us who was from the city Thessalonica. 3. The next day we came to Sidon and the Centurion treated Paulus with compassion and allowed him to go to his friends and be refreshed. 4. And from there we sailed, and because the wind was against us, we went around unto Cyprus. 5. And we passed through The Sea of Qiliqia and of Pamphylia, and we arrived at Mura, a city of Luqia. 6. And the Centurion found a ship there from Alexandria that

the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone; 8. And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea. 9. Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*, 10. And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives. 11. Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. 12. And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward the south west and north west. 13. And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete. 14. But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon. 15. And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let *her* drive. 16. And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boat: 17. Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail, and so were driven. 18. And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they lightened the ship; 19. And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. 20. And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken away. 21. But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss. 22. And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship. 23. For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve, 24. Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Caesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee. 25. Wherefore, sir, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me. 26. Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island. 27. But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country; 28. And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had

was going to Italia and he put us on it. 7. And because it was hardly moving for many days, laboring we came next to the island Qnidus, and because the wind would not permit us to go straight, we went around to Crete, opposite the city Salmauni. 8. And we labored as we sailed around it and we came to a place called Lemana-Shappira and it was near a city whose name was Lasea. 9. We were there for a long time until the day of the fast of the Jews had passed, and it was fearful for a man to travel by sea, and Paulus was counseling them, 10. And he said, "Men, I have seen that our voyage will be with calamity and great loss, not only of the cargo of our ship, but also of ourselves." 11. But the Centurion was listening to the Helmsman and the Shipmaster rather than to the words of Paulus. 12. And because it was not suitable to winter in that port, many of us wanted to journey from there, and if it was possible for us, to arrive and to winter in a certain port which was in Crete, called Phoenix; and it faces toward the south. 13. And when the south wind blew and they hoped to arrive according to their desire, they went around Crete. 14. And after a little while, the wind of a hurricane came upon us called "Typhonikos Euroclydon". 15. And the ship was carried by force and could not stand against the wind and we surrendered to its power. 16. And when we passed an island called Qeuda, we were scarcely able to hold the lifeboat. 17. And when we took it up, we girded it and retained it to the ship, because we were afraid lest it fall in a declivity of the sea, and we took down the sail, and so we moved on. 18. And when the storm arose upon us, it was severe; the next day we threw goods into the sea. 19. And the third day, we cast away the implements of the ship with our hands. 20. And as the storm held it for many days and the sun had not appeared, neither the moon nor the stars, all hope for our lives was entirely cut off. 21. And when no one was able to endure the situation, then Paulus arose in their midst and said, "If you men had believed me, we would not have sailed from Crete, and we would have been spared this loss and this suffering." 22. "And now I counsel that we shall be without harm, for the life of none of you will be lost, but only the ship." 23. "For tonight, an Angel of that God to whom I belong and whom I serve, appeared to me", 24. "And he said to me, 'Do not fear, Paul, for you will stand before Caesar and, behold, God has given to you as a gift all who travel with you.' " 25. "Therefore, take heart, men for I believe God, that it

gone a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms. 29. Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. 30. And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship, 31. Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32. Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33. And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing. 34. Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you. 35. And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat. 36. Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat. 37. And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls. 38. And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea. 39. And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship. 40. And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *themselves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore. 41. And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves. 42. And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape. 43. But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their* purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast *themselves* first *into the sea*, and get to land: 44. And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

is so according to what was spoken to me." 26. "However, we must be cast upon a certain island." 27. And after fourteen days, we wandered and we were buffeted in the Hadrian Sea; at midnight, the Sailors thought that they were approaching land. 28. And they cast an anchor and they found twenty fathoms and they journeyed again a little more and they found fifteen fathoms. 29. And we were afraid lest we would be found in places that have rocks in them; we cast four anchors from the prow of the ship, and we were praying that day would come. 30. But the Sailors sought to flee the ship and lowered the lifeboat from it to the sea, in the pretense that they would go in it and tie the ship to land. 31. And when Paul saw it, he told the Centurion and the Soldiers: "If these do not stay in the ship, you cannot survive." 32. And the Soldiers cut the ropes of the lifeboat from the ship, and they left it adrift. 33. And while it was yet morning, Paulus persuaded all of them to take food, as he said to them, "Behold, today it is the fourteenth day of peril and you have eaten nothing." 34. "Therefore, I beg you to take food for the sustenance of your lives, for not a hair of any one of your heads will perish." 35. And when he said these things, he took bread and praised God before all of them, and he broke it and began to eat. 36. And they were all comforted and received nourishment. 37. And we in the ship were two hundred and seventy six souls. 38. And when they were filled with food, they lightened the ship, and they took wheat and threw it into the sea. 39. And when it was day, the Mariners did not know what land it was, but they saw beside the dry land a certain bay of the sea where they were wondering if it were possible to drive the ship. 40. And they cut the anchors from the ship and left them in the sea and loosed the rudder bands of the rudder, lifted the small top sail to capture the wind, and they were sailing toward dry land. 41. And the ship touched a prominence between two deep channels of the sea, and it was stuck in it and stopped upon its front end, and the end of it did not move, but the stern was destroyed by the force of the waves. 42. The Soldiers had wanted to kill the prisoners, lest they would take to swimming and escape from them. 43. And the Centurion denied them this because he wanted to save Paulus, and those who were able to take to swimming he commanded first to swim and to pass on to land. 44. And they sent the rest of them on boards and on other wood of the ship, and thus all of them escaped to land.

Acts

Chapter 28

**28:1.** And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. 2. And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 3. And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4. And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. 5. And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. 6. Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god. 7. In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously. 8. And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him. 9. So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed: 10. Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary. 11. And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux. 12. And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days. 13. And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli: 14. Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome. 15. And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage. 16. And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him. 17. And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of

1. And after this we learned that this island was called Melita. 2. And the Barbarians who were dwelling in it showed us great kindness and kindled a fire and called us all to warm ourselves, because there was much cold rain. 3. And Paulus took a bunch of sticks and set them on the fire and a viper came out of them from the heat of the fire, and it bit his hand. 4. And when the Barbarians saw it hanging on his hand, they were saying, "Perhaps this man is a murderer who, while he has escaped from the sea, justice would not let live." 5. Then Paulus shook his hand and threw the viper into the fire, and nothing bad happened to him. 6. But the Barbarians were thinking that he would immediately swell up and drop dead on the ground. When they had waited for a long time and saw that no evil effect had occurred to him, they changed their talk and they said, "He is a god." 7. But there was in that place a village belonging to a man whose name was Puplios, who was The Chief of the island, and he joyfully received us into his house for three days. 8. The father of Puplios had a fever and was ill with a disease of the intestines and Paulus entered his presence and prayed and laid his hand upon him and healed him. 9. And when this happened, the rest of those who were sick in the island were coming to him, and they were healed. 10. And they honored us greatly, and when we were leaving from there, they loaded us with provisions. 11. But we went out after three months and journeyed in an Alexandrian ship which had harbored at that island, and it had on it the sign of The Twins. 12. And we came to the city Syracuse and remained there for three days. 13. And from there, we traveled around and came to the city, Rhegium; after one day, the wind blew for us from the south and in two days we came to Putielos, a city of Italia. 14. And we found brethren there and they begged of us and we stayed there seven days and then we went on to Rome. 15. And when the brethren there heard, they came forth to meet us at the Forum, which is called Appius-Forus, and unto The Three Taverns, and when Paulus saw them, he praised God and he was encouraged. 16. And we entered Rome and the Centurion allowed Paulus to dwell where he wanted with the Soldier who was guarding him. 17. And after three days, Paulus sent to call the Rulers of the Jews. When they assembled, he said to them, "Men, brothers, while in nothing have I opposed the people or the law of

the Romans. 18. Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because there was no cause of death in me. 19. But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. 20. For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 21. And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judaea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. 22. But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against. 23. And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening. 24. And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. 25. And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 26. Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: 27. For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 28. Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it. 29. And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. 30. And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, 31. Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

my fathers, I was handed over in chains from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans." 18. "And when they had examined me, they wished to release me, because the Rulers found nothing in me deserving death." 19. "And as the Jews were opposing me, I was compelled to call for an appeal to Caesar, not as if I had any accusation against the children of my people." 20. "Therefore, I begged of you to come and to see you and relate to you these things, because for the hope of Israel I am bound in this chain." 21. And they said to him, "We have not received a letter about you from Judea, neither has anyone of the brethren who came from Jerusalem told us anything evil about you." 22. "But we desire to hear from you what you think, because we know this teaching is not accepted by anyone." 23. And they appointed a day for him, and they gathered and many came to him where he was dwelling. And he revealed to them concerning The Kingdom of God as he testified and persuaded them concerning Yeshua from The Law of Moses and from The Prophets, from morning until evening. 24. And some of them were persuaded by his words and others were not persuaded. 25. And they were dismissed from his presence, not agreeing with one another, and Paulus spoke this word to them: "Well spoke The Spirit of Holiness, saying by the mouth of Isaiah The Prophet against your fathers, 26. Saying, 'Go to this people and say to them, "Hearing, you will hear and you will not understand, and you will see and you will not observe. 27. The heart of this people has become hard, their hearing they have dulled and their eyes they have shut, lest they shall see with their eyes and hear with their ears and understand in their hearts and turn to me and I would forgive them.'" 28. "Know this, therefore: This salvation of God is sent to the Gentiles, for they are listening to it." 29. And when he had said these things, the Jews went forth and many were debating among themselves. 30. And Paulus himself lived in his own hired house and was in it for two years; and he was receiving there all of those who were coming to him. 31. And he was preaching about The Kingdom of God, and teaching publicly about Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah without hindrance.

The Epistle of the Apostle Paul  
to the Romans

1:1. Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God, 2. (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 3. Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; 4. And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead: 5. By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name: 6. Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: 7. To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 8. First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. 9. For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers; 10. Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you. 11. For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established; 12. That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me. 13. Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles. 14. I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise. 15. So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also. 16. For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek. 17. For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith. 18. For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; 19. Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed *it* unto them. 20. For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse: 21. Because that, when they knew

The Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the Romans

Chapter 1

1. Paulus, a Servant of Yeshua The Messiah, a called one, and an Apostle, who was separated to The Gospel of God, 2. Which from the first he had promised by his Prophets in the Holy Scriptures, 3. About his Son, who is begotten in the flesh from the seed of the house of David, 4. And was revealed The Son of God in power and by the Holy Spirit, who arose from the place of the dead, Yeshua The Messiah, Our Lord. 5. For in him we have received grace and Apostleship among all the nations, so that they would obey the faith of his name. 6. For you also are of them, called by Yeshua The Messiah. 7. To all who are in Rome, beloved of God, called and holy: Peace and grace be with you from God Our Father and from Our Lord, Yeshua The Messiah. 8. First, I thank my God in Yeshua The Messiah for all of you because your faith is heard in the whole world. 9. For God is calling me to testify, whom I serve by The Spirit in The Gospel of his Son, that without ceasing, I am always reminded of you in my prayers, 10. And I seek favor, that from now on, a way may be opened to me in the will of God that I may come to you, 11. Because I have greatly desired to see you and to give you a gift of The Spirit that you may be confirmed in him. 12. And we will be comforted together in your faith and mine. 13. But I want you to know, my brethren, that many times I have wanted to come to you and I was prohibited until now, that I also may have fruit in you like that in others of the Gentiles, 14. Greeks and Barbarians, wise and ignorant, for I owe a debt to preach to every person. 15. And so I take pains that also I may preach The Good News to you who are in Rome. 16. For I am not ashamed of The Gospel, because it is the power of God for the life of all who believe in it, whether of The Judeans first, or of the Aramaeans. 17. For the justice of God is revealed in it from faith to faith, according to that which is written: "The just one shall live by faith." 18. For the wrath of God is revealed from Heaven against all the evils and the wickedness of the children of men, those who are holding the truth in evil. 19. Because a knowledge of God is revealed to them, for God has revealed it to them. 20. For the secrets of God from the foundation of the world are appearing to his creatures through intelligence, even his power and his eternal Godhead, that they will be without a defense, 21. Because they knew God, and



God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. 22. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, 23. And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things. 24. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves: 25. Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. 26. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: 27. And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet. 28. And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient; 29. Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers, 30. Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, 31. Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful: 32. Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

## Romans

**2:1.** Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things. 2. But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things. 3. And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God? 4. Or despisest thou

they did not glorify him as God, nor did they give him thanks, but they became destitute in their reasoning and became dull in their heart without understanding. 22. And when they thought in themselves that they were wise, they became insane. 23. And they changed the glory of God, who is indestructible, into the likeness of the image of man, which is destructible, and into the likeness of birds and of four footed animals and of creeping things of The Earth. 24. Because of this, God handed them over to the vile desires of their heart to disgrace their bodies among themselves. 25. And they exchanged the truth of God for lies, and they revered and served created things more than their Creator, to whom belong praises and blessings to the eternity of eternities, amen. 26. Therefore God handed them over to disgraceful diseases, and their females changed their natural need and became accustomed to that which is unnatural. 27. And again also their males in this way abandoned the natural need for females, and they were ravished with desire one for another, even male for male, and committed disgrace and received a right reward in their persons for their error. 28. And because they decided in themselves not to know God, God handed them over to a worthless mind so that they would be doing whatever is inappropriate, 29. As they are filled with every injustice and fornication, bitterness, wickedness, greed, envy, murder, contention, treachery and wicked reasoning, 30. Murmuring, slander, and they are detestable to God, being insolent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil, lacking reason, who do not obey their parents, 31. Because they have no stability, neither love, nor peace, nor compassion in them, 32. Who, while knowing the judgment of God, that those who commit such things are condemned to death, were not only doing these things, but also were attached to those who were doing these things.

## Chapter 2

1. Therefore, you have no defense, Oh man, who judges his neighbor, for that in which you judge your neighbor, of that you are guilty yourself, for you also who are judging are engaged in those things. 2. And we know that the judgment of God is in truth against those who are engaged in these things. 3. But why are you thinking, Oh son of man, who are judging those who are occupied in these things, that you will escape from the judgment of



the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 5. But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God; 6. Who will render to every man according to his deeds: 7. To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life: 8. But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath, 9. Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile; 10. But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: 11. For there is no respect of persons with God. 12. For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; 13. (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. 14. For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves: 15. Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;) 16. In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel. 17. Behold, thou art called a Jew, and retest in the law, and makest thy boast of God, 18. And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law; 19. And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, 20. An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law. 21. Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 22. Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege? 23. Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God? 24. For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written. 25. For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision. 26. Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his

God, when you also are engaged in them? 4. Or do you presume upon the wealth of his sweetness and upon his patience and upon the place that he gave to you, and do not know that the sweetness of God brings conversion to you? 5. But because of the callousness of your heart which does not repent, you lay up for yourself the treasure of wrath for the day of wrath and the revelation of the just judgment of God, 6. He who pays every person according to his works: 7. To those who in the patience of good works are seeking glory, honor and indestructibility, he gives eternal life, 8. But those who resist and do not obey the truth, but obey evil, he will pay anger and fury, 9. Suffering and trouble, to every person who cultivates wickedness, to the Jews first and to the Aramaeans, 10. But glory, honor and peace to everyone who cultivates good, to the Jews first, and to the Aramaeans. 11. For there is no partiality with God. 12. For those who have sinned without The Written Law are also destroyed without The Written Law, and those who sinned with The Written Law will be judged by The Written Law. 13. The hearers of The Written Law are not righteous ones before God, but the doers of The Written Law are justified. 14. For if the Gentiles who have not The Written Law would perform those things of The Written Law by their nature, while they have not The Written Law, they would be The Written Law to themselves. 15. And they show the work of The Written Law written on their heart and their conscience testifies to them, while their reasoning rebukes or defends each one, 16. In the day when God judges the secrets of the children of men according to my Gospel, by Yeshua The Messiah. 17. But if you are called from the Jews and are comforted by The Written Law and are boasting in God, 18. You who know his will and discern what is right, you who are taught from The Written Law, 19. And you are confident yourself that you are a leader of the blind and a light of those who are in darkness, 20. And an instructor of those lacking understanding and a teacher of children, and you have a model of knowledge and of the truth in The Written Law, 21. You therefore who are teaching others, you do not teach yourself. You who are preaching that people should not steal, you are stealing! 22. You who say that people should not commit adultery, you commit adultery, and you who despise idols plunder the holy place! 23. And you who are boasting in The Written Law, you violate The Written Law, and you insult God himself! 24. For the name of God is blasphemed

uncircumcision be counted for circumcision? 27. And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law, judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law? 28. For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumcision, which is outward in the flesh: 29. But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men, but of God.

## Romans

**3:1.** What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of circumcision? 2. Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God. 3. For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? 4. God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged. 5. But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a man) 6. God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world? 7. For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner? 8. And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is just. 9. What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 10. As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one: 11. There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God. 12. They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one. 13. Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips: 14. Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness: 15. Their feet *are* swift to shed blood: 16. Destruction and misery *are* in their ways: 17. And the way of peace have they not known: 18. There is no fear of God

among the Gentiles because of you, according to what has been written. 25. For circumcision is beneficial, if you will perfectly observe The Written Law, but if you depart from The Written Law, your circumcision becomes uncircumcision. 26. But if he of the uncircumcision will observe the commandments of The Written Law, behold, is not the uncircumcision accounted for circumcision? 27. And uncircumcision which by its nature perfectly observes The Written Law will judge you, who with the Scripture and with circumcision, violate The Written Law. 28. For he is not a Jew who is one outwardly, neither is that which is seen in the flesh circumcision. 29. But he is a Jew who is in secret, and circumcision is that which is of the heart, in The Spirit and not by the Scriptures, whose glory is not from the children of men, but from God.

## Chapter 3

1. What therefore is the excellence of the Jews, or what is the advantage of circumcision? 2. Much in everything; first, that they were entrusted with the words of God. 3. For if some of them did not believe, did they nullify the faith of God by not believing? 4. God forbid! For God is true, and every person lies, just as that which is written: "You will be upright in your words and you will be victorious when they judge you." 5. But if our evil establishes the justice of God, what shall we say? Is God doing evil by bringing forth his wrath? I am speaking as a man. 6. God forbid! Otherwise, how will God judge the universe? 7. For if the truth of God is made to superabound for his glory by my lies, why therefore am I judged as a sinner? 8. Or is it as those, whose judgment is reserved for justice, slander us and report that we say, "Let us practice evil that good may come? 9. What, then? Are we held to be greater because we have precedence? We have determined about the Jews and about the Aramaeans that they are all under sin, 10. As it is written: "There is not a just person, not even one," 11. "Neither is there one who understands, nor one who seeks God." 12. "They have all turned away together, and they have been rejected, and there is not one who does good, not even one." 13. "Their throats are opened tombs, their tongues are deceitful, and the venom of asps is under their lips." 14. "Their mouth is full of curses and bitterness," 15. "And their feet are swift to shed blood." 16. "Adversity and wretchedness are in their way," 17. "The way of peace they have not known," 18. "And

before their eyes. 19. Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God. 20. Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin. 21. But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets; 22. Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference: 23. For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God; 24. Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: 25. Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God; 26. To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus. 27. Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith. 28. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law. 29. *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also: 30. Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and uncircumcision through faith. 31. Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

#### Romans

4:1. What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found? 2. For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but not before God. 3. For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. 4. Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt. 5. But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. 6. Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, 7. *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are

the awesomeness of God is not before their eyes." 19. But we know that whatever things The Written Law has said, it has said to those who are into The Written Law, that every mouth may be shut and the whole universe may be guilty before God, 20. Because by works of The Written Law no one is justified before him, for by The Written Law sin has been made known. 21. But now the justice of God has been revealed without The Written Law and The Written Law and The Prophets testify of it. 22. But the righteousness of God is by the faith of Yeshua The Messiah unto every person, also upon every person who believes in him, for there is no distinction, 23. Because all of them have sinned and are deprived of the glory of God, 24. And are made right by grace without charge and by the redemption that exists in Yeshua The Messiah, 25. This One whom God preordained as the atonement, by the faith of his blood, for the sake of our sins which we had formerly sinned, 26. In the space that God in his patience has given to us, for the demonstration of his justice which is in this time, that he would be The Just One and would by justice declare righteous the one who is in the faith of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 27. Where is pride, therefore? It has been eliminated with him. By what law? Of works? No, but by the law of faith. 28. We determine therefore that by faith a man is made righteous and not by the works of The Written Law. 29. Is he The God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also. 30. Because God is One, who declares the circumcision righteous by faith and also the uncircumcision by faith. 31. Therefore, are we eliminating The Written Law by faith? God forbid, but we are establishing The Written Law.

#### Chapter 4

1. What therefore do we say about Abraham, the chief of our forefathers, that he found in the flesh? 2. For if Abraham were declared righteous by works, he would have had pride; but not in the presence of God. 3. For what do the Scriptures say? "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." 4. But the wages of one who labors are not accounted to him as a favor, but as that which is owed to him. 5. But to the one who does not labor, but believes only in The One who justifies sinners, is his faith accounted for righteousness. 6. Just as David also said about the blessedness of a man to whom God accounts

forgiven, and whose sins are covered. 8. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. 9. *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness. 10. How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. 11. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also: 12. And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised. 13. For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness of faith. 14. For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect: 15. Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no transgression. 16. Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father of us all, 17. (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. 18. Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed be. 19. And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sara's womb: 20. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was strong in faith, giving glory to God; 21. And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able also to perform. 22. And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness. 23. Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him; 24. But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead; 25. Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

righteousness without works, as he said: 7. "Blessed are those whose evils are forgiven them and whose sins are covered." 8. "And blessed is the man to whom God will not reckon his sins." 9. Is this blessing therefore on the circumcision or on the uncircumcision? For we say "His faith was accounted to Abraham for righteousness." 10. How therefore was it accounted to him, in circumcision or in uncircumcision? It was not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision. 11. For he received circumcision as a sign and the seal of the righteousness of his faith, when in uncircumcision, that he would be the father to all those who believe among the uncircumcision, that it would be reckoned to them also for righteousness. 12. And he is the father to the circumcision, but not only to those who are from the circumcision, but also to those who follow the steps of faith of the uncircumcision of our father Abraham. 13. For it was not by The Written Law that The Promise came to Abraham and his seed, that he would be the heir to the universe, but by the righteousness of his faith. 14. For if these who are of The Written Law were the heirs, faith would have been worthless and The Promise would have been void. 15. For The Written Law is the worker of wrath, for where there is no Written Law, neither is there a violation of The Written Law. 16. Because of this, he would be justified by faith, which is by grace, and The Promise would be sure to all his seed, not to the one who is of The Written Law only, but also to the one who is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all, 17. According to what is written: "I have appointed you a father to the multitude of the nations", before God, in whom you believed, who gives life to the dead, and he calls those who are not as though they are. 18. And without hope he believed in hope that he would be the father to the multitude of the nations according to what is written: "Thus shall your seed be." 19. And he did not fail in his faith when he considered his body dead, (for he was one hundred years old), and the dead womb of Sarah. 20. And he did not doubt The Promise of God as if his faith were lacking, but he was strengthened in faith and he gave praise to God. 21. And he affirmed that whatever God promised him, He was able to perform. 22. Therefore, it was accounted to him for righteousness. 23. And this was not written for his sake alone that his faith was accounted for righteousness, 24. But also for our sake, for he is going to reckon it to us also, we who believe in The One who raised Our Lord Yeshua

Romans

**5:1.** Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ: 2. By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God. 3. And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience; 4. And patience, experience; and experience, hope: 5. And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us. 6. For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly. 7. For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die. 8. But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us. 9. Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him. 10. For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life. 11. And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement. 12. Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned: 13. (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. 14. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come. 15. But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many. 16. And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification. 17. For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.) 18. Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life. 19. For as by

The Messiah from the grave, 25. And who was handed over because of our sins; and he arose to justify us.

Chapter 5

1. Because we have been declared righteous, therefore, by faith, we shall have peace with God in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 2. For in him we have been brought close by faith to this grace in which we stand, and we boast in the hope of the glory of God. 3. And not only in this way, but we boast also in afflictions, for we know that affliction perfects patience in us, 4. And patience, experience, and experience, hope, 5. But hope does not disappoint, because the love of God has come in, overflowing our hearts by The Spirit of Holiness who has been given to us. 6. But surely because of our weakness, at this time The Messiah has died for the sake of the wicked. 7. For a man will hardly die for the sake of the wicked, however a man perhaps may dare to die for the sake of the good. 8. Here God demonstrates his love for us, because if when we were sinners, The Messiah died in our place, 9. How much more therefore, would we all the more be justified now by his blood and be saved from wrath by him? 10. For if when we were enemies, God was reconciled with us in the death of his Son, how much more therefore, in his reconciliation, shall we live all the more by his life? 11. And not in this way only, but also we glory in God by Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, by whom we have now received the reconciliation. 12. For just as by the agency of one man, sin entered the universe, and by means of sin, death, in this way death passed by this sin unto all the children of men, because all of them have sinned. 13. For until The Written Law, sin was in the universe, but it was not accounted as sin, because there was no written law. 14. But death reigned from Adam and until Moses, even over those who had not sinned in the likeness of Adam's violation of the law, who was the image of him who was to come. 15. But the fall was unlike the gift in this way: for if because of the fall of one the many died, much more, therefore, the grace of God and the gift by The One Man Yeshua The Messiah shall superabound to the many. 16. And the gift is not the same as the offense of the one, for the judgment was from the one to pronouncing guilty verdicts, but the gift was from many sins to righteousness. 17. For if because of the offense of one, death reigned, all the more, those who receive an



one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous. 20. Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound: 21. That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans

6:1. What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound? 2. God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein? 3. Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death? 4. Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life. 5. For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also *in the likeness of his* resurrection: 6. Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin. 7. For he that is dead is freed from sin. 8. Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him: 9. Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 10. For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 11. Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord. 12. Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof. 13. Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God. 14. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace. 15. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid. 16. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield

abundance of favor and the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by the agency of The One, Yeshua The Messiah. 18. In like manner therefore, because of the offense of the one there was a guilty verdict to all the children of men, in the same way, because of the righteousness of The One there shall be the victory for Life to all the children of men. 19. For just as because of the disobedience of one man the many became sinners, so also because of the obedience of The One the many become righteous. 20. But there was the introduction to The Written Law that sin would increase, and wherever sin increased, there grace superabounded. 21. That as sin reigned by death, in this way grace shall reign by righteousness to eternal life by Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah.

Chapter 6

1. What shall we say, therefore? Shall we remain in sin that grace may abound? 2. God forbid! For those of us who have died to sin, how shall we live in it again? 3. Or do you not know that those of us who were baptized into Yeshua The Messiah were baptized into his death? 4. We were buried with him in baptism into death, for as Yeshua The Messiah arose from among the dead in the glory of his Father, in this way also we shall walk in a new life. 5. For if we have been planted as one with him in the likeness of his death, in this way also we shall be in his resurrection. 6. For we know that our old person was crucified with him, that the body of sin would be destroyed, that we shall not again serve sin. 7. For whoever is dead has been freed from sin. 8. If therefore we are dead with The Messiah, let us believe that we shall live with The Messiah. 9. For we know that The Messiah arose from the place of the dead and he shall not die again, and death has no authority over him. 10. For he who died to sin, died one time, and because he lives, he is living to God. 11. In this way also consider yourselves that you are dead to sin and that you are living to God in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 12. Sin shall not therefore reign in your dead body so that you shall obey its desires, 13. Neither shall you present your members as weapons of evil for sin, but present yourselves to God as people who are alive from the dead and your members shall be weapons for the righteousness of God. 14. And sin has no authority over you, for you are not under The Written Law, but under grace. 15. What, therefore? Shall we sin because we are not under The Written Law but

yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness? 17. But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you. 18. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness. 19. I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness. 20. For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness. 21. What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death. 22. But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life. 23. For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Romans

**7:1.** Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth? 2. For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband. 3. So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man. 4. Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God. 5. For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death. 6. But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the oldness of the letter. 7. What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet. 8. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead. 9. For I was alive without the law once:

under grace? God forbid! 16. Do you not know, that to whomever you give yourselves up to serve in bondage, his Servants you are, whom you obey, whether you listen to sin or to righteousness? 17. But thank God that you were Servants of sin and you obeyed from the heart that form of the teaching to which you are devoted. 18. And when you were freed from sin you became Servants to righteousness. 19. As a fellow man, I say to you because of the weakness of your flesh, that as you presented your members to the servitude of defilement and of evil, so also now present your members to the servitude of righteousness and of holiness. 20. For when you became Servants of sin, you became free from righteousness. 21. And what fruit did you have then, of which today you are ashamed? For its result is death. 22. And now because you have been freed from sin and you are Servants to God, your fruit is holy, for the result of those things is eternal life. 23. But the product of sin is death and the gift of God is eternal life in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah.

Chapter 7

1. Or do you not know, my brethren, for I speak to those who know The Written Law, that The Written Law has authority over a man as long as he lives, 2. As a woman is bound by the law to her lord as long as he lives? But if her husband is dead, she has been freed from The Written Law of her husband. 3. But if while her lord lives, she shall leave for another man, she becomes an adulteress to him, but if her lord should die, she has been freed from The Written Law, and she is not an adulteress if another man should have her. 4. And now, my brethren, you also have died to The Written Law with the body of The Messiah that you would be for another, The One who arose from the dead, that you would yield fruit to God. 5. When we were in the flesh, the diseases of sin, which are by The Written Law, worked diligently in the members that we might yield fruit to death. 6. But now we have been exempted from The Written Law, and we are dead to that which had controlled us, so that we shall serve from now on in the newness of The Spirit and not in the Old Order Scriptures. 7. What therefore shall we say? Is The Written Law sin? God forbid! But I would not have learned sin except by The Written Law, for I would not have known lust, if The Written Law had not said, "Do not lust." 8. In this commandment sin found for itself an occasion



but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died. 10. And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be* unto death. 11. For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew *me*. 12. Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good. 13. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful. 14. For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin. 15. For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. 16. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is* good. 17. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 18. For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I find not. 19. For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do. 20. Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me. 21. I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me. 22. For I delight in the law of God after the inward man: 23. But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members. 24. O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death? 25. I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

Romans

**8:1.** *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 2. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death. 3. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh: 4. That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit. 5. For they that are after the flesh do mind the things

and developed in me every lust, for without The Written Law, sin was dead. 9. But I was alive without The Written Law at first, but when the commandment came, sin lived, and I died. 10. And I found that commandment of life to be for death. 11. For sin, in the occasion that it found for itself, seduced me by the commandment, and killed me with it. 12. The Written Law therefore is holy and the commandment is holy, just and good. 13. Was the good therefore death to me? God forbid! But sin, that it might appear to be sin, perfected death in me by the means of the good, that sin would be all the more condemned by the commandment. 14. For we know that The Written Law is spiritual but I am carnal and I am sold to sin. 15. For that which I committed I did not understand, neither was it anything that I chose, but I was doing what I hated. 16. And if I did what I did not choose, I testify of The Written Law that it is excellent. 17. But now it is not I who am committing this, but sin that dwells within me. 18. For I know that good does not dwell within me, (but this is in my flesh), for it is easy for me to delight in the good, but I am unable to perform it. 19. It was not the good that I wanted that I did, but the evil that I did not want to do, that I did. 20. And if I did the thing that I did not want, it was not I doing it, but sin that dwelt within me. 21. I find, therefore, a law agreeing with my conscience which wants to do good, because evil is near me. 22. For I rejoice in the law of God in the inner person. 23. But I saw another law in my members that makes war against the law of my conscience and takes me captive to the law of sin that is in my members. 24. I am a wretched man. Who will deliver me from this body of death? 25. I thank God by Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. Now therefore, I am a Servant of The Law of God in my conscience, but in my flesh, I am a Servant of the law of sin.

Chapter 8

1. There is therefore no condemnation to those in Yeshua The Messiah who do not walk in the flesh. 2. For The Law of The Spirit of Life which is in Yeshua The Messiah has freed you from the law of sin and of death. 3. For because The Written Law was weak through the sickness of the flesh, God sent his Son in the form of sinful flesh, because of sin, to condemn sin in his flesh, 4. That the righteousness of The Written Law would be fulfilled in us, that we would not walk in the flesh but in The Spirit. 5. For those who are in the flesh

of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit. 6. For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace. 7. Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be. 8. So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God. 9. But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his. 10. And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness. 11. But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you. 12. Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh. 13. For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live. 14. For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God. 15. For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father. 16. The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together. 18. For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us. 19. For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God. 20. For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope, 21. Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. 22. For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23. And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body. 24. For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for? 25. But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for *it*. 26. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered. 27. And he that searcheth the

are governed by the flesh, and those who are of The Spirit are governed by The Spirit. 6. For the mind of the flesh is death, and the mind of The Spirit is life and peace, 7. Because the mind of the flesh is hatred toward God, for it is not subject to the law of God because it cannot be. 8. And those who are in the flesh cannot please God. 9. But you are not in the flesh, but in The Spirit, if truly The Spirit of God dwells within you, but if a man does not have The Spirit of The Messiah in him, this one does not belong to Him. 10. But if The Messiah is in you, the body is dead for the cause of sin, but The Spirit is alive for the cause of righteousness. 11. And if The Spirit of him who raised Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah from among the dead dwells within you, he who raised Yeshua The Messiah from among the dead also will give life to your dying bodies, because of his Spirit who dwells within you. 12. Now my brethren, we are indebted, not to the flesh that we should walk in the flesh, 13. For if you are living in the flesh, you are going to die, and if you are putting to death the practices of the body, you are living. 14. For those who are led by The Spirit of God, these are the sons of God. 15. For you have not received The Spirit of bondage again to fear, but you have received The Spirit of the adoption of children by whom we cry, "Father, our Father." 16. And that Spirit testifies to our spirit that we are sons of God; 17. And if sons, then also heirs; heirs of God and co-heirs with Yeshua The Messiah, for if we suffer with him, we shall also be glorified with him. 18. For I give counsel that the sufferings of this time are not comparable to the glory which is going to be revealed in us. 19. For the whole creation hopes for and expects the revelation of the sons of God. 20. For the creation has been subjected to futility, not by its choice, but because of him who subjected it upon hope. 21. For the creation shall also be freed from the bondage of destruction into the liberty of the glory of the sons of God. 22. For we know that all created things groan and are in labor until today. 23. And not only so, but we also who have in us the first fruits of The Spirit; we groan in ourselves and we look for the adoption of sons and the redemption of our bodies, 24. Because we live in that hope; but hope that is seen is not hope, for if we see hope, why do we look for it? 25. But if we hope for what is not seen, we wait patiently for it. 26. In this way also The Spirit helps our weakness. We do not know what we should pray for, whenever it is necessary, but that Spirit prays in our place with groaning which is unspoken.

hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God. 28. And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose. 29. For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren. 30. Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified. 31. What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us? 32. He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things? 33. Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that justifieth. 34. Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us. 35. Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36. As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter. 37. Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us. 38. For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come, 39. Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Romans

**9:1.** I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost, 2. That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart. 3. For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh: 4. Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and the promises; 5. Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen. 6. Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are* not all Israel, which are of Israel: 7. Neither, because they are the seed

27. But he who searches the hearts knows what the mind of The Spirit is, for he is praying according to the will of God in the place of the Saints. 28. But we know that he helps those who love God in everything for good, those whom he preordained to be called. 29. And those whom he foreknew, he also fashioned in the likeness of the image of his Son, that he would be The Firstborn of many brethren. 30. And those whom he pre-fashioned, he called, and those whom he called, he made righteous, and those whom he made righteous, he glorified. 31. What therefore shall we say about these things? If God is for us, who is against us? 32. And if he did not show pity upon his Son, but he handed him over for the sake of us all, how shall he not give us everything with him? 33. Who shall accuse The Elect of God? God is He Who declares righteous. 34. Who is condemning? The Messiah has died and he is risen, and he is at the right hand of God and he prays for us. 35. What will separate me from the love of The Messiah: Suffering, or imprisonment, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword? 36. As it is written: "For your sake we are killed every day, and we are accounted as sheep for slaughter." 37. But in all these things we are victorious by him who has loved us. 38. For I am convinced that neither death, nor life, nor Angels, nor Authorities, nor Powers, nor things present, nor things future, 39. Nor height, nor depth, neither any other created thing, shall be able to sever me from the love of God, which is in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah.

Chapter 9

1. I speak the truth in The Messiah, and I do not lie; my conscience bears witness to me in The Spirit of Holiness, 2. That I have great unceasing sorrow and affliction from my heart, 3. For I have been praying that I myself might be destroyed from The Messiah, for the sake of my brethren and my kinsman, who are in the flesh, 4. Who are the children of Israel, whose was the adoption of children, the glory, The Covenant, The Written Law, the ministry which is in it, The Promises, 5. And the Patriarchs; and from them The Messiah appeared in the flesh, who is The God Who is over all, to Whom are praises and blessings to the eternity of eternities, amen. 6. But it was not that the word of God had failed, for they

of Abraham, *are they* all children: but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called. 8. That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed. 9. For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall have a son. 10. And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even* by our father Isaac; 11. (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;) 12. It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger. 13. As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated. 14. What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God forbid. 15. For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion. 16. So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy. 17. For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth. 18. Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom he will he hardeneth. 19. Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will? 20. Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus? 21. Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour? 22. *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction: 23. And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory, 24. Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles? 25. As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved. 26. And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God. 27. Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved: 28. For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth. 29. And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we

were not all of Israel, who are Israel; 7. Neither because they are of his seed are they all children of Abraham, because it was said, "In Isaac your seed shall be called." 8. But this is not because the children of the flesh are the children of God, but the children of The Promise are accounted for the seed. 9. For The Promise is this word: "At this time, I will come and Sarah will have a son." 10. And not only this, but Rebecca also, when she had a conjugal relation with our father Isaac, 11. Before her children were to be born or would do good or evil, the choice of God was revealed beforehand that this would stand not by works, but by him who called. 12. For it was said, "The elder shall be a Servant to the younger", 13. As it is written: "I have loved Jacob and I have hated Esau." 14. What shall we say, therefore? Is there evil with God? God forbid! 15. Behold, he said also to Moses, "I shall show love on whomever I love, and I shall take pity on whomever I pity." 16. Therefore it is not by means of him who wills, neither by means of him who runs, but in the hand of God, the merciful. 17. For he said in the Scriptures to Pharaoh, "For this I have raised you up, that I may show my power with you, and that my name may be declared in the whole Earth." 18. So then, he shows compassion on whomever he will, and whomever he will, he hardens. 19. Doubtless you will say, "Why does he find fault, for who stands against his will?" 20. Therefore, who are you, oh son of man, that you give a rebuttal to God? Does the thing formed say to the one who formed it, "Why have you made me this way?" 21. Or is not a potter authorized over the clay to make some formed things from it, one vessel for honor and one for dishonor? 22. But if God was willing to show his wrath and reveal his power, bringing wrath with a multitude of patience against vessels of wrath that were perfected for destruction, 23. And his love overflowed on the vessels of compassion that were prepared by God for glory; 24. For we are called, not only from the Jews but also from the Gentiles. 25. Just as it says also in Hosea: "I shall call those who were not my people, 'My people', and you who were not beloved, 'Beloved'. 26. For it shall be in the place where they were called, 'Not my people', there they shall be called 'children of THE LIVING GOD.'" 27. But Isaiah preached against the children of Israel: "If the number of the children of Israel is as the sand of the sea, a remnant of them shall be saved." 28. He has cut the matter short and has cut it off; THE LORD JEHOVAH shall do it upon The Earth. 29.

had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha. 30. What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith. 31. But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness. 32. Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone; 33. As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

Romans

**10:1.** Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved. 2. For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge. 3. For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 4. For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth. 5. For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the man which doeth those things shall live by them. 6. But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down *from above*;) 7. Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead.) 8. But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach; 9. That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved. 10. For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation. 11. For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed. 12. For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him. 13. For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved. 14. How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear without a preacher? 15. And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How beautiful

And as that which Isaiah said before: "If THE LORD JEHOVAH of Hosts had not left survivors, we would have been like Sadom and we would have been like Amorah. 30. What shall we say, therefore? The Gentiles, who did not run after righteousness have obtained righteousness, even the righteousness which is from faith, 31. But Israel that had run after The Written Law of righteousness did not obtain the Law of righteousness? 32. Why? Because it was not from faith, but from the works of The Written Law, for they were stumbled at the stumbling stone, 33. As it is written: "Behold. I have laid down in Zion a stumbling stone and a stone of offense and whoever will believe in him will not be disappointed."

Chapter 10

1. My brethren, the desire of my heart and my petition before God is on their behalf that they would have life. 2. For I bear witness to them, that they do have zeal for God, but not by knowledge. 3. For they have not known the righteousness of God, but they have sought to establish their own righteousness, and therefore they have not submitted to the righteousness of God. 4. For The Messiah is the consummation of The Written Law for righteousness to everyone who believes. 5. For Moses wrote in this way of the righteousness which is in The Written Law: "Whoever shall do these things shall live in them." 6. But the righteousness which is in faith says thus: "You shall not say in your heart, 'Who ascended to Heaven and sent down The Messiah?', 7. 'And who went down to The Abyss of Sheol and brought up The Messiah from among the dead?'" 8. But what does it say? "The answer is near your mouth and your heart." This is the word of the faith that we preach. 9. And if you will confess with your mouth Our Lord Yeshua, and you will believe in your heart that God has raised him from the dead, you shall have life. 10. For the heart that believes in him is made right, and the mouth that confesses him has life. 11. For the Scriptures say, "Everyone who believes in him will be unashamed." 12. And he makes no distinction in this, not for the Jews, neither for the Aramaeans, for he is The One LORD JEHOVAH to all of them, who is rich with everyone who calls to him. 13. "For everyone who will call the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH shall be saved." 14. Therefore, how would they call to This One unless they believed in him, or how would they believe



are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things! 16. But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report? 17. So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God. 18. But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world. 19. But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger you. 20. But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me. 21. But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

Romans

**11:1.** I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin. 2. God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying, 3. Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life. 4. But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal. 5. Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace. 6. And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work. 7. What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded 8. (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day. 9. And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them: 10. Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway. 11. I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: but *rather* through their fall salvation is

him unless they heard him, or how would they hear without a preacher? 15. Or how will they preach, unless they will be sent, as it is written: "How beautiful are the feet of The Messengers of peace and of The Messengers of good things!" 16. But not all have submitted to the message of The Gospel, as Isaiah said, "My Lord, who believes our report?" 17. Therefore faith is from the hearing ear, and the hearing ear is from the word of God. 18. But I say, "Have they not heard?", and, "Behold, their report has gone out into all The Earth and their words to the ends of the world." 19. But I say, "Did not Israel know beforehand?" Moses spoke thus: "I shall make you jealous by a people that is not a people and by a people that is disobedient I shall anger you." 20. But Isaiah was bold and he said, "I appeared to those who did not seek me and I was found by those who did not ask for me." 21. But to Israel he said, "I reached my hands out all day to a contentious and disobedient people."

Chapter 11

1. But I say, "Has God thrust away his people?" God forbid! I am also from Israel, from the seed of Abraham, from the tribe of Benjamin. 2. God has not thrust away his people, who were known to him from the first, or do you not know the Scriptures in which Elijah spoke when he complained to God about Israel and he said: 3. "My Lord, they have murdered your Prophets and they have toppled your altars, and I am left alone, and they seek my life"? 4. It was said to him by revelation, "Behold, I have left for myself 7000 men who have not bowed their knees and worshiped Baal." 5. In the same way also at this time there is a remnant left in The Election of grace. 6. But if it is by grace, it is not from works, or else grace is not grace. But if it is by works, it is not from grace, or else work is not work. 7. Why therefore has not Israel found that which it was seeking, but The Election has found it and the rest of them were blinded in their hearts, 8. According to what is written: "God gave them a spirit of frustration, and eyes that will not observe and ears that will not hear", even until today? 9. And again David said, "Their table shall be a trap before them and their reward, a stumbling block. 10. Let their eyes be darkened, lest they see, and may their back always be bent over." 11. But I say, Did they stumble so that they would fall? God forbid! But by their offense, life came to the Gentiles, to their



come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy. 12. Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness? 13. For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the Gentiles, I magnify mine office: 14. If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh, and might save some of them. 15. For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what *shall* the receiving of *them be*, but life from the dead? 16. For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be* holy, so *are* the branches. 17. And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild olive tree, wert grafted in among them, and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree; 18. Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee. 19. Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be grafted in. 20. Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Be not highminded, but fear: 21. For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also spare not thee. 22. Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* goodness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off. 23. And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be grafted in: for God is able to graft them in again. 24. For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be grafted into their own olive tree? 25. For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in. 26. And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob: 27. For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins. 28. As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes. 29. For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance. 30. For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief: 31. Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy. 32. For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might

envy. 12. And if their offense was wealth to the world, and their condemnation is wealth to the Gentiles, how much more therefore, their fullness? 13. But I say to you Gentiles, I who am an Apostle of the Gentiles, I honor my ministry. 14. Perhaps I may make my kindred jealous, and I may save some of them. 15. For if their rejection was the reconciliation for the world, how much greater therefore is their return, if not life from the dead? 16. But if the first fruits are holy, so is the substance. And if the root is holy, so are the branches. 17. And if some of the branches were cut off and you, a wild olive tree, were grafted in their place, and you have become a partaker of the roots and of the fat of the olive tree, 18. Do not boast against the branches; but if you boast, were you not supported by the roots, rather than the root being supported by you? 19. Doubtless you will say, "The branches were cut off that I might be grafted in their place." 20. Fine, these were cut off because they did not believe, but you have stood by faith. Do not be lifted up in your mind, but stand in awe. 21. For if God did not show pity upon the natural branches, surely he will not show pity upon you. 22. Behold therefore, the sweetness and the hardness of God; on those who fell, hardness, and on you, sweetness, if you abide in his sweetness, but if not, you will also be cut off. 23. And if they do not continue in their utter lack of faith, they will also be grafted in, for God is able to graft them in again. 24. For if you who are from a wild olive tree, which is your natural condition, were cut off and are grafted into the good olive tree apart from your natural condition, how much more will those surely be grafted into the olive tree of their own nature? 25. I want you to know my brethren, this mystery, lest you would be wise in your own opinion, that blindness of heart has for a little time come to Israel until the fullness of the Gentiles will come in. 26. And then all Israel shall have life, according to what is written: "The Savior shall come from Zion and he shall turn away evil from Jacob, 27. And then they shall have the covenant which comes from my presence, whenever I shall have forgiven their sins." 28. But they are enemies in The Gospel for your sake, and in The Election they are beloved because of The Patriarchs. 29. For God does not change in his gifts and in his callings. 30. Just as you also were not obeying God from the first and now you have been favored because of their disobedience, 31. So also these have not obeyed, now mercy is upon you so that there shall be mercy upon them

have mercy upon all. 33. O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out! 34. For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor? 35. Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again? 36. For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

Romans

**12:1.** I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service. 2. And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God. 3. For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith. 4. For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5. So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another. 6. Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith; 7. Or ministry, *let us wait on our* ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching; 8. Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness. 9. *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good. 10. *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another; 11. Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord; 12. Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer; 13. Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality. 14. Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not. 15. Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep. 16. *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits. 17. Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things

also. 32. For God has shut every person into disobedience so that he shall have mercy upon every person. 33. Oh, the depth of the wealth, the wisdom and the knowledge of God, for man has not searched his judgment and his ways are not traced! 34. For who has known the mind of THE LORD JEHOVAH, or who has been a counselor to him? 35. And who has first given to him and then has received from him? 36. Because all is from him, and all is by him, and all is in his hand, that to him would be praises and blessings to the eternity of eternities. Amen.

Chapter 12

1. I beg you therefore, my brethren, by the mercies of God, that you present your bodies living sacrifices, holy and acceptable to God by a logical service. 2. And do not imitate this world, but be transformed by the renovation of your minds, and you shall distinguish what is the good, acceptable and perfect will of God. 3. I say to all of you by the grace that is given to me, that you should not have self-esteem beyond what is necessary to have self-esteem, but you should have self-esteem and modesty as God distributes faith to every person by a measure. 4. For just as we have many members in one body, and all those members do not have one function, 5. So also, we who are many, are one body in The Messiah, and each one of us is a member of the other. 6. But we have a variety of gifts, according to the grace that is given us; one has prophecy according to the measure of his faith, 7. And one has ministry in his service, and one has that of a teacher in his instruction. 8. One has that of a comforter, which is in his comforting, and a giver in generosity, and a top leader with diligence, and that of caregiver with cheerfulness. 9. And be not deceitful in your love, but hate evil and cleave to the good. 10. Be affectionate to your brethren and love one another; be preferring and honoring one another. 11. Be diligent and do not be lazy; be enthusiastic in spirit; be working for your Lord. 12. Be rejoicing in your hope. Bear your afflictions bravely. Be persistent in prayer. 13. Be partakers with the needs of the holy; befriend strangers. 14. Bless your persecutors; bless and do not curse. 15. Rejoice with those who rejoice and weep with those who weep. 16. And whatever you esteem about yourselves do also about your brethren. Do not esteem high opinions, but go out to those who are humble, and do not be wise in your opinions of

honest in the sight of all men. 18. If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men. 19. Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord. 20. Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head. 21. Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Romans

**13:1.** Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 2. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 3. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same: 4. For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil. 5. Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake. 6. For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing. 7. Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour. 8. Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law. 9. For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 10. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law. 11. And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed. 12. The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 13. Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 14. But put

yourselves. 17. Repay no person evil for evil, but be concerned with doing good before all people. 18. And if it is possible, according to what is within you, make peace with every person. 19. Do not avenge yourselves, beloved, but give place to rage, for it is written: "If you will not execute judgment for yourself, I shall execute your judgment, says God." 20. "And if your enemy hungers, feed him, and if he thirsts, give him a drink, and if you do these things to him you will heap coals of fire on his skull." 21. Do not be overcome by evil, but overcome evil by good.

Chapter 13

1. Let every soul be subject to the authority of the great, for there is no authority that is not from the same God, and those authorities who are from God are under orders. 2. Whoever therefore stands against the authority stands against the decrees of God, and these who stand against them shall receive judgment. 3. For judges are not a fear to the good doer, but to the wicked. Do you wish, therefore, to be unafraid of the authority? Do good, and you shall have praise from him. 4. For he is the Minister of God to you for good. But if you have done evil, be afraid, for he does not wear the sword for nothing, for he is the Minister of God and a furious avenger to those who do evil. 5. Therefore it is urgent for us to be subject, not for the sake of wrath only, but also for the sake of conscience. 6. For this cause, also, you pay the head tax, for they are the Ministers of God who are appointed for these things. 7. Therefore, pay every person what is owed to him: to whomever head tax, pay head tax, and to whomever a tribute tax, a tribute tax, and to whomever reverence, reverence, and to whomever honor, honor. 8. Owe no person anything but to love one another, for whoever loves his neighbor fulfills The Written Law. 9. For this also that says, "You shall not commit adultery", "You shall not murder", "You shall not steal", "You shall not covet", or if there is any other commandment, it is summed up in the saying: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." 10. Love does not commit evil against its neighbor, because love is the fulfillment of The Written Law. 11. I know this: Now is the time and the hour to awake from our sleep, for now our life has drawn closer to us than when we believed. 12. The night has now passed and the day has arrived, therefore let us strip off the works of darkness from us, and let us put on the

ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof*.

Romans

**14:1.** Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations. 2. For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3. Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him. 4. Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand. 5. One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind. 6. He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks. 7. For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself. 8. For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 9. For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be Lord both of the dead and living. 10. But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ. 11. For it is written, *As I live*, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God. 12. So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God. 13. Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his* brother's way. 14. I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to him *it is* unclean. 15. But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died. 16. Let not then your good be evil spoken of: 17. For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost. 18. For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and

armor of light. 13. And let us walk in a right manner as those in the daytime, not in partying, not in drunkenness, not in orgies, not in envy or in fighting, 14. But put on Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah and do not be concerned for the desires of your flesh.

Chapter 14

1. But offer a hand to the one who is weak in faith and do not be divided by your disputes. 2. For there is one who believes that he may eat everything, and he who is weak eats vegetables. 3. But let not him who eats despise him who does not eat, and let not him who does not eat judge him who eats, for God has accepted him. 4. Who are you to judge a Servant who is not yours? For if he stands, he stands to his Master, and if he falls, he falls to his Master, for it is appointed to his Master to be able to establish him. 5. There is one who distinguishes one day from another and there is another who judges all days the same, but let every person be certain in his own mind. 6. Whoever esteems whatever day, he esteems it for his Lord, and everyone who does not esteem whatever day, for his Lord he does not esteem it. He who eats, eats for his Lord and he gives thanks to God, and he who does not eat, for his Lord he does not eat, and he gives thanks to God. 7. For none of us lives for himself and no man dies for himself. 8. For if we live, we live for Our Lord, and if we die, we die for Our Lord; whether we live, therefore, or we die, we belong to Our Lord. 9. For this purpose also The Messiah died and lived and arose, that he would be THE LORD JEHOVAH to the dead and to the living. 10. But why are you judging your brother, or why do you even despise your brother? For all of us are going to stand before the judgment seat of The Messiah, 11. According to what is written: "As I live, says THE LORD JEHOVAH, every knee shall bow to me and to me every tongue shall swear." 12. So then, every person among us gives an account of himself to God. 13. From now on let us not judge one another, but determine this rather: "You shall not lay a stumbling block for your brother." 14. For I know and I am persuaded by THE LORD JEHOVAH Yeshua that there is nothing that is defiled in his presence. But to the one who regards anything impure, it is impure to him alone. 15. But if you grieve your brother because of food, you are not walking in love. You shall not destroy, by your food, one for whose sake The Messiah died. 16.

approved of men. 19. Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another. 20. For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure; but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence. 21. *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak. 22. Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. 23. And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

Romans

15:1. We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. 2. Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification. 3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me. 4. For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope. 5. Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: 6. That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. 7. Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God. 8. Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers: 9. And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name. 10. And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people. 11. And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people. 12. And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust. 13. Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost. 14. And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another. 15. Nevertheless, brethren, I

And let not our good be blasphemed. 17. For The Kingdom of God is not eating and drinking, but the righteousness and the peace and the joy in The Spirit of Holiness. 18. For whoever serves The Messiah in these things is beautiful to God and is approved before the children of men. 19. And now, let us run after peace and after building one another up. 20. And let us not destroy a Servant of God because of food, for everything is pure, but it is evil to a man who eats with offense. 21. For it is good that we do not eat flesh, neither drink wine, neither anything by which our brother is subverted. 22. You who have faith in your soul, hold it before God. Whoever does not judge his soul in the thing which he designates is blessed. 23. For whoever is doubtful and eats is condemned because it is not in faith, for everything that is not from faith is sin.

Chapter 15

1. Therefore, we who are strong are indebted to bear the infirmities of the weak and not to please ourselves. 2. But let each of us please his neighbor with good as for edification, 3. Because even The Messiah did not please himself, but according to what is written: "The reproach of those reviling you fell upon me." 4. For everything that is written from ancient times is written for our teaching, that by patience and by comfort of the Scriptures we should have hope. 5. But The God of patience and comfort grant you that you may value one another with equality in Yeshua The Messiah, 6. That you may with one mind and one mouth glorify God The Father of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 7. Because of this, you shall accept and bear with one another, just as also The Messiah has accepted you for the glory of God. 8. But I say that Yeshua The Messiah ministered to the circumcision for the sake of the truth of God, so as to confirm The Promise of the fathers. 9. And the Gentiles shall glorify God for the sake of the mercies which have been upon them, as it is written: "I shall give thanks to you with the Gentiles and I shall sing praise to your name." 10. And again it says, "Be delighted, you Gentiles, with his people." 11. And again it says, "Praise THE LORD JEHOVAH, all you nations; praise him all peoples." 12. And again, Isaiah said, "There shall be a root of Jesse and he who shall rise shall be The Ruler of the nations, and upon him the nations shall hope." 13. But The God of hope shall fill you with all joy and peace by faith, that you shall superabound in his hope by the power of The



have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God, 16. That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost. 17. I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God. 18. For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed, 19. Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ. 20. Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation: 21. But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand. 22. For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you. 23. But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; 24. Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*. 25. But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints. 26. For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem. 27. It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things. 28. When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain. 29. And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ. 30. Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers to God for me; 31. That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints; 32. That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed. 33. Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

Spirit of Holiness. 14. I am also convinced concerning you, my brethren, that you also are filled with goodness and you are filled with all knowledge and you are able also to instruct others. 15. But I have boldly written a few things to you, my brethren, so as to remind you by the grace that is given to me from God, 16. That I may be a minister to Yeshua The Messiah among the Gentiles and that I may labor for The Gospel of God, that the offering of the Gentiles may be accepted and sanctified by The Spirit of Holiness. 17. I have pride therefore in Yeshua The Messiah in the presence of God. 18. I dare not speak of anything to the audience of the Gentiles that The Messiah has not done through me by word and by works, 19. By the power of signs and wonders and by the power of The Spirit of God, just as I have gone around from Jerusalem unto Eluriquone and I have fulfilled The Gospel of The Messiah, 20. While I take pains to preach The Good News, not where the name of The Messiah is invoked, lest I build on an unusual foundation. 21. But just as it is written: "Those who had not been told about him shall see him, and those who have not heard shall be convinced." 22. Because of this I was hindered many times when I would have come to you. 23. But now because I have no place in these regions, and I have desired for many years to come to you, 24. When I go to Espania, I hope to come see you, and when a few of you would accompany me there, I shall be delighted to see you. 25. But now I go to Jerusalem to minister to the Saints. 26. But these who are in Macedonia and in Akaia were willing to share with the poor Saints who are in Jerusalem. 27. They were willing because they also are indebted to them, for if they have been made partners with them in the spiritual, the Gentiles are also indebted to serve them in the physical. 28. When therefore I have finished and have ratified this fruit to them, I am going to pass by you to Espania. 29. But I know that when I come to you, I shall come to you in the fullness of the blessing of The Gospel of The Messiah. 30. But I beg of you my brethren, by Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah and by the love of The Spirit, that you labor with me in prayer to God for me, 31. That I would be delivered from those who are disobedient who are in Judea, and that the ministry I bring to the Saints in Jerusalem would be well received. 32. And I shall come to you in joy by the will of God, and I shall be refreshed with you. 33. Now may The God of Peace be with all of you. Amen.



Romans

**16:1.** I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2. That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also. 3. Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus: 4. Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. 5. Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epaphroditus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ. 6. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us. 7. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 8. Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord. 9. Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved. 10. Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' *household*. 11. Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household* of Narcissus, which are in the Lord. 12. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who laboured in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. 13. Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 14. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 15. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them. 16. Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you. 17. Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18. For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple. 19. For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil. 20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen. 21. Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. 22. I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23. Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the

Chapter 16

1. I entrust Phoebe our sister to you, who is a Servant of the church of Qenkraus, 2. That you would accept her in Our Lord, as that is right for Saints, and in any matter that she seeks of you, that you would help her, because she is also a helper to many and also to me. 3. Invoke the peace of Priscilla and of Aqelaus, laborers who are with me in Yeshua The Messiah; 4. And they have yielded their necks for my sake, and I do not thank them only, but also all the churches of the Gentiles. 5. And give greetings to the church that is in their house. Invoke the peace of Epentos my beloved, who is the first fruits of Akaia in The Messiah. 6. Invoke the peace of Maria, who has labored much among you. 7. Invoke the peace of Andronicus and of Junia, my relatives who were captives with me and were known by The Apostles and they were in The Messiah before me. 8. Invoke the peace of Amphilius, beloved in Our Lord. 9. Invoke the peace of Eurbanus, who is with us in The Messiah, and Estakus my beloved. 10. Invoke the peace of Appela, chosen in Our Lord. Invoke the peace of the members in the house of Aristobulus. 11. Invoke the peace of Herodion, my brother Invoke the peace of the members of the house of Narqisus, those who are in Our Lord. 12. Invoke the peace of Trupana and Trupsa who labored in Our Lord; invoke the peace of Persis my beloved, who labored much in Our Lord. 13. Invoke the peace of Rufus, chosen in Our Lord, and of his mother and mine. 14. Invoke the peace of Asunqritus and of Plagon and of Harma and of Petroba and of Harme, and of the brethren who are with them. 15. Invoke the peace of Pillagus and of Julia, of Nereus, of his sister and of Alumpa and of all The Holy Ones with them. 16. Invoke the peace of one another with a holy kiss. All the churches of The Messiah invoke your peace. 17. But I beg of you my brethren, beware of those who are causing division and subversion outside of the doctrine which you have learned, that you should stay away from them. 18. For those who are such are not serving Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, but their own belly, and with sweet words and with blessings they deceive the hearts of the pure. 19. But your obedience has been made known to everyone. I rejoice therefore in you and desire that you would be wise to what is good and innocent to what is evil. 20. But The God of

chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother. 24. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen. 25. Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, 26. But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith: 27. To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen. <<*Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.*>>

The First Epistle of the Apostle Paul  
to the Corinthians

**1:1.** Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother, 2. Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours: 3. Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ. 4. I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ; 5. That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all knowledge; 6. Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: 7. So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ: 8. Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9. God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord. 10. Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment. 11. For

peace shall soon crush Satan under your feet. May the grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah be with you. 21. Timotheaus, a worker with me invokes your peace, and Luqios, and Aison and Sosipatros, my brothers. 22. I, Tertius, invoke your peace, who have written the epistle by Our Lord. 23. Gaius, who receives me and the whole church, invokes your peace. Aristus, steward of the city, and Quertus a brother, invokes your peace. 24. But unto God who is able to confirm you by my Gospel, which has been preached concerning Yeshua The Messiah, by the revelation of the mystery, which from the times of the world has been hidden, 25. But has been revealed in this time by the Scriptures of The Prophets, and has been taught to all the nations by the commandment of The Eternal God for the hearing sense of faith, 26. Unto him Who alone is wise belongs The glory, by Yeshua The Messiah, for the eternity of eternities. Amen. 27. The grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah be with all of you. Amen.

The First Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the  
Corinthians

Chapter 1

1. Paulus, a called one, and an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah in the will of God, and brother Sosthenes, 2. To the Church of God which is in Qorinthus, called and holy, which is in Yeshua The Messiah, sanctified, and all those who in every place call on the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, theirs and ours. 3. Grace be with you and peace from God our Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 4. I give thanks to my God always on your behalf concerning the grace of God which is given to you by Yeshua The Messiah. 5. For you are enriched in everything by him, in every utterance and in all knowledge, 6. As the testimony of The Messiah has been verified in you, 7. Because you have not been deprived of any gift, but you are expecting the revelation of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 8. For he will confirm you until, at last, you will be without blame in the day of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 9. God is faithful, for by him you were called into the fellowship of his Son, Yeshua The Messiah Our Lord. 10. But I request of you, my brethren, in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, that all of you would have one

it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them *which are of the house* of Chloe, that there are contentions among you. 12. Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ. 13. Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? 14. I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; 15. Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name. 16. And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other. 17. For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect. 18. For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but unto us which are saved it is the power of God. 19. For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent. 20. Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world? 21. For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe. 22. For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom: 23. But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness; 24. But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the power of God, and the wisdom of God. 25. Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men. 26. For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*: 27. But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty; 28. And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are: 29. That no flesh should glory in his presence. 30. But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption: 31. That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

speech, and that there would be no divisions among you, that you would be perfected in one mind and in one conscience. 11. For brethren from the house of Kloe sent to me about you, that there is contention among you. 12. But I say this: there is one of you who says, "I am of Paulus", and one who says, "I am of Apollo", and one who says, "I am of Kaypha", and one who says, "I am of The Messiah." 13. Has The Messiah been divided, or was Paulus crucified for your sakes, or were you baptized in the name of Paulus? 14. I thank my God that I baptized none of you except Crispus and Gaius, 15. Lest anyone would say that I have baptized in my name. 16. But I baptized also the household of Estephana, but otherwise I do not know if I baptized any others. 17. For The Messiah sent me not to baptize, but to preach The Good News, not in wisdom of words, lest the crucifixion of The Messiah would be rejected. 18. The message of the crucifixion is insanity to the lost, but to those of us who have life it is the power of God. 19. For it is written: "I shall destroy the wisdom of the wise, and I shall take away the opinions of the intelligent." 20. Where is the wise or where is the Scribe or where is the debater of this world? Behold, has not God shown the wisdom of this world to be insane? 21. And because, in the wisdom of God, the world did not know God by wisdom, God was willing that by the insanity of preaching he would give life to those who believe. 22. Because the Jews ask for signs and the Aramaeans seek philosophy. 23. But we preach The Messiah as crucified, a scandal to the Judeans and madness to the Aramaeans. 24. But to those who are called, Jews and Aramaeans, The Messiah is the power of God and the wisdom of God. 25. Because the madness of God is wiser than humans and the weakness of God is stronger than humans. 26. For you see also your calling my brethren, that not many among you are wise in the flesh, neither are many among you mighty, neither are many among you children of a great family line. 27. For God has chosen the foolish of the world to shame the wise, and he has chosen the weak of the world to shame the mighty. 28. And he has chosen those of low descent in the world and the rejects and those who are nothing, to nullify those who are, 29. That no one will boast before him. 30. But you also are from him in Yeshua The Messiah, he who has become for us the wisdom of God and the righteousness and the holiness and the redemption, 31. According to what is written: "Whoever boasts, let him boast of THE LORD JEHOVAH."

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**2:1.** And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God. 2. For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified. 3. And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling. 4. And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: 5. That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. 6. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought: 7. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom*, which God ordained before the world unto our glory: 8. Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory. 9. But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him. 10. But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God. 11. For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God. 12. Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God. 13. Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual. 14. But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned. 15. But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man. 16. For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**3:1.** And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ. 2. I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to bear it*,

Chapter 2

1. But when I came to you, my brethren, I did not proclaim to you by magnificent speech, neither by scholarship, The Gospel of the mystery of God. 2. Neither did I judge myself as knowing anything among you, except Yeshua The Messiah, even him as he was crucified. 3. And I was with you in much fear and in trembling. 4. And my message and my preaching were not in the persuasiveness of the words of philosophy, but in the demonstration of The Spirit and power, 5. That your faith would not be in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God. 6. But we speak wisdom with the perfect; wisdom, not of this world, neither of the authorities of this world, who are brought to nothing. 7. But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, that which was kept secret and God had consecrated before the world for our glory. 8. That which none of the Rulers of this world knew, for if they had known it, they would not have crucified The Lord of Glory. 9. But as it is written: "Eye has not seen, ear has not heard, and upon the heart of man has not come up that which God has prepared for those who love him." 10. But God has revealed it to us by his Spirit, for The Spirit searches into everything, even the depths of God. 11. And who is the man who knows what is in a man except only the spirit of the man that is in him? So also a man does not know what is in God; only The Spirit of God knows. 12. But we have not received The Spirit of the world, but The Spirit that is from God, that we may know the gift that has been given to us from God. 13. But those things we speak are not in the teaching of the words of the wisdom of men, but in the teaching of The Spirit, and we compare spiritual things to the spiritual. 14. For a selfish man does not receive spiritual things, for they are madness to him, and he is not able to know, for they are known by The Spirit. 15. But a spiritual man judges everything and he is not judged by any man. 16. For who has known the mind of THE LORD JEHOVAH that he may teach him? But we do have the mind of The Messiah.

Chapter 3

1. And I, my brethren, have not been able to speak with you as with spiritual ones but as with the carnal and as to babies in The Messiah. 2. I gave you milk to drink and I did not give you solid food,

neither yet now are ye able. 3. For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men? 4. For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye not carnal? 5. Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man? 6. I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase. 7. So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase. 8. Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour. 9. For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye are* God's building. 10. According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon. 11. For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ. 12. Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble; 13. Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is. 14. If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward. 15. If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire. 16. Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you? 17. If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are. 18. Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise. 19. For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness. 20. And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain. 21. Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours; 22. Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours; 23. And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

4:1. Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers

for you have not been able to bear it until now, neither now are you able. 3. For you are still in the flesh, and wherever there is among you envy, contention and division, behold, are you not carnal? You are walking in the flesh. 4. For whenever each of you says, "I am of Paulus", and another says, "I am of Apollo", behold, are you not carnal? 5. For who is Paulus or who is Apollo, but Ministers by whom you have believed? And each man is according to what THE LORD JEHOVAH has given him. 6. I planted and Apollo watered but God made it grow. 7. Therefore he who plants is nothing, neither is he who waters anything, but God who gives growth. 8. But whoever plants and whoever waters, they are one; and a man receives wages according to his labor. 9. For we labor with God and you are the crop and the building of God. 10. And according to the grace of God given to me, I laid the foundation as a wise architect and another built upon it, and every person should pay attention to how he builds upon it. 11. For no man can lay another foundation than that which has been laid, which is Yeshua The Messiah. 12. And if a man builds on this foundation, gold or silver or precious stones, or wood, hay or stubble, 13. The work of every person is revealed, for that day reveals it, because the work of every person is revealed by fire, what sort it is; the fire will test it. 14. And whoseever work shall remain shall receive his reward from The Builder. 15. And whoseever work will burn up will suffer loss, but he shall escape, but as if by fire. 16. Do you not know that you are the Temple of God, and that The Spirit of God dwells within you? 17. Whoever destroys the Temple of God, God destroys; for the Temple of God is holy, which you are. 18. Let no man deceive himself; whoever among you thinks that he is wise in this world, let him become a fool that he may be wise. 19. For the wisdom of this world is nonsense to God, for it is written: "He has seized the wise in their craftiness." 20. And again, "THE LORD JEHOVAH knows the reasonings of the wise that they are worthless." 21. Therefore, let no man glory in the children of men, for everything is yours, 22. Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Kaypha, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things future; everything is yours. 23. And you are The Messiah's and The Messiah is God's.

Chapter 4

1. In this way, let us be esteemed by you as



of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. 2. Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful. 3. But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self. 4. For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord. 5. Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God. 6. And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of men* above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another. 7. For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it*? 8. Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you. 9. For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. 10. We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak, but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised. 11. Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace; 12. And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it: 13. Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, *and are* the offscouring of all things unto this day. 14. I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn *you*. 15. For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet *have ye* not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. 16. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me. 17. For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church. 18. Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you. 19. But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power. 20. For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power. 21. What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the spirit of meekness?

Ministers of The Messiah and the stewards of the mysteries of God. 2. Now, henceforth, it is required in stewards that a man should be found being faithful. 3. But to me this is a slight matter that I am judged by you or by any man. I do not even judge myself. 4. For I am not troubled over anything in myself, but I am not justified by this, for my judge is THE LORD JEHOVAH. 5. Therefore you should judge nothing before the time until THE LORD JEHOVAH will come, who shall illuminate the secrets of darkness and reveal the imaginations of the hearts, and then there shall be praise to each one from God. 6. But I have established these things, my brethren, for your sakes concerning my person and that of Apollo, that you may learn by us not to suppose more than whatever is written and that a man should not be lifted up against his fellow man because of anyone. 7. For who is investigating you, and what do you have that you have not received? And if you have received, why are you boasting as if it is what you have not received? 8. Now you have become full of yourselves and you are made rich and you have reigned without us. But oh, that you had reigned also, that we might reign with you! 9. For I suppose that God has appointed us Apostles at last, as for death, that we would be a stage play for the universe, for Angels and for men. 10. We are insane because of The Messiah, but you are sensible in The Messiah. We are weak and you are mighty; you are praised and we are despised. 11. Until this hour we are hungry and we are thirsty, we are naked, we are abused, and we have no dwelling place, 12. And we toil as we labor with our hands. They dishonor us and we bless; they persecute us and we endure. 13. They accuse us and we beg them. We are as the scum of the world and the offscouring of every person until now. 14. I do not write these things to shame you, but I give admonition as to dear children. 15. For if you should have ten thousand instructors in The Messiah, however, there are not many fathers, for in Yeshua The Messiah I have begotten you by The Gospel. 16. Therefore, I beg of you that you would imitate me. 17. Because of this, I have sent Timotheaus to you, who is my beloved son and faithful in THE LORD JEHOVAH, that he may relate my ways to you that are in The Messiah, such things as I teach in all the assemblies. 18. But some of you are boisterous as if I am not coming to you, 19. But if THE LORD JEHOVAH is willing, soon I shall come to you and I shall know, not the words of those whose souls are lifted up, but their power.



1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**5:1.** It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife. 2. And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you. 3. For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed, 4. In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ, 5. To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus. 6. Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump? 7. Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us: 8. Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth. 9. I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators: 10. Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world. 11. But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat. 12. For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within? 13. But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**6:1.** Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints? 2. Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

20. For The Kingdom of God is not in word, but in power. 21. How do you want it? Shall I come to you with a rod, or in affection and in a spirit of meekness?

Chapter 5

1. In short, it is reported that there is fornication among you; fornication such as this which is not even named among the pagans: As far as a son that would take his father's wife. 2. And you are inflated and have not rather sat in mourning, that whoever has committed this crime would be taken out from your midst. 3. For while I am distant from you in body, I am near to you in spirit. And now I have judged as being present with whoever has committed this: 4. In the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, all of you shall assemble and I with you in The Spirit, with the power of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 5. And you shall deliver this one to Satan for the destruction of his body, that he may live in The Spirit in the day of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 6. Your boasting is not good. Do you not know that a little yeast ferments the whole lump? 7. Purge out the old yeast from you that you would be a new lump, just as you are unleavened bread. Our Passover is The Messiah, who was slain for our sake. 8. Therefore let us make a feast, not with the old leaven, neither with the yeast which is in wickedness or of bitterness, but with the leaven of purity and of holiness. 9. I have written to you in a letter not to mix with fornicators. 10. But I am not talking about the fornicators who are in this world, or about the greedy, or about extortioners, or about idol worshipers; otherwise you would be obligated to depart from the world. 11. I have written this to you, not to mix, if there is one who is called a brother, and he is a fornicator, or a greedy man, or an idol worshiper, or an abuser, or drunkard, or a robber, with whom you are not even to eat bread. 12. For what business have I to judge outsiders? Judge the insiders. 13. But God judges the outsiders; remove the evil one from your midst.

Chapter 6

1. Dare any of you, when he has a dispute with his brother, to judge before the evil and not before the holy? 2. Or do you not know that the Saints shall judge the universe? And if the universe is judged by you, are you not worthy to judge small disputes? 3.

3. Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? 4. If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church. 5. I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren? 6. But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers. 7. Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves* to be defrauded? 8. Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren. 9. Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind, 10. Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 11. And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. 12. All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any. 13. Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body. 14. And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 15. Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot? God forbid. 16. What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17. But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18. Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19. What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20. For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**7:1.** Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

Do you not know that we judge the Angels? How much rather those who are of this world? 4. But if you have a judgment concerning a worldly matter, seat those for you in judgment who are neglected in the assembly. 5. But I say to you now: Is there not with you even one wise person who will be able to reconcile between a brother and his brother? 6. A brother disputes with his brother, even before those who are unbelievers. 7. Now therefore you have condemned yourselves, because you have lawsuits with one another; for why are you not rather wronged, and why are you not rather cheated? 8. But you are doing wrong and you are cheating even your brothers. 9. Or do you not know that evil men do not inherit The Kingdom of God? Do not be deceived; no fornicators, neither worshipers of idols, neither adulterers, neither sexual molesters, neither males lying down with males, 10. Neither frauds, nor thieves, neither drunkards, nor the insolent, neither extortioners; these do not inherit The Kingdom of God. 11. And these things had been in each one of you but you are washed, you are sanctified and you are made righteous in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah and by The Spirit of our God. 12. Everything is legal for me, but not everything is useful for me. Everything is legal for me, but no man will have dominion over me. 13. Food for the belly and the belly for food, but God brings both of them to nothing; but the body is not for fornication but for Our Lord, and Our Lord for the body. 14. But God has raised even Our Lord and raises us by his power. 15. Do you not know that your bodies are members of The Messiah? Shall we take the member of The Messiah to make it the member of a harlot? God forbid! 16. Do you not know that whoever cleaves to a harlot is one body, for it is said, "They will both be one body." 17. But whoever cleaves to Our Lord becomes one spirit with him. 18. Flee from fornication. Every sin that a man will do is apart from his body, but whoever fornicates sins with his body. 19. Do you not know that your body is the temple of The Spirit of Holiness who dwells within you, whom you have received from God, and you are not your own? 20. For you have been bought with a price; therefore be glorifying God with your body and with your spirit, which are God's.

Chapter 7

1. But concerning those things of which you wrote to me, it is good for a man not to touch a woman, 2.

2. Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. 3. Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4. The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. 5. Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency. 6. But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment. 7. For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that. 8. I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I. 9. But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn. 10. And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband: 11. But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife. 12. But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away. 13. And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him. 14. For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy. 15. But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace. 16. For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife? 17. But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches. 18. Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised. 19. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20. Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called. 21. Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather. 22. For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant. 23. Ye are bought with a price; be not ye

But because of fornication, let a man take a wife and a woman take her husband. 3. Let a man bestow to his wife the love that is owed; in this way also, the woman to her husband. 4. A wife is not authorized over her body, but her husband is. In this way also a man is not authorized over his body, but his wife is. 5. Therefore do not deprive one another except when you both agree in a time which you devote to fasting and prayer, and you shall again return to pleasure, lest Satan tempt you because of the desire of your bodies. 6. I say this as to the weak, not by commandment. 7. For I wish that all people might be like I am in purity, but every person is given a gift from God, one in this way and one in that way. 8. But I say to those who do not have a wife and to widows, that it benefits them if they should remain as I am. 9. But if they do not endure, let them marry. It is beneficial for them to take a wife rather than to burn with lust. 10. But those who have wives, I command, not I but my Lord: A wife should not depart from her husband. 11. And if she does depart, let her remain without a husband or let her be reconciled to her husband and let not a man forsake his wife. 12. But to others I am saying, not my Lord, if there is a brother who has a wife who is an unbeliever and she is willing to stay with him, let him not leave her. 13. And whichever wife has a husband who is not a believer, and he is willing to stay with her, let her not leave her husband. 14. That man who is an unbeliever is sanctified by the wife who believes, and that woman who is not a believer is sanctified by the husband who believes, otherwise their children are defiled, but now they are pure. 15. But if he who does not believe separates, let him separate. A brother or sister is not in bondage in such cases. God has called us to peace. 16. For what do you know, woman, if you will save your husband, or you, man, if you will save your wife? 17. But as THE LORD JEHOVAH distributes to each man, howsoever God calls him, let each man walk; and so I command all the churches. 18. And if a man was called when circumcised, let him not return to uncircumcision. And if he was called in uncircumcision, let him not be circumcised. 19. For circumcision is not anything, neither uncircumcision, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20. Let every person continue in the calling in which he was called. 21. If you have been called as a Servant, let it not concern you, but if you can be freed, choose for yourself to do service. 22. For whoever is called as a Servant is

the servants of men. 24. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God. 25. Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 26. I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say*, that *it is* good for a man so to be. 27. Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28. But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. 29. But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none; 30. And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not; 31. And they that use this world, as not abusing *it*: for the fashion of this world passeth away. 32. But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord: 33. But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife. 34. There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband. 35. And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction. 36. But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry. 37. Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well. 38. So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better. 39. The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 40. But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

God's Freeman in Our Lord. So also whoever is called as a Freeman is a Servant of The Messiah. 23. You have been bought with a price; you should not be Servants of people. 24. Let every person continue with God in that in which he is called, brethren. 25. Concerning virginity, I do not have a commandment from God, but I give my advice as a man who has received favor from God to be faithful. 26. And I think that this is fair because of the distress of the time, that it is useful for a man to be so. 27. Are you bound with a wife? Do not seek a divorce. Are you divorced from a wife? Do not seek a wife. 28. And if you take a wife, you will not have sinned, and if a man shall keep a virgin, she will not be sinning, but there has been physical suffering for those who are so, and I have pity for you. 29. And I say this brethren: the time now is short, for those who have wives shall be as if they were without them, 30. And those who weep, as if they did not weep, and those who rejoice, as if they did not rejoice, and those who buy, as if they did not acquire. 31. And those who use this world, not apart from the right usage, for the form of this world is passing away. 32. Because of this, I want you to be without care, for whoever does not have a wife thinks upon what is of his Lord and how he may please his Lord. 33. Whoever has a wife cares for what is of the world, how he may please his wife. 34. But there is a distinction between a wife and a virgin. She who has not ever had a husband thinks upon Our Lord that she may be holy in her body and her spirit, and whoever has a husband thinks of the world so that she may please her husband. 35. But I say this for your benefit, not that I may cast a noose onto you, but that you would be faithful to your Lord in a beautiful way, while you are not attending to the world. 36. But if a man thinks he is disgraced by his virgin who is past her time and he has not given her to a man, and it is fitting to give her as he chooses to do, he does not sin; she may be married. 37. But he who truly determines in his mind and is not pressured to pleasure and has power over his will, judging in this way in his heart to keep his virgin, he does well. 38. And he therefore who gives his virgin does well, and he whoever does not give his virgin girl does all the better. 39. A wife is bound by The Written Law to her husband as long as he lives, but if her husband should fall asleep, she is free to be whosoever she will, only in Our Lord. 40. But she is blessed if she remains in this way, according to my mind, but I think also that The Spirit of God is in

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

8:1. Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2. And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know. 3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him. 4. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and that *there is* none other God but one. 5. For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) 6. But to us *there is* but one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by him. 7. Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol; and their conscience being weak is defiled. 8. But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse. 9. But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak. 10. For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols; 11. And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died? 12. But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ. 13. Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

9:1. Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord? 2. If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord. 3. Mine answer to them that do examine me is this, 4. Have we not power to eat and to drink? 5. Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6. Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear

me.

Chapter 8

1. But concerning sacrifices to idols, we know that knowledge is in all of us, and knowledge puffs up, but love builds up. 2. But if a man thinks that he knows something, he does not yet know anything as he ought to know. 3. But if a man loves God, this one is known by him. 4. Therefore concerning food sacrifices to idols, we know that the idol is nothing in the universe and that there is no other God but One. 5. For even though there are what are called gods, whether in the Heavens or in The Earth, as there are many gods and many lords, 6. To us, ours is one God The Father, for all things are from him and we are in him, and The One LORD JEHOVAH Yeshua The Messiah, for all things are by him, and we are also in his hand. 7. But that knowledge has not been in every person, for there are some people even now, who in their conscience, eat what is sacrificed to idols, and because their conscience is weak, it is defiled. 8. But food does not bring us to God, for if we eat, we gain nothing, and if we do not eat, we lose nothing. 9. But take heed, lest this your power shall be a stumbling block to the weak. 10. For if a man should see you who have knowledge in you, reclining in the house of idols, behold, will he not be encouraged to eat what is sacrificed because his conscience is weak? 11. And he who is sickly, for whose sake The Messiah has died, is destroyed by your knowledge. 12. And if in this way you subvert your brethren and tread on the conscience of the sickly, you commit an offense against The Messiah. 13. Therefore, if food brings down my brother, I shall never eat flesh, lest I cause my brother to sin.

Chapter 9

1. Am I not a son of freedom? Am I not an Apostle? Have I not seen Yeshua The Messiah Our Lord? Are you not my work in my Lord? 2. And if, on one hand, I have not been an Apostle to others, on the other hand I am to you, and you are the seal of my Apostleship. 3. And I give my answer to those who judge me; it is this: 4. Why is it illegal for us to eat and to drink? 5. And why is it illegal for us to travel with a sister-wife as other Apostles and as the

working? 7. Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock? 8. Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also? 9. For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen? 10. Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope. 11. If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things? 12. If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ. 13. Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar? 14. Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel. 15. But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. 16. For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! 17. For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me. 18. What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel. 19. For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more. 20. And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law; 21. To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law. 22. To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some. 23. And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*. 24. Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain. 25. And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible. 26. I

brothers of Our Lord and as Kaypha? 6. Or is it only BarNaba and I who have no authority not to labor? 7. Who fights in a war at his own expense, or who plants a vineyard and does not eat from its fruits, or who herds sheep and does not consume the milk of his flock? 8. I say these things as a man. Behold, The Written Law also says these things. 9. For it is written in The Law of Moses, "Do not muzzle the ox that treads." Does God concern himself with oxen? 10. But it is understood that he said it for our sake and for our sake it was written, because it is incumbent upon the plower to plow for hope, and whoever threshes, for the hope of a crop. 11. If we have sown in you from The Spirit, is it a great thing if we shall reap of you from the body? 12. And if others have authority over you, is it not all the more fitting for us? But we have not used this authority, but we have endured all things, that we may not impede The Gospel of The Messiah in anything. 13. Do you not know that those who labor in the Temple are provided for from the Temple, and those who serve the altar share in the altar? 14. In this way also Our Lord commands that those who preach his Gospel shall live from his Gospel. 15. But I have not been accustomed to any of these things, neither have I written this that thus it should be done to me, for it would be better for me to die than that someone would nullify my glory. 16. For also, I have no pride as I preach The Good News, for necessity is laid upon me, but woe to me, unless I shall preach The Good News! 17. For if I do this with my pleasure, I have a reward, but if without my pleasure, I am entrusted with a stewardship. 18. What therefore is my reward? When I evangelize, I may make The Gospel of The Messiah without expense and I do not use the authority that he gives to me in The Gospel. 19. For as I am free from all these things, I have subjected myself to every person that I may gain the many. 20. And I was with the Judeans as a Judean that I may gain the Judeans and I was with those who are under The Written Law like those who are under The Written Law that I might gain those who are under The Written Law. 21. And to those who do not have The Written Law, I was as without The Law, while I am not without law to God, but in the law of The Messiah, that I may win those who are without The Written Law. 22. I was with the weak as weak that I might gain the weak. I was everything to every person that I might give life to every person. 23. I have done this so that I might be a partaker of The Gospel. 24. Do you not know that those who run in



therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air: 27. But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**10:1.** Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2. And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea; 3. And did all eat the same spiritual meat; 4. And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ. 5. But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were overthrown in the wilderness. 6. Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as they also lusted. 7. Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play. 8. Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and fell in one day three and twenty thousand. 9. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were destroyed of serpents. 10. Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were destroyed of the destroyer. 11. Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come. 12. Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall. 13. There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*. 14. Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry. 15. I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say. 16. The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ? 17. For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all partakers of that one bread. 18. Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar? 19. What say I

the stadium all run, but there is one who takes the victory? Run in this way so that you may obtain. 25. But every man who does competition restrains his mind from everything, and these run to receive a destructible crown, but we, what is indestructible. 26. I run therefore in this way, not as if for something unknown, and so I contend, not as one who fights the air, 27. But I subdue my body and I enslave it, lest I who have preached to others would be disqualified myself.

Chapter 10

1. But I want you to know, my brethren, that all of our fathers were under a cloud and all of them passed through the sea. 2. And they all were baptized by Moses in the cloud and in the sea. 3. And they all ate one food of The Spirit. 4. And they all drank of the one drink of The Spirit, for they were drinking from The Rock of The Spirit, which was with them, but that Rock was The Messiah. 5. But God was not pleased with the multitude of them, for they fell in the wilderness. 6. But these things are an example for us that we would not be lusting for evil, just as they lusted. 7. Neither should we be Servants of idols, even as also some of them served, according to what is written: "The people sat down to eat and to drink and they arose to play games." 8. And neither should we commit fornication as some of them fornicated and twenty three thousand fell in one day. 9. Neither should we tempt The Messiah as some of them tempted and serpents destroyed them. 10. Neither should we complain as some of them complained and they were destroyed by the destroyer. 11. But all these things that occurred to them were for our example and it was written for our admonition, for their end of the world has come upon us. 12. From now on, whoever thinks that he stands, let him beware lest he fall. 13. No temptation has come upon you except that of the children of men, but God is faithful, who shall not allow you to be tempted more than whatever you are able, but shall make an exit for your temptation, so that you can endure. 14. Because of this, my beloved, flee from the service of idols. 15. I speak as to the wise. Judge whatever I say. 16. The cup of thanksgiving that we bless, is it not the partaking of The Presence of the blood of The Messiah? And is not our breaking of bread the sharing in The Presence of the body of The Messiah? 17. Just as that is one bread, and thus we are all one body, for we all receive from that which

then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing? 20. But I say, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. 21. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. 22. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he? 23. All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. 24. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*. 25. Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake: 26. For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof. 27. If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake. 28. But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof: 29. Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience? 30. For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks? 31. Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God. 32. Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God: 33. Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**11:1.** Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ. 2. Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you. 3. But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God. 4. Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head. 5. But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven. 6. For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to

is one bread. 18. Behold Israel in the flesh. Have not those who eat sacrifices been partakers of the altar? 19. What therefore do I say? Is an idol anything, or is the sacrifice of an idol anything? No! 20. But that which the pagans sacrifice, they sacrifice to demons, and not to God; but I do not want you to be partakers with demons. 21. You cannot drink the cup of Our Lord and of the cup of demons, and you cannot share in the table of Our Lord and in the table of demons. 22. Or do we make Our Lord envious? Are we stronger than he? 23. Everything is legal to me, but not everything is advantageous. Everything is legal to me, but not everything edifies. 24. No man should seek what is selfish, but every person also what is for his neighbor. 25. Everything that is sold in the butcher's shop you may eat without inquiry because of conscience. 26. For The Earth is THE LORD JEHOVAH's with its fullness. 27. But if a man who is a pagan invites you and you wish to go, eat everything set before you without inquiry for the sake of conscience. 28. But if a man should say to you, "This has been sacrificed", you should not eat because of that which he said to you and because of conscience. 29. But conscience, I say, not your own, but his who told you; for, why is my liberty judged by the conscience of others? 30. If I behave with grace, why am I blasphemed because of that for which I give thanks? 31. Whether you eat therefore or drink, or if you do anything, you shall do everything for the glory of God. 32. Be without violation to the Jews and to the Aramaeans and to the Church of God, 33. As I also please everyone in everything and seek not my own advantage, but whatever is advantageous for the many, that they may have life.

Chapter 11

1. Imitate me just as I also do The Messiah. 2. I praise you my brethren, that in everything you remember me, and just as I have delivered you commandments, you are keeping them. 3. But I want you to know that the head of every man is The Messiah, and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of The Messiah is God. 4. And every man who prays or prophesies while covering his head disgraces his head. 5. And every woman praying or prophesying, while revealing her head, disgraces her head, for she is equal with her whose head is shaven. 6. For if a woman is not covered, she should also be sheared, but if it is a disgrace for a

be shorn or shaven, let her be covered. 7. For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man. 8. For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man. 9. Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man. 10. For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels. 11. Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord. 12. For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God. 13. Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered? 14. Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him? 15. But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering. 16. But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God. 17. Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18. For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19. For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are approved may be made manifest among you. 20. When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the Lord's supper. 21. For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22. What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not. 23. For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you, That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread: 24. And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, Take, eat: this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me. 25. After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me. 26. For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come. 27. Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord. 28. But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and drink of *that* cup. 29. For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's

woman to be sheared or shaven, let her be covered. 7. For a man ought not to cover his head, because he is the image and the glory of God, but a woman is the glory of Man. 8. For Man is not from Woman, but Woman is from Man. 9. For neither was Man created for the sake of Woman, but Woman for the sake of Man. 10. Because of this, a woman is obligated to have authority over her head, for the sake of the Angels. 11. However, a man is not without a woman, neither a woman without a man, in Our Lord. 12. For just as Woman is from Man, in this way also, a man is by a woman, but everything is from God. 13. Judge among yourselves; is it right for a woman to pray to God while revealing her head? 14. Does not even nature teach you that when a man has grown his hair, it is a disgrace to him? 15. And whenever a woman grows her hair, it is a glory to her, because her hair is given to her in place of a covering. 16. But if a man disputes against these things, we have no such custom, neither does the church of God. 17. But I command you this, not as if I praise you, because it is not to your advantage that you assemble, but you have descended to degradation. 18. For whenever you gather with the assembly, I have heard that there is division among you, and certain things I believe. 19. There are going to be contentions among you, that those who are approved among you may be known. 20. When therefore you assemble, it is not according to what is appropriate for the day of Our Lord that you eat and drink. 21. But one or another eats his supper beforehand by himself and one has been hungry and one has been drunk! 22. Do you not have houses in which to eat and drink or do you despise the Church of God and shame those who have not? What shall I say to you? Shall I praise you in this? I do not praise you! 23. For I have received from Our Lord that thing which I handed to you, that Our Lord Yeshua, in that night in which he was betrayed, took bread, 24. And he blessed and he broke and he said, "Take eat; this is my body, which is broken for your persons; thus you shall do for my Memorial. 25. So after they had dined, he also gave the cup, and he said, "This cup is The New Covenant in my blood. You shall be so doing every time that you drink for my Memorial." 26. For every time that you eat this bread and you drink this cup, you commemorate the death of Our Lord, until his coming. 27. Whoever therefore eats from the bread of THE LORD JEHOVAH and drinks from his cup and is unworthy of it, is guilty for the blood of THE LORD JEHOVAH and for his

body. 30. For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep. 31. For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged. 32. But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not be condemned with the world. 33. Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one for another. 34. And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I come.

## 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**12:1.** Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you ignorant. 2. Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led. 3. Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost. 4. Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5. And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6. And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all. 7. But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9. To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; 10. To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the interpretation of tongues: 11. But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will. 12. For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ. 13. For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be* Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one Spirit. 14. For the body is not one member, but many. 15. If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body? 16. And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not

body. 28. Because of this, let a man search his soul, and then eat of this bread and drink from this cup. 29. For whoever eats and drinks from it being unworthy, eats and drinks a guilty verdict into his soul for not distinguishing the body of THE LORD JEHOVAH. 30. Because of this, many among you are ill and sickly and many are asleep. 31. For if we would judge ourselves we would not be judged. 32. But when we are judged by Our Lord, we are chastised so that we would not be condemned with the world. 33. From now on, my brethren, whenever you assemble to eat, you shall wait one for another. 34. But whoever is hungry, let him eat in his house, lest you will be assembling for condemnation; but concerning the rest, when I come, I shall give you orders.

## Chapter 12

1. But about spiritual things my brethren, I want you to know, 2. That you were pagans and you were being led without discrimination to those idols which have no voice. 3. Because I inform you of this: there is no man who speaks by The Spirit of God and says, "Yeshua is damned", neither can a man say, "Yeshua is THE LORD JEHOVAH", except by The Spirit of Holiness. 4. But there are diversities of gifts; however The Spirit is One. 5. And there are diversities of ministries, however, THE LORD JEHOVAH is One. 6. And there is a diversity of miracles, but God is One who works all in every person. 7. But the revelation of The Spirit is given to each man as He helps him. 8. There is given to him by The Spirit a word of wisdom, but to another the word of knowledge by The Spirit; 9. To another faith by The Spirit; to another the gift of healing by The Spirit; 10. But to another, miracles and to another, prophecy; to another discernment of spirits; to another, kinds of languages; to another, translation of languages; 11. But all these things that One Spirit does and distributes to every person as he pleases. 12. For in like manner, because the body is one and there are many members in it, while all of them are many members, they are one body; thus also is The Messiah. 13. For we also are baptized by The One Spirit into one body, whether Jews or Aramaeans or Servants or free men, and we are all made to drink The One Spirit. 14. For also the body is not one member, but many. 15. For if a foot should say, "Because I am not a hand, I am not of the body", is it therefore not of the body? 16. And if an ear should say, "Because I am not an eye,

of the body? 17. If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole *were* hearing, where *were* the smelling? 18. But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 19. And if they were all one member, where *were* the body? 20. But now *are they* many members, yet but one body. 21. And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you. 22. Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary: 23. And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less honourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely *parts* have more abundant comeliness. 24. For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked: 25. That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members should have the same care one for another. 26. And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it. 27. Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. 28. And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues. 29. *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers of miracles? 30. Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret? 31. But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

#### 1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**13:1.** Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. 2. And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. 3. And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. 4. Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up, 5. Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil; 6. Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth; 7. Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. 8.

I am not of the body", is it therefore not of the body? 17. For if all the body were an eye, where would the hearing be? And if it all were hearing, how would there be smell? 18. But now God has set everyone of the members in the body just as he has chosen. 19. But if they were all one member, where is the body? 20. But now there are many members, but the body is one. 21. The eye cannot say to the hand, "I do not need you"; neither can the head say to the feet, "I do not need you." 22. But all the more, those members that are considered weak, on the contrary are needful. 23. And those which we think are shameful in the body, we increase greater honor to these and for those that are contemptible we make greater attire. 24. But those members which we honor do not need honor, for God unites the body and he has given greater honor to the small members, 25. Lest there would be divisions in the body, but all the members should be caring equally one for another. 26. So now, when one member shall suffer, all of them shall share the pain. And if one member rejoices, all the members shall rejoice. 27. But you are the body of The Messiah and members in your places. 28. For God has set first in his church, Apostles; after them Prophets; after them, Teachers; after them, miracle workers; after them, gifts of healing, helpers, leaders, different languages. 29. Are they all Apostles? Are they all Prophets? Are they all Teachers? Are they all miracle workers? 30. Do all have gifts of healing? Do all of them speak with languages, or do all of them translate? 31. But if you are zealous for great gifts, I again shall show you a better way.

#### Chapter 13

1. If I shall speak with every human and Angelic language and have no love in me, I shall be clanging brass or a noise-making cymbal. 2. And if I have prophecy, and I know all mysteries and all knowledge and if I have all faith so that I may remove mountains, and I have no love in me, I would be nothing. 3. And if I should feed everything that I have to the poor, and if I hand over my body to be burned up and I have no love in me, I gain nothing. 4. Love is patient and sweet; love does not envy; love is not upset neither puffed up. 5. Love does not commit what is shameful, neither does it seek its own; it is not provoked, neither does it entertain evil thoughts, 6. Rejoices not in evil, but rejoices in the truth, 7. Endures all things, believes all things, hopes all, bears all. 8. Love never fails;



Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail; whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge, it shall vanish away. 9. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. 10. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away. 11. When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things. 12. For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known. 13. And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**14:1.** Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may prophesy. 2. For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries. 3. But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and exhortation, and comfort. 4. He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church. 5. I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying. 6. Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine? 7. And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped? 8. For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle? 9. So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air. 10. There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification. 11. Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me. 12. Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church. 13. Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he may interpret. 14. For if I pray

for prophecies shall cease, tongues shall be silenced and knowledge will be nothing; 9. For we know partially and we prophesy partially, 10. But when perfection shall come, then that which is partial shall be nothing. 11. When I was a child, I was speaking as a child, I was led as a child, I was thinking as a child, but when I became a man, I ceased these childish things. 12. Now we see as in a mirror, in an allegory, but then face-to-face. Now I know partially, but then I shall know as I am known. 13. For there are these three things that endure: Faith, Hope and Love, but the greatest of these is Love.

Chapter 14

1. Run after love and be zealous for the gifts of The Spirit, but especially that you may prophesy. 2. For whoever speaks in languages does not speak to men, but he is speaking to God, for no man understands what he speaks, but by The Spirit he speaks mysteries. 3. But he who prophesies speaks edification, encouragement and comfort to children of men. 4. He who speaks in languages builds himself up, and he who prophesies builds the church up. 5. I wish that all of you might speak in languages, but all the more that you may prophesy, for he who prophesies is greater than he who speaks in languages, unless he translates; but if he translates, he edifies the church. 6. And now my brethren, if I come to you and speak languages with you, what do I benefit you, unless I shall speak with you either by revelation or knowledge or by prophecy or by teaching? 7. For even inanimate things which give sound, whether a flute or harp, if they make no distinction between one tone and another, how will anything that is played or anything that is harped be known? 8. For if a trumpet make a sound which is not distinct, who will be prepared for battle? 9. So you also, if you will say words in languages and you will not translate, how will anything be known that you say, for you yourselves will be as one who is speaking to the air. 10. For behold, there are many kinds of languages in the world, and there is not one of them without sound. 11. And if I do not know the import of the sound, I am a foreigner to him who speaks, and also he who speaks is a foreigner to me. 12. So also you, because you are zealous of the gifts of The Spirit, seek to excel for the edification of the



in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15. What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. 16. Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest? 17. For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified. 18. I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all: 19. Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue. 20. Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men. 21. In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord. 22. Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe not, but for them which believe. 23. If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? 24. But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one* unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all: 25. And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth. 26. How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a Psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying. 27. If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret. 28. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. 29. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. 30. If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace. 31. For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted. 32. And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. 33. For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints. 34. Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law. 35. And if they will

church. 13. And he who speaks in languages, let him pray to translate. 14. For if I should pray in languages, my spirit is praying, but my understanding is unfruitful. 15. What therefore shall I do? I shall pray with my spirit, and I shall pray also with my understanding. I shall sing with my spirit, and I shall sing also with my understanding. 16. Otherwise, if you say a blessing in The Spirit, how will he who fills the place of the unlearned say "amen" for your giving of thanks, because he does not know what you said? 17. For you bless well, but your neighbor is not edified. 18. I thank God that I am speaking in languages more than all of you, 19. But in the church I would rather speak five words with my understanding, that I may instruct others also, than ten thousand words in languages. 20. My brethren, do not be children in your intellects, but be infants in evil and be fully mature in your intellects. 21. It is written in the law, "With foreign speech and with another language I shall speak with this people, and not even in this way will they hear me, says THE LORD JEHOVAH." 22. So then languages are established for a sign, not for believers, but for unbelievers, but prophecy is not for unbelievers, but for those who believe. 23. If therefore it should happen that the whole church assembles and everyone would speak in languages, and the uninitiated or those who are unbelievers should enter, would they not say that such have gone insane? 24. But if all of you would prophesy and the unlearned or an unbeliever should enter, he is searched out by all of you and he is reproved by all of you. 25. And the secrets of his heart are revealed and then he will fall on his face and worship God and he will say, "Truly, God is in you." 26. I say therefore, my brethren, that whenever you gather, whoever among you has a Psalm, let him speak, or whoever has a teaching, or whoever has a revelation, or whoever has a language, or whoever has a translation, let all things be done for edification. 27. And if any speak in languages, let two speak, or as many as three, and let each one speak and let one translate. 28. And if there is no translator, let him who speaks in a language be silent in the church and let him speak to himself and to God. 29. But let two or three Prophets speak and the others discern. 30. And if something is revealed to another while the first is sitting, let him be quiet. 31. For you can all prophesy one by one, that each person may teach and everyone may be comforted. 32. For the spirit of the Prophet is subject to the Prophet, 33. Because

learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church. 36. What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only? 37. If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord. 38. But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39. Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues. 40. Let all things be done decently and in order.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

15:1. Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; 2. By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain. 3. For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; 4. And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the scriptures: 5. And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve: 6. After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. 7. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. 8. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time. 9. For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10. But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me. 11. Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed. 12. Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead? 13. But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen: 14. And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith *is* also vain. 15. Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not. 16. For if the dead rise

God is not chaotic, but peaceful, as in all the assemblies of The Holy Ones. 34. Let your women be silent in the assemblies, for they are not allowed to speak, but to be in subjection, just as The Written Law also says. 35. And if they wish to learn anything, let them ask their husbands in their homes, for it is a shame for women to speak in the assembly. 36. Or did the word of God come forth from you, or does it come unto you alone? 37. But if any of you thinks that he is a Prophet or spiritual, let him know that these things I write to you are the commandments of Our Lord. 38. But if a man is ignorant, let him be ignorant. 39. Be zealous therefore, my brethren, to prophesy, and do not forbid to speak in languages. 40. But let everything be done with decorum and with order.

Chapter 15

1. I teach you, my brethren, The Gospel that I preached to you, and you received it and you stand in it, 2. And by it you have life in that message which I preached to you, if you remember, unless you have believed worthlessly. 3. For I have declared to you from the first, according to that which I have received: The Messiah died for the sake of our sins, just as it is written; 4. And he was buried, and he arose on the third day, according to what is written; 5. And he appeared to Kaypha, and after him, to the twelve. 6. And after that, he appeared to more than five hundred brethren together, many of whom remain until now, and some of them have fallen asleep. 7. And after these things, he appeared to Yaqob, and after him, to all the Apostles, 8. But to the last of all of them, as if to an aborted baby, he appeared also to me. 9. For I am the least of the Apostles and I am not worthy to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the church of God. 10. But by the grace of God I am whatever I am, and his grace which is in me has not been worthless, but I have labored more than all of them; not I, but his grace that is with me. 11. Whether I, therefore, or they, in this way we preach, and in this way you have believed. 12. But if The Messiah who arose from among the dead is preached, how are there some among you who say there is no life for the dead? 13. And if there is no life for the dead, even The Messiah has not risen. 14. And if The Messiah is not risen, our preaching is worthless and your faith is also worthless. 15. But we are also found to be lying witnesses of God, for we testified of God that he raised The Messiah,

not, then is not Christ raised: 17. And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins. 18. Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished. 19. If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable. 20. But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of them that slept. 21. For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead. 22. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. 23. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming. 24. Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. 25. For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet. 26. The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death. 27. For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, *it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him. 28. And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all. 29. Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead? 30. And why stand we in jeopardy every hour? 31. I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I die daily. 32. If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for to morrow we die. 33. Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners. 34. Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowledge of God: I speak *this* to your shame. 35. But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come? 36. *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die: 37. And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*: 38. But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body. 39. All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind* of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds. 40. *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another. 41. *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in glory. 42. So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It

when he did not raise him. 16. For if those who have died do not live again, not even The Messiah is alive. 17. And if The Messiah is not alive, your faith is empty and you are yet in your sins; 18. Doubtless also those who fell asleep in The Messiah have themselves perished. 19. And if in this life only we hope in The Messiah, so it is that we are more wretched than all people. 20. But now The Messiah is risen from among the dead and is the first fruits of those who sleep. 21. Just as by a man death came, in this way also by a man the dead come to life. 22. For just as by Adam all people die, in this way also by The Messiah they all live; 23. Each person in his order; The Messiah was the first fruits; after this, those who are The Messiah's at his arrival. 24. And then the end will come, when he will deliver The Kingdom to God The Father, when he will destroy every Ruler and every Authority and all Powers. 25. For he is going to reign until all his enemies will be set under his feet, 26. And the last enemy death shall be destroyed. 27. For he brought all things to submission under his feet. But when it says, "All things are subjected to him", it is understood that it excludes him who subjected all things to him. 28. And when all is subjected to him, then the Son shall be subject to him who subjected all things to him, that God might be all in all. 29. Otherwise, what shall those do who are baptized for the sake of the dead, if the dead do not live again? Why are they baptized for the sake of the dead? 30. And why are we living in peril every hour? 31. I swear by your pride, my brethren, which I have in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, that I die every day. 32. And if, as a citizen of the people, I was cast to wild beasts in Ephesus, what have I gained if the dead do not rise? Let us eat and drink, for tomorrow we die. 33. Be not deceived, evil discourse corrupts pleasant minds. 34. Righteously awaken your hearts and do not sin, for there are some in whom the knowledge of God does not exist. I say that to your shame. 35. Someone among you will say, "How do the dead rise? With what body do they come?" 36. Fool! The seed that you plant will not live unless it dies. 37. And the thing which you sow is not that body which is going to be, for you sow a naked grain of wheat or barley or of other grain. 38. But God gives it a body just as he chooses and to each one of the grains a body of its nature. 39. But not every body is equal to another, for there is the body of a man and another of an ox and another of a bird and another of a fish. 40. And there is a Heavenly body and there is an Earthly body, but there is one

is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: 43. It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: 44. It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. 45. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit. 46. Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual. 47. The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from heaven. 48. As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly. 49. And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly. 50. Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption. 51. Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed, 52. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed. 53. For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality. 54. So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory. 55. O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory? 56. The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law. 57. But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ. 58. Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

1<sup>st</sup> Corinthians

**16:1.** Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye. 2. Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come. 3. And when I come, whomsoever ye shall

glory of the Heavenly and another of the Earthly. 41. And there is one glory of the sun and another glory of the moon and another glory of a star, and one star is greater than another star in glory. 42. Thus also is the life for those who die. It is sown with corruption, it rises without corruption. 43. It is sown with disgrace, it rises with glory; it is sown in weakness, it rises in power. 44. It is sown an animal body; a spiritual body rises, for there is an animal body, and there is a spiritual body. 45. Thus also it is written: "Adam the first man was a living soul"; the last Adam - The Life Giver Spirit. 46. But the first was not spiritual, but the animal, and then the spiritual. 47. The first man was dust from the ground; The second man, THE LORD JEHOVAH from Heaven. 48. Just as he who was a being of dust, so also is that which is of the dust, and just as he who is The Being from Heaven, so also is the Heavenly. 49. And as we have worn the image of him who is from the dust, so we shall wear the image of him who is from Heaven. 50. But this I say my brethren: flesh and blood cannot inherit The Kingdom of Heaven, neither does corruption inherit indestructibility. 51. Behold, I tell you a mystery: we shall not all sleep, but we shall all be transformed, 52. Suddenly, like the blink of an eye, at the last trumpet, when it shall sound, and the dead shall rise without corruption, and we shall be transformed. 53. For this destructible is going to wear indestructibility and this mortal shall wear immortality. 54. Whenever this destructible puts on indestructibility and this mortal, immortality, then that word which is written shall come to pass, "Death is swallowed up by victory." 55. Where is your sting, oh death? Where is your victory, oh, Sheol? 56. But the sting of death is sin and the power of sin is The Written Law. 57. But thank God who gives us the victory by Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 58. From now on, my brethren and beloved, be steadfast; do not be shaken, but be abounding at all times in the work of THE LORD JEHOVAH, as you know that your toil has not been worthless in THE LORD JEHOVAH.

Chapter 16

1. But concerning that which has been collected for the Saints, just as I have commanded the church of Galatia, do so also. 2. On every Sunday, let each person of you lay aside in his house and keep that which he can, so that when I come there will be no collections. 3. And when I shall come, those whom

approve by *your* letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem. 4. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me. 5. Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia. 6. And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go. 7. For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with you, if the Lord permit. 8. But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost. 9. For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many adversaries. 10. Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear: for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*. 11. Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren. 12. As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time. 13. Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 14. Let all your things be done with charity. 15. I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) 16. That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with *us*, and laboureth. 17. I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied. 18. For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such. 19. The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. 20. All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss. 21. The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand. 22. If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha. 23. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. 24. My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen. <<*The first epistle* to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.>>

you elect I shall send with a letter to carry your gift to Jerusalem. 4. But if it is appropriate for me to visit, when I depart, they shall depart with me. 5. But I will come to you when I have passed from Macedonia, for I shall pass through Macedonia. 6. And perhaps I shall remain with you or winter with you, that you may accompany me wherever I go. 7. I do not wish to see you now as I pass by the way, for I hope to tarry for a time with you, if my Lord allows me, 8. But I am staying in Ephesus until Pentecost. 9. For a great door is opened to me, filled with opportunities and many opponents. 10. But if Timotheus comes to you, see that he will not be intimidated by you, for he cultivates the works of THE LORD JEHOVAH, as do I, 11. Lest therefore any should despise him; but accompany him in peace, that he may come join me, for I wait for him with the brethren. 12. And I have wanted Apollo to come to you very much, my brethren, with the brethren, but doubtless he did not wish to come to you, but when he has time he will come to you. 13. Be alert and stand in the faith; be valiant; be strong. 14. And let all your dealings be with love. 15. But I request of you, my brethren, concerning the house of Estephana, because you know that they are the first generation of Akaia, and they put themselves into the service of The Holy Ones, 16. That you also will listen to those who are such and to every person who toils and helps with us. 17. But I rejoice at the arrival of Estephana, of Fortunatus and Akayqus, for they have supplied things to me which you lacked. 18. For they have refreshed my spirit and yours; do therefore recognize those who are such. 19. All the assemblies in Asia invoke your peace; Agelaus and Priscilla invoke your peace much in Our Lord, with the assembly that is in their house. 20. All the brethren invoke your peace. Invoke the peace one of another with a holy kiss. 21. Salutations in my own handwriting, (Paulus' ). 22. Whoever does not love Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, let him be damned. Our Lord has come. 23. The grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah is with you, 24. And my love is with all of you in The Messiah Yeshua.

The Second Epistle of the Apostle Paul  
to the Corinthians

1:1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia: 2. Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ. 3. Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; 4. Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God. 5. For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ. 6. And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation. 7. And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation. 8. For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life: 9. But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: 10. Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*; 11. Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf. 12. For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward. 13. For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end; 14. As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus. 15. And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit; 16. And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judaea. 17. When I therefore was thus minded, did I use

The Second Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the  
Corinthians

Chapter 1

1. Paul an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah by the will of God, and brother Timotheaus, to the assembly of God that is in Qorinthus and to all the Holy who are in all Akaia. 2. Grace be with you and peace from God our Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 3. Blessed is God The Father of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, The Father of mercy and The God of all comfort, 4. He who comforts us in all our afflictions that we also can comfort those who are in all our afflictions, with that comfort by which we are comforted from God. 5. For just as the sufferings of The Messiah abound in us, in this way our comforts also abound by The Messiah. 6. But if we are afflicted, it is for the sake of your comfort and for the sake of your life that we are afflicted. And if we are comforted, it is so that you may be comforted, and that there may be discipline in you to endure those sufferings that we also suffer. 7. And our hope for you is sure, for we know that if you are partners in suffering, you are also partners in comfort. 8. But we want you to know, brethren, concerning the affliction that we had in Asia, that we were afflicted greatly beyond our power, until we were close to losing our lives. 9. We passed a sentence of death upon ourselves, that we would not trust upon ourselves, but upon God who raises the dead, 10. He who has delivered us from violent deaths , and again we hope that he will deliver us, 11. By the help of your prayers for our persons, that his gift to us may be a favor done for the sake of the many, that the many may confess him because of us. 12. For our pride is this testimony of our conscience, that in generosity and in purity and in the grace of God we have been employed in the world, and not in the wisdom of the flesh, and all the more with you and yours. 13. We write nothing else to you but those things that you know and you acknowledge, but I trust that you will acknowledge them until the end; 14. Just as you also have acknowledged a few things, that we are your pride as you are also ours, in the day of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 15. With this trust I was willing from the first to come to you that you might receive double grace. 16. And I shall pass by you to Macedonia and again from Macedonia I shall come to you and you will accompany me to Judea.



lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay? 18. But *as God is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay. 19. For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in him was yea. 20. For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us. 21. Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed us, *is* God; 22. Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts. 23. Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth. 24. Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for by faith ye stand.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

2:1. But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. 2. For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the same which is made sorry by me? 3. And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all. 4. For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you. 5. But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. 6. Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of many. 7. So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow. 8. Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward him. 9. For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things. 10. To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of Christ; 11. Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices. 12. Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, 13. I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my

17. This that I purposed, did I purpose it suddenly? Or perhaps those things that I plan are of the flesh, so that it was necessary for there to be in them, "Yes, yes." and, "No, no."? 18. God is trustworthy, so that our word to you was not "Yes" and "No". 19. For The Son of God, Yeshua The Messiah, who was preached by us to you (by me, by Sylvanus and by Timotheaus), was not "Yes" and "No", but in him was, "Yes"! 20. For all The Promises of God in him, (that is in The Messiah), were "Yes"; because of this we give the "Amen" by him to the glory of God. 21. But it is God who establishes us with you in The Messiah, he who has anointed us. 22. And he has sealed us and he has given the down payment of his Spirit into our hearts. 23. But I am testifying to God concerning myself: Because I had pity for you, I did not come to Qorinthus, 24. Not because we are lords of your faith, but we are helpers of your joy, for it is by faith that you stand.

Chapter 2

1. But I decided this in myself that I would not come again in sorrow to you. 2. For if I sadden you, who will gladden me, if not the one whom I sadden? 3. And what I wrote to you is this: that those who ought to give me joy would not make me sad when I come; but I do trust in all of you that my joy belongs to all of you. 4. And I wrote to you these things in many tears from great suffering and anguish of heart, not so that you would grieve, but so that you would know the abundant love that I have for you. 5. But if a man grieves me, it is not me he grieves, but in a small fashion all of you, so that this statement should not weigh upon you. 6. But this rebuke that is from the many is sufficient for him. 7. And now on the other hand, it is necessary to forgive him and comfort him, lest he who is such be swallowed up in excessive grief. 8. Therefore I beseech you to confirm your love to him. 9. For this cause I have written also to know by a test if you are obedient in everything. 10. But the one whom you forgive, I forgive also; for anything that I forgave him, that which I forgave in the presence of The Messiah I forgave for your sakes, 11. Lest Satan would overtake us, for we know his devices. 12. But when I came to Troas with The Gospel of The Messiah and a door was opened to me by THE LORD JEHOVAH, 13. I had no rest in my spirit, for I did not find Titus, my brother, but I left them and went out to Macedonia. 14. But I thank God, who at all times makes us a

leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia. 14. Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place. 15. For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish: 16. To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things? 17. For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

**3:1.** Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some *others*, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you? 2. Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men: 3. *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart. 4. And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: 5. Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God; 6. Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life. 7. But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done away: 8. How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious? 9. For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory. 10. For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth. 11. For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which remaineth *is* glorious. 12. Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech: 13. And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished: 14. But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done away in Christ. 15. But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their heart. 16. Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail

vision in The Messiah and reveals the fragrance of his knowledge by us in every place. 15. For we are a sweet fragrance to God in The Messiah among those who have life and among those who perish; 16. To the latter, the stench of death for death, and to the former, the fragrance of The Life for life. And who shall be worthy for these things? 17. For we are not like others who blend the words of God, but according to that which is in the truth and according to that which is from God, before God in The Messiah we speak.

Chapter 3

1. Do we introduce ourselves again from the beginning to show you what we are, or do we need, as others, letters of commandments to be written to you about us, or for you to write to give decrees concerning us? 2. But you are our letter written in our heart and known and read by everyone. 3. For you know that you are a letter of The Messiah that is ministered by us, written not in ink, but by The Spirit of THE LIVING GOD, not in tablets of stone, but in tablets of hearts of flesh. 4. But in this way we have trust in The Messiah toward God, 5. Not that we are sufficient to think anything as from ourselves, but our power is from God, 6. He who made us worthy to be Ministers of The New Covenant, not in The Scripture, but in The Spirit, for The Scripture kills, but The Spirit gives life. 7. But if the ministry of death in The Scripture carved in stone was with glory, so that the children of Israel were not able to gaze at the face of Moses because of the glory of his face (that which has been canceled), 8. How shall therefore the ministry of The Spirit not be all the more with glory? 9. For if the administration of a guilty verdict was certain glory, how much more shall the administration of righteousness superabound in glory? 10. For that which was glorified was not even glorious by comparison to that excellent glory. 11. For if that which has been eliminated was with glory, all the more that which remains shall be with glory. 12. Therefore, because we have this hope, we conduct ourselves publicly all the more. 13. And not as Moses who had laid a veil over his face, so that the children of Israel would not gaze at the termination of that which was ceasing. 14. But they were blinded in their understanding; for until today whenever the Old Testament is read, that veil remains over them, and it is not revealed that it is

shall be taken away. 17. Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty. 18. But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

4:1. Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy, we faint not; 2. But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God. 3. But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: 4. In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them. 5. For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake. 6. For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ. 7. But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us. 8. *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair; 9. Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed; 10. Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. 11. For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh. 12. So then death worketh in us, but life in you. 13. We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore speak; 14. Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you. 15. For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God. 16. For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day. 17. For our light

being abolished by The Messiah. 15. And until today, whenever Moses is read, the veil is laid over their heart, 16. And whenever anyone of them will be turned to THE LORD JEHOVAH, the veil is taken away from him. 17. But The Spirit is THE LORD JEHOVAH, and wherever The Spirit of THE LORD JEHOVAH is, there is freedom. 18. But we all see the glory of THE LORD JEHOVAH with unveiled faces, as in a mirror, and we are changed into the image from glory to glory, as from THE LORD JEHOVAH, THE SPIRIT.

Chapter 4

1. Because of this, it has not been tiresome to us in this ministry which we hold, as mercy has been upon us. 2. But we reject shameful cover-ups and we do not walk in craftiness, neither do we deny the word of God, but we display our souls in the revelation of the truth to all the minds of the children of men before God. 3. But if our gospel is covered up, it is covered up to those who are lost, 4. Those whose intellects The God of this world has blinded, because they do not believe, lest the light of The Gospel of the glory of The Messiah, who is the image of God, should dawn upon them. 5. For we have not been preaching ourselves, but The Messiah Yeshua, Our Lord; but we ourselves are your Servants for Yeshua's sake. 6. For God', who spoke that light would shine out of the darkness, has dawned in our hearts that we would be enlightened with the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Yeshua The Messiah. 7. But we have this treasure in Earthen vessels, that the greatness of the power would be from God and not from us. 8. For we are squeezed in all things, but we are not strangled; we are harassed, but we are not condemned. 9. We are persecuted, but we are not forsaken; We are cast down, but we are not defeated. 10. We bear at all times in our bodies the dying of Yeshua, that the life also of Yeshua may be revealed in our bodies. 11. For if we, the living, are delivered to death for the sake of Yeshua, so also the life of Yeshua will be revealed in this, our mortal body. 12. Now death labors in us and life in you. 13. Therefore, we also in whom is that one spirit of faith, as it is written: "I have believed; because of this I also have spoken", we believe; because of this we also speak. 14. And we know that he who raised Our Lord Yeshua shall also raise us up by Yeshua and shall bring us with you to him. 15. For everything is for your sakes, and when

affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory; 18. While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

**5:1.** For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens. 2. For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven: 3. If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked. 4. For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. 5. Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit. 6. Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord: 7. (For we walk by faith, not by sight:) 8. We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord. 9. Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him. 10. For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things *done in his* body, according to that he hath done, whether *it be* good or bad. 11. Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences. 12. For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them which glory in appearance, and not in heart. 13. For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be sober, *it is* for your cause. 14. For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead: 15. And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again. 16. Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the

grace abounds, thanksgiving will abound by the many to the glory of God. 16. Because of this, it is not tiresome to us, for even if our external person is being destroyed, on the other hand, that which is from within is renewed day by day. 17. For the suffering of this time, while very small and swift, prepares us great glory without limits for the eternity of eternities. 18. For we do not rejoice in those things that are seen, but in these things that are unseen. For things seen are time related, but those things that are unseen are eternal.

Chapter 5

1. For we know that surely this our bodily house that is in The Earth will be destroyed; but there is a building for us that is from God, a house which is not by the work of hands, in Heaven for eternity. 2. For concerning this also we are made to groan, and we long to wear our house that is from Heaven, 3. If also whenever we are clothed we shall not be found naked. 4. For as we are now in this house, we are made to groan by its weight, and we do not want to strip it off, but to put on over it, that its mortality may be swallowed up by life. 5. And he who prepares us for this is God; he it is who gives us the down payment of his Spirit. 6. Because we know therefore and we are convinced that as long as we dwell in the body, we are absent from Our Lord; 7. For it is by faith that we walk and not by sight. 8. Because of this we trust and we long to depart from the body and to be with Our Lord. 9. We are diligent that, whether away from home or an inhabitant, we may be pleasing to him. 10. For we are all going to stand before the judgment seat of The Messiah, that each man will be paid in his body anything that was done by him, whether of good or of evil. 11. Therefore, because we know the awesomeness of Our Lord, we persuade the children of men, but we are revealed to God, and I hope also that we are revealed to your understanding. 12. We do not praise ourselves again before you, but we give you an occasion that you may boast of us in the presence of those who are boasting in appearance and not in the heart. 13. For if we are insane, it is for God, and if we are conventional, it is for you. 14. For the love of The Messiah compels us to reason this: The One died in the place of every person; so then every person died with him. 15. And he died in the place of every person, that those who live would not live for themselves, but for The One who died for their



flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more. 17. Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new. 18. And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation; 19. To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation. 20. Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God. 21. For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

**6:1.** We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain. 2. (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.) 3. Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed: 4. But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses, 5. In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings; 6. By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned, 7. By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left, 8. By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true; 9. As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed; 10. As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things. 11. O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged. 12. Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels. 13. Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be ye also enlarged. 14. Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light

persons and arose. 16. Now therefore, we do not know a person by the body, and if we have known The Messiah in the body, from now on we do not even know him so. 17. All that is in The Messiah is therefore The New Creation; the old order has passed away to such. 18. And everything has become new from God -- he who reconciled us to himself in The Messiah, and he has given us the Ministry of the reconciliation. 19. For God was in The Messiah- he who reconciled the universe with his Majesty, and he has not accounted their sins to them and has placed in us our own message of the reconciliation. 20. We are Ambassadors therefore in the place of The Messiah, and as if he who is God requested of you by us; in the place of The Messiah, we beseech you therefore: "Be reconciled to God." 21. For he who had not known sin made himself to become sin in your place, that we would become the righteousness of God in him.

Chapter 6

1. And as helpers we beg of you that the grace of God that you received would not be wasted on you. 2. For he said, "I have answered you in an acceptable time and in the day of salvation I have helped you." Behold, now is the acceptable time, and behold, now is the day of salvation. 3. Why should you give any person an occasion of stumbling in anything? Otherwise it would be a defect in our ministry. 4. But in everything we shall show ourselves to be Ministers of God: by much patience, by sufferings, by distresses, by imprisonments, 5. In scourgings, in chains, in seditions, in toil, in vigils, in fasts, 6. By purity, by knowledge, by endurance, by kindness, by The Spirit of Holiness, by love without deceit, 7. By the message of the truth, by the power of God, by the armor of righteousness that is on the right and on the left, 8. By glory and by disgrace, by praise and by reproach, as if deceivers and true, 9. As if unknown and we are known, as if we are dying, and behold, we live, as if we are punished and we are not dying, 10. As if we sorrow and we always rejoice, as if poor and we make many rich, as if we have nothing and yet we possess everything. 11. Our mouth is opened to you, Corinthians, and our heart is enlarged. 12. You are not restricted by us, but you are restricted in your affections. 13. But I speak as to children: "Pay me my remuneration which is with you, and enlarge your love to me." 14. Do not be associates with those who are

with darkness? 15. And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel? 16. And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 17. Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you, 18. And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

**7:1.** Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God. 2. Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man. 3. I speak not *this* to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with *you*. 4. Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation. 5. For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were* fears. 6. Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by the coming of Titus; 7. And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more. 8. For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though *it were* but for a season. 9. Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing. 10. For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death. 11. For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be

unbelievers; for what partnership has righteousness with evil, or what intimacy has light with darkness? 15. Or what harmony has The Messiah with Satan? Or what lot has a believer with an unbeliever? 16. And what agreement does the Temple of God have with demons? But you are the Temple of THE LIVING GOD, just as it is said, "I shall dwell in them and I shall walk in them, and I shall be their God, and they shall be a people to me." 17. "Because of this, come out from among them and be separated from them, says THE LORD JEHOVAH, and you shall not touch the impure thing, and I shall receive you," 18. "And I shall be a Father to you, and you will be sons and daughters to me, says THE LORD JEHOVAH, The Almighty."

## Chapter 7

1. Therefore, because we have these promises, beloved, let us purify ourselves from all impurity of the flesh and spirit and let us cultivate holiness in the awe of God. 2. Bear with us brethren. We have not done evil to anyone; we have not corrupted anyone; we have not cheated anyone. 3. It was not to condemn you that I spoke previously, for I said that you are in our heart to die and to live as one. 4. I have great frankness toward you and much pride in you and I am filled with comfort and I have a great abundance of joy in all my afflictions. 5. For from the time that we came to Macedonia, we had no relief for our body, but we were tormented in all things: combat from without and fear from within. 6. But God, he who comforts the lowly, comforted us with the coming of Titus, 7. And not only with his coming but also with that relief with which he was relieved by you, for he proclaimed to us concerning your love for us and concerning your grief and your zeal for our sakes, and when I heard, I had great joy. 8. For although I grieved you by an epistle, I have no regret, even though I was sorry, for I saw that the same epistle, though it grieved you for an hour, 9. On the other hand gave me great joy, not because you grieved for yourselves but because your grief brought you conversion, for you grieved for yourselves by that which is from God, so that you would not be harmed by us in anything. 10. For grief that is for God's sake produces a remorse of the soul which does not reverse itself and restores to life, but the grief of the world produces death. 11. For behold, this has happened because you were distressed for God's sake. How much more have I effected diligence in you, and



clear in this matter. 12. Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you. 13. Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all. 14. For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth. 15. And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him. 16. I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things*.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

8:1. Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia; 2. How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality. 3. For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves; 4. Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and *take upon us* the fellowship of the ministering to the saints. 5. And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God. 6. Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same grace also. 7. Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing*, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* that ye abound in this grace also. 8. I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of others, and to prove the sincerity of your love. 9. For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich. 10. And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago. 11. Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have. 12. For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not. 13. For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened: 14. But by an equality,

apology, anger, fear, love, zeal and vengeance? And you revealed yourselves in all things that you are pure in this matter. 12. But this that I wrote to you will be, not because of the wrong, neither because of him who did wrong, but so that your diligence toward us might be made known in the presence of God. 13. Because of this we are comforted, and with our comfort we rejoice all the more in the joy of Titus, whose spirit was refreshed with all of you. 14. I am not ashamed in whatever I have boasted to him concerning your persons, but as we have spoken the truth in everything with you, so also our boasting to Titus was found to be in truth. 15. Also his affections are increased all the more for you as he remembers the obedience of you all, that you received him with awe and trembling. 16. I rejoice that in everything I trust in you.

Chapter 8

1. But we make known to you, brethren, the grace of God that is given to the assemblies of Macedonia. 2. For in the many trials of their afflictions there was an abundance to their joy, and the depth of their poverty was made to superabound in the wealth of their generosity. 3. For I testify that according to their power and more than their power in the willingness of their soul, 4. They begged us with much entreaty that they might share in the grace of the ministry of The Holy Ones, 5. And not according to what we had hoped, but they offered themselves to Our Lord first and also to us in the will of God, 6. That we would seek from Titus, that as he started, thus he would complete also this grace in you. 7. But just as you abound in everything: in faith, in the word, in knowledge, in all diligence and in our love for you, so also, you shall abound in this grace. 8. I am not commanding simply to give you orders, but I am testing the truth of your love with the diligence of your companions. 9. For you know the grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, who for your sake became poor, when he was rich, so that you might become rich by his poverty. 10. But to counsel, I advise you this to help you, because from last year you began, not only to purpose, but also to do: 11. Finish now by works that thing which you desire, for as you had eagerness to desire, so you should complete by works from what you have. 12. For if there is a willingness, so it is accepted according to what one has; it is not according to what one does not have. 13. For it is not that others would have relief and you would

*that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality: 15. As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack. 16. But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you. 17. For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you. 18. And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel throughout all the churches; 19. And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind: 20. Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us: 21. Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men. 22. And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the great confidence which *I have* in you. 23. Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of*, *they are* the messengers of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ. 24. Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

9:1. For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you: 2. For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many. 3. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready: 4. Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting. 5. Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness. 6. But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully. 7. Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for

have distress, 14. But that your abundance might come together at this time with their lack of these things, so that their abundance also of those things would be for your lack, that there would be equality. 15. As it is written: "He who increased took no surplus and he who took little was not deprived." 16. But thank God who gave this concern for you to the heart of Titus. 17. For he accepted our request and because he was greatly concerned, by his desire he went out among you. 18. But we sent our brother with him, whose praise in The Gospel is in all the churches. 19. In this way also he was truly chosen from the churches to go out with us in this grace of ministry from us for the glory of God and for our own encouragement. 20. But we fear in this lest anyone impute to us a flaw in this abundance that is ministered by us. 21. For we are concerned for what is right, not only before God, but also before men. 22. But we sent our brother with them, who had been proved by us, that he is diligent always in many things, but now he is all the more diligent by the trust of many concerning you. 23. If therefore Titus is my partner and helper among you, and if our other brethren are Apostles of the churches of the glory of The Messiah, 24. From now on show the demonstration of your love and our pride in you among them in the presence of all the churches.

Chapter 9

1. But concerning the ministration of the Saints, I make it redundant if I write to you. 2. For I knew the readiness of your minds and because of this I boasted of you to the Macedonians that Achaia was ready from last year and your zeal has excited many. 3. But I sent the brethren lest our boasting would be empty which we boasted about you concerning this matter, that you would be prepared, 4. Lest you come with me to Macedonia and they find you unprepared and we would be ashamed; for we would not say that you would be ashamed by that boasting which we boasted. 5. Therefore it has been taken care of by me to ask of these my brethren to come beforehand to you and to prepare the blessing, which from the first was reported that it should be prepared in this way as a blessing, not to be according to greed, 6. But this, Whoever sows frugally also reaps frugally, and whoever sows with bounty shall reap with bounty; 7. Every man according to what he is in his mind and not

God loveth a cheerful giver. 8. And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work: 9. (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever. 10. Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;) 11. Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God. 12. For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God; 13. Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men*; 14. And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you. 15. Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

**10:1.** Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent *am* bold toward you: 2. But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh. 3. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: 4. (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;) 5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; 6. And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled. 7. Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's. 8. For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed: 9. That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters. 10. For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily presence *is* weak, and *his*

according to grief or of compulsion, for God loves the joyful giver. 8. But God is able to multiply every favor toward you that you may always have whatever is sufficient for you in all things and that you may superabound in every good work, 9. According to what is written: "He has dispersed and he has given to the poor, and his righteousness stands for eternity." 10. But he who gives seed to the sower and bread for food, he shall give and multiply your seed and increase the fruit of your righteousness, 11. That you may be enriched in all things with the entire right of an heir - that which perfects thanksgiving to God by us. 12. Because the labor of this service not only satisfies the want of the Saints, but also abounds in much thanksgiving to God. 13. For because of the experience of this service, they glorify God that you submitted to the confession of The Gospel of The Messiah, and you became partners in your right of heirship with them and with every person. 14. And they offer prayer for you with the love of many because of the abundance of the grace of God which is upon you. 15. But thank God for his unspeakable gift.

Chapter 10

1. But I, Paul, beg of you by the serenity and gentleness of The Messiah, although when we are present, I am gentle with you, but when I am distant, I am bold toward you; 2. But I beg of you that when I come it is not necessary for me by the boldness that I have to dare to give counsel against those persons who regard us as if we walk in the flesh. 3. For even if we do walk in the flesh, on the other hand, we do not wage war according to the flesh. 4. The weapons of our warfare are not according to the flesh, but of the power of God, and by it we subdue rebellious fortresses, 5. And we pull down reasonings and every high thing that is exalted against the knowledge of God, and we take all minds prisoner to the obedience of The Messiah. 6. But we are prepared to execute the punishment of those who do not obey when your obedience is fulfilled. 7. Do you look upon appearances? If a man trusts upon himself that he is of The Messiah, let him know this from his soul, that as he is of The Messiah, so also are we. 8. For if I boast somewhat more of the authority that Our Lord gives to me, I am not ashamed, because he gave it to us for your edification and not for your destruction. 9. But I avoid it, lest it be supposed that I terrify you with my epistle, 10. Because there are many people who

speech contemptible. 11. Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present. 12. For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are not wise. 13. But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you. 14. For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching* the gospel of Christ: 15. Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly, 16. To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in another man's line of things made ready to our hand. 17. But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord. 18. For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

**11:1.** Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear with me. 2. For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ. 3. But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ. 4. For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*. 5. For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles. 6. But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things. 7. Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely? 8. I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service. 9. And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept

say, "The letters are weighty and powerful, but his bodily presence is weak and his speech contemptible." 11. But let him who speaks in this way consider this, that as we are in the message of our epistles when we are absent, so we are also in deeds when we are present. 12. For we dare not value or compare ourselves against those who flaunt themselves, for those among them who compare themselves are not wise. 13. But we do not boast beyond our size, but by the measure of the limits that God has distributed to us, to reach also as far as to you. 14. For it was not as if we did not arrive unto you, for we joined ourselves as far as unto you. We arrived with The Gospel of The Messiah. 15. And we do not glory beyond our measure in the labor of others. We have hope that when your faith increases we shall be magnified by you according to our measure, and we shall abound. 16. We shall boast also to preach The Gospel beyond you, not by measure of others whom we have already won. 17. But he who boasts, let him boast in THE LORD JEHOVAH. 18. For it is not he who praises himself who is approved, but he whom THE LORD JEHOVAH shall praise.

Chapter 11

1. But please be patient with me a little, while I speak foolishly, even if you are impatient with me. 2. For I am jealous over you with the jealousy of God, for I have betrothed you as a pure virgin to one Man, to present to The Messiah. 3. But I fear lest, as The Serpent deceived Eve by his craftiness, that your minds may also in this way be corrupted from the simplicity that is in The Messiah. 4. For if he who comes to you would preach another Yeshua to you, whom we have not preached to you, or you should receive another spirit which you have not received, or another gospel which you have not received, you may well be persuaded. 5. For I think that I have not come short in anything compared to those Apostles who greatly excel. 6. For although I am simple in my speech, yet I am not in my knowledge, but we have been open with you in all things. 7. Or have I committed a crime to humble myself that you may be exalted, and to preach The Gospel of God to you without charge? 8. And I robbed other assemblies and took expenses for your service. 9. And when I came among you and had need, I was not a burden to anyone of you, for the brethren who came from Macedonia satisfied my

myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep *myself*. 10. As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia. 11. Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth. 12. But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we. 13. For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ. 14. And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light. 15. Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works. 16. I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little. 17. That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting. 18. Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also. 19. For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise. 20. For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face. 21. I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also. 22. Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so *am* I. 23. Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in deaths oft. 24. Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one. 25. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep; 26. *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city, *in* perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false brethren; 27. In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. 28. Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, the care of all the churches. 29. Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not? 30. If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities. 31. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not. 32. In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend

want, and in everything I kept myself and shall keep, lest I be a burden to you. 10. The truth of The Messiah is in me so that this boasting shall not fail me in the region of Akaia. 11. Why, because I do not love you? God knows. 12. But this that I do, I also shall do to cut off the accusations of those who seek a pretext, so in that by which they brag, they will be found like us. 13. For these are false Apostles and treacherous workers and they liken themselves to the Apostles of The Messiah. 14. And not to wonder at this, for if he who is Satan resembles an Angel of light, 15. It is not a great matter if also his Ministers imitate Ministers of righteousness, those whose end will be like their works. 16. But again, I say, no man should think of me as if I am a fool; otherwise, even as a fool receive me, so that I may brag a little. 17. Everything that I speak, it is not by Our Lord that I speak, but as in folly on this occasion of boasting. 18. Because many boast in the flesh, I also shall brag. 19. Are you of those who are listening to the stupid, while you are wise? 20. And do you submit to the one who is subject to you and to him who embezzles you and to him who takes from you and to him who exalts himself over you and to him who strikes you on your face? 21. I speak as one in dishonor, as if we are poor through stupidity. I say that in all things that a man presumes, I also presume. 22. If they are Hebrews, I am also; if they are Israelites, I am also; if they are the seed of Abraham, I am also. 23. If they are Ministers of The Messiah, in stupidity I say that I am greater than they, in more toil than they, with more wounds than they, in chains more than they, in death many times. 24. And I have been whipped by the Judeans five times with forty stripes minus one. 25. Three times I have been scourged with rods, one time I was stoned, three times I have been shipwrecked, a day and a night I have been in the sea without a ship, 26. On many journeys, in dangers of rivers, in dangers of robbers, in dangers from my kindred, in dangers from the Gentiles, in dangers in the city, in dangers in the desert, in dangers in the sea, in dangers by false brethren, 27. In toil and in fatigue, in many vigils, in hunger and in thirst, in many fasts, in cold and in nakedness, 28. Aside from much more, the crowds who are with me everyday, and my care which I have in my person for all the churches. 29. Who is suffering, and I do not suffer? Who has been subverted and I do not burn? 30. If it is fitting to boast, I shall boast in my sufferings. 31. God The Father of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah,



me: 33. And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

**12:1.** It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord. 2. I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven. 3. And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) 4. How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter. 5. Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities. 6. For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me. 7. And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure. 8. For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me. 9. And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me. 10. Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong. 11. I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing. 12. Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. 13. For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong. 14. Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 15. And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more

blessed to the eternity of eternities, knows that I do not lie. 32. In Dramsuq, the Captain of the Army of Aretus, The King, was guarding the city of the Damascenes to seize me, 33. And from a window in a basket they lowered me from a wall and I escaped from their hands.

Chapter 12

1. It is necessary to boast, but it is not beneficial, for I myself come to visions and revelations of Our Lord. 2. I knew a man in The Messiah more than fourteen years ago, whether in the body or without the body, I do not know, God himself knows, who was snatched up unto the third Heaven. 3. And I knew this man, if in a body or if without the body, I do not know, God himself knows, 4. Who was snatched up to Paradise and heard words that are unspeakable, because it is not authorized for a man to speak them. 5. Concerning this man I shall glory, but concerning myself I shall not glory, except only in sufferings. 6. For if I have wished to boast, I have not been misbehaving, for I speak the truth, but I abstain, lest a man think of me more than what he sees in me and hears from me. 7. Lest I be lifted up by the abundance of revelations, a thorn for my flesh was handed over to me, an Angel of Satan to buffet me, lest I be lifted up. 8. And I begged of my Lord concerning this three times, to remove it from me. 9. And he said to me, "My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is perfected in weakness." I shall therefore joyfully boast in my sufferings, that the power of The Messiah may rest upon me. 10. Because of this, I am pleased with suffering, with disgrace, with distress, with persecution, with imprisonment, which is for the person of The Messiah, for when I am weak, then I am strong. 11. Behold, I was stupid in my boasting, because you compelled me, for you were indebted to testify for me because I lacked nothing of those Apostles who greatly excelled, even though I was nothing. 12. I performed the signs of an Apostle among you with all patience and with heroic deeds, with wonders and miracles. 13. For what did you lack of other churches, except only in this, that I was not a burden to you? Forgive me this wrongdoing! 14. Behold, this is the third time I am ready to come to you, and I shall not be a burden to you, because I do not seek yours, but you; for children ought not lay up treasure for the parents but the parents for their children. 15. But I cheerfully also shall spend and I would even give up my person for the sake of your



abundantly I love you, the less I be loved. 16. But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile. 17. Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you? 18. I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps? 19. Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying. 20. For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults: 21. *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

2<sup>nd</sup> Corinthians

**13:1.** This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established. 2. I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare: 3. Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you. 4. For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you. 5. Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates? 6. But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates. 7. Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates. 8. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. 9. For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection. 10. Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction. 11. Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love

souls, even though, the more I love you, the less you love me. 16. And perhaps I was not a burden to you, but as a crafty man I robbed you by treachery. 17. Did I greedily desire what was yours by the agency of another man whom I sent to you? 18. When I asked Titus and sent the brethren with him, was Titus greedily desiring what was yours? Did we not walk in the same spirit and in the same steps? 19. Do you again think that we make excuses to you? We speak before God in The Messiah, and all these things, my beloved, are for your edification. 20. For I fear lest I come to you and shall not find you as I like, and I may be found by you also as you do not like, lest there be fighting, envy, rage, contention, slander, murmuring, insolence and tumult, 21. Lest when I come to you, my God would humble me and I would grieve over many who have sinned and have not returned from defilement, from fornication and from lewdness which they have practiced.

Chapter 13

1. This is the third time I am coming to you. "By the mouth of two or three witnesses every word shall be established." 2. I had said this to you from the first and again beforehand I am saying it, as also the second time when I was with you I said it to you; even now, as I am absent, I write to these who have sinned and to all the others, whom, if I come again, I shall not spare, 3. Because you seek a proof of The Messiah that he speaks in me, he who is not weak among you, but is mighty among you; 4. For although he was crucified in weakness, yet he lives by the power of God; and we also are weak with him, but we are living with him by the power of God, who is in you. 5. Examine your souls, whether you stand in the faith. Tend to your souls, or are you not aware that Yeshua The Messiah is in you, and that if not, you are worthless? 6. But I hope that you will know that we are not worthless. 7. But I ask of God that nothing evil shall be in you, so that our proofs may appear, but that you would be doing good, and we may be as if worthless. 8. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the cause of the truth. 9. But we rejoice whenever we are weak and you are strong; for we pray for this also, that you may be perfected. 10. Therefore, as I am absent I write these things, lest when I come, I deal severely according to the authority that my Lord gives to me for your building up, and not for your destruction. 11. From now on, my brethren, rejoice; be perfected

## The King James Version

and peace shall be with you. 12. Greet one another with an holy kiss. 13. All the saints salute you. 14. The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen. <<*The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.*>>

### The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Galatians

**1:1.** Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead;) 2. And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia: 3. Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord Jesus Christ, 4. Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father: 5. To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 6. I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel: 7. Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ. 8. But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed. 9. As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed. 10. For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ. 11. But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man. 12. For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ. 13. For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it: 14. And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers. 15. But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's womb, and called *me* by his grace, 16. To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood: 17. Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

and be comforted, and harmony and peace shall be in you, and The God of love and of peace shall be with you. 12. Greet one another with a holy kiss. 13. All of the Saints invoke your peace. 14. The Peace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, the Love of God and the Fellowship of The Spirit of Holiness, be with all of you. Amen.

### The Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the Galatians

#### Chapter 1

1. Paulus an Apostle, not by the children of men, neither by a son of man, but by Yeshua The Messiah and God his Father, he who raised him from among the dead, 2. And all the brethren who are with me, to the assembly that is in Galatia. 3. Grace be with you and peace from God The Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 4. He who gave himself for the sake of our sins to set us free from this evil world, according to the will of God Our Father, 5. To whom be glory to the eternity of eternities. Amen. 6. I marvel how quickly you have been turned away from The Messiah, he who called you by his grace, unto another gospel 7. Which does not exist, but there are some who trouble you and wish to change The Gospel of The Messiah. 8. But even if we or an Angel from Heaven should evangelize you outside of that which we have evangelized you, we or he would be damned; 9. Just as I said to you from the first and now again I say to you, that if anyone evangelizes you outside of what you have received, he shall be damned. 10. Do I plead now before the children of men or before God, or do I seek to please the children of men? For if until now I have been pleasing men, I have not been a Servant of The Messiah. 11. But I notify you my brethren, that The Gospel that was preached by me was not from a human; 12. For I neither received nor learned it from a man, but by the revelation of Yeshua The Messiah. 13. For you have heard of my way of life, which from the first was in Judaism, that I was greatly persecuting the Church of God and destroying it. 14. And I was greatly surpassing many associates in Judaism who were of my people, and I was very zealous in the teaching of my ancestors; 15. But when he who separated me from my mother's womb chose and called me by his grace 16. To reveal his Son in me, that I would proclaim him among the Gentiles,

Damascus. 18. Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days. 19. But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother. 20. Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not. 21. Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia; 22. And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were in Christ: 23. But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed. 24. And they glorified God in me.

#### Galatians

**2:1.** Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also. 2. And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain. 3. But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised: 4. And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage: 5. To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you. 6. But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me: 7. But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter; 8. (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:) 9. And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision. 10. Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do. 11. But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he

immediately I did not reveal it to flesh and blood, 17. Neither did I go to Jerusalem to the Apostles who were before me, but I went to Arabia and returned again to Dramsuq. 18. And after three years I went to Jerusalem to see Kaypha, and I stayed with him fifteen days. 19. But I saw none of the other Apostles except Jacob, the brother of Our Lord. 20. But these things that I write to you, behold, before God, I do not lie. 21. After these things I came to the regions of Syria and Qiliqia. 22. And the churches in Judea, these who are in The Messiah, did not know me by face, 23. But they had heard only this: "He who from the first persecuted us, now, behold, he preaches that faith which from earlier times he had overthrown." 24. And they were praising God for me.

#### Chapter 2

1. But again, after fourteen years, I went up to Jerusalem with BarNaba, and I brought Titus with me. 2. But I went up with revelation and I revealed to them The Gospel which I preached among the Gentiles. And I showed it privately to those who were considered to be something, otherwise I would have run in vain or might run in vain. 3. Even Titus, an Aramaean who was with me, was not compelled to be circumcised. 4. But because of false brethren who came in to spy on the liberty that we have in Yeshua The Messiah, so as to enslave me, 5. Not for a moment did we yield to their oppression, but that the truth of The Gospel may continue with you. 6. But those who were esteemed to be something (but who they were does not concern me) for God does not accept the persons of men, but those who are such have not added anything to me. 7. But on the contrary, for they saw that I was entrusted with The Gospel of uncircumcision as Kaypha was entrusted with the circumcision. 8. For he who encourages Kaypha in the Apostleship of the circumcision also encourages me in the Apostleship of the Gentiles. 9. And when they recognized the grace that is given to me, Jacob and Kaypha and Yohannan, those who were esteemed to be pillars, gave me and BarNaba the right hand of fellowship, because we are among the Gentiles and those are among the circumcision, 10. Only that we would remember the poor, and I had been concerned to do this. 11. But when Kaypha came to Antiakia, I rebuked him to his face because they were tripped up by him; 12. For before people would come from the presence of Jacob, he was eating with the

was to be blamed. 12. For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. 13. And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. 14. But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 15. We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles, 16. Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified. 17. But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid. 18. For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor. 19. For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God. 20. I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 21. I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

#### Galatians

**3:1.** O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you? 2. This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 3. Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh? 4. Have ye suffered so many things in vain? *if it be* yet in vain. 5. He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith? 6. Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness. 7. Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. 8. And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the

Gentiles, but when they came, he withdrew himself and separated, because he was afraid of those who were of the circumcision. 13. And others of the Judeans were also yielding with him in this; likewise also, BarNaba was led to accept their persons. 14. And when I saw that they were not walking uprightly in the truth of The Gospel, I said to Kaypha in the sight of all of them, "If you who are a Jew are living like a Syrian and you are not living as a Jew, why do you compel Gentiles to live as Jews? 15. For we who are by our nature Judeans and not sinners of the Gentiles, 16. Because we know that a man is not justified by works of The Written Law, but by the faith of Yeshua The Messiah, we also believe in Yeshua The Messiah, that we should be made right by the faith of The Messiah, and not by the works of The Written Law, because no one is made right by the works of The Written Law. 17. But if when we seek to be made right by The Messiah, we are found to be sinners, is then Yeshua the Minister of sin? God forbid! 18. For if I build those things again that I once destroyed, I have shown about myself that I violate The Covenant. 19. For I by The Written Law have died to The Written Law that I might live unto God. 20. And I have been crucified with The Messiah, and from then on I myself have not been living, but The Messiah is living in me, and this that I now live in the flesh, I live by the faith of The Son of God, he who has loved us and has given himself for us. 21. I do not reject the grace of God, for if righteousness is by The Written Law, The Messiah died for nothing.

#### Chapter 3

1. Oh stupid Galatians! Who has rivaled you? For behold, The Fashioner was portrayed before your eyes, Yeshua The Messiah, when he was crucified. 2. This only I wish to know of you: Did you receive The Spirit by the works of The Written Law or by the hearing of faith? 3. Are you so foolish that you began in The Spirit and now you finish in the flesh? 4. Have you endured all these things for nothing? But oh, that it were for nothing! 5. Is he, therefore, who gives The Spirit among you, and does miracles among you, of the works of The Written Law, or of the hearing of faith? 6. Just as Abraham believed God and it was accounted to him for righteousness, 7. Know therefore that those who are of faith are the children of Abraham. 8. For because God knew beforehand that the nations are made right by faith,

heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee shall all nations be blessed. 9. So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. 10. For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them. 11. But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident: for, The just shall live by faith. 12. And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them. 13. Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree: 14. That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. 15. Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. 16. Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ. 17. And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect. 18. For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God gave *it* to Abraham by promise. 19. Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 20. Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one. 21. *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law. 22. But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe. 23. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed. 24. Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith. 25. But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster. 26. For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus. 27. For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ. 28. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus. 29. And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye

he preached The Good News to Abraham beforehand, as The Holy Scriptures say: "In you shall all the nations be blessed." 9. So then, believers are blessed with the believer Abraham. 10. For those who are of the works of The Written Law are under a curse, for it is written: "Cursed is everyone who shall not do all that is written in this Law." 11. But that a man is not made right with God by The Written Law, this is revealed, because it is written: "The just shall live by faith." 12. But The Written Law was not from faith, but, "Whoever shall do those things that are written in it shall live in them." 13. But The Messiah has redeemed us from the curse of The Written Law, and he became a curse in our place, for it is written: "Cursed is everyone who is hanged on a tree", 14. That the blessing of Abraham would be with the nations by Yeshua The Messiah, and we would receive The Promise of The Spirit by faith. 15. My brethren, I speak as among men, that a man does not reject or change anything in a man's covenant which has been confirmed. 16. But The Promise was promised to Abraham and to his seed, and he did not say to him, "To your seeds", as to many, but, "To your seed", as of one, who is The Messiah. 17. But I say this: The Covenant which was confirmed from the first by God in The Messiah, The Written Law which was four hundred and thirty years afterward, cannot cast off and cancel The Promise. 18. But if the inheritance is by The Written Law, it would therefore not be from The Promise to Abraham, but God gave it to him by The Promise. 19. Why therefore is there The Written Law? It was added because of apostasy until The Seed would come to whom The Promise belonged, and The Written Law was given by Angels in the hand of a mediator. 20. A mediator is not of one, but God is One. 21. Is therefore The Written Law contrary to The Promise of God? God forbid! For if a law had been given which was able to give life, truly righteousness would have been by The Written Law. 22. But the Scripture has shut all things up under sin, that The Promise by the faith of Yeshua The Messiah would be given to those who are believers. 23. But until the faith would come, The Written Law had kept us while we were closed off to the faith that was going to be revealed. 24. The Written Law was therefore a guide for us to The Messiah that we would be made right by faith. 25. But when the faith came we were not under a guide. 26. For you are all children of God by the faith of Yeshua The Messiah. 27. For those who have been baptized into The Messiah



Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

have put on The Messiah. 28. There is neither Jew nor Aramaean, neither Servant nor Free person, neither male nor female, for all of you are one in Yeshua The Messiah. 29. And if you are of The Messiah, you are therefore the seed of Abraham and heirs by The Promise.

Galatians

Chapter 4

4:1. Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; 2. But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. 3. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: 4. But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, 5. To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. 6. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. 7. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ. 8. Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which by nature are no gods. 9. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage? 10. Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. 11. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain. 12. Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not injured me at all. 13. Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first. 14. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus. 15. Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me. 16. Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth? 17. They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them. 18. But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in a good *thing*, and not only when I am present with you. 19. My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, 20. I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I stand in doubt of you. 21. Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law? 22. For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a

1. I say that as long as the heir is a child, he is not distinct from the Servants, though he is Master over all of them; 2. But he is under guardians and stewards until the time that his father has appointed. 3. In this way also when we were children, we were enslaved under the principles of the world. 4. But when the end of time arrived, God sent his Son and he was from a woman and was under The Written Law, 5. That he would redeem those who were under The Written Law, and that we would receive the position of children. 6. But because you are children, God has sent The Spirit of his Son into your hearts, who cries, "Father, our Father". 7. And therefore you are not Servants but children, and if children, also the heirs of God by Yeshua The Messiah. 8. For then when you had not known God, you served those which by their nature were not God. 9. But now that you have known God and especially that you are known by God, you have turned again to those sick and weak principles, and you wish again to be subject to them. 10. You observe days and months and times and years. 11. I fear lest I have labored among you for nothing. 12. Be like me because I also have been like you, my brethren, I beg of you. You have wronged me in nothing, 13. For you know that in the illness of my flesh from the first I have preached The Good News to you. 14. And you did not ridicule, neither did you loathe the trial of my flesh, but you received me as an Angel of God and as Yeshua The Messiah. 15. Where is therefore your blessedness, for I testify of you that if it were possible, you would have plucked out and given your eyes to me? 16. Have I become an enemy to you because I have preached the truth to you? 17. They imitate you, not for what is excellent but because they want to oppress you that you would imitate them. 18. But it is good that you would imitate excellence always, and not only when I am with you. 19. My children, those for whom I am in labor again until The Messiah shall be formed in you, 20. I wish to be with you now and to change my tone, because I am dumbfounded at you. 21. Tell me, you who wish to be under The Written



freewoman. 23. But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise. 24. Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. 25. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children. 26. But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. 27. For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband. 28. Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise. 29. But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now. 30. Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman. 31. So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Galatians

**5:1.** Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage. 2. Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. 3. For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor to do the whole law. 4. Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace. 5. For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith. 6. For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love. 7. Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth? 8. This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you. 9. A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump. 10. I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be. 11. And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased. 12. I would they were even cut off which trouble you. 13. For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty for an occasion to

Law, do you not hear The Written Law? 22. For it is written: "Abraham had two sons, one from a Maidservant and one from a Freewoman." 23. But he who was from the Maidservant was born of the flesh, but he who was from the Freewoman was by The Promise. 24. But these are illustrations of the two Covenants, the one that is from Mount Sinai begets to bondage, which is Hagar. 25. For Hagar is Mount Sinai that is in Arabia, and agrees with this Jerusalem and is serving in bondage and its children. 26. But that Jerusalem above is free, which is our mother. 27. For it is written: "Rejoice, barren one, she who does not bear, triumph and shout, she who does not give birth, because the children of the desolate have increased more than the children of a wife." 28. But we, my brethren, are children of The Promise like Isaac. 29. And as then, he who was born by the flesh did persecute him who was of the Spirit, so it is now also. 30. But what do the Scriptures say? Cast out the Maidservant and her son because the son of the Maidservant will not inherit with the son of the Freewoman. 31. We therefore, my brethren, are not children of the Maidservant, but children of the Freewoman.

Chapter 5

1. Stand therefore in that liberty with which The Messiah has set us free, and do not be yoked again in a yoke of bondage. 2. Behold, I Paul say to you that if you will be circumcised, The Messiah profits you nothing. 3. But I testify again to every person who is circumcised, that he is obligated to observe all of The Written Law. 4. You have been destroyed from The Messiah, those of you who are justified by that in The Written Law, and you have fallen from grace. 5. For we wait for the hope of righteousness by The Spirit who is of the faith. 6. For in The Messiah Yeshua, circumcision is not anything, neither is uncircumcision, only faith that is perfected in love. 7. You were running well. Who agitated you to disobey the truth? 8. Your persuasion is not from him who has called you. 9. A little yeast ferments the entire lump. 10. I do trust in you by Our Lord that you will not entertain other things, and whoever troubles you will bear judgment, whoever he is. 11. But if I still preach circumcision, my brethren, why am I persecuted? Has the stumbling block of the crucifixion been eliminated? 12. But I would also that those who trouble you would be cut off. 13. But you have been

the flesh, but by love serve one another. 14. For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 15. But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not consumed one of another. 16. *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh. 17. For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would. 18. But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law. 19. Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness, 20. Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies, 21. Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God. 22. But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, 23. Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law. 24. And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts. 25. If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit. 26. Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

## Galatians

**6:1.** Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted. 2. Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ. 3. For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself. 4. But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another. 5. For every man shall bear his own burden. 6. Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things. 7. Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap. 8. For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting. 9. And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not. 10. As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially

called to liberty, my brethren, only let not your liberty be an opportunity of the flesh, but you should be serving one another by love. 14. For all of The Written Law is fulfilled in one saying, by this: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself." 15. But if you bite and devour one another, beware lest you be consumed by one another. 16. But I say that you should be walking in The Spirit and the craving of the flesh you will never do. 17. For the flesh craves anything that opposes The Spirit and The Spirit craves whatever opposes the flesh, and they both are contrary one to another, lest you would be doing whatever you want. 18. But if you are led by The Spirit, you are not under The Written Law. 19. For the works of the flesh are known, which are fornication, impurity, whoredom, 20. The worship of idols, witchcraft, hate, contention, rivalry, rage, insolence, dissensions, divisions, 21. Envy, murder, drunkenness, reveling and all such things; those who are committing these things, as I said to you from the first, I say now also, that they shall not inherit The Kingdom of God. 22. But the fruits of The Spirit are love, joy, peace, patience, sweetness, goodness, faith, 23. Humility, endurance; the law is not set against these things. 24. But those who are of The Messiah have crucified their flesh with all its weaknesses and its cravings. 25. We shall live therefore in The Spirit and surrender to The Spirit, 26. And let us not be devoid of honor, disparaging one another and envying one another.

## Chapter 6

1. My brethren, if any of you should be overtaken by a fault, you who are in The Spirit should restore him in the spirit of humility, and be cautious lest you also be tempted. 2. And bear the burdens of one another, for in this way you fulfill the law of The Messiah. 3. For if a man thinks he is something when he is not, he deceives himself. 4. But a man should prove his work and then he will have pride in himself and not in others. 5. For every person will carry his own luggage. 6. And let him who hears the word share in all good things with him who preaches to him. 7. Do not err; God is not put to shame, for anything that a man sows he reaps. 8. Whoever sows to the flesh reaps destruction from the flesh, and whoever sows to The Spirit shall reap eternal life from The Spirit. 9. And when we do what is good, let it not be tedious to us, for there shall be a time when we reap, and that will not be tedious to us. 10. Now therefore, while we have

unto them who are of the household of faith. 11. Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand. 12. As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ. 13. For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh. 14. But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world. 15. For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature. 16. And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and mercy, and upon the Israel of God. 17. From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus. 18. Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen. <<*To the Galatians written from Rome.*>>

The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Ephesians

Ephesians

**1:1.** Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: 2. Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ. 3. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ: 4. According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love: 5. Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, 6. To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved. 7. In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace; 8. Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence; 9. Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself: 10. That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him: 11. In whom also

time, let us do good to every person, especially to the members of the household of faith. 11. Behold, I have written these writings to you with my hand. 12. Those who wish to boast in the flesh urge you to be circumcised only so that they would not be persecuted for the crucifixion of The Messiah. 13. Not even those who are circumcised keep The Written Law, but they want you to be circumcised so that they may take pride in your flesh. 14. But let it not be for me to take pride except in the crucifixion of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, in whom the universe has been crucified to me, and I have been crucified to the universe. 15. For the circumcision is not anything, neither is uncircumcision; only the new creation. 16. And those who agree to this path shall have peace and affection upon them and upon the Israel of God. 17. A person therefore shall not put trouble upon me, for I have received the scars of Our Lord Yeshua in my body. 18. The grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah is with your spirit, my brethren. Amen.

The Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the Ephesians

Chapter 1

1. Paul, an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah in the will of God, to those who are in Ephesus, holy and faithful in Yeshua The Messiah. 2. Peace with you and grace from God our Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 3. Blessed is The God and The Father of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, he who has blessed us with all the spiritual blessings in Heaven in The Messiah. 4. Just as he chose us beforehand in him from before the foundation of the universe, that we shall be holy and without spot before him, and he ordained us beforehand in love for himself. 5. And he has constituted us as children by Yeshua The Messiah, as that is pleasing to his will, 6. That the glory of his grace may be praised, that which overflows upon us by his Beloved One. 7. For in him we have redemption, and the forgiveness of sins by his blood, according to the riches of his grace, 8. That which has superabounded in us in all wisdom and in all intelligence. 9. And he has taught us the mystery of his will, that which he had before ordained to perform in himself, 10. For the administration of the end of time, that all things which are in Heaven and in Earth would be made new again by The Messiah.

we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will: 12. That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ. 13. In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise, 14. Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory. 15. Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints, 16. Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers; 17. That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him: 18. The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints, 19. And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power, 20. Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*, 21. Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come: 22. And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church, 23. Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

## Ephesians

**2:1.** And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins; 2. Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in the children of disobedience: 3. Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and were by nature the children of wrath, even as others. 4. But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us, 5. Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with Christ, (by grace ye are saved;) 6. And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly

11. And we are chosen by him as he had before ordained us and willed to do all according to the counsel of his will, 12. That we would be those who first hoped in The Messiah, to the honor of his glory. 13. For you also heard by him the word of truth, which is The Good News of your salvation, and you believed in him, and you were sealed in The Spirit of Holiness who was promised, 14. Who is the pledge of our inheritance for the redemption of those who are living and for the glory of his honor. 15. Because of this, behold, I also, from when I heard of your faith in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah and your love for all The Holy Ones, 16. I do not cease to give thanks for you and to remember you in my prayers, 17. So that The God of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, The Father of glory, would give you The Spirit of wisdom and revelation with his knowledge, 18. And that the eyes of your hearts would be enlightened, that you will know what is the hope of his calling and what is the wealth of the glory of his inheritance in The Holy Ones, 19. And what is the excellence of the greatness of his power in us, by those things which we believe, according to the action of the immensity of his power, 20. Which he performed in The Messiah and raised him from among the dead and set him at his right hand in Heaven, 21. Higher than all Principalities, Rulers, Powers, and Dominions, and higher than every name that is named, not only in this universe, but also in the one that is coming. 22. And he has put everything into subjection under his feet, and he has given him who is higher than all as The Head of the church, 23. Which is his body and the fullness of him who fills all in all.

## Chapter 2

1. And he fills even you who were dead in your sins and in your stupidity. 2. And these things in which you walked from the first, you were in them according to the secular life of this world and according to the will of The Ruler of The Authority of The Air and of this spirit which is diligent in the children of disobedience. 3. We also were employed in those works from the first in the desires of our flesh, and we were doing the will of our flesh and of our minds, and we were entirely children of rage, as the rest. 4. But God who is rich in his compassion, because of his great love with which he loved us, 5. When we were dead in our sins, he gave us life together with The Messiah, and

*places* in Christ Jesus: 7. That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus. 8. For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it is* the gift of God: 9. Not of works, lest any man should boast. 10. For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them. 11. Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh, who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands; 12. That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world: 13. But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ. 14. For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition *between us*; 15. Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of commandments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new man, *so* making peace; 16. And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, having slain the enmity thereby: 17. And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh. 18. For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father. 19. Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowcitizens with the saints, and of the household of God; 20. And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*; 21. In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy temple in the Lord: 22. In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

### Ephesians

**3:1.** For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles, 2. If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward: 3. How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in

by his grace he saved us. 6. And he has raised us up with him and seated us with himself in Heaven in Yeshua The Messiah, 7. To show the coming ages the greatness of the riches of his grace and his sweetness, which has come upon us by Yeshua The Messiah. 8. For it is by his grace that we have been saved through faith, and this faith was not from you, but it is the gift of God, 9. Not of works, lest anyone should boast. 10. For we are his creatures who are created in Yeshua The Messiah for good works, those things which God had from the first prepared that we should walk in them. 11. Because of this, be mindful that you Gentiles from the first were of the flesh, and that you were called uncircumcision by that which is called circumcision and is a work of the hands in the flesh. 12. And you were at that time without The Messiah, and you were aliens from the government of Israel and strangers to The Covenant of The Promise and you were without hope and without God in the world. 13. But now you are in Yeshua The Messiah, when from the first you were distant, and you have come near by the blood of The Messiah. 14. For he is our peace who made the two one, and he destroyed the wall that was standing in the middle. 15. And he has canceled the hatred by his flesh and the law of commands in his commandments, that for the two, he would create in his Person one new man, and he has made peace. 16. And he has reconciled the two with God in one body, and in his crucifixion he has killed the hatred. 17. And he came preaching The News of Peace to you, to the distant ones and to those who are near, 18. Because in him, we both have access by One Spirit to The Father. 19. Therefore, you are not strangers, neither guests, but inhabitants of the city of The Holy One and children of the household of God. 20. And you are built up upon the foundation of the Apostles and of the Prophets, and he is The Head of The Corner of the building-Yeshua The Messiah. 21. And the whole building is constructed by him and grows into a holy temple in THE LORD JEHOVAH, 22. While you also are built by him for the dwelling of God in The Spirit.

### Chapter 3

1. Because of this, I Paul am the prisoner of Yeshua The Messiah for the sake of you Gentiles, 2. If you have heard of the administration of the grace of God, which is given to me among you. 3. For the mystery was taught me by revelation, just as I have



few words, 4. Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ) 5. Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit; 6. That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel: 7. Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power. 8. Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ; 9. And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ: 10. To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God, 11. According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord: 12. In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him. 13. Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory. 14. For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15. Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, 16. That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man; 17. That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love, 18. May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height; 19. And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God. 20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 21. Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

#### Ephesians

**4:1.** I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2. With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3. Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in

written to you briefly. 4. As whenever you read, you can understand my knowledge in the mystery of The Messiah, 5. Which in other generations was not made known to the children of men as now it is revealed to his holy Apostles and to his Prophets by The Spirit: 6. That the Gentiles would be heirs and members of his body and of The Promise that was given in him by The Gospel, 7. That of which I have been a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God which is given to me by the action of his power; 8. To me, I who am the least of all The Holy Ones, this grace has been given, that I should preach The Good News among the Gentiles, the unsearched wealth of The Messiah, 9. And that I may enlighten every person by the administration of the mystery which was hidden from the world in God The Creator of all, 10. That by the church would be made known the full-diverse wisdom of God to Principalities and to Rulers who are in Heaven, 11. That which he had prepared from eternity and performed in Yeshua The Messiah Our Lord, 12. Him by whom we have boldness and access in the confidence of his faithfulness. 13. Because of this I request that you shall not grow weary of me by my afflictions which are for your sakes, for this is your glory. 14. And I bow my knees to The Father of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 15. Him from whom every fatherhood is named, that is in Heaven and in Earth, 16. That he would grant you according to the riches of his glory to be confirmed by power in his Spirit, that in your inner person, 17. The Messiah may dwell by faith, and in your hearts by love, when your root and your foundation shall be confirmed, 18. That you can discover with all the holy, what is the height and depth and length and breadth, 19. And you may know the magnitude of the knowledge of the love of The Messiah and you may be filled in all the fullness of God. 20. But to him who is more than almighty to do for us and is greater than what we ask or imagine, according to his power that is active in us, 21. To him be glory by his church in Yeshua The Messiah to all generations of the eternity of eternities. Amen.

#### Chapter 4

1. I who am a prisoner in Our Lord request of you, therefore, that you walk just as it is suitable to the calling in which you are called, 2. In all humility of mind and quietness and patience, and that you would be patient one toward another in love, 3. And



the bond of peace. 4. *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5. One Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6. One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all. 7. But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 8. Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men. 9. (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 10. He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.) 11. And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers; 12. For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ: 13. Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 14. That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive; 15. But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, *even* Christ: 16. From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love. 17. This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind, 18. Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart: 19. Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to work all uncleanness with greediness. 20. But ye have not so learned Christ; 21. If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus: 22. That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts; 23. And be renewed in the spirit of your mind; 24. And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness. 25. Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another. 26. Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath: 27. Neither give place to the devil. 28. Let him that stole steal no more: but

to be diligent to keep the harmony of The Spirit in the bonds of peace, 4. And that you would be in one body and One Spirit as when you were called in one hope of your calling. 5. For THE LORD JEHOVAH is One, and the faith is one, and the baptism is one, 6. And One is God The Father of all, and over all, and with all and in us all. 7. But to each one of us grace is given according to the size of the gift of The Messiah. 8. Therefore it is said, "He ascended to the heights and took captivity prisoner and he has given gifts to the children of men." 9. But that he ascended, what is it but that also he first descended to the lower regions of The Earth? 10. He who descended is the same who also ascended higher than all Heavens to restore all things. 11. And he gave some who are Apostles and some who are Prophets and some who are Evangelists and some who are Pastors and some who are Teachers, 12. For the perfecting of The Holy Ones, for the work of the ministry, for the building up of the body of The Messiah, 13. Until we all shall be one entity in the faith and in the knowledge of The Son of God and one perfect man with the dimensions of the stature of the maturity of The Messiah, 14. Neither shall we be children who are shaken and troubled for every wind of crafty teaching of the children of men, those who plot to seduce by their cunning. 15. But we have been firm in our love that all our affairs may increase in The Messiah, who is The Head, 16. And from him, the whole body constructed and joined in every joint, according to a gift given in measure to every member for his growth of the body, that his building may be completed in love. 17. But I say this and testify in THE LORD JEHOVAH, that from now on, you should not be walking as others of the Gentiles who walk in the emptiness of their minds, 18. And they are dark in their intellects and are aliens to the Life of God, because there is no knowledge in them and because of the blindness of their heart, 19. Those who have cut off their hope and handed themselves over to lewdness and to the cultivation of every impurity in their lust. 20. But you have not learned The Messiah in this way, 21. If truly you have heard him and you have learned of him, as whatever is truth is in Yeshua. 22. But you should put aside from you your first way of life, that old man, which is corrupted by deceitful desires, 23. And you should be made new in the spirit of your minds. 24. And you should put on the new man, who has been created by God in righteousness and in the purity of the truth. 25.

rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth. 29. Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers. 30. And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption. 31. Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice: 32. And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

#### Ephesians

**5:1.** Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children; 2. And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour. 3. But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be once named among you, as becometh saints; 4. Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient: but rather giving of thanks. 5. For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God. 6. Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience. 7. Be not ye therefore partakers with them. 8. For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light: 9. (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;) 10. Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord. 11. And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*. 12. For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret. 13. But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light. 14. Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light. 15. See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, 16. Redeeming the time, because the days are evil. 17. Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*. 18. And be not drunk

Therefore, put aside from you lying and let a man speak the truth with his neighbor, for we are members one of another. 26. Be angry and do not sin, and do not let the sun set on your anger. 27. Neither should you give place to The Slanderer. 28. But whoever has stolen, let him not steal from now on, but let him toil with his hands and produce good that he might have to give to the one who is in need. 29. Let not any hateful words come out of your mouth, but whatever is good and useful for improvement that you may give grace to those who hear, 30. Neither be grieving the Holy Spirit of God, for you have been sealed in him for the day of redemption. 31. Let all bitterness, fury, rage, clamor, and insults be taken away from you with all wickedness, 32. And be sweet one toward another and affectionate, and be forgiving one another, just as God in The Messiah has forgiven us.

#### Chapter 5

1. Be therefore imitators of God, as beloved children, 2. And walk in love, as also The Messiah has loved us and handed himself over for our persons, the offering and sacrifice to God, for a sweet fragrance. 3. But fornication, all impurity and greed are not even to be named at all among you, as is appropriate for Holy Ones, 4. Neither abusive language, neither worthless words, nor of disgrace, nor of nonsense- these things that are unnecessary, but in place of these, thanksgiving. 5. You have known this, that no person who is a fornicator or impure or a greedy person (who is an idol worshipper) has any inheritance in The Kingdom of The Messiah and of God. 6. Let no one deceive you with empty words, for it is because of these things the anger of God comes on the children of disobedience. 7. You should not therefore be partners with them. 8. For you were formerly darkness, but now you are light in Our Lord, therefore so walk as children of Light. 9. For the fruits of The Light are in all goodness, righteousness and truth. 10. Distinguish what is pleasing before Our Lord. 11. Neither should you fellowship with the Servants of darkness, because they have no fruit in them, but you should rebuke them. 12. For the thing that they do in secret is an abomination to mention. 13. For all things are corrected by The Light and they are revealed, and everything that reveals is light. 14. Therefore it is said, "Awake, you who sleep, and arise from among the dead and The Messiah will illuminate you." 15.

with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit; 19. Speaking to yourselves in Psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord; 20. Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ; 21. Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God. 22. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord. 23. For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body. 24. Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing. 25. Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 26. That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word, 27. That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish. 28. So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself. 29. For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church: 30. For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones. 31. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh. 32. This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church. 33. Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

#### Ephesians

**6:1.** Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right. 2. Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment with promise;) 3. That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth. 4. And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. 5. Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 6. Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing

See therefore that you walk honorably, not as the fools, but as the wise, 16. Who redeem their opportunities because the days are evil. 17. Therefore do not be stupid, but understanding what the will of God is. 18. Neither be drunk with wine in which is debauchery, but be filled with The Spirit. 19. But speak to yourselves in Psalms and hymns and songs of The Spirit; be singing in your hearts to THE LORD JEHOVAH. 20. Be giving thanks always for the sake of every person in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah to God The Father. 21. Be subject to one another in the love of The Messiah. 22. Wives, be subject to your husbands as to Our Lord, 23. Because the man is the head of the woman just as The Messiah is also The Head of the church and he is The Savior of the body. 24. But just as the church is subject to The Messiah, in this way also wives are to their husbands in all things. 25. Husbands, love your wives, as The Messiah also loves his church and gave himself up for her sake, 26. To sanctify and purify her in the washing of water and in the word. 27. And he shall establish the church for himself when it is glorious, without blemish or wrinkle, neither any such things whatsoever, but it will be holy and without defect. 28. In this way men ought to love their wives as their bodies. Whoever loves his wife loves himself. 29. For no man ever hated his own body, but he nourishes and cares for his own, just as The Messiah does also for his church. 30. Because we are members of his body and we are of his flesh and of his bones. 31. Therefore, a man should leave his father and his mother and should cleave to his wife, and the two of them shall be one flesh. 32. This is a great mystery, but I am speaking about The Messiah and about his church. 33. Moreover, you also, everyone of you should in this way love his wife as himself; but the woman should revere her husband.

#### Chapter 6

1. Children, obey your parents in Our Lord, for this is right. 2. And this is the first commandment of promise: "Honor your father and your mother, 3. And it shall be well for you and your life shall be long on The Earth." 4. Parents, do not anger your children, but rear them in the discipline and in the teaching of Our Lord. 5. Servants, obey your Masters who are in the flesh with reverence and trembling and with simplicity of heart, as unto The Messiah, 6. Not publicly, as if you please the

the will of God from the heart; 7. With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men: 8. Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free. 9. And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him. 10. Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11. Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil. 12. For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high *places*. 13. Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand. 14. Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness; 15. And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 16. Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 17. And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God: 18. Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; 19. And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20. For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak. 21. But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22. Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts. 23. Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24. Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen. <<*To the Ephesians written from Rome, by Tychicus.*>>

children of men, but as Servants of The Messiah, doing the pleasure of God. 7. And serve them with all your soul in love, as unto Our Lord and not as unto men, 8. As you know that anything a man does which is excellent will be repaid by Our Lord, whether he is a Servant or a Freeman. 9. Also you Masters, in this way do to your Servants; be forgiving offenses unto them, because you know that your Master also is in Heaven, and there is no favoritism with him. 10. Therefore, my brethren, be strengthened in Our Lord and in the force of his power. 11. And put on all the armor of God, so that you can stand against the strategies of The Devil. 12. Because your fight has not been with flesh and blood, but with Principalities and The Rulers and The Powers of this dark world and with wicked spirits which are under Heaven. 13. Because of this, put on all the armor of God that you shall be able to confront The Evil One, and when you are ready in all things, you shall stand. 14. Stand therefore and gird your waist with the truth and put on the breastplate of righteousness, 15. And shoe your feet with the readiness of The Gospel of peace, 16. And with these, take to you the shield of faith, that with it you may have the power to quench all of the blazing bolts of The Evil One. 17. Put on the helmet of salvation and grasp the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God. 18. Pray with all prayers and with all desires always in The Spirit and be watching with him in prayer every moment as you pray constantly and make supplication for the sake of all The Holy Ones, 19. Also for me, that the word may be given to me by opening my mouth, that publicly I may preach the mystery of The Gospel, 20. That of which I am an Ambassador in chains, that I may speak it with boldness as it is necessary for me to speak it. 21. But so that you will know also each of my concerns and whatever I do, behold, Tukiquas, a beloved brother and trustworthy minister in Our Lord will inform you. 22. For I shall send him to you for this purpose, that you may know my affairs, and he will comfort your hearts. 23. Peace be with our brethren and love with faith, from God The Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 24. Grace be with all those who love Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah without corruption. Amen.

The Epistle of the Apostle Paul  
to the Philippians

1:1. Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons: 2. Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ. 3. I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, 4. Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy, 5. For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; 6. Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ: 7. Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace. 8. For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ. 9. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and *in* all judgment; 10. That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ; 11. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God. 12. But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which happened* unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel; 13. So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other *places*; 14. And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear. 15. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will: 16. The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds: 17. But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel. 18. What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice. 19. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, 20. According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death. 21. For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain. 22. But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not. 23. For I am in a strait

The Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the Philippians

Chapter 1

1. Paulus and Timotheaus, Servants of Yeshua The Messiah, to all Holy Ones who are in Yeshua The Messiah, who are in Philippus with the Elders and the Ministers. 2. Grace be with you and peace from God our Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 3. I thank my God for the constant memory of you. 4. For in all my prayers for your sakes, as I rejoice, I make petitions 5. For your partnership in The Gospel from the first day, and until now, 6. Because I trust concerning this, that he who has begun good work in you will accomplish that until the day of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 7. For it is right for me to think in this way about all of you, because you have been placed in my heart while I have been in my chains and in my defense for the truth of The Gospel, because you are my partners in grace. 8. For God is my witness, how much I love you with the affection of Yeshua The Messiah. 9. And I pray this, that your love may again increase and abound in knowledge and in all spiritual understanding, 10. That you would distinguish those things that are suitable, and that you may be pure, without an offense in the day of The Messiah, 11. And filled with the fruit of righteousness which is in Yeshua The Messiah, for the glory and honor of God. 12. I wish you to know my brethren, that my condition has come all the more to anticipate The Gospel; 13. So also my chains were revealed by The Messiah to the whole Praetorium and to everyone else. 14. A multitude of the brethren who are in Our Lord have been confident because of my chains and have been all the more defiant without fear to speak the word of God; 15. And some men are preaching The Messiah out of envy and contention, and some in good will and in love, 16. Because they know that I am appointed to defend The Gospel. 17. But those who preach The Messiah by contention, insincerely, only hope to add suffering to my imprisonment. 18. And in this I have rejoiced and do rejoice, that in every way, if in pretense or in the truth, The Messiah will be preached. 19. For I know that these things are found by me for life, by your prayers, and by the gift of The Spirit of Yeshua The Messiah, 20. Just as I hope and expect that I shall not be ashamed in anything, but openly as always, even now, The Messiah will be magnified in my body, whether in life or in death. 21. For my life is The Messiah, and



betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better: 24. Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you. 25. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith; 26. That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again. 27. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel; 28. And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God. 29. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake; 30. Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in me.

#### Philippians

**2:1.** If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies, 2. Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind. 3. *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves. 4. Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others. 5. Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus: 6. Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God: 7. But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men: 8. And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross. 9. Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name: 10. That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth; 11. And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father. 12. Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and

if I shall die, it is gain for me. 22. But if also in this life of the flesh I have fruit in my work, I do not know what I shall choose for myself. 23. For two things are pressing upon me: I desire to depart that I might be with The Messiah, and this would be much better for me, 24. But also to remain in my body is pressing business for me because of you. 25. And this I know confidently, that I remain and continue for your joy and for the growth of your faith. 26. And when I come again to you, your boasting which is in Yeshua The Messiah alone will abound by me. 27. Be guided just as it is suitable to The Gospel of The Messiah, that whether I come to see you or whether I am absent, I may hear about you, that you stand in one spirit and one soul and that you are celebrated as one in the faith of The Gospel. 28. And do not be shaken in anything by those who oppose us, as a demonstration of their destruction and of your life. 29. And this is given to you from God, that not only should you believe in The Messiah, but that you also will suffer for his sake. 30. And you will endure struggles, like those which you have seen in me and now hear about me.

#### Chapter 2

1. If you have, therefore, comfort in The Messiah, or the filling up of hearts with love, or communion of The Spirit, or tender care and mercy, 2. Fulfill my joy, that you would have one conscience, one love, one soul and one mind; 3. And you should not do anything with contention or empty glory, but in humility of mind, let every person esteem his neighbor as better than himself. 4. Neither let a man care for that which is his own unless every person cares also for that which is his neighbor's. 5. And reason in your souls this that also Yeshua The Messiah did: 6. He who, while he was in the form of God, did not esteem this as a prize, that he was the equal of God, 7. But he stripped himself and took the form of a Servant and was in the form of the children of men, and was found in fashion as a man. 8. And he humbled himself and was obedient unto death, even the death of being crucified. 9. Because of this, God has also greatly exalted him and he has given him The Name which is greater than all names, 10. That in The Name of Yeshua, every knee shall bow, which is in Heaven and in The Earth and which is under The Earth, 11. And every tongue shall confess that Yeshua The Messiah is THE LORD JEHOVAH to the glory of God his Father. 12. Therefore beloved, just as you



trembling. 13. For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure. 14. Do all things without murmurings and disputings: 15. That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye shine as lights in the world; 16. Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ, that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain. 17. Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I joy, and rejoice with you all. 18. For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me. 19. But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state. 20. For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state. 21. For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's. 22. But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel. 23. Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me. 24. But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly. 25. Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants. 26. For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick. 27. For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow. 28. I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful. 29. Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation: 30. Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

### Philippians

**3:1.** Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe. 2. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision. 3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no

have always obeyed, not when I am near to you only, but now when I am far from you, all the more, with awe and with trembling, do the service of your life . 13. For God is carefully working in you both to desire and to do that thing which you desire . 14. Do everything without complaining and without division, 15. That you would be perfect and without blemish as purified children of God who dwell in a hard and crooked generation, and appear among them as lights in the world. 16. For you are in the place of life to them, unto my boasting in the day of The Messiah, because I have not run for nothing, neither have I labored worthlessly. 17. But even if I am offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I rejoice and triumph with all of you. 18. Rejoice and triumph with me in this way also. 19. But I hope in Our Lord Yeshua to send Timotheaus to you soon, so that I may have refreshing when I learn about you. 20. For I do not have another here, who, like myself, is earnestly concerned for what is yours, 21. For they are all seeking what is their own and not what is of Yeshua The Messiah. 22. But you know the proof of this man, that as a son with his father, so he has worked with me in The Gospel. 23. But I hope to send this one to you soon, when I see my circumstances. 24. But I trust in my Lord that I also am soon coming to you. 25. But now a matter has compelled me to send Epaphroditus to you, a brother who is a helper and worker with me, but your Apostle and a Minister of my needs, 26. Because he was longing to see you all and he was grieved to know that you heard that he was ill. 27. For he was ill even unto death, but God had compassion upon him, and not upon him only, but also upon me, lest I would have sorrow upon sorrow. 28. Therefore, I diligently sent him to you, that when you see him again you will rejoice, and I shall have a little rest. 29. Receive him therefore in THE LORD JEHOVAH with all joy, and hold in honor those who are such. 30. For because of the work of The Messiah he approached death and scorned his life, to fulfill what you lacked in the ministry that was for me.

### Chapter 3

1. Therefore, my brethren, rejoice in Our Lord; it is not tedious to me as I write these same things to you, because they protect you. 2. Beware of dogs; beware of evildoers; beware of the circumcisers. 3. For we are the circumcision, those who serve God in The Spirit, and we glory in Yeshua The Messiah,

confidence in the flesh. 4. Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more: 5. Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee; 6. Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless. 7. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ. 8. Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ, 9. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 10. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death; 11. If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead. 12. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus. 13. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do*, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14. I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus. 15. Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you. 16. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing. 17. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample. 18. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ: 19. Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and *whose* glory *is* in their shame, who mind earthly things.) 20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

and we do not trust upon the flesh, 4. As I did have trust in the flesh, for if a man has hoped in his trust in the flesh, I have more than he: 5. Circumcised on the eighth day, of the family of Israel, from the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew, son of a Hebrew, in the Law, a Pharisee; 6. In zeal, a persecutor of the church, in righteousness of The Written Law I was without indictment. 7. But these things that were advantages to me, I have accounted losses for the sake of The Messiah. 8. I also consider all these things a loss for the majesty of the knowledge of Yeshua The Messiah, my Lord, him for whose sake I have lost everything, and I consider it all as a dung heap, that I may gain The Messiah, 9. And be found in him, while I do not have my own righteousness, which is from The Written Law, but that which is from the faith of The Messiah, which is the righteousness that is from God, 10. That by it I may know Yeshua and the power of his resurrection, and that I may share in his sufferings and be conformed with his death, 11. That perhaps I may be able to come to the resurrection from the place of the dead. 12. I have not yet received it, neither am I yet perfect, but I run so that I may obtain that thing for which Yeshua The Messiah apprehended me. 13. My brethren, I do not consider myself to have obtained it, but I know one thing: I have forgotten that which is behind me and I reach out before me, 14. And I run toward the goal to take the victory of the calling of God from on high in Yeshua The Messiah. 15. Let those who are perfected, therefore, be governed by these things, and if you are governed by anything else, God will reveal this also to you. 16. However, that we may arrive at this, let us follow in one path and with one accord. 17. Imitate me, my brethren, and observe those who walk in this way according to the pattern you have seen in us. 18. For many who walk differently, about whom I have told you many times, but now as I weep, I say that they are the enemies of the cross of The Messiah. 19. For their end is destruction, whose God is their belly and their glory is in their shame -- these whose minds are in the dirt. 20. But our business is in Heaven and from there we look for The Life Giver, Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 21. For he will transform the body of our humiliation into the image of his glorious body, according to his great power by which everything has been made subject to him.

Philippians

4:1. Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved. 2. I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord. 3. And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book of life. 4. Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice. 5. Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand. 6. Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God. 7. And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus. 8. Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if *there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things. 9. Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you. 10. But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity. 11. Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content. 12. I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need. 13. I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me. 14. Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction. 15. Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. 16. For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity. 17. Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account. 18. But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God. 19. But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus. 20. Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 21. Salute every saint in Christ Jesus.

Chapter 4

1. Therefore, my beloved and precious brethren, my joy and my crown, so stand in Our Lord, my beloved. 2. I desire that Euodia and Suntyka be of one mind in Our Lord. 3. I also request of you, my true partner, that you will be helping these who labor with me in The Gospel, with Qlemas and with my other helpers, those whose names are written in The Book of Life. 4. Rejoice in Our Lord always, and again I say, rejoice. 5. And let your humility be known to every person; Our Lord is near. 6. Do not be worried for anything, but always in prayer and supplication with thanksgiving, let your requests be known before God, 7. And the peace of The God, Who is greater than every mind, will keep your hearts and your minds by Yeshua The Messiah. 8. Therefore, my brethren, those things that are true, those that are honorable, those that are righteous, those things that are pure, those things that are precious, those things that are praiseworthy, deeds of glory and of praise, meditate on these things. 9. The things that you have learned and received and heard and seen by me, do these things, and The God of peace shall be with you. 10. But I have rejoiced greatly in Our Lord that you have come to be concerned for what is mine, just as you also were concerned, but you were not enabled; 11. But I said it, not because I had need, because I have learned that whatever I have will be enough for me. 12. I know how to be humbled, I know also what it is to abound; I am trained in everything and in all things, in fullness and in hunger, in excess and in poverty, 13. Because I master all things by The Messiah who empowers me. 14. However, you have done well in that you have shared with my afflictions. 15. But you Philippians know also that in the beginning of The Gospel, when I went out from Macedonia, not even one of the churches shared with me in an account of receiving and giving, but you only. 16. Because you also sent my necessities to me at Thessalonika, once and twice; 17. Not that I seek gifts, but I seek that fruit may abound to you. 18. I have received all things, and I have abundance and I am full, and I took all you sent to me by Epaphroditus, a sweet fragrance and acceptable sacrifice that pleases God. 19. And my God shall satisfy all your needs according to his riches in the glory of Yeshua The Messiah, 20. But to God Our Father is the glory and the honor to the eternity of eternities. Amen. 21. Invoke the peace of all The Holy Ones who are in Yeshua The Messiah. The

## The King James Version

The brethren which are with me greet you. 22. All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household. 23. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen. <<*To the Philippians* written from Rome, by Epaphroditus.>>

## The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Colossians

**1:1.** Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother, 2. To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 3. We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, 4. Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints, 5. For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel; 6. Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth: 7. As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ; 8. Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit. 9. For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; 10. That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; 11. Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness; 12. Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light: 13. Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son: 14. In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins: 15. Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature: 16. For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him: 17. And he is before all things, and by him all things consist. 18. And he is the head of the body, the church: who is

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

brothers who are with me invoke your peace. 22. All The Holy Ones invoke your peace, especially these of the household of Caesar. 23. The grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah be with all of you. Amen.

## The Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the Colossians

### Chapter 1

1. Paul, an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah by the will of God, and brother Timotheaus, 2. To those who are in Colossus, holy brethren and believers in Yeshua The Messiah: Peace with you and grace from God Our Father. 3. We always thank God, The Father of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, and we pray for you, 4. Behold, from the time we heard of your faith in Yeshua The Messiah and your love for all The Holy Ones, 5. Because of the hope which is kept for you in Heaven, that which from the first you had heard in the word of the truth of The Gospel, 6. That which was preached to you, as also to the whole world, and grows and yields fruit, just as also in you from the day when you heard and were taught the grace of God in the truth, 7. According to what you learned from Epaphra our beloved companion, who is a trustworthy Minister for you of The Messiah. 8. And he has made known to us your love, which is in The Spirit. 9. Due to this also, we, from the day when we heard, do not cease to pray for you and to request that you be filled with the knowledge of the pleasure of God in all wisdom and in all spiritual understanding, 10. That you would walk according to what is right, and that you may please God in all good works and yield fruit, and increase in the knowledge of God, 11. And that you would be empowered with all strength according to the majesty of his glory with all patience, endurance and joy. 12. I thank God The Father, who made us worthy for a part of the inheritance of the Saints in the light; 13. And he has saved us from the power of darkness and brought us into The Kingdom of his Beloved Son; 14. He in whom we have salvation and the forgiveness of sins; 15. He who is the image of The Unseen God and is The Firstborn of all creation. 16. By him was everything created which is in Heaven and in The Earth: everything that is seen and everything that is unseen, whether Thrones or Dominions or Principalities or Rulers; everything has been created

the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence. 19. For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell; 20. And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven. 21. And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled 22. In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unproveable in his sight: 23. If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made a minister; 24. Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the church: 25. Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God; 26. *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints: 27. To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: 28. Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus: 29. Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

## Colossians

**2:1.** For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for* them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2. That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; 3. In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. 4. And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words. 5. For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ. 6. As ye have

by his hand and in him. 17. And he is The One who is before all, and all things exist by him. 18. And he is The Head of the body which is the church, for he is The Head and The Firstborn from among the dead, that he would be Preeminent in everything, 19. For in him All Fullness is pleased to dwell, 20. And to reconcile all things by him to Itself, and by him It made peace by the blood of his crucifixion, whether of things that are in Earth or that are in Heaven. 21. Even you from the first were aliens and enemies in your minds because of your evil works, and now he has given you peace, 22. By the body of his flesh and in his death, to establish you before him as Holy Ones without blemish and without an indictment, 23. If you continue in your faith while your foundation is true, and you are not moved from the hope of The Gospel which you heard, which has been preached in all creation under Heaven, that of which I, Paulus, have become a Minister. 24. And I rejoice in the sufferings that are for your sake and I fill up the want of sufferings of The Messiah in my flesh for the sake of his body, which is the church, 25. Of which I am a Minister, according to the administration of God which is given to me among you, that I would fulfill the word of God, 26. That mystery which was hidden from the world and from generations but now has been revealed to his Holy Ones, 27. Those to whom God has chosen to make known what is the wealth of the glory of this mystery among the nations, which is The Messiah, who is in you, the hope of our glory, 28. Him whom we preach; and we teach and we educate every person in all wisdom, to confirm every person as perfected in Yeshua The Messiah; 29. For in this I also labor and fight with the help of the power that is given to me.

## Chapter 2

1. But I want you to know what struggles I have for you and for those in Laidiqia and for those others who have not seen my face in the flesh, 2. And that their hearts may be comforted and that they may approach by love all the wealth of assurance and understanding of the knowledge of the mystery of God The Father and of The Messiah, 3. Him in whom are hidden all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge. 4. But I say this: Let no man deceive you with persuasiveness of words. 5. For though I am separated from you in the flesh, yet I am with you in The Spirit, and I rejoice to see your organization and the stability of your faith which is



therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him: 7. Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving. 8. Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ. 9. For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily. 10. And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power: 11. In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ: 12. Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead. 13. And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses; 14. Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross; 15. *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it. 16. Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*: 17. Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ. 18. Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, 19. And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God. 20. Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21. (Touch not; taste not; handle not; 22. Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments and doctrines of men? 23. Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

Colossians

in The Messiah. 6. Therefore, just as you have received Yeshua The Messiah Our Lord, walk in him, 7. Strengthening your roots while you are being built up in him, and you are being established in that faith which you have learned, in which may you abound with thanksgiving. 8. Beware lest any man rob you by philosophy, or by empty deception, according to the teaching of men and according to the principles of the world and not according to The Messiah, 9. For all The Fullness of The Deity dwells in him bodily. 10. And you also are completed in him, who is The Head of all Principalities and Powers. 11. And you are circumcised in him by circumcision that is without hands, in the putting off of the body of sins by the circumcision of The Messiah. 12. And you were buried with him in baptism, and in it you arose with him, because you believed in the power of God who raised him from among the dead. 13. And you, who had died by your sins and by the uncircumcision in your flesh, he has given you life with him and has forgiven us all our sins. 14. And he has blotted out by his authority the bill of our debts which was adverse to us and he took it from the midst and nailed it to his cross. 15. And by putting off his body, he stripped the Principalities and the Powers and shamed them openly in his Essential Self. 16. Therefore let no man disturb you about food or about drink or in the distinctions of feasts and beginnings of months and Sabbaths, 17. Because these things are shadows of those things that were future, but The Messiah is the body. 18. Let not a man wish by humility of mind to subjugate you to the worship of Angels to your condemnation, by which he presumes upon something that he does not see, and is emptily puffed up in his carnal mind, 19. And is not holding The Head, from whom the whole body is constructed and settled in the joints and members, and grows with the growth of God. 20. For if you have died with The Messiah to the principles of the world, why are you judged as if you live in the world, 21. Namely, "Do not touch", "Do not taste", "Do not hold", 22. Which are the things that need to be destroyed, and are the commandments and the teachings of the sons of men? 23. And they appear to have in them a word of wisdom in the appearance of humility and worship of God and without sparing the body, not in things of honor, but in those things which are physical needs.

Chapter 3



3:1. If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God. 2. Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth. 3. For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. 4. When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory. 5. Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry: 6. For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience: 7. In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them. 8. But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth. 9. Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds; 10. And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him: 11. Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all. 12. Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 13. Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye. 14. And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness. 15. And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in Psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17. And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him. 18. Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord. 19. Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them. 20. Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord. 21. Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged. 22. Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God: 23. And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 24. Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 25. But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

1. If therefore you are risen with The Messiah, seek that which is above, the place where The Messiah sits at the right side of God. 2. Feed on that which is above and not that which is in The Earth, 3. For you have died to yourselves and your lives are hidden with The Messiah in God. 4. And whenever The Messiah, who is our life, is revealed, then you also will be revealed with him in glory. 5. Kill therefore your members that are in Earth: fornication, impurity, diseases, wicked desires and greed (which is idol worship), 6. For because of these things, the anger of God comes upon his disobedient children. 7. And you walked also in these things from the first, when you were employed in these things. 8. But now put off from you all these things: anger, fury, wickedness, blasphemy, impure speech; 9. Neither should you cheat one another, but put off the old man with all of his ways, 10. And put on the new, who is made new by knowledge in the image of his Creator, 11. Where there is neither Jew nor Aramaean, neither circumcision nor uncircumcision, neither Greeks nor Barbarians, neither Servant nor Freeman, but The Messiah is all and in every person. 12. Put on, therefore, as the chosen ones of God, holy and beloved, mercy and compassion, kindness and humility of mind, gentleness and long-suffering; 13. And be forbearing one to another and forgiving one another. But if anyone has an outrage against his neighbor, forgive just as The Messiah has forgiven you, 14. And with all these things, love, which is the bond of perfection. 15. And the peace of The Messiah will govern your hearts, to which you are called in one body; and give thanks to The Messiah. 16. Teach and instruct your souls in the Psalms, that his word may dwell in you richly in all wisdom, and sing in your hearts with grace to God in praises and songs of The Spirit. 17. And everything that you perform in word and in works, do in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah and give thanks by him to God The Father. 18. Wives, be subject to your husbands, as that is right in The Messiah. 19. Husbands, love your wives and do not be bitter toward them. 20. Children, obey your parents in all things, for thus it is pleasing before Our Lord. 21. Parents, do not anger your children, lest they lose heart. 22. Servants, obey your Masters of the body in all things, not outwardly as those who please men, but with a pure heart and in the awe of THE LORD JEHOVAH. 23. And do all that you do with all your soul, as for Our Lord, and not as for the

Colossians

4:1. Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven. 2. Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; 3. Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: 4. That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak. 5. Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time. 6. Let your speech *be* always with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man. 7. All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord: 8. Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts; 9. With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you. They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here. 10. Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him;) 11. And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me. 12. Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God. 13. For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis. 14. Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you. 15. Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the church which is in his house. 16. And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from Laodicea. 17. And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it. 18. The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace *be* with you. Amen. <<Written from Rome to Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.>>

children of men. 24. And know that you will receive from Our Lord a reward in the inheritance, for you serve THE LORD JEHOVAH The Messiah. 25. But he pays the wrongdoer according to what he does wrong, and there is no favoritism.

Chapter 4

1. Masters, practice equality and justice with your Servants and be aware that you also have a Master in Heaven. 2. Persevere in prayer and be watching in it and giving thanks. 3. And pray also for us that God would open the door of the word to us to speak the mystery of The Messiah, for whose sake I am bound, 4. That I may reveal it and speak it just as I must. 5. Walk in wisdom toward outsiders and buy your opportunities. 6. And your words should always be with grace, as if seasoned with salt, and be aware how it is appropriate for you to answer each man. 7. Tukiquas, a beloved brother and a trustworthy Minister and our companion in THE LORD JEHOVAH, will inform you of my matters, 8. This one whom I sent to you to know your matters and to comfort your hearts, 9. With Onesimus, a trustworthy and beloved brother, who is from among you, to inform you of those matters that pertain to us. 10. Aristarkaus, a captive who is with me, invokes your peace, and Marcus, son of the paternal uncle of BarNaba, about whom you have been directed; if he comes you, receive him, 11. And Yeshua, who is called Justus, these who are of the circumcision and those alone who helped me in The Kingdom of God and those who are comforts to me. 12. Epaphra, a Servant of The Messiah from among you, invokes your peace, laboring always for you in prayer, that you may stand perfect and complete in the whole pleasure of God, 13. For I testify about him that he has great zeal for your sake and for those who are in Laidiqia and in Aerapolis. 14. Luqa, our beloved Physician, invokes your peace, and Dema. 15. Invoke the peace of the brethren in Laidiqia and of Numpha and of the church which is in his house. 16. And whenever this letter is read to you, cause it to be read in the church of Laidiqia and read that which was written from Laidiqia. 17. And tell Arkippus, "Remember the ministry that you have received in Our Lord, that you finish it." 18. This greeting is in my own hand, who am Paulus. Remember my imprisonment. Grace be with you. Amen.

First Epistle of the Apostle Paul  
to the Thessalonians

**1:1.** Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ. 2. We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; 3. Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father; 4. Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God. 5. For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. 6. And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: 7. So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. 8. For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing. 9. For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 10. And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians

**2:1.** For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain: 2. But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. 3. For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: 4. But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts. 5. For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness: 6. Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ. 7. But we were gentle among

The First Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the Thessalonians

Chapter 1

1. Paulus and Sylvanus and Timotheaus to the church of Thessalonika in God The Father and in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. Grace be with you and peace. 2. We thank God always for all of you, and we are reminded of you in our prayers constantly. 3. And we recall before God The Father the works of your faith, the labor of your love and patience of your hope, which are in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 4. For we know your election, brethren, beloved of God, 5. Because our evangelism was not in words only, but it was to you also in power and in The Spirit of Holiness and in true conviction. You also know how we have been among you for your sakes. 6. And you imitated us and Our Lord, for you received the word in great affliction and in the joy of The Spirit of Holiness. 7. And you have been a model to all believers who are in Macedonia and in Akaia. 8. For the word of Our Lord has been heard from you, not only in Maqedonia and in Akaia, but in every place your faith in God is heard, so that we will not need to say anything about you. 9. For they relate what an introduction we had to you and how you were turned to God from the worship of idols to serve The Living and True God, 10. While you await his Son from Heaven, Yeshua, him whom he raised from among the dead; He is The One who delivers us from the fury that is coming.

Chapter 2

1. And you know, my brethren, that our introduction to you has not been for nothing. 2. But first we suffered and we were abused in Philippi as you know, and then in a great struggle we spoke The Gospel of The Messiah with you in the boldness of our God. 3. For our comfort was not from deception nor from impurity, nor by treachery. 4. But as when we were tested by God to be entrusted with his Gospel, so we speak, not as if we would please the children of men, but God who tests our hearts. 5. For neither do we ever employ enticing speech as you know, neither an occasion for greed, God is witness, 6. Neither do we seek glory from the children of men; not from you, neither from others, when we could have been

you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children: 8. So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us. 9. For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God. 10. Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe: 11. As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children, 12. That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory. 13. For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe. 14. For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews: 15. Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men: 16. Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost. 17. But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire. 18. Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us. 19. For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming? 20. For ye are our glory and joy.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians

**3:1.** Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone; 2. And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith: 3. That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto. 4. For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer

honored as Apostles of The Messiah. 7. But we were meek among you, even as a nursemaid who cherishes her children. 8. In this way also we cherish and long to give you, not only The Good News of God, but our lives also, because you are our beloved. 9. For you remember, brethren, that we were toiling and laboring in the works of our hands by night. And by day, that we might not be a burden to anyone of you, 10. You and God are witnesses, how we preached The Good News of God to you purely and rightly, and we were without a fault toward all the believers. 11. Just as you know that we have been like a father to each one of you, pleading with his children, and we comfort your hearts and charge you 12. To walk as it is suitable to God, who has called you into his Kingdom and into his glory. 13. Because of this, we also thank God constantly that you have received the word of God from us, not as if you received the word of the children of men, but just as it is truly the word of God, and which is working among you by deeds in those who believe. 14. But you, my brethren, imitated the churches of God that are in Judea, these who are in Yeshua The Messiah, so that you suffered also by the children of your nation just as they did also of the Judeans, 15. Those who murdered Yeshua The Messiah Our Lord, and they have persecuted their own Prophets, and us, and they do not please God and have become opposed to all people. 16. For they forbid us to speak with the Gentiles, that they may live to fulfill their sins always, but fury has come upon them until the end. 17. But we, brethren, were bereaved for a short time of your presence, but not in our hearts, and we took all the more pains in much love to see your faces. 18. And we wished to come to you, I Paul, once and twice, and Satan hindered me. 19. For what is our hope and our joy and the crown of our glory, but you alone, before Our Lord Yeshua at his coming? 20. For you are our glory and our joy.

Chapter 3

1. And because we did not resist, we chose to remain in Athens by ourselves, 2. And we sent Timotheaus our brother to you, a Minister of God and our helper in The Good News of The Messiah, that he might strengthen you and inquire of you concerning your faith, 3. Lest any of you should lose hope by such sufferings, for you are aware that we are appointed to this. 4. For also when we were with you, we said to you before that we would be

tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know. 5. For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain. 6. But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you: 7. Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith: 8. For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord. 9. For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God; 10. Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith? 11. Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you. 12. And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you: 13. To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians

**4:1.** Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more. 2. For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus. 3. For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication: 4. That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour; 5. Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God: 6. That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified. 7. For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness. 8. He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit. 9. But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another. 10. And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more; 11. And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work

persecuted, just as you know it happened. 5. Because of this I also did not resist until I sent to know your faith, lest the tempter would tempt you and our labor would be worthless. 6. But now since Timotheaus has come to us from your midst and he gave us good news concerning your faith and about your love, and that you have a good commemoration of us in every place and you desire to see us, just as we also do you, 7. Therefore we were comforted by you, brethren, concerning all our adversities and in our afflictions, because of your faith. 8. And now we live, if you will abide in Our Lord. 9. For what thanks can we pay on your behalf to God, for every joy with which we rejoice because of you, 10. Except that before God, we pray all the more earnestly, night and day, to see your faces, and perfect whatever is lacking in your faith? 11. But God Our Father and Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah shall direct our way to you, 12. And may he multiply and increase your love one toward another, and that to every person, just as we love you, 13. And establish your hearts without a fault in holiness before God Our Father at the arrival of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah with all of his Holy Ones.

Chapter 4

1. Therefore, my brethren, we beg of you and pray earnestly for you in Our Lord Yeshua that as you have received of us how you must walk and please God, that you may grow all the more. 2. For you know those commandments which we gave to you by Our Lord Yeshua. 3. For this is the will of God: your holiness, and that you be separate from all fornication, 4. And that each one of you know to possess his vessel in holiness and in honor, 5. And not in the passion of lust, as others of the Gentiles who do not know God; 6. Neither should you presume to violate and take advantage, anyone, of his brother in this matter, because Our Lord is the avenger of all such, just as we have said before and testified to you, 7. For God has not called you to impurity but to holiness. 8. Therefore, whoever defrauds, does not defraud a man, but God, he who gives his Spirit of Holiness among you. 9. But you do not need to have written to you concerning love of the brethren, for you yourselves are taught by God to love one another. 10. You also are doing so to all the brethren who are in all Macedonia, but I beg of you, my brethren, that you superabound, 11. And that you would be diligent, peaceable and



with your own hands, as we commanded you; 12. That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing. 13. But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope. 14. For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him. 15. For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep. 16. For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first: 17. Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord. 18. Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

1<sup>st</sup> Thessalonians

**5:1.** But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you. 2. For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night. 3. For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape. 4. But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. 5. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness. 6. Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober. 7. For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night. 8. But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation. 9. For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 10. Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him. 11. Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do. 12. And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13. And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be at peace among yourselves. 14. Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the

occupied with your business, working with your hands just as we commanded you, 12. That you would be walking in good form toward outsiders and that you would be dependent on no man. 13. I want you to know my brethren, that you should not have sorrow for those who are asleep, as do the rest of mankind who have no hope. 14. For if we believe that Yeshua died and arose, in this way also God shall bring with him those who have fallen asleep in Yeshua. 15. But this we say to you by the word of Our Lord, that we, those who remain at the coming of Our Lord, we who have life, shall not overtake those who are asleep; 16. Because Our Lord shall descend from Heaven with a command and with the voice of the Archangel and with the trumpet blast of God, and the dead who are in The Messiah shall rise first; 17. And then we who remain, who have life, we shall be carried away with them together in clouds to a meeting of Our Lord in the air, and in this way, we shall always be with Our Lord. 18. Therefore, comfort one another with these words.

Chapter 5

1. But you do not need to be written to about times and seasons, my brethren, 2. For you truly know that the day of Our Lord so comes as a thief in the night. 3. When they shall say, "There is peace and quiet", then suddenly destruction shall arise upon them as labor pains upon a pregnant woman, and they shall not escape. 4. But you, my brethren, you are not in darkness that the day should overtake you as a thief. 5. For you are all children of light and children of the day and you are not children of the night, neither children of darkness. 6. Let us not sleep therefore as the rest, but let us be watchful and sensible. 7. For those who sleep, sleep at night, and those who are drunk are drunk at night. 8. But we are the children of the day; let us be vigilant in our minds and put on the breastplate of faith and of love and let us take the helmet of the hope of Life, 9. Because God has not appointed us to wrath, but to the possession of Life in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 10. He who died for our sake, that whether we are awake or asleep, we shall live together with him. 11. Because of this, comfort one another and build one another up just as you have done. 12. But we beg of you, my brethren, that you will recognize those who labor among you and have standing among you in Our Lord and teach you, 13. That they should be esteemed by you in greater love, and be at peace with them because of their works. 14.



### The King James Version

feeble-minded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*. 15. See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*. 16. Rejoice evermore. 17. Pray without ceasing. 18. In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. 19. Quench not the Spirit. 20. Despise not prophesyings. 21. Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. 22. Abstain from all appearance of evil. 23. And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ. 24. Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it*. 25. Brethren, pray for us. 26. Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss. 27. I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren. 28. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen. <<*The first epistle* to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.>>

### The Second Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Thessalonians

**1:1.** Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: 2. Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 3. We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth; 4. So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: 5. *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer: 6. Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; 7. And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, 8. In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ: 9. Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; 10. When he

### The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

But we beg of you, my brethren, correct wrongdoers, encourage the feeble souls, bear the burdens of the weak and be patient with every person. 15. Beware lest anyone of you reward evil for evil, but always run after the good with each and every person. 16. Rejoice at all times. 17. Pray without ceasing. 18. Give thanks in everything, for this is the will of God in Yeshua The Messiah among you. 19. Do not quench the Spirit. 20. Do not reject prophecy. 21. Examine everything and hold what is excellent. 22. Flee from every evil matter. 23. But The God of peace shall make all of you perfectly holy and shall keep your whole spirit, soul and body without fault for the arrival of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 24. Faithful is he who has called you; it is he who shall perform it. 25. Pray for us, my brethren. 26. Invoke the peace of all our brethren with a holy kiss. 27. I bind you with an oath by Our Lord, that this letter will be read to all the holy brethren. 28. The grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah be with you. Amen.

### The Second Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the Thessalonians

#### Chapter 1

1. Paulus, Sylvanus and Timotheaus, to the church of the Thessalonians which is in God Our Father and Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 2. Grace be with you and peace from God Our Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 3. We are indebted to give thanks to God for you always, my brethren, as it is necessary, because your faith grows all the more and the love of each and every one of you increases toward his neighbor, 4. As we also will boast of you in the Assemblies of God for your faith and for your endurance in all your persecutions and your sufferings that you endure, 5. For a demonstration of the just judgment of God, that you may be worthy of his Kingdom, for whose sake you suffer. 6. And truly it is just before God to reward suffering to your tormentors, 7. And you who are tormented he shall save with us by the revelation of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah who is from Heaven, with the armies of his Angels, 8. Whenever he executes vengeance in blazing fire on those who do not know God and on those who have not recognized The Good News of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 9. For they will be paid in judgment:

shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day. 11. Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power: 12. That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians

**2:1.** Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him, 2. That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand. 3. Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition; 4. Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God. 5. Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things? 6. And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time. 7. For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way. 8. And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming: 9. *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders, 10. And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved. 11. And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: 12. That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness. 13. But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: 14. Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ. 15.

eternal destruction from the face of Our Lord and from the glory of his power, 10. Whenever he comes to be glorified in his Holy Ones, he will show his wonders in his believers, because you believed in our testimony that was for you in that day. 11. Because of this we always pray for you that God would make you worthy of your calling, and all the pleasure of goodness and the works of faith in power would fill you entirely, 12. That the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah would be glorified in you and you in him, according to the grace of our God and Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah.

Chapter 2

1. But we beg of you, my brethren, concerning the arrival of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah and concerning our assembling unto him, 2. That you would not be soon shaken in your minds, neither be troubled, either from word, nor from a spirit, neither from an epistle that is as if from us, namely, that, "Behold, The Day of Our Lord has arrived." 3. Let no man deceive you by any means, to the effect that surely no revolt will first come and The Man of Sin, The Son of Destruction, be revealed, 4. He who opposes and exalts himself against everything that is called God and religion, just as he will sit in the Temple of God, as God, and will show concerning himself as if he is God. 5. Do you not remember that when I was with you, I said these things to you? 6. And now you know what controls, that he may be revealed in his time. 7. The mystery of evil has even now begun to work within, only if that which now controls will be taken from the midst; 8. And then that Evil One will be revealed, whom Our Lord Yeshua will consume with a breath of his mouth, and will destroy him by the revelation of his coming. 9. For the coming of that one is in the activity of Satan in all power, signs and false wonders, 10. And in all the error of evil which is in the perishing, because they did not receive the love of the truth in which they would have Life. 11. Because of this, God sent them the activity of delusion that they would believe lies. 12. And all those who believed not the truth, but chose evil, will be judged. 13. But we are indebted to thank God always for your persons, brethren, beloved of Our Lord, that God has chosen you from the beginning for Life by sanctification of The Spirit and by belief of the truth, 14. For he has called you to these things by our evangelism, that you would

Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle. 16. Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, 17. Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

2<sup>nd</sup> Thessalonians

**3:1.** Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you: 2. And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith. 3. But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil. 4. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you. 5. And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. 6. Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. 7. For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8. Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: 9. Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us. 10. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat. 11. For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. 12. Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13. But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing. 14. And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. 15. Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother. 16. Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all. 17. The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. 18. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen. <<*The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.*>>

be glory to Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 15. Therefore, my brethren, be established and hold the commandments fast that you have learned, whether by discourse or by our epistle. 16. But Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, and God Our Father, who has loved us and has given us eternal comfort and good hope by his grace, 17. Comfort your hearts and be occupied in every word and every good work.

Chapter 3

1. From now on, brethren, pray for us, that the word of Our Lord would run and be glorified in every place as it is with you, 2. And that we would be saved from evil and vicious men, for the faith does not belong to everyone. 3. But THE LORD JEHOVAH is faithful, who will keep you and deliver you from evil. 4. But we trust you in Our Lord, that whatever we command you, you do and you will do. 5. And Our Lord will direct your hearts into the love of God and to the Gospel preaching of The Messiah. 6. But we command you, my brethren, in the name of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, that you will be separate from every brother who walks wickedly and not according to the commandments that they received from us, 7. For you know how it is right to imitate us, for we have not walked wickedly among you, 8. Neither have we eaten the bread of any of you without charge, but we were working with labor and toil, by night and by day, that we would not be a burden to anyone of you, 9. Not because we did not have authority, but that we might give you an example by our lives, that you may imitate us. 10. For when we were with you, we had commanded you this, that no one who is unwilling to work shall eat. 11. For we hear that there are some among you who walk wickedly and do not labor at all, but are worthless; 12. But such we command and beseech them in Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, that they shall work quietly and eat their bread. 13. But you, my brethren, do not be weary to do what is excellent, 14. And if a man disobeys these words in this letter, let this one be separated from you, neither take part with him, that he may be ashamed, 15. And do not hold him as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother. 16. But The Lord of peace give you peace always in everything. Our Lord be with all of you. 17. Greetings, in the writing of my own hand. I, Paulus, have written what is the sign which is in all my epistles; I write in this way: 18. The grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah be with all of you.

Amen.

The First Epistle of the Apostle Paul  
to Timothy

1:1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope; 2. Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord. 3. As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine, 4. Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do*. 5. Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and *of* a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned: 6. From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; 7. Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. 8. But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully; 9. Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for manslayers, 10. For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; 11. According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. 12. And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; 13. Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief. 14. And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 15. This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. 16. Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. 17. Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. 18. This charge I commit unto

The First Epistle of The Apostle Paul to Timothy

Chapter 1

1. Paulus, an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah, by the commandment of God Our Lifegiver, and of The Messiah Yeshua, our hope, 2. To Timotheaus, a true son in the faith: Grace, mercy and peace from God Our Father and The Messiah Yeshua, Our Lord. 3. I requested of you when I went to Macedonia that you remain in Ephesus and that you command certain men that they would not teach diverse doctrines, 4. And that they would not give heed to fables and to accounts of endless genealogies; these things produce all the more contentions and not edification in the faith of God. 5. But the sum of The Commandments is love from a pure heart, from a good conscience and from true faith. 6. Some of them have strayed from these things and have turned people away to empty words, 7. In that they seek to be teachers of The Written Law, while they do not understand anything that they say, neither anything about which they contend. 8. But we know that The Written Law is good if a man will be led by it, according to The Written Law, 9. While he knows that The Written Law was not appointed for the righteous, but for the evil, the rebellious, the wicked, for sinners, for the vicious, for those who are impure, for those who strike their fathers, those who strike their mothers, for murderers, 10. For fornicators, for males who lie down with males, for kidnappers of free men, for liars, for oath breakers and for all things opposed to the sound teaching 11. Of The Good News of the glory of the Blessed God, with which I have been entrusted. 12. And I thank him who has empowered me, Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, who accounted me trustworthy and has put me into his ministry, 13. Me, I who from the first was a blasphemer and a persecutor and abusive, but I obtained mercy, because I did not know what I was doing, without faith. 14. But the grace of Our Lord abounded in me, and faith and love, which are in Yeshua The Messiah. 15. This is a trustworthy saying and worthy of acceptance: "Yeshua The Messiah came to the universe to save sinners, of whom I am the foremost." 16. But because of this he showed me mercy, that Yeshua The Messiah might show in me



thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; 19. Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck: 20. Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy

**2:1.** I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men; 2. For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty. 3. For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; 4. Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. 5. For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus; 6. Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. 7. Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. 8. I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. 9. In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; 10. But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 11. Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 12. But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. 13. For Adam was first formed, then Eve. 14. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. 15. Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

first all his patience, as the example of those who are going to believe in him unto eternal life. 17. But to The King of the universe, to him who is indestructible and unseen, who is The One God, be honor and glory to the eternity of eternities. Amen. 18. I commit this decree to you, my son, Timotheaus, according to the former prophecies which were concerning you, that you may wage this excellent warfare by them, 19. In faith and in good conscience, for those who have rejected this from themselves have been emptied of faith, 20. Like Humenayus and Alexandraus, those whom I have delivered to Satan that they may be instructed not to blaspheme.

Chapter 2

1. Therefore, I beg of you that before all things, you will offer supplications to God, prayers, intercessions and thanksgiving, for the sake of all people, 2. For the sake of Kings and Rulers, that we may lead a quiet and tranquil way of life in complete reverence to God and purity. 3. For this is pleasing and acceptable before God Our Lifegiver, 4. He who wills that all people shall have Life, and shall be converted to the knowledge of the truth. 5. For God is One, and The Mediator of God and the sons of men is One: The Son of Man, Yeshua The Messiah, 6. Who gave himself a ransom in the place of every person, a testimony that has come in its time, 7. That of which I am appointed a Preacher and an Apostle of the truth. I say and I do not lie, that I am the Teacher of the Gentiles in the belief of the truth. 8. I desire, therefore, that men would pray in every place, lifting their hands in purity without rage and without scheming; 9. Likewise also the women shall be modest in fashion of dress, their adornment shall be in bashfulness and in modesty, not in braiding with gold or with pearls or in gorgeous robes, 10. But with good works, just as it is suitable for women who profess the worship of God. 11. Let women learn in silence with all submission, 12. For I do not allow a woman to teach, neither to usurp over a man, but she should be quiet; 13. For Adam was formed first, and then Eve. 14. And Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and violated the commandment; 15. But she lives by her children, if they continue in faith and in love, in holiness and in modesty.

Chapter 3

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy

**3:1.** This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work. 2. A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 3. Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 4. One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 5. (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 6. Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil. 7. Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 8. Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 9. Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10. And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless. 11. Even so *must* *their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things. 12. Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 13. For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. 14. These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly: 15. But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. 16. And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy

**4:1.** Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; 2. Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; 3. Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth. 4. For every

1. This is a trustworthy saying, that if a man desires Eldership, he desires a good work. 2. And an Elder ought to be one in whom no fault is found and is the husband of one woman, is of a vigilant mind, sober, orderly, loves strangers and is a teacher; 3. And he does not transgress concerning wine and his hand is not swift to strike, but he should be humble, not contentious, neither a lover of money, 4. And he governs his house well, and holds his children in subjection with all purity. 5. For if he does not know how to lead his own household well, how can he lead the Church of God? 6. Neither should he be a young disciple, lest he be lifted up and would fall into the judgment of Satan; 7. He ought to have an excellent testimony from outsiders, lest he fall into shame and into the trap of Satan. 8. In this way also, Ministers should be pure and should not double-speak, neither be inclined to much wine, neither love defiled riches, 9. But they should hold the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 10. And those who are such should be first proved and then let them serve, being without fault. 11. In this way also, the wives should be modest and alert in their minds and shall be faithful in everything and should not be slanderers. 12. A Minister should be one who has one wife and leads his children and his household well. 13. For those who serve well purchase a good rank for themselves and much boldness in the faith of Yeshua The Messiah. 14. I have written these things to you, as I hope that I shall soon come to you, 15. But if I delay, that you may know how it is necessary to behave in the household of God, which is the church of THE LIVING GOD, the pillar and foundation of the truth. 16. And this Mystery of Righteousness is truly great, which was revealed in the flesh and was justified in The Spirit; He appeared to Angels and was preached among the Gentiles; He was trusted in the world and he ascended into glory.

Chapter 4

1. But The Spirit speaks plainly that in the last time they shall depart one by one from the faith and they shall go after deceiving spirits and after the teachings of demons, 2. These persons who deceive by false appearances and speak lies and sear their consciences; 3. And they forbid to be married and they abstain from foods which God has created for use and thanksgiving for those who believe and know the truth. 4. For every creation is beautiful to



creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving: 5. For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer. 6. If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained. 7. But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness. 8. For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. 9. This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance. 10. For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe. 11. These things command and teach. 12. Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity. 13. Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine. 14. Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery. 15. Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all. 16. Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy

**5:1.** Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren; 2. The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity. 3. Honour widows that are widows indeed. 4. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God. 5. Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day. 6. But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth. 7. And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless. 8. But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel. 9. Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man, 10. Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged

God, and there is nothing to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving, 5. For it is sanctified by the word of God and by prayer. 6. If you will teach your brethren these things, you will be a good Minister of Yeshua The Messiah, as you have been brought up in the words of faith and in the good teaching with which you have been taught. 7. But abstain from insipid fables of old women and train yourself in righteousness; 8. For exercise of the body profits a little for this time, but righteousness profits in everything, and it has the promise of life for this time and of the future. 9. This is a trustworthy saying and is worthy of acceptance. 10. For because of this we toil and we are reproached, because we hope in THE LIVING GOD, who is the Lifegiver of all of the children of men, especially of believers. 11. Teach and command these things. 12. Let no man despise your youth, but be an example to believers in word and in behavior, in love, in faith and in purity. 13. Until I come, be diligent in reading, in prayer and in teaching. 14. Do not despise the gift that is in you, which is given to you by prophecy and by the laying on of the hands of the Eldership. 15. Meditate on these things and abide in them, that you may be known to every person before whom you come. 16. Pay attention to your soul and to your teachings; persevere in them, for when you do these things you will bring life to your soul and to those who hear you.

Chapter 5

1. Do not rebuke an elder, but petition him as a father, and those who are young as your brothers, 2. And elder women as mothers, and those who are younger, as your sisters in all purity. 3. Honor those widows who are widows indeed; 4. And if there is a widow who has children or grandchildren, let them learn first that they should be assigned to children of their households, and they should pay compensation to their parents, for this is acceptable before God. 5. But whoever is truly a widow and is alone, her hope is upon God and continues in prayer and in supplication, night and day; 6. But she who worships the Arena is dead while she lives. 7. You shall command these things to them that they might be without fault. 8. For if a man does not take care of those who are his own, especially those who are members of the household of faith, this one has renounced the faith and is worse than those who are unbelievers. 9. Therefore you shall choose a widow who is not less than sixty years old, who had one

strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work. 11. But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry; 12. Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith. 13. And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not. 14. I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully. 15. For some are already turned aside after Satan. 16. If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed. 17. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine. 18. For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward. 19. Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses. 20. Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear. 21. I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality. 22. Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure. 23. Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities. 24. Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after. 25. Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

1<sup>st</sup> Timothy

**6:1.** Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed. 2. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*, because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort. 3. If any man teach

husband, 10. And she has a testimony of good works, if she has raised children, if she has received strangers, if she has washed the feet of the Saints, if she has relieved the afflicted, if she has walked in every good work. 11. But avoid those widows who are younger, for these separate from The Messiah and seek to have a husband; 12. And their judgment is set, for they have rejected their former faith; 13. But they learn laziness while going around house to house, and not only laziness, but also to increase talking, to take up vanities and speak that which is inappropriate. 14. I am willing therefore that the younger ones marry, bear children, lead their households and do not give any occasion of contempt to the enemies; 15. For even now they have begun, one by one, to turn after Satan. 16. If male or female believers have widows, let them support them, and do not let them burden the church, so that it may have enough for those who are truly widows. 17. Those Elders who lead well deserve double honor, especially those who toil in the word and in teaching. 18. For the Scriptures say, "Do not muzzle the ox while it is treading", and, "The laborer deserves his wages." 19. Do not accept an accusation against an Elder, but upon the mouth of two or three witnesses; 20. Those who sin, rebuke before everyone, so that the rest of the people may fear. 21. But I testify to you before God and Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah and his chosen Angels, that you will observe these things and not let your mind be prejudiced for anything and do nothing by favoritism. 22. Lay hands quickly on no man, and do not share in the sins of strangers; keep yourself in purity. 23. Do not drink water from now on, but drink a little wine because of your stomach and because of your chronic illness. 24. There are people whose sins are known, and they precede them to the place of judgment, and some follow them. 25. In this way also, good works are known, and those which are otherwise cannot be concealed.

Chapter 6

1. Let those who are under the yoke of bondage hold their masters in all honor that the name of God and his teaching be not blasphemed. 2. Let those who have believing masters not despise them, because they are their brothers, but let them rather serve them, because they are believers and beloved, by whom they are at peace in their service. Teach these things and implore them. 3. But if there is a man who teaches another doctrine and does not

otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness; 4. He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings, 5. Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself. 6. But godliness with contentment is great gain. 7. For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out. 8. And having food and raiment let us be therewith content. 9. But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition. 10. For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows. 11. But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness. 12. Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses. 13. I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession; 14. That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15. Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16. Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen. 17. Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18. That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19. Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life. 20. O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: 21. Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen. <<*The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.*>>

attain to the sound words of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah and the teaching of the reverence of God, 4. This one is lifted up as he knows nothing, but he is ineffective in disputes and debates of words, from which come envy, contention and blasphemy, and establishes evil thoughts, 5. And the misery of the children of men who corrupt their minds and are cheated of the truth, and they think that making money is the worship of God; but stay away from these things, 6. For our profit is great, which is the worship of God while having the necessities, for we have enough. 7. For we have brought nothing into the universe, and we know that we can take nothing out of it; 8. Because of this, food and clothing is enough for us. 9. But those who desire to be rich fall into temptations and into traps, and into many foolish and harmful desires, and they sink the children of men into corruption and destruction. 10. But the root of all these evils is the love of money, and there are some who have desired it and have erred from the faith and have brought themselves many miseries. 11. But you, Oh man of God, escape from these things, and run after righteousness, after justice, after faith, after love, after patience and after humility. 12. And fight in the good contest of faith and seize eternal life, to which things you are called, and you have professed a good profession before many witnesses. 13. I testify to you before God, he who gives life to all, and Yeshua The Messiah, he who testified an excellent testimony before Pontius Pilate, 14. That you keep the commandments without defilement and without blemish until the revelation of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 15. He who is going to reveal himself in his time, The Blessed God and Only Mighty One, The King of Kings and the Lord of Power, 16. He who alone is uncorrupted and dwelling in light that a human cannot approach and which none of the children of men has seen, nor can see, to whom be honor and authority to the eternity of eternities. Amen. 17. I command the rich of this world that they not be lifted up in their minds and that they would not trust upon wealth because there is no certainty concerning it, but upon THE LIVING GOD, who gives richly to us all for our comfort, 18. And that they should do good works, should be rich in good deeds, and should be ready to give and to share, 19. And they shall lay up for themselves a good foundation for what is future, that they may seize upon true life. 20. Oh, Timotheaus, guard that which is committed to you and escape from empty echoes and from the perversions of false

The Second Epistle of the Apostle Paul  
to Timothy

1:1. Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, 2. To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord. 3. I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day; 4. Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy; 5. When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also. 6. Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands. 7. For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind. 8. Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; 9. Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, 10. But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel: 11. Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles. 12. For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day. 13. Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 14. That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us. 15. This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. 16. The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he

knowledge. 21. For those who profess it have themselves gone astray from the faith. Grace be with you. Amen.

The Second Epistle of The Apostle Paul to Timothy

Chapter 1

1. Paulus, an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah, by the will of God, and by The Promise of life, which is in Yeshua The Messiah, 2. To beloved son Timotheaus: Grace, love and peace from God The Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 3. I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with a pure conscience; I constantly remember you in my prayers, night and day, 4. And I long to see you and I remember your tears, so that I am filled with joy 5. By the recollection which I have of your true faith, which began first in your mother's mother, Lois, and in your mother Euniqay, and I am convinced that it is in you also. 6. Because of this, I remind you to rouse the gift of God that is in you by laying on of my hands. 7. For God has not given us a spirit of fear, but of power and of love and of instruction. 8. Therefore do not be ashamed of the testimony of Our Lord, neither of me his prisoner, but bear evils with The Gospel by the power of God, 9. He who has given us life and has called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his will and the grace which has been given to us in Yeshua The Messiah before the time of the world, 10. And is now revealed by the revelation of Our Lifegiver, Yeshua The Messiah, who has destroyed death and has displayed life and indestructibility by The Gospel, 11. He by whom I am appointed a preacher, an Apostle and a teacher of the Gentiles. 12. Therefore, I endure these things, and I am not ashamed, for I know in whom I have believed and I am convinced that he is able to keep my trust for me until that day. 13. Let the sound words which you have heard from me be a model for you in the faith and love which are in Yeshua The Messiah. 14. Keep the good trust by The Spirit of Holiness, who dwells within is, 15. For you know this, that all those who are in Asia have turned away from me, of whom are Pugelos and Hermogenes. 16. May Our Lord give compassion to the house of Onesiphorus, who many times has refreshed me and was not ashamed of the chains of my bondage; 17. But also when he came to Rome,

oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: 17. But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found *me*. 18. The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy

**2:1.** Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus. 2. And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also. 3. Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. 4. No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier. 5. And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully. 6. The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits. 7. Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things. 8. Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel: 9. Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound. 10. Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory. 11. *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*: 12. If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us: 13. If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself. 14. Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers. 15. Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth. 16. But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness. 17. And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus; 18. Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some. 19. Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity. 20. But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour. 21. If a man therefore purge himself

he sought me with diligence and found me. 18. May Our Lord grant that he find mercy with Our Lord in that day; and how that he ministered to me, especially in Ephesaus, you know.

Chapter 2

1. You therefore, my son, be strengthened in the grace which is in Yeshua The Messiah, 2. And those things which you have heard from me by many witnesses, entrust those things to trustworthy men, who are able also to teach others. 3. And endure hardships as a good Soldier of Yeshua The Messiah. 4. Is not a Soldier bound in matters of the world to please him who has chosen him? 5. And if a man competes, he is not crowned if he does not compete by the rules. 6. It is fitting for the plowman who toils that he first be sustained by his crop. 7. Consider what I say. May Our Lord give you wisdom in everything. 8. Call to mind Yeshua The Messiah, who arose from the place of the dead, he who is from the seed of David according to my Gospel, 9. In which I suffer evil things, even unto chains, as an evildoer, but the word of God is not chained. 10. Because of this, I endure everything for the sake of The Elect Ones, that they also may find the life which is in Yeshua The Messiah with eternal glory. 11. And this word is trustworthy, for if we have died with him, we shall also live with him, 12. And if we suffer, we shall also reign with him, but if we renounce him, he will also renounce us. 13. And if we shall not have believed in him, he continues in his faithfulness, for he cannot renounce himself. 14. Remind them of these things, and charge them before Our Lord that they should not dispute about words without profit, to the overthrow of those who hear such things. 15. And take care of yourself, that you present yourself perfectly before God, a laborer without shame, who preaches the word of truth straightforwardly. 16. And avoid empty words in which there is no benefit, for they will all the more add to the wickedness of those who converse in them, 17. And their speech will seize many like a consuming cancer, and one of them is Humenayus, and another, Philetus, 18. These who have wandered from the truth, while saying that the resurrection of the dead has occurred, and overthrow the faith of some. 19. But the foundation of God stands firm, and it has this seal: "And THE LORD JEHOVAH knows those



from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work. 22. Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart. 23. But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes. 24. And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient, 25. In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth; 26. And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy

**3:1.** This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come. 2. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, 3. Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good, 4. Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; 5. Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away. 6. For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts, 7. Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8. Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith. 9. But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest unto all *men*, as theirs also was. 10. But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience, 11. Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the Lord delivered me. 12. Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution. 13. But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being

who are his, and let everyone who calls on the name of THE LORD JEHOVAH separate from evil." 20. But in a great house, there are not only vessels of gold or silver, but also of wood and of pottery, some of them for honor and some for dishonor. 21. If a man therefore will purify himself from these things, he is a pure vessel for honor, suitable for the use of his Lord and ready for every good work. 22. Escape from all lusts of youth and run after righteousness, faith, love, and peace, with those who call on Our Lord with a pure heart. 23. Abstain from the disputes of fools who are without instruction, for you know that they generate conflict. 24. But a Servant of Our Lord ought not to fight, but to be humble toward every person, instructive and long-suffering, 25. That he may instruct with humility those who dispute against him. Perhaps God will give them repentance and they will know the truth, 26. And they will remember their souls and break loose from the trap of Satan by whom they were captured for his pleasure.

Chapter 3

1. But you should know this, that in the last days hard times will come. 2. And people will be lovers of themselves, lovers of money, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disloyal to their people, rejecters of grace, wicked, 3. Slanderers, captives to desire, cruel, haters of the good, 4. Traitors, impulsive, arrogant, loving lust more than the love of God, 5. Who have a form of God-worship and are far from his power; remove from you those who are such. 6. For some of them are these who crawl house to house and capture women buried in sins and are led to various lusts, 7. Who are always learning and are never able to come to the knowledge of the truth. 8. But just as Jannes and Jambres arose against Moses, in this way also they have withstood the truth, persons who corrupt their minds and are rejected from faith. 9. But they will not proceed to their advancement, for their madness is known to every person, just as theirs was also known. 10. But you have gone after my teaching and after my customs, after my desire, after my faith, after my long-suffering, after my love, and after my endurance, 11. After my persecutions and after my suffering; and you know those things which I endured in Antiakia, Iconium and Lystra, what persecutions I endured, and my Lord delivered me from all of them. 12. But also, all those who choose to live in



deceived. 14. But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*; 15. And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus. 16. All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17. That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

2<sup>nd</sup> Timothy

**4:1.** I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom; 2. Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine. 3. For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears; 4. And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables. 5. But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry. 6. For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand. 7. I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the faith: 8. Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing. 9. Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me: 10. For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. 11. Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry. 12. And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus. 13. The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring *with thee*, and the books, *but* especially the parchments. 14. Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works: 15. Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words. 16. At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge. 17. Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that by me the

the worship of God in Yeshua The Messiah are persecuted. 13. But evil men and deceivers will add to their evils, as they go astray and deceive. 14. But you should abide in those things that you have learned and of which you are assured, for you know from whom you have learned them, 15. And because from your childhood you were taught The Holy Scrolls which can make you wise unto the life in the faith of Yeshua The Messiah. 16. Every writing which is written by The Spirit is profitable for teaching, for correction, for direction and for a course in righteousness, 17. That the man of God will be perfect and perfected for every good work.

Chapter 4

1. I charge you before God and Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, he who is going to judge the living and the dead at the revelation of his Kingdom: 2. Preach the word and stand with diligence, in season and out of season; reprove and rebuke with all long-suffering and teaching. 3. For there will be a time when they will not obey sound teaching, but they will multiply teachers to themselves, according to their desires, and with an itching of their sense of hearing, 4. And they will turn their ears from the truth and turn aside unto fables. 5. But you, be watchful in all things and endure hardships; do the work of an Evangelist and fulfill your ministry. 6. For now I am offered as a sacrifice and the time of release has arrived. 7. I have fought an excellent fight; I have finished my race and I have kept my faith. 8. And now a crown of righteousness is kept for me, which my Lord shall award to me in that day when he shall judge the just, but not only to me, but also to those who will have loved his revelation. 9. Let it be your concern to come quickly to me. 10. Demas has abandoned me and loves this world and he has gone to Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus to Dalmatia. 11. Only Luqa is with me. Take Marcus and bring him with you, because he is suitable to me for the ministry. 12. I have sent Tukiaus to Ephesus. 13. When you come, bring the bookcase and the books that I left in Troas with Qarpus, especially the parchment scrolls. 14. Alexandraus the Blacksmith showed me great evil. May Our Lord pay him according to his works. 15. Beware of him also, for he is very arrogant against our words. 16. At my first defense, no man was with me, but they all abandoned me. May this not be accounted to them. 17. But my Lord stood with me and empowered me, that the preaching might be

preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion. 18. And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 19. Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus. 20. Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick. 21. Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. 22. The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen. <<The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.>>

The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to Titus

1:1.

Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; 2. In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; 3. But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4. To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour. 5. For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 6. If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly. 7. For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; 8. But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; 9. Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers. 10. For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision: 11. Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. 12. One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians *are* always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies. 13. This witness is

fulfilled by me, and the Gentiles would all hear that I was delivered from the mouth of the lion. 18. And my Lord will deliver me from every evil work and will give me life in his Kingdom in Heaven, for to him is the glory to the eternity of eternities. Amen. 19. Give greeting to Priscila and to Aqelaus and to the house of Onesiphorus. 20. Erastus stopped in Qorinthus, but Trophimaus I left while he was sick in the city of Miletus. 21. Be careful to come before winter. Eubulus invokes your peace, and Pudas, Linus, Qlaudia and all the brethren. 22. Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah be with your spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

The Epistle of The Apostle Paul to Titus

Chapter 1

1. Paulus a Servant of God and an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah, in the faith of The Chosen Ones of God and the knowledge of the truth which is in the awesomeness of God, 2. Concerning the hope of eternal life, which The True God promised before the times of the world. 3. And he has revealed his word in his time by our preaching, with which I was entrusted by the commandment of God Our Lifegiver. 4. To Titus, a true son in the inner faith: Grace and peace from God The Father and from Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, Our Lifegiver. 5. For this reason I had left you in Crete, that you might set right those things that are lacking, and ordain Elders in each city just as I ordered you, 6. One who is without fault and has been the husband of one wife, and has believing children who are not abusive and not insubordinate in immorality. 7. For an Elder ought to be without faults as a steward of God, and not led by his own mind, neither bad tempered, neither excessive with wine, neither should he be quick to strike with his hand, neither loving filthy riches, 8. But he should love strangers, love goodness, should be modest, just, holy, and keep himself from lusts. 9. He should care for the teaching of the word of faith, as to be able also to comfort by his sound teaching, and rebuke those who are contentious. 10. For there are men who are not submissive and their words are empty; they deceive the minds of people, especially those who are of the circumcision, 11. Those whose mouths

true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; 14. Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. 15. Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. 16. They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

Titus

**2:1.** But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: 2. That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience. 3. The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things; 4. That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children, 5. *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed. 6. Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded. 7. In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, 8. Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you. 9. *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please *them* well in all *things*; not answering again; 10. Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things. 11. For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 12. Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; 13. Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; 14. Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works. 15. These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

must be stopped up, for they destroy many households and teach what is not right for the sake of filthy riches. 12. One man among them, their own Prophet said, "The children of Crete are always liars, wicked beasts and idle bellies." 13. And he has brought this testimony truthfully; therefore, rebuke them severely that they might be sound in the faith. 14. And they should not yield to fables of the Judeans and commands of men who hate the truth. 15. For to the pure everything is pure, but to those who are defiled and unbelieving nothing is pure, but their mind and conscience is defiled. 16. And they profess that they know God, but by their works they reject him; they are enemies, disobedient and worthless concerning every good work.

Chapter 2

1. But speak what is fitting for sound teaching. 2. And teach that Elders would be watchful in their minds, modest, pure, sound in faith, in love and in patience, 3. And the elder women, in this way also, to be fitting in appearance for the worship of God and not to be slanderers, neither subservient to much wine, and to be teachers of excellence. 4. And chasten those who are young women to love their husbands and their children, 5. And to be chaste and holy, taking good care of their households and obeying their husbands, lest anyone blaspheme the word of God. 6. And in this way beseech those who are young men to be serious. 7. But show yourself in all things as a model in all good works, and in your teaching let your speech be wholesome, 8. Serious, uncorrupted, and let no man despise it, so that he who opposes us may be ashamed, as he will be unable to say anything disgraceful against us. 9. Let Servants be subject to their Masters in all things and be pleasing, and let them not resist; 10. Neither let them steal, but in all things let them show their good loyalty, to adorn the doctrine of God Our Lifegiver in all things. 11. For the all saving grace of God has been revealed to all men, 12. And it leads us to reject wickedness and the lusts of the world and to live in this world in purity, in righteousness, and in the worship of God, 13. While we look for the blessed hope and the revelation of the glory of The Great God and Our Lifegiver, Yeshua The Messiah, 14. Who gave himself in our place to redeem us from all evil and to purify a new people for himself, which is zealous of good works. 15. Speak these things; beseech and rebuke with all

Titus

**3:1.** Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work, 2. To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men. 3. For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another. 4. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared, 5. Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost; 6. Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour; 7. That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life. 8. *This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works.* These things are good and profitable unto men. 9. But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain. 10. A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition reject; 11. Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself. 12. When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter. 13. Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them. 14. And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful. 15. All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace *be* with you all. Amen. <<*It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.*>>

authority, and no man should despise you.

### Chapter 3

1. Charge them to obey Rulers and Authorities and to submit and be prepared for every good work, 2. And not to insult any person, neither to be contending, but they should be humble and show their sweetness in all things to all people. 3. For we also from the first were without intelligence and without conviction. We were deceived and Servants to changing lusts and were employed in wickedness and in envy. We were despicable and hating one another. 4. But when the sweetness and the loving kindness of God Our Lifegiver was revealed, 5. Not by works of righteousness that we had done, but by his own love he gave us life, through the washing of the new birth and the renewing of The Spirit of Holiness, 6. Whom he poured upon us richly by Yeshua The Messiah Our Lifegiver, 7. That we would be made right by his grace and we would be heirs by the hope in eternal life. 8. But the saying is trustworthy, and I want you also to be assuring them in these things, that they who have believed in God would be concerned to cultivate good works, for these things are good and beneficial for the children of men. 9. But abstain from foolish debates, from tales of genealogies, from contentions and from the contests of The Scribes, for there is no profit in them and such things are worthless. 10. Avoid a man who is a heretic after the first and second admonitions, 11. And be aware that he who is such is perverse and a sinner and is self condemned. 12. When I have sent to you Artemis or Tukiquaus, be diligent to come to me to Niqopolis, for I have set my mind to winter there. 13. But concerning Zena the Scribe and concerning Apollo, be diligent to attend well to them, that they would lack nothing, 14. And they will teach those who are ours also to cultivate good works in matters of distress, lest they should be fruitless. 15. All those who are with me invoke your peace. Invoke the peace of all those who love us in the faith. Grace be with all of you. Amen.



The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to Philemon

The Epistle of The Apostle Paul to Philemon

Chapter 1

1:1. Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto Philemon *our* dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, 2. And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus *our* fellowsoldier, and to the church in thy house: 3. Grace to you, and peace, from God *our* Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 4. I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, 5. Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; 6. That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. 7. For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother. 8. Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient, 9. Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. 10. I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my bonds: 11. Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me: 12. Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels: 13. Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel: 14. But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly. 15. For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receive him for ever; 16. Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord? 17. If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself. 18. If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine account; 19. I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides. 20. Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord. 21. Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say. 22. But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your prayers I shall be given unto you. 23. There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus; 24. Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers. 25.

1. Paul a prisoner of Yeshua The Messiah, and brother Timotheaus, to beloved Philemon and our companion laborer, 2. And to Aphia *our* beloved and to Arkippus *our* fellow laborer and to the church that is in your house. 3. Grace be with you and peace from God *Our* Father and from *Our* Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 4. I thank my God always, and I remember you in my prayers, 5. Behold, from the time that I heard of your faith and love which you have toward *Our* Lord Yeshua and toward all The Holy Ones, 6. That the sharing of your faith would produce fruit in works and in the knowledge of every good thing which you have in Yeshua The Messiah. 7. For we have great joy and comfort, for by your love the affections of the Saints have been refreshed. 8. Because of this, I have great freedom in The Messiah to command you those things that are right. 9. But for love's sake, I beg of you, I Paul, who am The Elder, as you know, and now also a prisoner of Yeshua The Messiah, 10. I beg of you concerning my son Onesimus, whom I begot in my bondage, 11. He who was not useful to you at times, but now also is very useful to you and to me, 12. And I sent him to you, so receive him as my son. 13. For I was willing to keep him with me to minister to me on your behalf in the bondage of The Gospel. 14. But I did not want to do anything without your counsel, so that your benefit would not be by necessity, but by your will. 15. But perhaps also for this cause he departed for a time, so that you may have him for eternity, 16. Not as a Servant from now on, but more than a Servant; as my particularly beloved brother, how much moreso yours, both in the flesh and in *Our* Lord? 17. If, therefore, you are my partner, receive him as mine. 18. And if you lack anything or he owes you a debt, put it to my account. 19. I, Paul, have written with my hand; I myself will pay, without saying to you also that you owe me your soul. 20. Yes, my brother, I am refreshed by you in *Our* Lord. Satisfy my love in The Messiah. 21. Because I trust that you will listen to me, I have written to you and I know that you will do more than what I have said. 22. But prepare for me at once a dwelling place, for I hope soon to be given to you by your prayers. 23. Epaphra, a fellow captive in Yeshua The Messiah, invokes your peace, 24. And Marcus, Aristarkaus,

### The King James Version

The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen. <<*Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a servant.*>>

### The Epistle of the Apostle Paul to the Hebrews

**1:1.** God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, 2. Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds; 3. Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high; 4. Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they. 5. For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and he shall be to me a Son? 6. And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him. 7. And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire. 8. But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom. 9. Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, *even* thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 10. And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands: 11. They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment; 12. And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail. 13. But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 14. Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

### The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

Dema and Luqa, my helpers. 25. The grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah be with your spirit. Amen.

### The Epistle of The Apostle Paul to the Hebrews

#### Chapter 1

1. From the first, in all parts and in all forms, God spoke with our fathers by The Prophets, 2. And in these last days he has spoken with us by his Son, whom he ordained The Heir of all things, and by him he made the universe. 3. For he is The Brilliance of his glory, The Image of his Being, and upholds all things by the power of his word; and he in his Essential Being has accomplished the purification of our sins, and he sat down at the right hand of the Majesty on high. 4. And This One is altogether greater than the Angels, according to how much more excellent than theirs is The Name which he possesses. 5. For to which one of the Angels did God ever say, "You are my Son; today I have begotten you", and again, "I shall be to him The Father and he shall be to me the Son."? 6. Again, when he brings The Firstborn into the universe, he says, "All the Angels of God shall worship him." 7. But he spoke in this way about the Angels: "He makes his Angels the wind and his Ministers the burning fire." 8. But concerning The Son, he said, "Your throne, oh God, is to the eternity of eternities. A straight scepter is the scepter of your Kingdom." 9. "You have loved righteousness and you have hated evil; because of this, God, your God, has anointed you with the oil of a joy beyond your companions." 10. And again, "You have laid the foundation of The Earth from the beginning and the Heavens are the work of your hands." 11. "Those shall pass away and you remain, and they all shall wear out like a robe," 12. "And you shall fold them up like a cloak; they shall be changed, and you are as you are; your years shall not end." 13. But to which of the Angels did he ever say, "Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies as a footstool under your feet"? 14. Behold, are they not all spirits of service, who are sent into service for the sake of those who are going to inherit life?



Hebrews

**2:1.** Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip. 2. For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; 3. How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard *him*; 4. God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will? 5. For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak. 6. But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? 7. Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: 8. Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him. 9. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man. 10. For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings. 11. For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 12. Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee. 13. And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me. 14. Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil; 15. And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage. 16. For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him* the seed of Abraham. 17. Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his* brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things *pertaining* to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people. 18. For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them

Chapter 2

1. Because of this, we are indebted that we should be all the more attentive to whatever we have heard, lest we fall. 2. For if a word spoken by Angels was established and everyone who heard it and violated it received a reward by justice, 3. How shall we escape if we despise those things which are our life, those which began to be spoken by Our Lord and by those who heard from him among us, and were confirmed, 4. While God testified concerning them with signs, wonders and various miracles, and by gifts of The Spirit of Holiness, which were given according to his will? 5. For it was not to Angels that he subjected the future world, about which we are speaking; 6. But as The Scripture testifies and says, "What is a man, that you remember him, and the son of man that you care for him?" 7. "You have brought him a little lower than The Angels. You have placed glory and honor on his head and you have authorized him over the works of your hands." 8. "You have subjected all things under his feet." But by this, that He subjected everything to him, it does not leave anything which is not subjected; but now, we do not yet see that everything is subjected to him. 9. But we see that he is Yeshua, who became a little lower than the Angels for the suffering of his death, and glory and honor are placed upon his head, for God himself, by his grace, tasted death in the place of every person. 10. For it was fitting for him by whom are all things and for whom are all things, and bringing many children into the glory, that The Prince of their life would perfect himself by his suffering. 11. For he who makes holy and they who are made holy are all of one; therefore, he is not ashamed to call them his brothers, 12. When he said, "I shall announce your name to my brethren and within the church I shall glorify you." 13. And again, "I will trust in him", and again, "Behold, I and the children whom God has given me." 14. For because the children shared together in flesh and blood, he also shared in these things in the same form, so that by his death he would destroy the one who had held the authority of death, who is Satan, 15. And he would free those who, by the fear of death, all their lives were subjected to bondage. 16. For death was not authorized over the Angels, but death was authorized over the seed of Abraham. 17. Because of this, it was right that he would become like his brethren in all things, that he would be a compassionate and trustworthy High Priest in what

that are tempted.

Hebrews

**3:1.** Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus; 2. Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was faithful* in all his house. 3. For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house. 4. For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built all things *is* God. 5. And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after; 6. But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end. 7. Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice, 8. Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness: 9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years. 10. Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways. 11. So I swear in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.) 12. Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God. 13. But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin. 14. For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end; 15. While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation. 16. For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses. 17. But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness? 18. And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? 19. So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

is God's, and would make atonement for the sins of the people. 18. For in this, because he has suffered and was tempted, he can help those who are tempted.

Chapter 3

1. Therefore my holy brethren, who are called with a calling from Heaven, consider This Apostle and High Priest of our confession, Yeshua The Messiah, 2. Who is faithful to The One who appointed him, as Moses in his entire household. 3. For the glory of This One is much greater than that of Moses, as much as the honor of the builder of the house is greater than his building. 4. For every house is built by some man, but he who built all things is God. 5. And Moses as a Servant was entrusted with the entire household for the testimony of those things that were going to be spoken by him, 6. But The Messiah as The Son over his house; and we are his house, if we will hold the confidence and the pride of his Gospel until the end; 7. Because The Spirit of Holiness said, "Today, if you will hear his voice, 8. Do not harden your hearts to anger him, like the rebellious, and as the day of temptation in the wilderness 9. When your fathers tempted me and they proved and saw my works forty years. 10. Because of this, I was weary with that generation, and I said, 'That is a people which deceives their heart, and they have not known my ways.' 11. And I swore in my anger, 'They shall not enter my rest.'" 12. Beware therefore, my brethren, lest there be an evil, unfaithful heart in any of you, and you depart from THE LIVING GOD; 13. But inquire of yourselves every day, until the day that is called today, lest anyone of you should be hardened by the deception of sin. 14. For we have been joined with The Messiah, if we shall hold fast to this true Covenant from the beginning to the end, 15. Just as it was said, "Today, if you will hear his voice, do not harden your hearts to anger him." 16. For who were those who heard and angered him? Was it not all of these who went out from Egypt by Moses? 17. And with whom was he wearied forty years, but with them who sinned and whose bones fell in the wilderness? 18. And concerning whom did he swear that they would not enter his rest, but those who were unconvinced? 19. And we see that they could not enter, because they did not believe.

## Hebrews

**4:1.** Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. 2. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*. 3. For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world. 4. For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works. 5. And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest. 6. Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: 7. Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts. 8. For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day. 9. There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God. 10. For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his. 11. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. 12. For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart. 13. Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do. 14. Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession. 15. For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin. 16. Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

## Hebrews

**5:1.** For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins: 2.

## Chapter 4

1. Let us fear, therefore, lest, while The Promise of entering into his rest stands, any of you should be found to come short of entering. 2. For we also were evangelized as they were, but the word did not benefit those who heard, because it was not joined with faith by those who heard it. 3. But we who believe enter into rest, but just as he said, "As I swore in my anger, they shall not enter my rest." For behold, the works of God have existed from the foundation of the world, 4. According to what he said about the Sabbath: "God rested on the seventh day from all his works." 5. And here again he said: "They shall not enter my rest." 6. Because, therefore, there has been an opportunity for each person to enter and those who were first evangelized did not enter, in that they were not persuaded, 7. Again he appointed another day, after much time, just as it is written above that David said, "Today, if you listen to his voice, do not harden your hearts." 8. For if Yeshua, son of Nun, had given them rest, he would not afterward have spoken of another day. 9. So then, it remains for the people of God to keep the Sabbath. 10. For whoever enters his rest has rested from his works as God has from his own. 11. Let us take pains, therefore, to enter that rest, lest we fall in the manner of those who were not persuaded. 12. For the word of God is living and all-efficient, and much sharper than a double edged sword, and it pierces to the separation of soul and spirit and of joints, marrow and of bones, and judges the reasoning and conscience of the heart. 13. And there is no created thing hidden from before him, but everything is naked and open before the eyes of him to whom we give an account. 14. Because we have therefore a great High Priest, Yeshua The Messiah, The Son of God, who has ascended to Heaven, let us hold fast to his confession. 15. For we do not have a High Priest who cannot suffer with our weaknesses, but One who was tempted in all things like we are, apart from sin. 16. Let us come therefore publicly to the throne of his grace to receive mercy, and we shall find grace to help in a time of suffering.

## Chapter 5

1. For every High Priest of the children of men was appointed for the sake of men over the things that are of God, to present offerings and sacrifices for

Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity. 3. And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins. 4. And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron. 5. So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee. 6. As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 7. Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared; 8. Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered; 9. And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him; 10. Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec. 11. Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing. 12. For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat. 13. For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe. 14. But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

## Hebrews

**6:1.** Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, 2. Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. 3. And this will we do, if God permit. 4. For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost, 5. And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come, 6. If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open shame. 7. For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth

the sake of sin, 2. Who can humble himself and suffer with those who are ignorant and erring because he is also clothed with weakness, 3. And he owes a debt for his own sake, that as for the people, in this way also for his own sake, he will make an offering for his sins. 4. And it was not for himself that a man took the honor, but he who was called by God, just as Aaron. 5. So neither did The Messiah glorify his soul to be High Priest, but he who said to him, "You are my Son; today I have begotten you", 6. As he said in another place, "You are a Priest for eternity in the image of Melchizedek." 7. While also he was clothed in the flesh, he offered prayers, supplications, strong shouting and tears to him who was able to give him life from death, and he was obeyed. 8. And although he is The Son, he learned obedience by the fear and the suffering which he endured; 9. And in this way he was perfected and became the cause of eternal life to all those who obey him. 10. And he was named The High Priest by God, in the image of Melchizedek. 11. But about this Melchizedek we have much to say, but it is hard to explain it because you have bad hearing. 12. For you ought to be teachers, because of the time you have had in the doctrine, but now, again, you need to learn those things which are the primer letters of the first words of God, and you have need of milk and not of solid food. 13. But every person whose food is milk is unacquainted with the word of righteousness, because he is an infant. 14. But solid food is for the mature, those whose senses are instructed to distinguish good and evil, because they practice.

## Chapter 6

1. Because of this, let us leave the beginning of the message of The Messiah, and let us go on to perfection; or are you laying again another foundation for conversion from dead works and for faith in God, 2. For the teaching of baptism, the laying on of hands, for the resurrection from among the dead, and for eternal judgment? 3. We shall do this if THE LORD JEHOVAH permits. 4. But those who have descended once to baptism and tasted the gift from Heaven and received The Spirit of Holiness, 5. And tasted the good word of God and the power of the future world, 6. Who would sin again and again crucify The Son of God, and become contemptible, cannot be renewed to conversion. 7. But The Earth that drinks rain that comes to it often, and makes vegetation grow that is

herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth blessing from God: 8. But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto cursing; whose end *is* to be burned. 9. But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak. 10. For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister. 11. And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to the full assurance of hope unto the end: 12. That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience inherit the promises. 13. For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, he swore by himself, 14. Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee. 15. And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise. 16. For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation *is* to them an end of all strife. 17. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath: 18. That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us: 19. Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; 20. Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

## Hebrews

**7:1.** For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; 2. To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace; 3. Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually. 4. Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils. 5. And verily they that

useful for those for whom it is cultivated, receives blessing from God. 8. But if it should produce thorns and thistles, it would be rejected and not far from curses, but its end is burning. 9. But we are persuaded concerning you, my brethren, those things that are excellent and that accompany life, even though we speak in this way. 10. For God is not evil, that he would disregard your works and your love which you have shown in his name, which you have ministered to the Saints and you do minister. 11. But we desire that each one of you have this diligence for the perfection of your hope until the end, 12. And that you should not lose heart, but that you would be imitators of those who by faith and patience have become heirs of The Promise. 13. For when God made a promise to Abraham, because there was no greater than he by whom to swear, he swore by himself, 14. And he said, "Blessing, I shall bless you, and multiplying, I shall multiply you." 15. And in this way he was patient and received The Promise. 16. For among men, they swear by that which is greater than they, and concerning every dispute which they have had among them, a sure end of it has come by an oath. 17. Because of this, God was all the more willing to show the heirs of The Promise that his Promise would not change, and he bound it with an oath, 18. That by two unchangeable matters, because God cannot lie about them, we who have sought refuge in him have great comfort, and we may seize the hope which was promised to us, 19. Which we have as an anchor that holds fast in our soul, which will not be moved, and has entered inside the veil, 20. Where Yeshua entered before for our sake and has become The Priest for eternity in the image of Melchizedek.

## Chapter 7

1. This Melchizedek is The King of Shalim, Priest of The Most High God, and he met Abraham when he returned from the massacre of Kings and blessed him. 2. And Abraham distributed to him a tenth of everything that he had with him; but his name is interpreted, "King of Righteousness" and again "King of Shalim", which is, "King of Peace", 3. Without his father and his mother being written in the genealogies, neither having beginning of his days nor end of his life, but in the likeness of The Son of God, his Priesthood remains for eternity. 4. But see how much greater is This One than the man



are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: 6. But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises. 7. And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better. 8. And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth. 9. And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham. 10. For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him. 11. If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron? 12. For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law. 13. For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar. 14. For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood. 15. And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest, 16. Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17. For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec. 18. For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof. 19. For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God. 20. And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*: 21. (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:) 22. By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament. 23. And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24. But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood. 25. Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them. 26. For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27. Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice,

Abraham, Chief of The fathers, to whom he gave the tithe of the best? 5. For those of the sons of Levi who received Priesthood had a commandment of The Written Law to take a tenth part from those people of their brethren, as also they had come forth from the loins of Abraham. 6. But This Man who is not written in their genealogies received the tithe from Abraham and blessed him who had received The Promise. 7. But without dispute, he who is lesser is blessed by him who is greater than he. 8. And here the children of men who die receive tithes, but there, he about whom the Scriptures testify that he lives. 9. And as a man, let us say about him that by Abraham, Levi, who receives tithes, was caused to tithe. 10. For he was yet in the loins of his father when he met Melchizedek. 11. If perfection therefore is by Priesthood of Levi, (for by it The Written Law was established to the people), why was another Priest needed to arise in the image of Melchizedek? But does it say that he would be in the image of Aaron? 12. But just as there was a change in The Priesthood, in this way there was also a change in The Law. 13. For he about whom these things were said was born from another tribe, from which a man never ministered at the altar. 14. For it is revealed that Our Lord arose from Judah, about which tribe Moses never said anything concerning Priesthood. 15. And moreover, again, it is apparent by this that he said that another Priest arises in the image of Melchizedek, 16. He who was not by the law of carnal commandments, but by the power of an indestructible life. 17. For he testified about him, "You are The Priest for eternity in the image of Melchizedek." 18. But there was a change in the first testament because of its impotence, and there was no benefit in it. 19. For The Written Law perfects nothing, but hope, which is greater than it, entered in its place, by which we approach God. 20. And he confirmed it to us by an oath. 21. For they were Priests without an oath, but this one, with an oath, as he said to him by David: "THE LORD JEHOVAH has sworn and will not lie, that you are The Priest for eternity in the image of Melchizedek." 22. This Covenant, of which Yeshua is The Guarantor, is entirely better. 23. And there were many Priests because they were dying and were not permitted to continue. 24. But This One's Priesthood, because he is Eternal, does not pass away. 25. And he can give life for eternity to those who come near to God by him, for he lives always and offers prayers for our sakes. 26. For because this Priest also was right for us: pure,



first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself. 28. For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

Hebrews

**8:1.** Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 2. A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. 3. For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer. 4. For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there are priests that offer gifts according to the law: 5. Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount. 6. But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon better promises. 7. For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. 8. For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah: 9. Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord. 10. For *this is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people: 11. And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. 12. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more. 13. In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready

without malice and without defilement, who is separate from sin and exalted higher than Heaven, 27. And he has no compulsion every day as The Chief Priests to offer sacrifice, first for his sins and then for the people, for This One did it one time by his Life which he offered. 28. For The Law establishes weak men as Priests, but the word of the oath which was after The Law, The Son, who is perfect for eternity.

Chapter 8

1. But The Summit of all these things that we have: The High Priest who sits at the right hand of the throne of The Majesty in Heaven. 2. And he is the Minister of The Holy Place and The True Tabernacle, which God set up, and not man. 3. For every High Priest is appointed to offer gifts and sacrifices, and because of this it was right also for This One to have something to offer. 4. And if he were on Earth, he would not be a Priest, because there have been Priests who have been offering gifts according to what is in The Law, 5. Those who serve the form and the shadow of these things that are in Heaven, as it was said to Moses when he made The Tabernacle, "See and do everything by the image that appeared to you on the mountain." 6. Now Yeshua The Messiah has received the Ministry which is better than that, as The Covenant of which he is made The Mediator is better, and it is given with better promises than that. 7. For if the first one had been without fault, then there would have been no place for this second one. 8. For he found fault with them, and he said, "Behold, the days are coming, says THE LORD JEHOVAH, and I will perfect a New Covenant for the family of the house of Israel and for the family of the house of Judah." 9. "Not like that Covenant that I gave to their fathers in the day when I took their hands and brought them from the land of Egypt, because they did not continue in my Covenant; I also rejected them, says THE LORD JEHOVAH." 10. "But this is The Covenant that I shall give to the family of the house of Israel: After those days, says THE LORD JEHOVAH, I shall put my law in their minds and upon their hearts I shall write it, and I shall be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people." 11. "And a man will not teach a citizen of his city, neither his brother, and say, 'Know THE LORD JEHOVAH', because they shall all know me, from their little ones and unto their Elders." 12. "And I shall purge them of their evils, and I shall not

to vanish away.

Hebrews

9:1. Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. 2. For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. 3. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; 4. Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; 5. And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly. 6. Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*. 7. But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the people: 8. The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing: 9. Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience; 10. *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation. 11. But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building; 12. Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption *for us*. 13. For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh: 14. How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from dead works to serve the living God? 15. And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* under the first testament, they which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance. 16. For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death of the

remember their sins again." 13. In that he said, "New", he has made the first old, and that which is outdated and old is near destruction.

Chapter 9

1. But in the first there was an order of ministry and a worldly sanctuary. 2. For the first Tabernacle that was made there had the Manorah and the table of showbread, and it was called The Holy Place. 3. But the inner Tabernacle from within the second veil was called The Holy of Holies. 4. And there was in it the golden place of incense and The Ark of the Covenant, all overlaid with gold, and it had a pot of gold in which was manna and the Rod of Aaron which budded, and The Tablets of The Covenant. 5. And above, the cherubim of glory, which shrouded over the mercy seat; but there is no time for us to speak about each one of these things which were thus fashioned. 6. But The Priests were always entering the outer Tabernacle and performing their ministry, 7. But The High Priest would enter the inner Tabernacle once a year by himself with blood, which he was offering in the place of his soul and in the place of the evil doing of the people. 8. But by this The Spirit of Holiness had taught that the way of holiness had not yet been revealed, as long as the first Tabernacle was standing. 9. And this was a symbol for that time in which gifts and sacrifices were offered, which were not able to perfect the conscience of him who offers them, 10. Except in food and drink only, and in various washings, which are ordinances of the flesh that are established until the time of reformation. 11. But The Messiah who has come has become The High Priest of the good things that he did, and he entered The Great and Perfect Tabernacle which is not made with hands, and was not from these created things. 12. And he did not enter with blood of yearling goats and of calves, but with his own blood he entered the holy place one time and has achieved eternal redemption. 13. For if the blood of kids and of calves and the ashes of a heifer were sprinkled on those who were defiled and it sanctified them for the purifying of their flesh, 14. How much more therefore, will the blood of The Messiah, who by The Eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works that we may serve THE LIVING GOD? 15. Because of this, he is The Mediator of The New Covenant, for in his death he is salvation to those who violated The First Covenant, that we, those who were called

testator. 17. For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth. 18. Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood. 19. For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people, 20. Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you. 21. Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. 22. And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission. 23. *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24. For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us: 25. Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others; 26. For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. 27. And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28. So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

## Hebrews

**10:1.** For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect. 2. For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins. 3. But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins every year. 4. For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins. 5. Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou

to eternal inheritance, would receive The Promise. 16. For where there is a testament, it shows the death of him who made it; 17. But it is only valid concerning one who is dead, because as long as he who made it lives, there is no use for it. 18. Because of this, not even the first was established without blood. 19. For when the entire ordinance which was in The Law had been commanded by Moses to all the people, Moses took the blood of a heifer and water with scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled upon the scrolls and upon all the people. 20. And he said to them, "This is the blood of The Covenant which was commanded you by God." 21. Also he sprinkled blood upon the Tabernacle and upon all the vessels of the ministry, 22. Because all things are purged by blood in The Written Law, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness. 23. For it is necessary that these things which are symbols of the Heavenly are purified by these things, but the Heavenly by better sacrifices than these. 24. For it was not The Holy Place made by hands that The Messiah entered, and which was the symbol of the real one, but he entered Heaven to appear before the face of God in our place; 25. And not that he should offer himself many times, as The High Priest was doing and entered The Holy Place every year with blood that was not his; 26. Otherwise, he ought to have suffered many times from the beginning of the world, but now in the end of the world, he has offered himself one time to destroy sin by his sacrifice. 27. And just as it is appointed to the children of men to die once, and after their deaths the judgment, 28. In this way also, The Messiah was offered one time and he slaughtered in his Person the sins of the many, but the second time he appears without our sins, for the life of those who expect him.

## Chapter 10

1. For The Written Law had a shadow in it of good things that were coming. It was not the essence of those matters; because of this, while they were offering those sacrifices every year, they could never perfect those who offered them. 2. For if they had perfected them, doubtless, they would have ceased from their offerings, because their conscience would not have been buffeted by sin once they had themselves been purged; 3. But by those sacrifices they remember their sins every year, 4. For the blood of oxen and of yearling goats cannot purge sins. 5. Because of this, when he

wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me: 6. In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure. 7. Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God. 8. Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and *offering* for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which are offered by the law; 9. Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second. 10. By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once *for all*. 11. And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: 12. But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat down on the right hand of God; 13. From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool. 14. For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified. 15. *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before, 16. This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them; 17. And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more. 18. Now where remission of these *is*, *there is* no more offering for sin. 19. Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus, 20. By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh; 21. And *having* an high priest over the house of God; 22. Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water. 23. Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he *is* faithful that promised;) 24. And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works: 25. Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching. 26. For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27. But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries. 28. He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses: 29. Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he

entered the universe, he said, "Sacrifices and offerings you did not want, but you have clothed me with a body ", 6. "And burnt peace-offerings for sins you have not demanded. 7. And I said, 'Behold, I come', because in the beginning of The Writings it is written of me, 'to do your will, oh God.'" 8. Above, he said, "Sacrifices and offerings and burnt peace offerings for sins you did not want", those that were offered were by The Written Law. 9. And afterward he said, "Behold, I have come to do your will, oh God." In this he abolishes the first to establish the second. 10. For in this, his will, we are made holy in the offering of the body of Yeshua The Messiah, once. 11. For every High Priest who has stood and served those with those sacrifices every day was offering those things which were never able to purge sins. 12. But This One offered one sacrifice for the sake of sins, and he sat down at the right side of God for eternity. 13. And he waits from then on until his enemies are put as a footstool under his feet, 14. For by one offering he has perfected those who are sanctified by him for eternity. 15. But The Spirit of Holiness also testifies to us, who says: 16. "This is the covenant that I shall give them after those days, says THE LORD JEHOVAH: I shall put my law into their minds, and I shall write it upon their hearts, 17. And their evils and their sins I shall not remember." 18. But where there is forgiveness of sins, no offering for sins is needed. 19. Therefore brethren, we have boldness in the entrance of the holy place by the blood of Yeshua. 20. And the way of The Life who made us new is now within the veil which is his flesh. 21. And we have The High Priest over the house of God. 22. Let us approach therefore with a true heart and the confidence of faith, while our hearts are sprinkled and purified from a wicked conscience and having bathed our bodies in pure water, 23. And let us grasp firmly the confession of our hope and not waver, for he who has promised us is faithful. 24. And let us pay attention to one another in the encouragement of love and of good works. 25. And we should not be forsaking our meetings, as is the custom for each person, but plead with one another all the more, as long as you see that day drawing near. 26. For if a man shall sin by his will after receiving the knowledge of the truth, there is no sacrifice to be offered afterward for sins, 27. But that terrible judgment is ready and the zeal of fire which consumes the enemies. 28. For if any violated the law of Moses, he would die without mercy by the mouth of two or three witnesses. 29.

was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace? 30. For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people. 31. *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God. 32. But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions; 33. Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used. 34. For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance. 35. Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompence of reward. 36. For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise. 37. For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry. 38. Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul shall have no pleasure in him. 39. But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them that believe to the saving of the soul.

## Hebrews

**11:1.** Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. 2. For by it the elders obtained a good report. 3. Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear. 4. By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh. 5. By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God. 6. But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that diligently seek him. 7. By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the

How much more do you think he will receive capital punishment, he who has trampled upon The Son of God and esteemed the blood of his covenant to be like that of every person, who also was made holy by it, and he has despised The Spirit of grace? 30. For we know him who said, "Vengeance is mine, and I shall give payment." And again, "THE LORD JEHOVAH will judge his people." 31. It is very terrible to fall into the hands of THE LIVING GOD. 32. Remember therefore the first days in which you received baptism and endured a great contest of suffering with reproach and affliction. 33. And you became a spectacle, and you were also made associates with people who endured these things. 34. And you were grieved concerning those who were imprisoned and you endured with joy the robbery of your possessions, because you know you have a possession in Heaven which is greater and does not pass away. 35. Therefore do not throw away the boldness which you have, for a great reward is coming for it. 36. For you must have patience to do the will of God and receive The Promise, 37. "Because there is little time, and very little, when he who is coming will come and will not delay." 38. "But the righteous one shall live by my faith, and if he gives it up, my soul is not pleased with him." 39. But we are not of despondency which leads to destruction, but of the faith that imparts to us our soul.

## Chapter 11

1. Now faith is the conviction concerning those things that are in hope, as if it were these things in action, and the revelation of those things that are unseen; 2. And by this there was a testimony concerning the ancients. 3. For by faith we understand that the worlds were fashioned by the word of God, and these things that are seen came into being out of those things which are unseen. 4. By faith, Abel offered to God a sacrifice much better than that of Cain, and because of it there is a testimony concerning him that he was righteous, and God testifies concerning his offering; and because of it, although he died, he also speaks. 5. By faith, Enoch was transported away and he did not taste death, neither was he found, because God transported him away; for before he was to transport him, there was this testimony concerning him: "He pleased God." 6. But without faith, no one can please God, for whoever is brought near to God must believe that he exists and that he is the



righteousness which is by faith. 8. By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not knowing whither he went. 9. By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the same promise: 10. For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker *is* God. 11. Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed, and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised. 12. Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable. 13. These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14. For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country. 15. And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned. 16. But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city. 17. By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son, 18. Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called: 19. Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure. 20. By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come. 21. By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff. 22. By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones. 23. By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment. 24. By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25. Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26. Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward. 27. By faith he forsook Egypt, not

rewarder of those who seek him. 7. By faith, Noah worshiped, when those things which had not been seen were spoken to him, and he made the Ark for the lives of his children in his household, by which he condemned the world, and he became the heir of the righteousness which is in faith. 8. By faith, Abraham, when he was called, obeyed to go out to the place that he was going to receive for an inheritance, and he went out when he did not know where he was going. 9. By faith he became an inhabitant in that land which was promised to him, as in a foreign land, and he dwelt in tents with Isaac and Jacob, his heirs of The Promise. 10. For he was looking for The City which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God. 11. By faith also Sarah, who was sterile, received power to conceive seed, and she who was not in the time of her years gave birth, for she was sure that he who promised her was faithful. 12. Because of this, from one who was failing in old age were born as many as the stars in the Heavens, and as the sand which is upon the seashore, which has no measure. 13. These died in faith, all of them, and they did not receive their promise, but they saw it from a distance and rejoiced in it and confessed that they were foreigners and nomads in The Earth. 14. But those who say these things show that they seek their City. 15. And if they had been seeking that city which they had left, they had time to return again to it. 16. Now it is apparent that they longed for better than that, which is in Heaven; because of this, God is not ashamed to be called their God, for he has prepared a City for them. 17. By faith, Abraham offered Isaac during his testing, and laid his only son on the altar, whom he had received by The Promise. 18. For it was said to him, "In Isaac your seed shall be called." 19. And he accepted in his soul that God was able to raise him from the dead, and because of this, he was given to him in a simile. 20. By the faith of what was future, Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau. 21. By faith, when Jacob was dying, he blessed each one of the sons of Joseph and bowed on the top of the staff. 22. By faith, when Joseph was dying, he related the exodus of the children of Israel and gave orders about his bones. 23. By faith, the parents of Moses hid him for three months when he was born, when they saw that the boy was beautiful, and they were not afraid of the King's commandment. 24. By faith, Moses, when he became a man, renounced being called the son of Pharaoh's daughter. 25. And he chose to remain in affliction with the people of God and not to enjoy



fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28. Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them. 29. By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the Egyptians assaying to do were drowned. 30. By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days. 31. By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, when she had received the spies with peace. 32. And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: 33. Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34. Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens. 35. Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36. And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment: 37. They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; 38. (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and *in* mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth. 39. And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise: 40. God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

## Hebrews

**12:1.** Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us, 2. Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the joy that was set

sin for a short time. 26. And he considered that the reproach of The Messiah was much greater wealth than the treasures of Egypt, for he was attentive to the payment of the reward. 27. By faith he forsook Egypt and was not afraid of the rage of The King and he endured as if he had seen God, who is unseen. 28. By faith he observed Passover and sprinkled the blood, lest he who was destroying the firstborn should touch them. 29. By faith, they passed through The Sea of Reeds as upon dry land, and the Egyptians were swallowed up by it when they dared to enter it. 30. By faith, the walls of Jericho fell, after it was walked around for seven days. 31. By faith, Rahab the harlot did not perish with those who disobeyed, for she received the spies in peace. 32. And what more shall I say? For I have little time to recount about Gideon and about Baraq, about Samson, about Jephthah, about David, about Samuel and about the other Prophets: 33. Those who by faith conquered Kingdoms and wrought justice, received promises and shut the mouths of lions; 34. They quenched the power of fire, were delivered from the edge of the sword, were strengthened out of weakness, became strong in battle and overturned enemy camps. 35. And they gave women their children by resurrection of the dead, and others died by torture and did not expect to be delivered, that they would have a better resurrection; 36. Others entered mockings and scourgings; others were handed over to chains and to prison cells; 37. Others were stoned; others were sawn in half; others died by the edge of the sword; others traveled wearing skins of sheep and of goats, and were needy, afflicted and beaten; 38. Persons of whom the world was not worthy; and they were as wanderers in desert places and in mountains and in caves and caverns of The Earth. 39. And all of these, concerning whom there is a testimony of their faith, did not receive The Promise. 40. Because God provided for our advantage that they would not be made perfect without us.

## Chapter 12

1. Therefore, we also, who have all of these witnesses who surround us like clouds, let us throw off from us all the weights of the sin which is always ready for us, and let us run with patience this race that is set for us. 2. And let us gaze at Yeshua, him who is The Author and The Perfecter

before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3. For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds. 4. Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin. 5. And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him: 6. For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth. 7. If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not? 8. But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons. 9. Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*, and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection unto the Father of spirits, and live? 10. For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure; but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness. 11. Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby. 12. Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 13. And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed. 14. Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall see the Lord: 15. Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled; 16. Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright. 17. For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears. 18. For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest, 19. And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more: 20. (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart: 21. And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:) 22. But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly

of our faith, who for the joy that was his, endured the cross and ignored the shame, and he sits upon the right side of the throne of God. 3. Behold, therefore, how much he endured from sinners, those who were themselves opponents to their own souls, so that you do not become careless in yourselves, neither weaken your souls. 4. For you have not yet come as far as to blood in the struggle against sin. 5. And you have strayed from the teaching which speaks to you as to sons: "My son, turn not away from the course of THE LORD JEHOVAH, neither neglect your soul when you are rebuked by him." 6. "For whomever THE LORD JEHOVAH loves, he instructs, and draws aside his children with whom he is pleased ." 7. Therefore endure the discipline, because God deals with you as with children; for who is the son whom his father does not discipline? 8. And if you are without the discipline by which every person is disciplined, you are strangers and not children. 9. And if our fathers who are in the flesh have disciplined us and we did revere them, how much more therefore ought we submit to The Father of Spirits and live? 10. For they, for that short time, disciplined us as they pleased, but God, for our benefit, that we may share in his holiness. 11. But no discipline in its time seems to be joyful, but it is sorrowful; but in the end it yields the fruit of peace and of righteousness to those who have been trained by it. 12. Therefore strengthen your hands and set your shaky knees firmly. 13. Make straight paths for your feet, that the lame member may not fail, but that it may be healed. 14. Run after peace with every man, and after holiness, without which no one shall see Our Lord. 15. And be watchful, lest anyone among you be found lacking the grace of God, or lest the root of bitterness produce vines and harm you, and many be defiled by it, 16. Or lest a man be found among you as a fornicator, or debauched, like Esau, who for one meal sold his birthright. 17. For you know that afterward he desired to inherit the blessing and was rejected, for he found no place of restoration, while he sought it in tears. 18. For you have not approached the fire that burned and was tangible, neither to the darkness and dark fog and the tempest, 19. Neither the sound of the trumpet and the voice of words, which those who heard it refused, so that no more would be spoken with them. 20. For they were not able to endure anything that was commanded: "If even an animal shall approach the mountain, it shall be stoned." 21. And so terrible was the sight that Moses said, "I am

Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels, 23. To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect, 24. And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel. 25. See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not we escape*, if we turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven: 26. Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven. 27. And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain. 28. Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear: 29. For our God *is* a consuming fire.

#### Hebrews

**13:1.** Let brotherly love continue. 2. Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares. 3. Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body. 4. Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge. 5. *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee. 6. So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me. 7. Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation. 8. Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever. 9. Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is* a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein. 10. We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle. 11. For the bodies of

afraid and fainthearted." 22. But you have come to The Mountain of Zion and to The City of THE LIVING GOD, to The Jerusalem which is in Heaven, and to the assembly of myriads of Angels; 23. And to the church of the firstborn ones who are written in Heaven, and to God The Judge of all, and to the spirits of the righteous who are made perfect, 24. And to Yeshua, The Mediator of The New Covenant, and to the sprinkling of blood, which speaks better than that of Abel. 25. Beware therefore, lest you refuse him who speaks with you, for if those were not saved who refused him who spoke with them on Earth, how much less are we if we shall refuse him who speaks with us from Heaven? 26. Whose voice shook The Earth, but now he has promised and said, "One more time, I shall shake, not only Earth, but also Heaven." 27. But this that he said: "One time", indicates the change of those things that are shaken, because they are made, that those things which are not shaken may remain. 28. Therefore, because we have received The Kingdom that is not shaken, we shall receive grace by which we shall serve and please God in reverence and in awe. 29. For our God *is* a consuming fire.

#### Chapter 13

1. Let the love of the brethren continue among you. 2. And do not forget kindness to strangers, for by this, some who, while they were unaware, were worthy to receive Angels. 3. Remember those who are imprisoned, as if you are imprisoned with them. Call those to mind who are afflicted, as if you are the people who wear their bodies. 4. Marriage is honorable with all and their bed is pure, but fornicators and adulterers God judges. 5. Let not your mind love money, but let whatever you have suffice for you, for THE LORD JEHOVAH has said, "I shall not forsake you, neither shall I let go of your hand." 6. And it is for us to say confidently, "The Lord is my helper; I shall not fear what anyone does to me." 7. Be mindful toward your Leaders who have spoken with you the word of God. Consider the results of their conduct and imitate their faith: 8. Yeshua The Messiah; He is yesterday, today and forever. 9. Do not be led to strange and changeable teaching, for it is good that we strengthen our hearts by grace and not with foods, because those who have walked in them have not been helped. 10. But we have an altar from

those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp. 12. Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate. 13. Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach. 14. For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come. 15. By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips giving thanks to his name. 16. But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased. 17. Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you. 18. Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly. 19. But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner. 20. Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, 21. Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen. 22. And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I have written a letter unto you in few words. 23. Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you. 24. Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. 25. Grace *be* with you all. Amen. <<Written to the Hebrews from Italy, by Timothy.>>

The Epistle of the Apostle James

1:1. James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting. 2. My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; 3. Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. 4. But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye

which those who minister in The Tabernacle have no authority to eat. 11. For the flesh of these animals, whose blood The High Priest brought to The Holy Place for the sake of sins, was burned outside of the camp. 12. Because of this, Yeshua also suffered outside of the city to sanctify his people by his blood. 13. We also, therefore, should go out to him outside of the camp, while we bear his reproach. 14. For we have no city here that abides, but we look for that which is coming. 15. And through him let us offer sacrifices of praise always to God, which is the fruit of the lips giving thanks to his name. 16. And do not forget charity and sharing with the poor, for with these sacrifices a man pleases God. 17. Obey your Leaders and submit to them, for they watch for the sake of your souls, as persons who give an account, so that they may do this with joy and not with groans, because that is not advantageous to you. 18. Pray for us, for we trust that we have a good conscience, for we desire in all things to conduct ourselves well. 19. I especially seek of you to do this, that I may return quickly to you. 20. Now The God of peace, who brought forth from the place of the dead The Great Shepherd of the flock, Yeshua The Messiah Our Lord, by the blood of the eternal covenant, 21. Perfect you in every good work to do his will and perform in us whatever is excellent before him by Yeshua The Messiah, to whom is glory to the eternity of eternities. Amen. 22. I beseech of you, my brethren, to be patient in your spirit with the word of exhortation, because I have written to you with brevity. 23. But know that our brother Timotheaus has been released, and if he comes soon, I shall see you with him. 24. And invoke the peace of all your Leaders and of all The Holy Ones. All of those who are from Italy invoke your peace. 25. Grace be with all of you. Amen.

The Epistle of The Apostle James

Chapter 1

1. Yaqob the Servant of God and of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah to the 12 tribes which are scattered among the nations: Peace. 2. May you have every joy, my brethren, when you enter various and many temptations, 3. For you know that the trial of faith imparts to you patience. 4. But

may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing. 5. If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him. 6. But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed. 7. For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord. 8. A double minded man is unstable in all his ways. 9. Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted: 10. But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away. 11. For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways. 12. Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him. 13. Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: 14. But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. 15. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death. 16. Do not err, my beloved brethren. 17. Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning. 18. Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures. 19. Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath: 20. For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God. 21. Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save your souls. 22. But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves. 23. For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass: 24. For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was. 25. But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed. 26. If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain. 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to

patience will have a complete work for itself that you would be perfected and complete, and that you would be lacking nothing. 5. But if anyone of you lacks wisdom, let him ask from God who gives to everyone simply, and does not reproach, and it will be given to him. 6. But let him ask in faith, without wavering, for he who wavers is like the waves of the sea which the wind troubles, 7. And let not that man think he will receive anything from THE LORD JEHOVAH. 8. Whoever wavers in his mind is troubled in all his ways. 9. But let the poor brother boast in his exaltation, 10. And the rich man in his humiliation, because as a blossom of the grass, so he passes away. 11. For the sun rises with its heat and shrivels the grass and the blossom falls and the beauty of its appearance is destroyed. So also the rich man fades in his ways. 12. Blessed is the man who endures temptation, for when he has been tested, he will receive a crown of life, which God has promised to those who love him. 13. A man should not say when he is tempted, "I am tempted by God", for God is not acquainted with evil and he does not tempt a man. 14. But each man is tempted from his own desire, and he lusts and he is seduced. 15. And this desire becomes pregnant and gives birth to sin, but sin, when it has matured, gives birth to death. 16. Do not go astray, my beloved brethren. 17. Every good and perfect gift descends from above, from The Father of lights with whom there is no change nor a shadow of variation. 18. He was pleased and gave birth to us by the word of the truth, that we would be the first fruits of his creation. 19. And you, my beloved brethren, everyone of you should be quick to hear, slow to speak and slow to anger. 20. For the rage of man does not perform the righteousness of God. 21. Therefore put away from you all abomination and the multitude of evils and in humility accept the word which is planted in our nature, which is able to save these souls of yours. 22. But be a doer of the word and not only a hearer, and do not deceive yourselves. 23. For if a man will be a hearer of the word and not a doer of it, this one is like one who sees his face in a mirror, 24. For he sees himself and passes by and forgets how he was. 25. But everyone who gazes into The Perfect Law of Liberty and continues in it, he is not a hearer who heard what is forgotten, but is a doer of the works, and this one shall be blessed in his work. 26. And if a man thinks that he serves God, and does not hold his tongue, but deceives his heart, this person's service is worthless. 27. For pure and holy ministry



keep himself unspotted from the world.

James

**2:1.** My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons. 2. For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment; 3. And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool: 4. Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts? 5. Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 6. But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 7. Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? 8. If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 9. But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors. 10. For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*, he is guilty of all. 11. For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law. 12. So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of liberty. 13. For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment. 14. What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? 15. If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, 16. And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; what *doth it* profit? 17. Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone. 18. Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works. 19. Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also believe, and tremble. 20. But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without

before God The Father is this: to take care of orphans and widows in their affliction, and for a man to keep his soul without defilement from the world.

## Chapter 2

1. My brethren, do not hold the glorious faith of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah with acceptance of persons. 2. For if a man will enter your assembly with a gold ring or fine clothing and a poor man enters in dirty clothing, 3. And you have regard for him wearing fine clothing, and you say to him, "Sit well here", and you say to the poor man, "Stand over there or sit here before our footstool.", 4. Behold, are you not divided in your souls and have you not become expositors of wicked reasonings? 5. Hear, my beloved brethren: Is it not the poor of this world, however, who are rich in faith? God has chosen them to be the heirs in that Kingdom which God has promised to those who love him. 6. But you have despised the poor. Behold, do not the rich have dominion over you and drag you to court? 7. Behold, do they not slander The Worthy Name by which you are called? 8. And if you fulfill The Written Law of God in this, as it is written: "You shall love your neighbor as yourself", you are doing well. 9. But if you show partiality, you are sinning, and you are reproved by The Written Law as violators against The Written Law. 10. For whoever keeps the whole Written Law and slips in one thing, he is condemned by the entire Law. 11. For he who said, "Do not commit adultery", also said, "You shall not murder." But if you are not committing adultery, but you have murdered, you have become a violator of The Law. 12. So be speaking and acting as a person who is going to be judged by The Law of Liberty. 13. The judgment is without mercy against him who does not practice mercy, but with mercy, you have dominion over judgment. 14. What good is it my brethren, if a man says, 'I have faith', and he does not have deeds? Can his faith save him? 15. And if a brother or sister is naked and lacking daily food, 16. And any of you will say to them, "Go in peace, be warm, be full", and he would not give them the bodily necessities, what good is that? 17. So also faith alone without works is dead. 18. For a man may say to you, "You and I have faith; I have works. Show me your faith without works, and I shall show you my faith by my



works is dead? 21. Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar? 22. Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect? 23. And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God, and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the Friend of God. 24. Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. 25. Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way? 26. For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

James

**3:1.** My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2. For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body. 3. Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 4. Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. 5. Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things. Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth! 6. And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell. 7. For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind: 8. But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. 9. Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. 10. Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11. Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter? 12. Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh. 13. Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom. 14. But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against

works." 19. You believe that God is One; you do well; the demons also believe and tremble. 20. Are you willing to know, oh feeble man, that faith without works is dead? 21. Was not our father Abraham justified by works when he offered up Isaac his son upon the altar? 22. Do you see that his faith upheld his deeds and by deeds his faith was perfected? 23. And the Scripture was fulfilled which said, "Abraham believed in God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness", and he was called the friend of God. 24. You see that by works a man is justified and not from faith alone. 25. In this way also, was not Rahab the harlot justified by works when she received the scouts and sent them out by another way? 26. Just as the body without the spirit is dead, so also faith without works is dead.

Chapter 3

1. There should not be many teachers among you, my brethren, but you should know that we will incur greater judgment, 2. For all of us stumble much. Everyone who does not slip in his speech is a perfect man who can subdue also his whole body. 3. And behold, we put a bridle in the mouths of horses, so that they will submit to us and we turn their whole bodies. 4. Also, mighty ships, which are steered by the wind and a hard small piece of wood, are driven to wherever the will of the helmsman determines. 5. In this way, also, the tongue is a small member and has dominion; even a small fire kindles a great forest. 6. And the tongue is a fire and a world of sin; it is like a jungle. And that tongue by itself, while it is among our members, defiles our whole body and sets on fire the successions of generations, which roll on like wheels; it also burns with fire. 7. And all kinds of animals, birds and creeping things of the sea and of the land are tamed by the nature of humanity, 8. But the tongue no man is able to tame, this evil which is uncontrolled; it is full of deadly poison. 9. With it we bless THE LORD JEHOVAH and The Father; with it we curse the children of men who are made in the image of God. 10. From the mouth proceeds blessing and cursing. My brethren, these sorts of things ought not be done. 11. Is it possible that from one spring, sweet and bitter waters go out? 12. Or can a fig tree, my brethren, produce olives, or a vine, figs? So neither can salt water be made sweet. 13. Who of you is wise and instructed? Let him show his works in a beautiful way of life in the wisdom of meekness. 14. But if you have bitter

the truth. 15. This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish. 16. For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion and every evil work. 17. But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. 18. And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

James

4:1. From whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your lusts that war in your members? 2. Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. 3. Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts. 4. Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God. 5. Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? 6. But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 7. Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 8. Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded. 9. Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness. 10. Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. 11. Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12. There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another? 13. Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain: 14. Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15. For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that. 16. But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil. 17. Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and

envy or contention in your hearts, do not be puffed up against the truth and lie. 15. Because this wisdom does not descend from above, but is earthly, from the thoughts of the self and from demons. 16. For where there is envy and contention there is also chaos and every evil thing. 17. But the wisdom that is from above is pure, filled with peace, meek and attentive, filled with love and good fruit, without division and does not show partiality. 18. But the fruits of righteousness are sown in peace by those who make peace.

Chapter 4

1. From where is war and contention among you? Is it not from the lusts which war in your members? 2. You lust and you do not possess; you murder and envy and you have no power. You fight and you do battle and you have not because you ask not. 3. You ask and you do not receive, because you ask wickedly so that your lusts may be fed. 4. Adulterers! Do you not know that the love of this world is hatred toward God? Therefore whoever chooses to be a friend of this world is an enemy of God. 5. And perhaps you think the Scripture says in vain, "The spirit that dwells within us lusts with jealousy." 6. But Our Lord gives us more grace; therefore, he said, "God humbles the proud and he gives grace to the humble." 7. Submit therefore to God and stand against Satan, and he will flee from you. 8. Draw near to God and he will draw near to you. Purify your hands, you sinners; sanctify your hearts, doubting souls. 9. Be humble and make lamentation and let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to grief. 10. Be humble before THE LORD JEHOVAH, and he will exalt you. 11. Do not speak against each other, my brethren, for he who speaks against his brother or judges his brother speaks against The Written Law, and judges The Written Law; if you judge The Written Law, you are not a doer of the law, but its judge. 12. One is he who lays down The Written Law and judgment, who is able to give life and to destroy. Who are you who are judging your neighbor? 13. But what shall we say about those who say: "Today or tomorrow we shall go to a city, where we shall also work one year; there we shall earn wages and make profits"? 14. And they do not know what tomorrow is. What are our lives except a vapor that appears for a little while and vanishes and passes away? 15. Therefore, they should say,

doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

James

**5:1.** Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*. 2. Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are moth-eaten. 3. Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days. 4. Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth. 5. Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. 6. Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you. 7. Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. 8. Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. 9. Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door. 10. Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience. 11. Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy. 12. But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation. 13. Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing Psalms. 14. Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord: 15. And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him. 16. Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much. 17. Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on

"If THE LORD JEHOVAH pleases, and we live, we shall do this or that." 16. They boast in their pride. All such boasting is evil. 17. Whoever knows the good and does not do it, to him it is sin.

Chapter 5

1. Oh rich men, wail and weep over the miseries which are coming upon you! 2. For your wealth is decayed and stinks, and your garments are eaten by moths. 3. Your gold and your silver has corroded itself and their corrosion will be for a witness against you and will consume your flesh. You have gathered fire to yourselves for the last days. 4. Behold, the payment of the laborers which you swindled, who have reaped your land, cries out, and the cry of the reapers has entered the ears of THE LORD JEHOVAH of Hosts. 5. For you have made merry upon The Earth, and you have been gluttons. You have nourished your bodies as for a day of slaughter. 6. You have condemned and murdered The Righteous One and he has not opposed you. 7. But you, my brethren, be patient until the coming of THE LORD JEHOVAH, like a farmer who waits for the precious crops of the ground; he is patient over them until he receives the early and late rain. 8. In this way also, be patient and strengthen your hearts, for the coming of Our Lord draws near. 9. Do not complain one against the other, my brethren, lest you be judged, for behold, The Judge is standing before the gate. 10. Take the example of The Prophets to yourselves, those who spoke in The Name of THE LORD JEHOVAH, my brethren, for patience in your afflictions. 11. For behold, we give a blessing to those who have endured. You have heard of the endurance of Job, and you have seen the result which THE LORD JEHOVAH made for him, because THE LORD JEHOVAH is merciful and caring. 12. But above all things, my brethren, do not be swearing vows, neither by Heaven, neither by The Earth, neither by any other oath, but let your word be, 'Yes, yes' and 'No, no', lest you be condemned under the judgment. 13. And if any of you is in suffering, let him pray, and if rejoicing, let him sing songs. 14. And if one is ill, let him call The Elders of the church, and let them pray over him and anoint him with oil in the name of Our Lord. 15. And the prayer of faith heals the one who is ill and Our Lord raises him up, and if sins were done by him, they are forgiven him. 16. But be confessing your offenses one to another, and pray one for another to be healed, for the power of the

### The King James Version

the earth by the space of three years and six months. 18. And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit. 19. Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him; 20. Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

### The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

prayer which a righteous person prays is great. 17. Elijah was a man subject to suffering like we, and he prayed that it would not rain on the land, and it did not come down for three years and six months; 18. And he prayed again, and the skies gave rain and the land yielded its fruit. 19. My brethren, if any of you will stray from the way of truth, and a man restore him from his error, 20. Let him know that he who turns a sinner from the error of his way gives life to his soul from death and blots out the multitude of his sins.

### The First Epistle of the Apostle Peter

**1:1.** Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, 2. Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied. 3. Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, 4. To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, 5. Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time. 6. Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations: 7. That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ: 8. Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory: 9. Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls. 10. Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the

### The First Epistle of the Apostle Peter

#### Chapter 1

1. Petraus, an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah, to The Chosen Ones and Pilgrims who are scattered in Pontus and in Galatia, in Qapadoqia, in Asia and in Bithunia; 2. Those who have been chosen in the prior knowledge of God The Father by sanctification of The Spirit, for obedience and for the sprinkling of the blood of Yeshua The Messiah. Grace and peace be multiplied to you. 3. Blessed is God The Father of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, he who in his great pity has begotten us again by the resurrection of Yeshua The Messiah to the hope of life, 4. And to an inheritance which is indestructible, undefiled and unfading, prepared for you in Heaven, 5. While you are kept by the power of God and by the faith, for the life which is ready to be revealed in the last time; 6. In which life you shall rejoice for eternity, although at this time you are a bit weary with various temptations which suddenly come upon you, 7. So that the proof of your faith may appear, which is worth more than refined gold tried in the fire, for glory and honor and praise at the revelation of Yeshua The Messiah, 8. Him whom you have not seen and yet you love, and in his faith you greatly rejoice with glorious joy which cannot be spoken, 9. That you may receive the reward of your faith: The Life of your souls; 10. About which Life The Prophets have investigated,



grace *that should come* unto you: 11. Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow. 12. Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into. 13. Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ; 14. As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: 15. But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 16. Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy. 17. And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in fear: 18. Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by tradition from your fathers; 19. But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot: 20. Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, 21. Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God. 22. Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another with a pure heart fervently: 23. Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. 24. For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away: 25. But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter

**2:1.** Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil

when they prophesied about the grace that was going to be given to you. 11. And they searched for what time The Spirit of The Messiah who dwelt in them revealed, and testified that the sufferings of The Messiah were coming, and his glory which was after that; 12. And it was revealed to all those who were searching, because they were not inquiring for themselves, but for us they were prophesying of those things belonging to us, which now are revealed to you by those things in which we have evangelized you, by The Spirit of Holiness, who is sent from Heaven, into which things the Angels have also desired to gaze. 13. Because of this, gird up the loins of your mind, be perfectly attentive and hope for the joy which is coming to you in the revelation of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 14. As obedient children, and do not be partaking again of your former lusts, which you were lusting without knowledge. 15. But be Holy Ones in your entire way of life, as he who has called you is holy, 16. Because it is written: "Be holy, just as I also am holy." 17. And if you call upon The Father, he who has no respect of persons and judges every person according to his works, live your life in reverence in this time of your pilgrimage, 18. As you know that you were redeemed from your worthless works which you received from your fathers, not with silver which wears out, neither with gold, 19. But with the precious blood of The Lamb, who has no blemish or defilement in him, who is The Messiah. 20. He was appointed beforehand to this before the foundation of the world and was manifested at the end of times for you; 21. You, who by him have believed in God, who raised him from among the dead and has given him the glory, that your faith and hope would be upon God, 22. So that your souls would be sanctified in obedience to the truth and that they be filled with love without partiality, that you would be loving one another from a pure and perfect heart, 23. As persons who have been born again, not from fallible seed, but that which is infallible, by the living word of God which stands for eternity. 24. Because all flesh is grass and all its beauty as the blossom of the field; the grass withers and the blossom fades. 25. And the word of our God stands for eternities. And this is that word by which you have been evangelized.

Chapter 2

1. Therefore, put away from you all wickedness, all treachery, partiality, envy and slander, 2. And be as

speakings, 2. As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: 3. If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious. 4. To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, *and* precious, 5. Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ. 6. Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded. 7. Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner, 8. And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed. 9. But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light: 10. Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy. 11. Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 12. Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation. 13. Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 14. Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well. 15. For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16. As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God. 17. Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king. 18. Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19. For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully. 20. For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it patiently, this *is* acceptable with God. 21. For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps: 22. Who did no sin, neither

nursing infants, and yearn for the word as for pure and spiritual milk by which you shall grow strong for life, 3. If you have tasted and you have seen that THE LORD JEHOVAH is good, 4. He to whom you draw near, The Living Stone, whom the children of men have rejected, and is chosen and precious to God. 5. And you also, as living stones, be built up and become spiritual temples and holy Priests to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable before God by Yeshua The Messiah. 6. For it is said in the Scriptures, "Behold, I lay down in Zion an approved and Precious Stone at the head of the corner, and whoever believes in him will not be ashamed." 7. This honor is given therefore to you -- those who believe, but to those who are disobedient, 8. He is a stone of stumbling and a rock of offense, and they stumble on it, in that they do not obey the word, for they are appointed to this. 9. But you are a chosen race who serve as Priests for The Kingdom, a holy people, a redeemed assembly; you should proclaim the praises of him who called you from darkness into his excellent light. 10. You are those who at the first were not considered a people, but now are the people of God, neither were mercies upon you, but now mercies are poured out upon you. 11. Beloved, I beg of you, as wayfarers and as foreigners, depart from all these desires of the body that make war against the soul, 12. And let your way of life be beautiful before all children of men, those who speak wicked words of you, that they may see your beautiful works and praise God in the day of examination. 13. Submit to all the sons of men for the sake of God; to Kings, because of their authority, 14. And Judges, because they are sent by him for the punishment of wrongdoers and for the praise of the workers of good. 15. For it is the will of God in this way that by your excellent works you may shut the mouths of fools - those who do not know God, 16. As free children, and not as persons who make their liberty a cloak for their evil, but as Servants of God. 17. Honor every person, love your brethren, worship God and honor Kings. 18. To those who are Servants among you: Submit to your masters in reverence, not only to the good and to the meek, but also to the severe and to the perverse; 19. For such servants have grace before God who, for the sake of a good conscience, endure distresses which come upon them by The Evil One. 20. But what honor is it to those who endure suffering because of their foolishness? But when you do what is good and they afflict you and you endure, then it magnifies your honor with God. 21. For you are



was guile found in his mouth: 23. Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously: 24. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed. 25. For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter

**3:1.** Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives; 2. While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear. 3. Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel; 4. But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price. 5. For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands: 6. Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement. 7. Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered. 8. Finally, *be* ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous: 9. Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing. 10. For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile: 11. Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it. 12. For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil. 13. And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? 14. But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not afraid of their terror,

called to this, for even The Messiah died for our sake and left us this example, that you would walk in his steps, 22. He who did no sin, neither was deceit found in his mouth; 23. He who was insulted and did not insult, and he suffered and did not threaten, but he handed his judgment over to The Judge of righteousness. 24. And he took all of our sins and lifted them in his body to the cross, for as we are dead to sin, we shall live in his righteousness, for by his scars you have been healed. 25. For you had gone astray like sheep, and you have returned now to The Shepherd and The Caregiver of your souls.

Chapter 3

1. In this way, also, you women, submit to your husbands, that you may win without labor those who do not obey the word by your beautiful way of life, 2. When they see that you conduct yourselves in reverence and discretion. 3. Do not be adorned with outward ornaments of your hair braids or of gold jewelry or fine clothing, 4. But be adorned in the secret person of the heart and in a humble spirit which is incorrupted, an excellent ornament before God. 5. For in this way from the first, the holy women who hoped in God were adorning their souls and they submitted to their husbands. 6. Just as Sarah was subject to Abraham and was calling him, "My lord", whose daughters you are by good works, when you are not shaken with any fear. 7. And you men, in this way dwell with your wives by knowledge, and hold them in honor as weaker vessels, lest you be subverted in your prayers, because they also inherit the gift of eternal life with you. 8. But the conclusion is that you should all be in harmony; suffer with those who are suffering, love one another, be merciful and humble. 9. And you should not repay a person evil for evil, neither insults for insults; but to the contrary of these things, give blessings, for you are called to this, that you would inherit blessing. 10. Therefore, whoever desires life and loves to see good days, let him keep his tongue from evil and his lips that they do not speak deceit. 11. Let him move away from wickedness and let him do good; let him seek peace and run after it. 12. Because the eyes of THE LORD JEHOVAH are upon the righteous and his ears hear them; the face of the Lord is against the evil. 13. And who is he who will do evil to you if you will be zealous for good? 14. And if you suffer for the sake of righteousness, you are blessed, and

neither be troubled; 15. But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear: 16. Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ. 17. For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing, than for evil doing. 18. For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit: 19. By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison; 20. Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein few, that is, eight souls were saved by water. 21. The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ: 22. Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter

**4:1.** Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin; 2. That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the lusts of men, but to the will of God. 3. For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine, revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries: 4. Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*: 5. Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the dead. 6. For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit. 7. But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer. 8. And above all things have fervent

you should not be afraid of those who terrorize you, and be not provoked. 15. But hallow THE LORD JEHOVAH The Messiah in your hearts, and be ready to return a defense to everyone who requests a statement from you about the hope of your faith, in meekness and in reverence, 16. As you have a good conscience, so that those who speak against you as against evil people, may be ashamed as people who reject your beautiful way of life, which is in The Messiah. 17. For it is an advantage to you that when you are doing good works, you suffer evil, if it is thus the will of God, but not while you are doing evil. 18. Because The Messiah also died once for the sake of our sins, The Righteous One in the place of sinners, to bring you to God, and he died in body and lived in his Spirit. 19. And he preached to those souls who were held in Sheol, 20. These who from the first were not convinced in the days of Noah when the long-suffering of God commanded that there would be an ark, upon the hope of their repentance, and only eight souls entered it and were kept alive by water. 21. For you also are saved in it by that simile in baptism, not when you wash the body from impurity, but when you confess God with a pure conscience, and by the resurrection of Yeshua, The Messiah, 22. He who has been escorted into Heaven, and he is upon the right hand of God, and the Angels and the Principalities and the Powers are subjected unto him.

Chapter 4

1. If therefore The Messiah has suffered in your place in the flesh, be you also equipped with the same mind, for everyone who has died in his body has ceased from all sins; 2. Therefore he shall not live for the desires of men, as during the time that he was in the body, but for the will of God. 3. For that past time was enough in which you served the pleasure of The Pagans, in debauchery, drunkenness, in whoredom, in orgies and in the worship of demons. 4. And behold, now they marvel and insult you because you do not run riot with them in this former debauchery, 5. Those who give an account to God, who is going to judge the dead and living. 6. For because of this, The Good News was proclaimed also to the dead that they would be judged as children of men in the flesh and they would live in God by The Spirit. 7. The end of all things has arrived; therefore sober up and wake up to prayer. 8. And before everything, have a

charity among yourselves: for charity shall cover the multitude of sins. 9. Use hospitality one to another without grudging. 10. As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God. 11. If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 12. Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you: 13. But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy. 14. If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified. 15. But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters. 16. Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf. 17. For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God: and if *it first begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God? 18. And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear? 19. Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

1<sup>st</sup> Peter

**5:1.** The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be revealed: 2. Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready mind; 3. Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to the flock. 4. And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away. 5. Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble. 6. Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time: 7. Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you. 8. Be sober, be

severe love for each other, for love covers a multitude of sins. 9. And love strangers without murmuring. 10. And let each one of you serve his neighbor with the gift he has received from God, as good stewards of the unique grace of God. 11. Everyone who speaks, let him speak according to the word of God, and everyone who ministers, according to what power God gives to him, that God may be glorified in all that you do, by Yeshua The Messiah, whose glory and honor is truly to the eternity of eternities. 12. Beloved, do not be astonished at the temptations that will come upon you, as if something strange happened to you, for they are for your proving. 13. But rejoice that you share in the sufferings of The Messiah, for in this way also you shall rejoice and be jubilant in the revelation of his glory. 14. And if you are reproached for the sake of the name of The Messiah, you are blessed, because The Glorious Spirit of God rests upon you. 15. Only let none of you suffer as a murderer, or as a thief, or as an evildoer. 16. But if anyone suffers as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him praise God for this name. 17. For it is time that the judgment will begin from the house of God, but if it begins from us, what is the end of those who are not convinced of The Good News of God? 18. And if the righteous have life in hardship, where is an evil man and a sinner found? 19. Therefore, let those who suffer according to the will of God commit their souls to him by excellent works, as to a faithful Creator.

Chapter 5

1. But I beg the Elders who are among you, I, your fellow Elder and witness of the sufferings of The Messiah and a sharer of his glory, which is going to be revealed: 2. Shepherd the flock of God that follows you and give care spiritually, not by compulsion, but with pleasure, not by defiled profit, but with all your heart, 3. Not as lords of the flock, but as excellent examples to them. 4. And when The Chief Shepherd will be revealed, you shall receive a crown of glory from him that does not fade away. 5. And you younger men, submit to your Elders and be closely garbed with humility of mind toward each, because God is opposed to those who are proud and he gives grace to the humble. 6. Be humbled, therefore, under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you at the right time. 7. And cast all your cares on God, for he takes care of you. 8.

## The King James Version

vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour: 9. Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world. 10. But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle *you*. 11. To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 12. By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand. 13. The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth you; and *so doth* Marcus my son. 14. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

Be alert, be reflective, because your enemy Satan roars like a lion and is walking and seeking whom he may devour. 9. Stand against him, therefore, being firm in your faith, and know also that sufferings come against your brethren who are in the world. 10. But it is The God of grace who has called us to his eternal glory by Yeshua The Messiah, who gives us, while we shall endure these small afflictions, to be empowered, confirmed and established in him to eternity; 11. To him is the glory, the dominion and the honor to the eternity of eternities. Amen. 12. As I consider these few things, I am writing to you by a trustworthy brother, Sylvanus; I am convinced and I testify that this is the true grace of God in which you stand. 13. The chosen church which is in Babylon invokes your peace, and Marqus, my son. 14. Invoke the peace, one of another, with a holy kiss. Peace be with all those who are in The Messiah. Amen.

## The Second Epistle of the Apostle Peter

**1:1.** Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: 2. Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, 3. According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that *pertain* unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: 4. Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises: that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 5. And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 6. And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; 7. And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. 8. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9. But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten

## The Second Epistle of The Apostle Peter

### Chapter 1

1. Shimeon Petraus, a Servant and an Apostle of Yeshua The Messiah to those who, equal in honor with us, were worthy for the faith by the righteousness of Our Lord and Our Savior Yeshua The Messiah. 2. Grace and peace be multiplied to you by the teaching of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 3. As The One who has given all things which are of the divine power, with The Life and Awesomeness of God by his teaching, who has called us into his glory and majesty, 4. Who has granted you by these great and precious declarations to be sharers of the divine nature, when you flee from the corruption of desires which are in the world. 5. And when this has happened, bring all diligence and add to your faith virtue and unto your virtue, knowledge, 6. But unto knowledge, perseverance, and unto perseverance, patience, and to patience, the worship of God, 7. But unto the worship of God, the affection of the brotherhood, but unto affection of the brotherhood, love. 8. For when these things are found in you and abound, they prove you are not lazy nor fruitless in the teaching of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah. 9. For



that he was purged from his old sins. 10. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: 11. For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 12. Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present truth. 13. Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting *you* in remembrance; 14. Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. 15. Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance. 16. For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17. For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 18. And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. 19. We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts: 20. Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. 21. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter

**2:1.** But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction. 2. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3. And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not. 4. For if God spared not

he in whom these things are not found is blind, because he does not see that he has forgotten the purification of his former sins. 10. And all the more my brethren, take pains concerning this, that by your good deeds you shall make your calling and your election sure, for when you are doing these things, you will never fall. 11. For in this way an entrance of the eternal Kingdom of Our Lord and Our Savior Yeshua The Messiah is richly given to you. 12. And for this reason I do not weary of reminding you concerning this, truly, even though you know these things well and are established on this truth, 13. But it seemed good to me, that as long as I am in this body, to awaken your memory, 14. As I know that the departure from my body is soon, just as Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah has informed me. 15. But I take pains that you may also constantly have a record by which to do these things after my departure. 16. For we have not gone after craftily made fables to inform you of the power and the coming of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, but we were eyewitnesses of his Majesty. 17. For when he received from God The Father honor and glory, when this voice came to him from the splendid glory in his Majesty: "This is my Son, The Beloved, he in whom I delight", 18. We also heard this voice from Heaven, which came to him when we were with him in The Holy Mountain. 19. And we have also the true word of prophecy, upon which you do well to gaze, as at a lamp that shines in a dark place, until the day will shine and the Sun will rise in your hearts, 20. While you first know this: No prophecy is its own exposition of the Scriptures. 21. The prophecy came not by the will of man in the ancient times, but when holy men of God spoke, being compelled by the Holy Spirit.

## Chapter 2

1. But there were also lying Prophets among the people, as there shall be lying teachers also among you, those who bring destructive heresies and deny the Lord who bought them, while bringing upon themselves speedy destruction. 2. And many will go after their abominations, because of which, the way of truth will be blasphemed. 3. And by greed and fictitious accounts they will make profit among you, these whose judgment from the first has not been idle and their destruction does not sleep. 4. And if God did not spare the Angels who sinned, but cast them down in chains of darkness into the lowest depths and handed them over to be kept for the

the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5. And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6. And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly; 7. And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked: 8. (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;) 9. The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: 10. But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. 11. Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. 12. But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption; 13. And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; 14. Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: 15. Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; 16. But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet. 17. These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. 18. For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. 19. While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage. 20. For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the

judgment of torment, 5. And he did not spare The First World but he preserved Noah, the eighth man, a Preacher of righteousness, when he brought a flood over the world of the wicked, 6. And when he burned the cities of Sodom and Amorah and condemned them in an overthrow, when he set an example to the wicked who were to come, 7. Also he delivered righteous Lot who suffered the indignity and the abominable way of life of those who were lawless, 8. For while seeing and hearing, the righteous man dwelling among them from day to day, his righteous soul was tormented by lawless deeds, 9. THE LORD JEHOVAH knows to deliver from suffering those who reverence him, but he keeps the evil for the day of judgment while they are being tormented, 10. But especially those who go after the flesh and desire of defilement, and preach against authority, being insolent and proud, who do not tremble in the presence of dignitaries when they blaspheme; 11. Whereas The Angels who are greater than they in power and strength do not bring against them a judgment of blasphemy from THE LORD JEHOVAH; 12. But these, like dumb animals, are by nature for the knife and destruction, as they slander those things which they do not understand and by their corruption they will be destroyed. 13. They are those with whom the payment for evil is evil. A daytime banquet of defilement is considered by them a pleasure, and they are filled with defects. When they celebrate in their love feasts, they indulge themselves, 14. Having eyes that are full of adultery and sins that never end, as they seduce souls who are unstable and have a heart that is trained in greed, children of the curse. 15. And when they abandoned the straight way, they strayed and went in the way of Balaam, son of Beor, he who loved the wages of evil; 16. But the reproof of his violation was a dumb donkey which spoke with the voice of men, restraining the madness of the Prophet. 17. These are fountains without water, clouds which are driven by a hurricane, for whom the gloom of darkness is reserved. 18. For when they utter empty horrors, they seduce by filthy desires of the flesh those who had just escaped from those who were employed in deception. 19. They promise liberty to them when they are servants of corruption; for that by which anyone is conquered, to the same he is also a slave. 20. For if when they have fled the abominations of the world by the teaching of Our Lord and our Savior, Yeshua The Messiah, they are again entangled in these things, they are overcome



beginning. 21. For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them. 22. But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog *is* turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

2<sup>nd</sup> Peter

**3:1.** This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: 2. That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: 3. Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, 4. And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the creation. 5. For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water: 6. Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished: 7. But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men. 8. But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day. 9. The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance. 10. But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up. 11. *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of persons* ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness, 12. Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat? 13. Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness. 14. Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. 15. And account *that*

again, and their end is worse than the beginning. 21. For it were better for them not to have known the way of righteousness than that when they knew, they would turn away afterward from the holy decree that was delivered to them. 22. But these things have happened to them of the true proverb: "The dog that returned to its vomit, and the pig that was washed to the wallowing of the mud."

Chapter 3

1. Now, beloved, this second epistle I write to you - these things by which I awaken your pure minds by memory, 2. That you may remember the words that were spoken before by the holy Prophets and the commandments of Our Lord and our Savior, which were through the Apostles, 3. And as you knew this first, that in the end of days, scoffers would come who scoff while they walk according to their own lusts, 4. And they say, "Where is The Promise of his coming? For from when our forefathers fell asleep, everything continues in the same way from the beginning of creation." 5. For they disregard this when they please: That the Heavens which were from the first, and The Earth, from the water and by the water, arose by the word of God, 6. By which the world which then was, lay in water and was destroyed. 7. But the Heavens and The Earth which are now, by his word are stored up as for fire and are kept for the day of judgment and of the destruction of wicked people. 8. But you shall not disregard this one thing, beloved: "One day is to THE LORD JEHOVAH as a thousand years, and a thousand years is as one day." 9. THE LORD JEHOVAH does not delay his promises as people consider delay, but he is patient for your sakes, and because he is not willing that any person would perish, but that every person would come to conversion. 10. But the day of THE LORD JEHOVAH comes as a thief in which the Heavens suddenly pass away, but the elements being set on fire shall be destroyed and The Earth and the works that are in it shall be discovered. 11. As therefore all these things are to be destroyed, it is right for you to be in your way of life as those who are holy and in the worship of God, 12. While you expect and eagerly desire the coming of The Day of God in which the Heavens, being tested by fire, shall be dissolved, and the elements, when set on fire, shall melt. 13. But according to his promise, we look for The New Heavens and The New Earth, in which dwells righteousness. 14. Therefore beloved, as you

## The King James Version

the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you; 16. As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction. 17. Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness. 18. But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

## The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

expect these things, take pains that you shall be found without spot and without defect before him in peace. 15. And you shall consider that the patience of THE LORD JEHOVAH is salvation, just as our beloved brother Paul wrote to you, according to the wisdom that was given to him, 16. Just as in all of his letters he spoke about these things, in which are things difficult for the intellect, which those who are without teaching and unstable, pervert, as also the other Scriptures, to their own destruction. 17. You therefore, beloved, as you have known beforehand, guard your souls, lest you go after the deception of those who are without The Law and you fall from your own stability. 18. But grow in grace and in the knowledge of Our Lord and Our Savior, Yeshua The Messiah, and of God The Father, to whom the glory is now and always, even to the days of eternity. Amen.

### The First Epistle of the Apostle John

**1:1.** That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life; 2. (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;) 3. That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. 4. And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full. 5. This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all. 6. If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth: 7. But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin. 8. If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9. If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 10. If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

### The First Epistle of The Apostle John

#### Chapter 1

1. We evangelize to you that which was from the beginning, that which we have heard and we have seen, that which we have perceived with our eyes and we have touched with our hands- him who is The Word of Life. 2. And The Life was revealed and we perceived and we testify and we proclaim to you the Life Eternal, that which was with The Father and was revealed to us. 3. And the thing which we have seen and heard we show also to you, that you will have communion with us, and our communion is with The Father and with his Son Yeshua The Messiah. 4. And these things we write to you that the joy which we have in you may be complete. 5. And this is The Good News that we have heard from him and we evangelize to you: God is Light, and there is no darkness at all in him. 6. And if we say that we have communion with him and we walk in darkness, we are lying, and we are not informed of the truth. 7. But if we walk in The Light as he is in The Light, we have communion with each other and the blood of Yeshua his Son purges us from all of our sins. 8. And if we shall say we do not have sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9. But if we confess our sins, He is faithful and righteous to forgive us our sins, and he will purge us from all our evil. 10. And if we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar and his

1<sup>st</sup> John

2:1. My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous: 2. And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for *the sins of* the whole world. 3. And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4. He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. 5. But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him. 6. He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as he walked. 7. Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning. 8. Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth. 9. He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. 10. He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him. 11. But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes. 12. I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake. 13. I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father. 14. I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one. 15. Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him. 16. For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world. 17. And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever. 18. Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that it is the last time. 19. They went out from us,

word is not with us.

Chapter 2

1. Children, I write these things to you so that you will not sin, and if a person will sin, we have "The Redeemer of the accursed" with The Father - Yeshua The Messiah, The Righteous One. 2. For He is The Atonement who is for the sake of our sins, and not in our place only, but also in the place of the entire universe. 3. And by this we sense that we know him, if we keep his commandments. 4. For he who says, "I know him", and does not keep his commandments, is lying and the truth is not in him. 5. But he who keeps his word, in this one truly the love of God is perfected, for by this we know that we are in him. 6. He who says, "I am in him", must walk according to his walk. 7. Beloved ones, I am not writing a new commandment to you, but an ancient commandment which you had from the beginning; but the ancient commandment is that word which you have heard. 8. Again, a new commandment I am writing to you, that which is true in him and in you, for the darkness has passed and the true light begins to appear. 9. Whoever says, therefore, that he is in the light and hates his brother, is in darkness still. 10. But he who loves his brother dwells in light and there is no violation in him. 11. But he who hates his brother is in darkness and walks in darkness and does not know where he is going, because the darkness has blinded his eyes. 12. I write to you, children, that your sins have been forgiven you because of his Name. 13. I write to you, fathers, that you have known him who is from the beginning. I write to you, young men, that you have conquered The Evil One. I write to you children, that you have known The Father. 14. I have written to you, fathers, that you have known him who is from the beginning. I have written to you, young men, that you are strong, and the word of God dwells in you and you have conquered The Evil One. 15. Do not love the world, neither the things that are in it, for whoever loves the world does not have the love of The Father in him. 16. For everything that is in the world: the desire of the body and the lust of the eyes and the pride of temporal life, these are not from The Father but these are from the world. 17. The world is passing and its lust, but he who does the will of God continues for eternity. 18. My children, it is an end time, and according to what you have heard that The False Messiah comes, already there have been

but they were not of us; for if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us; but *they went out*, that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us. 20. But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things. 21. I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22. Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son. 23. Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *(but) he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also*. 24. Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father. 25. And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life. 26. These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce you. 27. But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him. 28. And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming. 29. If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

1<sup>st</sup> John

**3:1.** Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not. 2. Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is. 3. And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure. 4. Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law. 5. And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 6. Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him. 7. Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 8. He that committeth sin is of

many false messiahs, and by this we know that it is an end time. 19. They went out from us but they were not of us, for if they had been of us, they would have remained with us; but they went out from us to disclose that they were not of us. 20. And you have an anointing from The Holy One, and you discern every person. 21. I have not written to you because you do not know the truth, but because you do know it, and that no lie is from the truth. 22. Who is a liar but whoever denies that Yeshua is The Messiah? Such a person is a false messiah. He who denies The Father denies also the Son. 23. He who denies The Son also does not believe in The Father; whoever confesses The Son confesses The Father also. 24. And anything which you have heard from the first, let remain with you, for if that which you have heard from the first remains with you, you are also remaining in The Father and in The Son. 25. And this is The Promise which he has promised us: Eternal Life! 26. But I have written these things to you because of those who seduce you. 27. And if The Anointing will remain with you which you have received from him, you do not need anyone to teach you, but as The Anointing who is from God is teaching you about everything, and is true, and there is no falsehood in him, even as he has taught you, abide in him. 28. And now my children, abide in him, that when he is revealed, we shall not be ashamed before him, but we shall have boldness at his arrival. 29. And if you know that he is righteous, know also that everyone who does righteousness is from him.

Chapter 3

1. And behold how much the love of The Father abounds to us, that he has called us and also has made us children; because of this, the world does not know us, because it does not know him. 2. Beloved, now we are the children of God, and it has not been revealed until now what we are going to be, but we know that when he has been revealed, we shall be in his likeness, and we shall see him just as what he is. 3. And everyone who has this hope upon him purifies himself, just as he is pure. 4. But whoever commits sin commits evil, for sin is entirely evil. 5. And you know that he was revealed to take away our sins and there is no sin in him. 6. No one who remains in him commits sin, and no one who sins has seen him, neither has he known him. 7. Children, let no one deceive you; he who does righteousness is righteous even as The

the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 9. Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God. 10. In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother. 11. For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we should love one another. 12. Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous. 13. Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. 14. We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death. 15. Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him. 16. Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren. 17. But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him? 18. My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth. 19. And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. 20. For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things. 21. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God. 22. And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight. 23. And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment. 24. And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

1<sup>st</sup> John

4:1. Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world. 2. Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that

Messiah also is righteous. 8. He who commits sin is from Satan, because Satan is a sinner from the beginning. The Son of God appeared for this reason: To destroy the works of Satan. 9. No one who is begotten from God commits sin, because his seed is in him and he is not able to sin because he has been begotten from God. 10. By this the children of God are distinguished from the children of Satan: no one who does not do righteousness, neither loves his brother, is from God. 11. For this is the commandment that you have heard from the first: "You shall love one another", 12. Not like Cain who was from The Evil One and murdered his brother; and why did he murder him? Only because his works were evil and those of his brother were righteous. 13. Do not be surprised, my brethren, if the world hates you. 14. We know that we have departed from death into life by this: Because we love the brethren. He who does not love his brother remains in death. 15. For everyone who hates his brother murders a person, and you know that eternal life cannot abide in anyone who murders a person. 16. By this we know his love toward us, for he gave his Life in our place, and it is right for us also that we would give our lives for the sake of our brothers. 17. Whoever has worldly possessions and sees his brother who has a need and withholds his compassion from him, how is the love of God in him? 18. Children, let us not love one another with words and with speech, but in deeds and in truth. 19. And by this we are made known that we are from the truth, and we assure our hearts before he comes. 20. For if our heart condemns us, how much greater is God than our heart? And he knows all things. 21. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have boldness before God. 22. And we shall receive all the things that we ask from him, because we keep his commandments and we do good before him. 23. And this is his commandment: that we believe in The Name of his Son, Yeshua The Messiah, and we should love one another, as he commanded us. 24. And whoever keeps his commandments is kept by him and he dwells in him, and by this we perceive that he lodges in us, from his Spirit, that one whom he has given to us.

Chapter 4

1. Beloved, do not believe all spirits, but be distinguishing between the spirits whether they are from God, because many false Prophets have gone out into the world. 2. The Spirit of God is known by



confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: 3. And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world. 4. Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world. 5. They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them. 6. We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error. 7. Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. 8. He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love. 9. In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him. 10. Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins. 11. Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. 12. No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us. 13. Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. 14. And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world. 15. Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God. 16. And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him. 17. Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. 18. There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love. 19. We love him, because he first loved us. 20. If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? 21. And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

this: every spirit who confesses that Yeshua The Messiah has come in the flesh is from God. 3. And no spirit that does not confess that Yeshua has come in the flesh is from God, but this is from that False Messiah, him whom you have heard that he will come, and already he is in the world. 4. You are from God, children, and you have conquered them, because he who is in you is greater than he who is in the world. 5. And these are from the world, therefore they speak from the world and the world listens to them. 6. But we are from God and he who knows God listens to us and he who is not from God does not listen to us; by this we perceive The Spirit of Truth and the spirit of deception. 7. Beloved, let us love one another, because love is from God, and everyone who loves is born of God and knows God, 8. Because God is love, and everyone who does not love does not know God. 9. In this the love of God is known to us: for God sent his only Son to the world so that it shall live by him. 10. In this is love: it was not that we loved God, but he has loved us, and he sent us his Son, the atonement for the sake of our sins. 11. Beloved, if God loves us in this way, we are indebted also to love one another. 12. No person has ever seen God, but if we love one another, God abides in us, and his love is fulfilled in us. 13. In this we know that we abide in him and he abides in us, because he has given us of his Spirit. 14. And we see and do testify that The Father hath sent his Son, The Savior for the world. 15. And everyone who confesses Yeshua, that he is The Son of God, God dwells in him and he dwells in God. 16. And we believe and we know the love that God has for us, for God is love, and everyone who dwells in love dwells in God. 17. By this, love is fulfilled with us, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, because as he is, so also are we, in this world. 18. There is no fear in love, but perfect love casts out fear, because fear is by suspicion, but he who fears is not grown up in love. 19. Therefore we shall love God because he first loved us. 20. But if a man will say, "I love God", and he hates his brother, he is lying; for he who does not love his brother who is visible, how is it possible for him to love God who is invisible? 21. And we have received this commandment from him: "Everyone who loves God shall love his brother also".



5:1. Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. 2. By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 3. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous. 4. For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith. 5. Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God? 6. This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth. 7. For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one. 8. And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one. 9. If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. 10. He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son. 11. And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son. 12. He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God hath not life. 13. These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. 14. And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us: 15. And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him. 16. If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 17. All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death. 18. We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not. 19. *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness. 20. And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son

1. Everyone who believes that Yeshua is The Messiah is born from God, and everyone who loves him who begot, loves also the one who is begotten of him. 2. And by this we know that we love the children of God, whenever we love God and we do his commandments. 3. For this is the love of God: to keep his commandments; and his commandments are not burdensome. 4. Because everyone who is born from God conquers the universe, and this is the victory that conquers the universe -- our faith. 5. Who is he who conquers the universe but he who believes that Yeshua is The Son of God? 6. This is he who came by water and blood, Yeshua The Messiah; it was not by water only, but by water and blood. 7. And The Spirit testifies because The Spirit is the truth. 8. And there are three testifying: The Spirit and the water and the blood, and the three of them are in one. 9. If we receive the testimony of men, how much greater is the testimony of God? And this is the testimony of God which he testifies about his Son: 10. Everyone who believes in The Son of God has this witness in his soul. Everyone who does not believe God makes him a liar because he does not believe the testimony that God testifies concerning his Son. 11. And this is the testimony: God has given us Eternal Life, and that life is in his Son. 12. Everyone who lays hold of The Son lays hold also of The Life, and everyone who does not lay hold of The Son of God does not have The Life in him. 13. These things I have written to you that you will know that you have Eternal Life, you who believe in the name of The Son of God. 14. And this is the confidence which we have toward him: Everything that we ask him according to his will, he hears for us. 15. And if we are convinced that he hears us concerning whatever we ask from him, we trust that even now we receive the things that we desire which we ask from him. 16. If a man sees his brother who sins a sin that is not worthy of death, let him ask, and Life will be given to him for those who are not sinning unto death; for there is mortal sin; I do not say that a man should pray for this. 17. For every evil is sin, and there is sin that is not mortal. 18. And we know that no one who is born from God commits sin, for he who is born from God keeps his soul and The Evil One does not touch it. 19. We know that we are from God, and the whole world lies in The Evil One. 20. And we know that The Son of God has come and he has given us a mind to know The True One and to be in

### The King James Version

Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.  
21. Little children, keep yourselves from idols.  
Amen.

### The Second Epistle of the Apostle John

**1:1.** The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; 2. For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. 3. Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love. 4. I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. 5. And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6. And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it. 7. For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist. 8. Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward. 9. Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son. 10. If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed: 11. For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds. 12. Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full. 13. The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

### The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

The True One -- in his Son, Yeshua The Messiah.  
This One is The True God and The Life Eternal. 21.  
My children, keep yourselves from the worship of idols.

### The Second Epistle of The Apostle John

#### Chapter 1

1. The Elder to The Elect lady and her children, those whom I love in the truth, but it is not I only, but also all those who know the truth, 2. Because of the truth which dwells in us and is with us for eternity. 3. May grace, mercy and peace be with us, from God The Father and from Our Lord, Yeshua The Messiah, The Son of The Father, in truth and in love. 4. I rejoiced much when I found some of your children walking in truth, according to the commandment which we have received from The Father. 5. And now I would persuade you Lady, not according to the new commandment I wrote to you, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6. And this is love, that we walk according to his commandment; this commandment is according to what you have heard from the beginning, in which you have been walking. 7. For many deceivers have gone out into the world, those who do not confess that Yeshua The Messiah has come in the flesh; such a person is a deceiver and antichrist. 8. Pay attention to your souls, that you do not lose anything which you have cultivated, but that you may receive a full reward. 9. No one who is a violator and does not continue in the teaching of The Messiah has God in him. He who continues in his teaching, this one has The Father and The Son. 10. If a man comes to you and does not bring this teaching, do not receive him into the house and you shall not say to him, "You are welcome." 11. For he that says to him, "You are welcome", is a partaker with his evil deeds. 12. As I had much to write to you, I did not want to speak with parchment and ink, but I hope to come to you and we shall speak face-to-face, that our joy may be complete. 13. The children of your Elect sister invoke your peace. Amen.

The Third Epistle of the Apostle John

1:1. The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth. 2. Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth. 3. For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth. 4. I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth. 5. Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers; 6. Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: 7. Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8. We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth. 9. I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. 10. Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church. 11. Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God. 12. Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true. 13. I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee: 14. But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

The Third Epistle of The Apostle John

1. The Elder to beloved Gaius, whom I love in truth. 2. Our beloved, I pray for you that you will prosper in all things and be well, just as your soul prospers. 3. For I rejoice much that the brethren came and testified about your faithfulness, how you walk in the truth. 4. For I have no greater joy than this, that I hear that my children are walking in the truth. 5. Our beloved, by faith you do that which you do to the brethren, and especially those who are strangers, 6. Those who have testified of your love before all the church. You did well when you gave them necessities, as is becoming to God. 7. For the sake of his name they went out, not taking anything from the Gentiles; 8. Therefore we are indebted to receive such as these, that we may be helpers for the truth. 9. I desired to write to The Assembly, but he who loves to be their number one, Diotrephes, does not receive us. 10. Therefore, if I come, I will remember his works, which he did when he slandered us with wicked words; and when that was not enough for him, he did not receive the brethren, and those who do receive them, he forbids and throws out of the church. 11. Our beloved, do not imitate evil, but the good. One who does good is from God. One who does evil has not seen God. 12. Concerning Demetrius, he has a testimony from everyone and that of the assembly, as well as that of the truth, and we also testify, and you know that our testimony is true. 13. I have much to write to you, but have not desired to write to you with ink and pen. 14. But I hope that I shall see you soon, and we shall speak face-to-face. 15. Peace be with you. The friends invoke your peace. Invoke the peace of the friends, each person by name.

The Epistle of the Apostle Jude

The Epistle of The Apostle Jude

1:1. Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and* called: 2. Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied. 3. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. 4. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ. 5. I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not. 6. And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day. 7. Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire. 8. Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak evil of dignities. 9. Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee. 10. But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves. 11. Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core. 12. These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots; 13. Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever. 14. And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints, 15. To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their hard

1. Yehuda, the Servant of Yeshua The Messiah and the brother of Yaqob, to the Gentiles called by God The Father, beloved ones, and kept by Yeshua The Messiah. 2. Mercy, peace and love be multiplied to you. 3. Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write to you about our common life, it was necessary for me to write to you, as I am to persuade you to compete for the faith, which was once delivered to The Holy Ones. 4. For men have obtained entrance, who from the beginning were written with this guilty verdict: "Evil men who pervert the grace of our God into an abomination and deny him who is the only Lord God and Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah." 5. I wish to remind you, as you all know, that God, when once he had brought the people out from Egypt, afterward destroyed those who did not believe. 6. And those Angels who kept not their Principality, but abandoned their own way of life, he has kept to the great Day of Judgment in unseen chains under darkness, 7. Just as Sadom and Amorah and their surrounding cities, in which, like these, they committed fornication and went after other flesh, are subject to demonstrations of eternal fire while they are condemned to judgment. 8. In this likeness, these also lust in their dreams, who defile the flesh, reject Lordship and slander The Glory. 9. But Michael the Archangel, who, when he was speaking with The Devil about the body of Moses, did not speak to bring a slanderous judgment against him, but he said, "THE LORD JEHOVAH will rebuke you." 10. But these things which they do not know, they slander, and those things which they desire naturally, like dumb animals, in them they are corrupted. 11. Woe to them who have gone in the way of Cain, and have run riot after the deception of Balaam for wages, and they have perished in the rebellion of Korah. 12. These are those who are defiled in their feasts and run riot while feeding themselves without fear, clouds without rain that wander with the wind; trees, whose fruit has died, who are without fruit, which have died twice and they have pulled up from their roots, 13. Strong surges of the sea that show their shame by their froth. These are wandering stars, for whom the gloom of darkness is reserved for eternity. 14. But Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied to these as he said, "Behold, THE LORD JEHOVAH comes with myriads of his Holy Ones, 15. To do judgment on all and to reprove all souls, because of all the works

### The King James Version

*speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken against him. 16. These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons in admiration because of advantage. 17. But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ; 18. How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts. 19. These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the Spirit. 20. But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith, praying in the Holy Ghost, 21. Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life. 22. And of some have compassion, making a difference: 23. And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even the garment spotted by the flesh. 24. Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, 25. To the only wise God, our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

### The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English

of those who did wickedness, and because of all of the hard words which evil sinners have spoken." 16. These are those who murmur and complain in every matter while they walk according to their desires, their mouth speaks guiltiness, and they flatter persons for profit. 17. But you, beloved, remember those words that were spoken before by the Apostles of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah, 18. Who said to you, "In the last time there shall be those who mock and by their own desires go after wickedness." 19. These are those who distinguish the animal nature, because they do not have The Spirit. 20. But you beloved, be encouraged again in your holy faith, praying in The Holy Spirit, 21. But let us keep ourselves in the love of God as we look for the mercy of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah unto our eternal life. 22. And snatch some of them who are from the fire. 23. And when they repent, show pity upon them with respect, while you hate also the tunic that is defiled by the flesh. 24. But to him who can keep us without offense and without defilement and present us without a flaw 25. Before his glory in joy ( He alone is God our Savior by Yeshua The Messiah Our Lord ); to him is the praise, dominion, honor and majesty, even now and unto all ages. Amen.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ

1:1. The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John: 2. Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3. Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time *is* at hand. 4. John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5. And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6. And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 7. Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. 8. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. 9. I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10. I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11. Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12. And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13. And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14. His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire; 15. And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16. And he had in his right hand seven stars: and

The Revelation of Yeshua The Messiah

Chapter 1

1. The Revelation of Yeshua The Messiah, which God gave to him, to show his Servants what had been given to soon occur, and he symbolized it when he sent by his Angel to his Servant Yohannan, 2. Who witnessed the word of God and the testimony of Yeshua The Messiah - everything whatever he saw. 3. Blessed is the one who reads and those who hear the words of this prophecy and keep those things that are written in it, for the time is near. 4. Yohannan to the seven assemblies that are in Asia: Grace to you and peace from The One Who is, and was, and is coming, and from The Seven Spirits which are before his throne, 5. And from Yeshua The Messiah, the Trustworthy Witness, the Firstborn of the dead and The Ruler of the Kings of The Earth- him who loves us and has loosed us from our sins by his blood. 6. And he has made us The Priestly Kingdom to God and his Father; to him be glory and Empire to the eternity of eternities. Amen. 7. Behold, he comes with clouds and every eye shall see him, even those who pierced him, and all the families of The Earth shall mourn for him; yes and amen! 8. I am The Alap and The Tau, says THE LORD JEHOVAH God, he who is and has been and is coming, The Almighty. 9. I Yohannan am your brother and companion in suffering and in the patience which is in Yeshua. I was in the island that is called Patmos, because of the word of God and because of the testimony of Yeshua The Messiah. 10. And I was in The Spirit on the first day of the week, and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet, 11. Which said, "Those things which you have seen, write in a book and send to the seven assemblies: to Ephesaus, to Zmurna, to Pergamaus, to Thawatyra, to Sardis, to Philadelphia and to Laidiqia. 12. And I turned to know that voice which spoke with me, and when I turned around, I saw seven menorahs of gold; 13. And in the midst of the menorahs as the likeness of a man, and he wore an ephod and he was girded around his chest with a golden wrap. 14. And his head and his hair were white as wool and like snow, and his eyes were like flames of fire. 15. And his feet were in the form of the brass of Lebanon which is heated in a furnace, and his voice was like the sound of many waters. 16. And he had in his right hand seven stars, and a sharp lance proceeded from his mouth, and I saw him like the Sun appearing in



out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in his strength. 17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 18. I *am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19. Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter; 20. The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.

## Revelation

**2:1.** Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks; 2. I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars: 3. And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted. 4. Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 5. Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent. 6. But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 7. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God. 8. And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive; 9. I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan. 10. Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life. 11. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death. 12. And to the

its strength. 17. And when I saw him, I fell at his feet like a dead man, and he laid his right hand upon me saying, Do not be afraid, for I am The First and The Last; 18. I am he who lived and died, and behold, I am alive to the eternity of eternities, amen, and I have the key of Death and of Sheol. 19. Write, therefore, whatever you have seen and those things that are, and that are going to come to pass after these things. 20. The mystery of the seven stars which you saw in my right hand and the seven menorahs: the seven stars are the Messengers of the seven assemblies, and the seven menorahs of gold which you saw are the seven assemblies.

## Chapter 2

1. And to The Messenger of the assembly of Ephesus write: Thus says he who holds the seven stars in his hand, he who walks among the menorahs of gold: " 2. "I know your works, your toil and your patience, and that you cannot tolerate the evil ones, and you have tested those who claim to be Apostles, and they are not, and you have found them false." 3. "And you have patience and you have endured because of my name and you have not tired." 4. "But I have something against you, because you have left your former love." 5. "Remember from where you have come out and do the former works; but if not, I will come against you and I will remove your menorah, unless you repent." 6. "But you have this, that you hate the works of the Naqolaytans, those things which I also hate." 7. "He who has an ear to hear, let him hear what The Spirit is speaking to the assemblies, and I shall give to the victor to eat of the tree of life, which is in The Paradise of God." 8. "And to The Messenger of the assembly of Zmurna, write: "Thus says The First and The Last- he who was dead and lives:" 9. "I know your suffering and your poverty (but you are rich) and the blasphemy of those who call themselves Jews of the Judeans, when they are not, but are the synagogue of Satan." 10. "Be afraid in none of those things that you will suffer; behold The Devil will throw some of you into prison to be tested and you will have suffering for ten days; be faithful unto death, and I will give you a crown of life." 11. "He who has an ear, let him hear what The Spirit says to the assemblies. "Whoever overcomes will not be hurt by the second death." 12. "And to The Messenger who is in the assembly of Pergamum, write: Thus says he who has the sharp

angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges; 13. I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth. 14. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication. 15. So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate. 16. Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth. 17. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*. 18. And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass; 19. I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first. 20. Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 21. And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not. 22. Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds. 23. And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and I will give unto every one of you according to your works. 24. But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. 25. But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come. 26. And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations: 27. And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father. 28. And I will give him the morning star. 29. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

sword of two edges." 13. "I know where you dwell: the place of Satan's throne, and you keep my name and have not denied my faith, and in the days when you and my faithful witness contended for the sake of all my faithful witnesses, he was murdered among you." 14. "But I have a few things against you, for you have there those who hold the doctrine of the Balaam, him who taught Balaq to cast a stumbling block before the children of Israel, to eat sacrifices of idols and to commit fornication." 15. "So you also have those who hold the doctrine of the Naqolaytans, likewise. 16. Repent therefore, or else I shall come upon you at once, and I shall make war with them with the sword of my mouth." 17. "And he who has an ear, let him hear what The Spirit speaks to the assemblies: 'To the one who is victorious I shall give of the manna which is hidden, and I shall give him a white pebble, and upon the pebble, a new name in writing that no man knows except he who receives.'" 18. "And to The Messenger who is in the assembly in Thawatyra write: Thus says The Son of God, he who has eyes like flames of fire and his feet like the brass of Lebanon." 19. "I know your works, your love, your faith, your service and your patience, and your latter works are more than the first." 20. "I have much against you, because you are tolerating your wife Jezebel who says about herself that she is a Prophetess, and teaches and seduces my Servants to commit fornication and to eat the sacrifices of idols." 21. "And I gave her time for repentance, and she did not choose to turn from her fornication." 22. "Behold, I shall cast her into a coffin, and those who commit adultery with her into great suffering, unless they repent of their deeds." 23. "And I shall kill her children by Death, and all the assemblies will know that I search the kidneys and the hearts, and I shall give to everyone of you according to your works." 24. "I say to you and to the rest who are in Thawatyra, all of those who do not have this doctrine, those who have not known the depths of Satan, as they say: I shall not lay upon you any other burden." 25. "That which you have, therefore, hold fast until I come." 26. "To him who is victorious and keeps my works, I shall give authority over the nations," 27. "To Shepherd them with a rod of iron, and like the vessels of a potter you shall shatter them, for in the same manner I have also received of my Father." 28. "And I shall give him the Star of the Morning." 29. "He who has an ear, let him hear what The Spirit is saying to the assemblies."

Revelation

3:1. And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2. Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3. Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 4. Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy. 5. He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 6. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. 7. And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 8. I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. 9. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. 10. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth. 11. Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown. 12. Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name. 13. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. 14. And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15. I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor

Chapter 3

1. "And to The Messenger who is in the assembly of Sardis write: Thus says he who has The Seven Spirits of God and the seven stars: I know your works and the name that you have, and that you are alive and are dying." 2. "Be vigilant and confirm what remains of those things that are ready to die, for I have not found you such that your works are perfect before God." 3. "Remember how you have heard and received; take heed and return. But if you do not wake up, I shall come upon you as a thief, and you will not know which hour I shall come upon you." 4. "But I have a few names in Sardis, those who have not defiled their garments, and they walk before me in white and they are worthy." 5. "He who overcomes in this way is garbed with a white garment, and I shall not blot out his name from The Book of Life, and I shall confess his name before my Father and before his Angels." 6. "Whoever has an ear, let him hear what The Spirit speaks to the assemblies." 7. "And to The Messenger of the assembly in Philadelphia write: Thus says The Holy One, The True One, he who has the key of David, The One who opens and there is none who shuts, and he shuts and there is none who opens:" 8. "I know your works, and behold, I have set an open door before you which no man can shut, because you have a little power, and you have kept my word and have not denied my name." 9. "And behold, I grant some of the synagogue of Satan, of those who say about themselves that they are Jews and are not, but they are lying, behold, I shall make them come and worship before your feet and to know that I love you." 10. "Because you have kept the word of my patience, I also shall keep you from the trial that is going to come over the entire inhabited world, to test the inhabitants of The Earth." 11. "I come at once. Hold fast whatever you have, lest someone take your crown." 12. "And I will make the overcomer a pillar in The Temple of God and he will not go outside again, and I shall write upon him The Name of my God, and the name of The City, The New Jerusalem, which descends from my God, and my new Name." 13. "Let him who has an ear hear what The Spirit says to the assemblies." 14. "And to The Messenger of the assembly of the Laidiqians write: "Thus says The Eternal, The Trustworthy and True Witness,

hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16. So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17. Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18. I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see. 19. As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent. 20. Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21. To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22. He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

#### Revelation

**4:1.** After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. 2. And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and *one* sat on the throne. 3. And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. 4. And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold. 5. And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven Spirits of God. 6. And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts full of eyes before and behind. 7. And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying eagle. 8. And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*; and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was,

and The Source of The Creation of God:" 15. "I know your works; you are neither cold nor hot; because it is necessary that you be either cold or hot," 16. "And you are lukewarm and neither cold nor hot, I am going to vomit you from my mouth." 17. "Because you said that you are rich, and, 'I have prospered, and I lack nothing', and you do not know that you are sick and wretched and poor and naked," 18. "I counsel you to buy gold from me, proved by fire, that you may prosper, and white garments to put on, lest the shame of your nakedness be revealed, and eye salve to apply that you may see." 19. "I rebuke and discipline those whom I love. Be zealous therefore and return." 20. "Behold, I stand at the door and I shall knock. If a man listens to my voice and will open the door, I also shall come in and I shall have supper with him, and he with me." 21. "And I shall grant the overcomer to sit with me on my throne, just as I have overcome and I sit with my Father on his throne." 22. "Whoever has an ear, let him hear what The Spirit says to the assemblies."

#### Chapter 4

1. After these things I saw, and behold, a door opened in Heaven, and a voice which I heard like a trumpet speaking with me saying, "Come up here, and I shall show you whatever is granted to happen after these things." 2. And at once I was in The Spirit, and behold a throne fixed in Heaven, and upon the throne sat he; 3. And he who sat was as the likeness of the appearance of Jasper red quartz stone and of red and white Sardius, and a rainbow of the clouds which encircled the throne was like the appearance of an emerald; 4. And around the throne, twenty four thrones, and upon those thrones, twenty four Elders who sat wearing white garments and crowns of gold upon their heads. 5. And from the throne proceed thunders and lightnings and voices, and seven lamps were burning before that throne, which are The Seven Spirits of God. 6. And before the throne, a sea of glass as the likeness of crystal, and in the midst of the throne and around the throne, four beasts that were full of eyes, front and back. 7. The first beast was like a lion; the second had the likeness of a calf; the third beast had a face like a man and the fourth beast, the likeness of a flying eagle. 8. Each one of these four beasts stood and had from its appendages and over it six surrounding wings, and from within they are full of eyes and are not silent day or night, saying, "Holy,

and is, and is to come. 9. And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever, 10. The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying, 11. Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

## Revelation

**5:1.** And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals. 2. And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof? 3. And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon. 4. And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon. 5. And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof. 6. And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth. 7. And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat upon the throne. 8. And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints. 9. And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation; 10. And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth. 11. And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands; 12. Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

holy, holy, LORD JEHOVAH God Almighty, who was and is and is to come." 9. And when these four beasts give glory and honor and thanks to him who sits upon the throne and to The One Living to the eternity of eternities, amen, 10. The 24 Elders fall down in front of him who sits upon the throne and worship The Living One for the eternity of eternities, amen, and cast their crowns before the throne saying, 11. "You are worthy, Our Lord and Our God, to receive the glory and the honor and the power, because you have created all things, and by your pleasure they exist and were created."

## Chapter 5

1. And I saw in the right hand of him who sits upon the throne, a scroll inscribed from the inside and from the outside, and sealed with seven seals. 2. And I saw another mighty Angel preaching with a loud voice: "Who is worthy to open the scroll and to loosen its seals?" 3. And there was none able in Heaven or in Earth, nor any under The Earth, to open the scroll and to open its seals and look upon it. 4. I was weeping much because none was found worthy to open the scroll and to loosen its seals, 5. And one of the Elders said to me, "Do not weep; behold, The Lion from the tribe of Judah, The Root of David, has prevailed to open the scroll and its seals." 6. And I saw in the midst of a throne and of The Four Beasts and of the Elders, a Lamb, which was as if it were slain, and it had seven horns and seven eyes, which are The Seven Spirits of God sent into the whole Earth. 7. And he came and took the scroll from the hand of him who sat on the throne. 8. And when he had received the scroll, The Four Beasts and twenty four Elders fell down before the Lamb, while each one of them had a stringed instrument and a vessel of gold full of sweet spices, which are the prayers of The Holy Ones, 9. Singing a new hymn of praise, and they were saying, "You are worthy to take the scroll and to loosen its seals, because you were slain and you have redeemed us by your blood to God from every tribe, nation and people," 10. "And you have made them a Kingdom, Priests and Kings to our God, and they shall reign over The Earth." 11. And I saw and heard as it were the voices of many Angels around the throne and of The Beasts and of the Elders, and their number was ten thousand ten thousands and thousands of thousands. 12. And they were saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the slain Lamb to receive power, wealth, wisdom, strength, honor,



13. And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever. 14. And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

Revelation

**6:1.** And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see. 2. And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer. 3. And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see. 4. And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword. 5. And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6. And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see* thou hurt not the oil and the wine. 7. And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8. And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. 9. And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11. And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they *were*, should be fulfilled. 12. And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13. And the stars of heaven fell unto the

glory and blessing." 13. And every creature which is in Heaven and in Earth, under The Earth, in the Sea and all that is in them, I also heard saying: "Blessing and honor and glory and dominion to him sitting upon the throne and to the Lamb for the eternity of eternities." 14. And when The Four Beasts said, "Amen", The Elders fell down and worshiped.

Chapter 6

1. And I saw when The Lamb opened one of the seven seals, and I heard one of The Four Beasts speaking like the sound of thunder: "Come and see." 2. And I heard and I saw and behold, a white horse, and he who sat upon it had a bow, and a crown was given to him, and he went out and gave victory, and was conquering and would conquer. 3. And when he opened the second seal, I heard the second Beast which said, "Come." 4. And a red horse went out, and to him who sat upon it was given to take peace from The Earth and to kill each one, and a great sword was given to him. 5. And when he opened the third seal, I heard the third Beast saying, "Come", and behold, a black horse, and he who sat upon him had a balance scale in his hand. 6. And I heard a voice from among The Beasts, which said, "A two-quart measure of wheat for a denarius and three two-quart measures of barley for a denarius, and you shall not harm the wine and the oil." 7. When he opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of a Beast saying, "Come." 8. And I saw a pale horse, and the name of him who sat upon it was Death, and Sheol joined him and authority was given to him over a fourth of The Earth to kill with the sword, with starvation, with Death, and by the animals of The Earth. 9. And when he opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of those who had been murdered for the word of God and for the testimony of Yeshua which they had. 10. And they cried with a great voice, and they were saying, "How long, LORD JEHOVAH, holy and true, do you not judge and avenge our blood upon the inhabitants of The Earth?" 11. And to each and every one of them was given a white robe, and it was said that they should rest for a little season of time until their companions and their brothers were also perfected, who were going to be killed, even as they had been. 12. And I saw when he opened the sixth seal, and there was a great earthquake, and the Sun was blackened like sackcloth of hair, and the whole moon became like



earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14. And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16. And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17. For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

## Revelation

**7:1.** And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree. 2. And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea, 3. Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. 4. And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were* sealed an hundred *and forty and* four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5. Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed twelve thousand. 6. Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephtalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were* sealed twelve thousand. 7. Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed twelve thousand. 8. Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were* sealed twelve thousand. 9. After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands; 10. And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 11. And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the

blood. 13. And the stars of the Heavens fell upon The Earth, like a fig tree casting its figs when it is shaken by a strong wind. 14. And the Heavens were parted like scrolls being rolled up, and every hill and all the islands were moved from their places. 15. And the Kings of The Earth and The Princes and Captains of thousands and the rich and the mighty and every Servant and every Free Person, hid themselves in caves and in the rocks of the mountains, 16. And they said to the mountains and rocks, "Fall on us and hide us from before the face of the Lamb," 17. "Because the great day of his anger has come, and who is able to stand?"

## Chapter 7

1. And after this, I saw four Angels standing over the four corners of The Earth and holding the four winds, that the winds would not blow on The Earth, neither on the Sea, neither on any tree. 2. And I saw another Angel ascending from the dawning of the Sun and having the seal of THE LIVING GOD, and he cried with a loud voice to the four Angels to whom it was given to harm The Earth and the Sea, 3. And he said, "Do not harm the land, neither the Sea, nor the trees, until we seal the Servants of God on their foreheads." 4. And I heard the number who were sealed - one hundred and forty four thousand, from all the tribes of Israel: 5. From the tribe of Yehuda, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Reuben, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Gad, twelve thousand; 6. From the tribe of Asher, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Naphtali, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Menashe, twelve thousand; 7. From the tribe of Shimeon, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Issachar, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Levi, twelve thousand; 8. From the tribe of Zebulon, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Joseph, twelve thousand; from the tribe of Benjamin, twelve thousand sealed. 9. After this I saw many multitudes which were impossible to count, which were of all people, generations, nations and languages, standing before the throne and before the Lamb, and wearing white garments and with palms in their hands. 10. And they shouted with a great voice, and they were saying, "Salvation to our God, and to him Who sits upon the throne, and unto the Lamb!" 11. And all of the Angels were standing around the throne and The Elders and The Four Beasts, and they fell before the throne on their faces, 12. Saying, "Amen! Glory and blessing and

four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God, 12. Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen. 13. And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they? 14. And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb. 15. Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them. 16. They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat. 17. For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

#### Revelation

**8:1.** And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour. 2. And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets. 3. And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer *it* with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne. 4. And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand. 5. And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake. 6. And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound. 7. The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up. 8. And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; 9. And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed. 10. And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

wisdom and thanksgiving and honor and power and strength to our God for the eternity of eternities! Amen!" 13. And one of The Elders responded and he said to me, "Who are these wearing white garments and from where have they come?" 14. And I said to him, "My Lord, you know." And he said to me, "These are those who came from great suffering and they have purified their garments and whitened them in the blood of The Lamb." 15. "Because of this, they are before the throne of God, and they serve him day and night in the Temple and he who sits on the throne will dwell with them." 16. "They will not hunger, neither will they thirst, and the Sun will not assail them, neither any heat." 17. "Because The Lamb who is in the midst of the throne will shepherd them and will lead them unto Life and beside fountains of water, and he will wipe away every tear from their eyes."

#### Chapter 8

1. And when he opened the seventh seal, there was stillness in Heaven for about half an hour. 2. I saw seven Angels who were standing before God, to whom were given seven trumpets. 3. And another Angel came and stood over the altar and had a golden censor, and much incense was given to him to offer with the prayers of all The Holy on the altar which was before the throne. 4. And the smoke of the incense went up with the prayers of The Holy Ones from the hand of the Angel before God. 5. And the Angel took the censor and filled it with fire which was upon the altar and cast it over The Earth. And there were thunders and voices and lightnings and earthquakes. 6. And the seven Angels, who had the seven trumpets, prepared themselves to sound. 7. And the first sounded, and there was hail and fire mixed with water, and they were cast upon The Earth, and the third of The Earth was burned, and a third of the trees burned, and all the grass of The Earth burned. 8. And the second sounded, and there was as a great burning mountain falling into the sea and a third of The Sea became blood. 9. And a third of all creatures that were in the Sea that had breath, died, and a third of ships was destroyed. 10. And the third sounded, and a great burning star fell from the sky like a blaze and it fell on a third of the rivers and upon the springs of water, 11. And the name of the star is called Absinthian and a third of the water became like Absinthe and a multitude of people

11. And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter. 12. And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise. 13. And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

#### Revelation

9:1. And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit. 2. And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit. 3. And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power. 4. And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads. 5. And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man. 6. And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them. 7. And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their faces *were* as the faces of men. 8. And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the teeth* of lions. 9. And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle. 10. And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months. 11. And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath *his* name Apollyon. 12. One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter. 13. And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the

died because the waters were made toxic. 12. And the fourth sounded and a third of the Sun was devoured and a third of the moon and a third of the stars, and a third of them became dark, and a third of the day did not appear, and the night likewise. 13. And I heard an eagle flying in the sky, which said, "Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of The Earth from the sound of the trumpets of the three Angels who are going to sound!"

#### Chapter 9

1. And the fifth sounded, and I saw a star that fell from the sky to The Earth, and the key of the pit of The Abyss was given to it. 2. And smoke came up from the pit like the smoke of a great furnace which was heated, and the Sun and the air were darkened by the smoke of the pit. 3. And from the smoke, locusts went out over The Earth, and power was given to them which the scorpions of The Earth have. 4. And it was told them not to harm the grass of The Earth, neither any greenery, nor the trees, but only the people who do not have the seal of God on their foreheads. 5. And it was given to them not to kill them, but that they would suffer pain for five months, and their torment was like the torment of a scorpion when it attacks a man. 6. And in those days people will seek death and will not find it, and they will long to die and death will flee from them. 7. And the form of the locusts was like the form of horses prepared for battle, and upon their heads as crowns of the likeness of gold, and their faces were like the faces of men. 8. And they had hair like hair of women and their teeth were like those of lions. 9. And they had breastplates like breastplates of iron and the sound of their wings was like the sound of the chariots of many horses running to battle. 10. And they had tails like scorpions and a sting in their tails, and their authority is to hurt people for five months. 11. And there is a King over them, the Angel of The Abyss, whose name in Hebrew is Avadu, and in Aramaic his name is Shara. 12. One woe is gone; behold, again two woes are coming. 13. After these things, the sixth Angel sounded, and I heard one voice from the four horns of the altar of gold, which is before God, 14. Which said to the sixth Angel that had a trumpet: "Loose the four Angels imprisoned at the great river Euphrates." 15.

golden altar which is before God, 14. Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates. 15. And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men. 16. And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them. 17. And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone. 18. By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths. 19. For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails *were* like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt. 20. And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk: 21. Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

## Revelation

**10:1.** And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: 2. And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth, 3. And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices. 4. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not. 5. And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven, 6. And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer: 7. But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets. 8. And the voice which I heard from

And those four Angels were released who were prepared for an hour and for a day and for a month and for a year, to kill a third of the children of men. 16. And the number of the army of the horsemen was two-ten thousand ten thousands, and I heard their number. 17. And in this way I saw the horses in a vision, and those sitting upon them had breastplates of fire and Chalcedony brimstone, and the heads of the horses were like the heads of lions, and fire and brimstone and smoke proceeded from their mouths. 18. And by these three scourges a third of the children of men were killed: by the fire, by the brimstone and by the smoke that proceeded from their mouths, 19. Because the power of the horses was in their mouths, and also in their tails. 20. And the rest of the children of men who were not killed by the scourges did not turn from the work of their hands to not worship Devils and idols of gold, of silver and of brass, and of wood and of stone, which do not see, neither hear, nor are able to walk. 21. And they did not turn from their murders or from their witchcraft or from their fornication.

## Chapter 10

1. And I saw another Angel who descended from Heaven and he wore a cloud and a rainbow of the sky on his head and his appearance was like the Sun, and his legs like pillars of fire. 2. And he had a small scroll opened in his hand and he placed his right foot on the Sea, but the left on The Earth; 3. And he shouted with a loud voice like a roaring lion, and when he shouted, seven thunders spoke with their voices. 4. And when the seven thunders spoke, I was ready to write, and I heard a voice from The Seventh Heaven, which said, "Seal that which the seven thunders spoke and do not write it." 5. And the Angel whom I saw was standing on The Sea and upon the dry land, raising his hand to Heaven. 6. And he swore by him who lives to the eternity of eternities, him who created Heaven and that which is in it, and The Earth, and that which is in it: "Time shall be no more." 7. "But in the days of the seventh Angel, when he shall sound, the mystery of God is completed, which he evangelized to his Servants The Prophets." 8. And I heard a voice from Heaven again speaking with me and it said, "Go take the little scroll that is in the hand of



heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth. 9. And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey. 10. And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11. And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

#### Revelation

**11:1.** And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein. 2. But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty *and* two months. 3. And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth. 4. These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth. 5. And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed. 6. These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will. 7. And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them. 8. And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified. 9. And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves. 10. And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth. 11. And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them. 12. And they heard a great voice from heaven

the Angel who stands on the land and upon the Sea." 9. And I went to the Angel and I told him to give me the little scroll and he said to me, "Take and eat it and your belly will be bitter to you, but it will be like honey in your mouth." 10. And I took the little scroll from the hand of the Angel and I ate it and it was like sweet honey in my mouth and when I had eaten it, my belly was bitter. 11. And he said to me, "A time is given to you again to prophesy unto the nations and peoples and languages and many Kings".

#### Chapter 11

1. And a reed was given to me like a rod and the Angel was standing and said, "Rise and measure the Temple of God and the altar and those who worship in it," 2. "And the inner court of the Temple leave out and do not measure it, because that is given to the Gentiles, and they will trample The Holy City forty two months. 3. "And I shall grant my two witnesses to prophesy one thousand two hundred and sixty days while wearing sackcloth." 4. "These are the two olive trees and the two menorahs, which stand before the Lord of the whole Earth." 5. "And whoever seeks to harm them, fire comes out of their mouths and consumes their enemies and those that choose to harm them; so it is given to them to be killed." 6. "And these have authority to close up the sky that the rain would not descend in the days of their prophecy, and they have authority to change water to blood and to smite The Earth with all plagues as much as they wish." 7. "And when their testimonies are complete, The Beast that will ascend from the Sea will make war with them and will conquer them and kill them." 8. "And their corpses came into the street of The Great City, which spiritually is called Sadom and Egypt, where their Lord was crucified." 9. "And then they of the peoples and generations, languages and nations will look upon their corpses three and a half days, and they will not allow their corpses to be placed in tombs." 10. "And the inhabitants of The Earth will rejoice over them and they will celebrate and they will send gifts to each other, because of the two Prophets who tormented the inhabitants of The Earth." 11. "And after three and a half days, The Living Spirit from God entered into them and they stood on their feet and The Spirit of Life fell upon them and great fear came over those who saw

saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them. 13. And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven. 14. The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly. 15. And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. 16. And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God, 17. Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned. 18. And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which destroy the earth. 19. And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

## Revelation

**12:1.** And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: 2. And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered. 3. And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads. 4. And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born. 5. And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne. 6. And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days. 7. And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought

them." 12. "And they heard a great voice from Heaven that said to them, 'Come up here.' And they went up to Heaven in a cloud and their enemies gazed at them." 13. "And in that hour there was a great earthquake and one out of ten cities fell, and the names of men who were killed in The earthquake were seven thousand, and the rest were in fear and gave glory to God who is in Heaven." 14. "Behold, two woes are gone and, behold, the third woe comes at once." 15. And the seventh Angel sounded, and there were great voices in Heaven that said, "The Kingdom of the world has become our God's and his Messiah's, and he shall reign to the eternity of eternities." 16. And the twenty four Elders who sit before God on their thrones fell on their faces and worshiped God, 17. Saying, "We thank you, LORD JEHOVAH God Almighty, who is and has been, for you have taken your great power and you have reigned." 18. "And the nations were angry and your anger has come, and the time of the dead to be judged, and you shall give reward to your Servants the Prophets and to The Holy Ones and to those who reverence your name, to the small with the great, and you shall destroy those who have corrupted The Earth." 19. And the Temple was opened in Heaven, and the Ark of his covenant appeared in the Temple, and there were lightnings, thunders, voices, earthquakes and large hail.

## Chapter 12

1. And a great sign appeared in Heaven: a woman who was wearing the Sun, and the Moon was under her feet, and a crown of twelve stars on her head; 2. And she was pregnant and she cried out and was in labor; she was also in anguish to give birth. 3. And another sign appeared in Heaven and, behold, a great fiery Dragon that has seven heads and ten horns, and upon its heads seven diadems. 4. And its tail dragged the third of the stars that are in the Heavens and cast them upon The Earth; and the Dragon was standing before the woman who was ready to give birth, that when she had delivered, it would devour her Son. 5. And she delivered the Son, the Male who was to Shepherd all the nations with a rod of iron. And her Son was caught up to God and to his throne. 6. And the woman fled to the wilderness, where she had a place prepared by God where she would be sustained one thousand two hundred and sixty days. 7. And there was war in Heaven: Michael and his Angels fighting with the



and his angels, 8. And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. 9. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him. 10. And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night. 11. And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death. 12. Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time. 13. And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*. 14. And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent. 15. And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood. 16. And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth. 17. And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

#### Revelation

**13:1.** And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy. 2. And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority. 3. And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast. 4. And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him? 5. And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given

Dragon; and the Dragon and its Angels fought 8. And did not prevail, neither was a place found for them in Heaven. 9. And the great Dragon was cast down, that Chief Serpent, which is called The Devil and Satan, which deceives all The Earth, and it was cast down unto The Earth and its Angels were cast down with it. 10. And I heard a great voice from Heaven that said, "Now is the deliverance and the power and The Kingdom of our God, for The Accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them night and day before our God," 11. "And they were victorious by the blood of The Lamb and by the word of his testimony and they did not love their lives unto death." 12. "Therefore Heavens, celebrate, and those who dwell in them; woe to The Earth and to the Sea, for The Devil, who has great fury, has descended to them, as he knows that he has little time." 13. And when the Dragon saw that it had been cast down to The Earth, it persecuted the woman who had given birth to The Male. 14. And two wings of a great eagle were given to the woman to fly into the wilderness to her place, to be sustained there for a time, times, and half a time, from before the face of The Serpent. 15. And The Serpent cast water like a river out of its mouth after the woman, to cause her to be taken by the waters. 16. And The Earth helped the woman, and The Earth opened its mouth and swallowed that river which the Dragon had cast from its mouth. 17. And the Dragon raged against the woman and went to make war with the remnant of her Seed, these who keep the commandments of God and have the testimony of Yeshua.

#### Chapter 13

1. And I stood on the sand of the Sea, and I saw a beast ascending from the Sea, which had ten horns and seven heads, and upon its horns, ten diadems, and upon its heads the name of blasphemy. 2. And The Beast that I saw was like a leopard, and its feet like those of a wolf and its mouth like that of lions, and the Dragon gave its throne, its power and great authority to it. 3. And one of its heads was as if it had been crushed to death and its mortal wound was healed, and all The Earth marveled after The Beast. 4. And they worshiped the Dragon that gives authority to The Beast, and they worshiped The Beast saying, "Who is like this Beast, and who is able to war with it?" 5. And a mouth that speaks great things and blasphemy was given to it, and authority was given to it to work forty two months.

unto him to continue forty *and* two months. 6. And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven. 7. And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations. 8. And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. 9. If any man have an ear, let him hear. 10. He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints. 11. And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon. 12. And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed. 13. And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men, 14. And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live. 15. And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed. 16. And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads: 17. And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name. 18. Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

#### Revelation

**14:1.** And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads. 2. And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps: 3. And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four

6. And it opened its mouth to blaspheme before God, to blaspheme The Name and the dwelling of those who dwell in Heaven. 7. And it was granted to make war with The Holy Ones and to conquer them, and it was given authority over all generations, peoples, languages and nations. 8. And all the inhabitants of The Earth will worship it, those who are not written in The Book of Life of The Lamb slain before the foundation of the world. 9. He who has an ear, let him hear. 10. Whoever leads into captivity goes into captivity and those who murder with the sword will be killed with the sword. Here is faith and the endurance of The Holy Ones. 11. And I saw another Beast that ascended from the ground, and it had two horns and was like The Lamb and was speaking like The Dragon. 12. And it will exercise all the authority of the former Beast before it and will make The Earth and those living in it also to worship the first Beast, whose mortal wound was healed. 13. And it will perform great signs so as to make fire descend from Heaven on The Earth before the people. 14. And it will seduce those living on The Earth by the signs that were given to it to perform before the Beast, to tell the dwellers on Earth to make an image to the Beast, which had the wound by the sword and lived. 15. And it was given to it to give spirit to The Image of The Beast and to cause that all who would not worship the image of The Beast would be murdered. 16. And it will cause all, small and great, rich and poor, Masters and Servants, to be given a mark on their right hands or on their foreheads, 17. That no one may buy or sell again except one who has on him the mark of the name of The Beast or the number of its name. 18. Here is wisdom, and whoever has a mind in him, let him calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man -- six hundred and sixty six.

#### Chapter 14

1. And I saw and behold, The Lamb standing on the Mount Zion, and with him one hundred and forty four thousand who have his name upon them and the name of his Father written on their foreheads. 2. And I heard a sound from Heaven as the sound of many waters and as the sound of a great thunder; the sound which I heard was like a harpist playing on his harp. 3. And they were singing as a new hymn of praise before the throne and before The Four Beasts and before the Elders, and no one was

thousand, which were redeemed from the earth. 4. These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb. 5. And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God. 6. And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, 7. Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters. 8. And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication. 9. And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his forehead, or in his hand, 10. The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb: 11. And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name. 12. Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus. 13. And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them. 14. And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe. 16. And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped. 17. And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle. 18. And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the

able to learn the hymn but the one hundred and forty four thousand redeemed from The Earth. 4. These are those who have not been defiled with women, for they are virgins who cleave to the Lamb wherever he goes. These were redeemed from men, the firstfruits to God and to the Lamb. 5. And there is no falsehood found in their mouths as they are without fault. 6. And I saw another Angel flying in the midst of Heaven and he had with him The Eternal Good News to preach unto the dwellers of Earth and unto all people, nations, generations and languages, 7. Saying with a great voice, "Stand in awe of God and give him glory, because the hour of his judgment has come, and worship him who made the Heavens and The Earth and the Sea and the springs of water." 8. And another, the second one, followed him and said, "Fallen, fallen, Babylon the Great, who gave all nations to drink of the passion of her fornication!" 9. Another, the third Angel, followed them saying with a great voice, "Whoever worshiped The Beast and its Image and received its mark on his forehead 10. Shall also drink from the wine of the passion of THE LORD JEHOVAH, which is mixed without dilution in the cup of his rage, and he will be tormented by fire and brimstone before the holy Angels and before the Lamb." 11. "And the smoke of their torment ascends for the eternity of eternities, and there is no rest, day or night, for those who worship The Beast and its Image and for him who takes the mark of its name." 12. "Here is the patience of The Holy Ones, those who keep the commands of God and the faith of Yeshua." 13. And I heard a voice from Heaven that said, "Write, Blessed are the dead, from now on, who have departed in Our Lord; Yes, says The Spirit, because they shall rest from their labors." 14. And behold, a white cloud, and upon the cloud sat the likeness of a man, and he had on his head a crown of gold, and in his hand a sharp sickle. 15. And another Angel went out from the Temple and shouted with a great voice to him sitting on the cloud, "Send your sickle and reap, because the hour to reap has come." 16. And he who sat on the cloud thrust his sickle unto The Earth and The Earth was reaped. 17. Another Angel went out from The Temple which is in Heaven, and there was with him a sharp sickle. 18. Another Angel went out from the altar, who had authority over fire, and he shouted with a great voice to him who had the sharp sickle with him: "Send your sharp sickle and gather of the clusters of the vineyards of The Earth, because its grapes are large." 19. And the Angel thrust his

earth; for her grapes are fully ripe. 19. And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God. 20. And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand *and* six hundred furlongs.

Revelation

**15:1.** And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God. 2. And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God. 3. And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints. 4. Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only *art* holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest. 5. And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened: 6. And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles. 7. And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever. 8. And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

Revelation

**16:1.** And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth. 2. And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image. 3. And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead *man*: and every

sickle unto The Earth and gathered the vines of The Earth and cast them into the great winepress of the passion of God. 20. And the winepress was trodden outside the city and blood came out of the winepress unto the bridle of the horses for twelve hundred stadia.

Chapter 15

1. And I saw another great and wonderful sign in Heaven: Angels which had the seven last plagues with them, for in them the anger of God is finished. 2. And I saw as a sea of glass mingled with fire, and those who were victorious over The Beast and over its Image and over the number of its name, and they stood over the sea of glass and had with them the stringed instruments of God. 3. And they sang the song of Moses the Servant of God and the song of The Lamb. They were saying: "Great and marvelous are your works, LORD JEHOVAH God Almighty. Just and true are your works, King of the universe." 4. "Who will not reverence you, LORD JEHOVAH, and glorify your name? For you alone are holy. Therefore, all the nations will come and will worship before you, because you are true." 5. But after these things, I looked, and the Temple of the Tabernacle of the Testimony was opened in Heaven. 6. And the seven Angels went out from the Temple, who had with them the seven plagues, while wearing pure and bright linen and bound around their chests with a golden wrap. 7. And one of The Four Beasts gave to the seven Angels seven vessels full of the passion of God, who is The Life for the eternity of eternities. Amen. 8. And The Temple was full of the smoke of the glory of God and of his power, and no one was able to enter the Temple until the seven plagues of the seven Angels would be finished.

Chapter 16

1. And I heard a great voice from the Temple that said to the seven Angels: "Go and pour out the seven vessels of the passion of God on The Earth." 2. And the first went and poured his vessel upon The Earth, and there were severe and painful abscesses over the people who have the mark of The Beast upon them and over those who worship its image. 3. And the second Angel poured his vessel into The Sea and The Sea became as dead,

living soul died in the sea. 4. And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood. 5. And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus. 6. For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy. 7. And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous *are* thy judgments. 8. And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire. 9. And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory. 10. And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain, 11. And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds. 12. And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. 13. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. 14. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty. 15. Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame. 16. And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon. 17. And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done. 18. And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great. 19. And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath. 20. And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found. 21. And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

and every living animal in the sea died. 4. And the third Angel poured his vessel into the rivers and into the springs of water, and they became blood. 5. And I heard the Angel of the waters saying, "You are righteous, who are and have been, and you are holy, who have decreed these things, 6. Because they have shed the blood of the Prophets and of The Holy Ones, and you have given them blood to drink. They deserve it." 7. And I heard the altar saying: "Yes, LORD JEHOVAH God Almighty, true and righteous are your judgments." 8. And the fourth Angel poured his vessel over the Sun, and it was given him to scorch people with fire. 9. And the children of men were scorched with great heat, and they blasphemed the name of God who has authority over these plagues, and they did not repent to give him glory. 10. And the fifth Angel poured his vessel over the throne of The Beast, and its Kingdom became darkness, and they were gnawing their tongues from the pain. 11. And they blasphemed the name of The God of Heaven due to their pains and due to their sores, and they did not repent of their works. 12. And the sixth Angel poured his vessel over the great river Euphrates, and its waters dried up that the way of the Kings from the East may be prepared. 13. And I saw from the mouth of The Dragon and from the mouth of The Beast and from the mouth of The False Prophet, three foul spirits like frogs, 14. For they are the spirits of Demons who performs signs, which go into the Kings of the habitable Earth, to gather them to the war of that great day of God Almighty. 15. "Behold, I come like a thief. Blessed is he who watches and keeps his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame." 16. And he shall gather them to the place called, in Hebrew, "Megiddo". 17. And the seventh Angel poured his vessel into the air, and a great voice went out from The Temple from before the throne, which said, "It is done." 18. And there were lightnings and thunders and there was a great earthquake, the like of which earthquake there has not been since people have been upon The Earth, it was so great. 19. And the great city became three parts, and the cities of the nations fell and Babylon The Great was remembered before God, to give it the cup of the wine of his passion and of his wrath. 20. And every island fled and the mountains were not found. 21. And great hailstones, about a talent, fell from the sky on the children of men, and the children of men cursed God because of the plague of hail, because his plague was very great.



Revelation

17:1. And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters: 2. With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication. 3. So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns. 4. And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: 5. And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH. 6. And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration. 7. And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns. 8. The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is. 9. And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth. 10. And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space. 11. And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition. 12. And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast. 13. These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast. 14. These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful. 15. And he saith unto me, The waters

Chapter 17

1. And one of the seven Angels who had with them the seven vessels, came and spoke with me saying, "Follow me; I shall show you the judgment of The Harlot who sits on many waters," 2. "For the Kings of The Earth committed fornication with her and all Earth dwellers are drunk with the wine of her fornication." 3. And he brought me to the wilderness in The Spirit, and I saw a woman who sat on a blood-red beast full of blasphemous names, which had seven heads and ten horns. 4. And the woman was wearing purple and scarlet gilt with gold and precious stones and pearls and had a cup of gold in her hand, and it was full of abominations and the filth of her fornication. 5. And upon her forehead was written: "Mystery Babylon The Great, The Mother of Harlots and of the Filth of The Earth." 6. And I saw the woman who was drunk with the blood of The Holy Ones and with the blood of the witnesses of Yeshua, and I was stunned with a great astonishment when I saw her. 7. And the Angel said to me, "Why are you stunned? I shall tell you the mystery of The Woman and of The Beast that bears her, which has seven heads and ten horns." 8. "The Beast which you saw, existed and is not, and is about to come up from the Sea, and is going to destruction. And the inhabitants on Earth will marvel, whose names are not written in The Book of Life from the foundation of the world, when they see The Beast which was, and is not, and is approaching." 9. "Here is the meaning for one having wisdom: the seven heads are seven mountains, upon which The Woman sits." 10. "And there are seven Kings; five have fallen and one is, and there is another not yet come, and when he comes, a little remaining time is given to him." 11. "And The Dragon, and The Beast which it brought and is not, also is the eighth, and is of the seven, and is going to destruction." 12. "And the ten horns of The Beast are ten Kings, whose Kingdoms they have not yet received, but take authority as Kings for one hour with The Beast." 13. "These have one will, and their power and authority they give to The Beast." 14. "These will make war with The Lamb and The Lamb will conquer them, because he is The Lord of Power and The King of Kings, and because his people are called, chosen and faithful." 15. And he said to me, "The waters that you saw, upon which The Harlot sat, are the nations, multitudes,



which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues. 16. And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire. 17. For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled. 18. And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

## Revelation

**18:1.** And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. 2. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. 3. For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her delicacies. 4. And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues. 5. For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities. 6. Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double. 7. How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. 8. Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the Lord God who judgeth her. 9. And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning. 10. Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come. 11. And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more: 12. The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine wood, and all

peoples and languages." 16. "And the ten horns that you saw on The Beast will hate The Harlot and will make her desolate and naked and will devour her flesh and will burn her in fire." 17. "For God gave into their hearts to perform his pleasure and to do their one purpose and will give their Kingdom to that Beast until the words of God are fulfilled." 18. "And The Woman which you saw is that Great City, which has rule over the Kings of The Earth."

## Chapter 18

1. And after these things I saw another Angel from Heaven, who had great authority, and The Earth was brightened by his glory. 2. And he shouted with a great voice: "Fallen, fallen, Babylon the Great! And it is become the abode for Demons and a prison to every impure and detestable spirit." 3. "Because she mixed of the wine of her fornication for all the nations, and the Kings of The Earth committed fornication with her, and the merchants of The Earth have become rich by the power of her mad infatuation." 4. And I heard another voice from Heaven that said, "Come out from within her my people, lest you share in her sins, that you would not receive from her plagues." 5. "Because the sins in her have touched Heaven, and God has called her evil to mind." 6. "Pay her just as she also has paid, and give her double for her deeds. In the cup which she has mixed, mix her a double". 7. "Because of that in which she glorified and exalted herself, give such suffering and sorrow, for she said in her heart, 'I sit a queen, and I am not a widow and I shall not see sorrow.'" 8. "Because of this, in one day there will come upon her plagues, death, sorrow, and starvation, and she will burn in fire, because THE LORD JEHOVAH is powerful who judges her." 9. And the Kings of The Earth, who committed fornication with her and exalted themselves, will weep and wail concerning her, when they see the smoke of her burning. 10. As they stand opposite from fear of her punishment, and they will say, "Woe, woe, woe, the great city Babylon! The Mighty city! For in one hour your judgment has come!" 11. And the merchants of The Earth will weep and grieve over her, and there is no one buying their cargo again: 12. Cargo of gold and silver and of precious stones, of pearls, of fine linen, of purple, of silk, of scarlet, of every fragrant wood and every ivory vessel, every precious

manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble, 13. And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men. 14. And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all. 15. The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing, 16. And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls! 17. For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off, 18. And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What *city is* like unto this great city! 19. And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made desolate. 20. Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her. 21. And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it* into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all. 22. And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; 23. And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived. 24. And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

## Revelation

**19:1.** And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God: 2. For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication,

wooden vessel, and brass, iron and marble, 13. Cinnamon, spices, ointments, frankincense, wine, oil, fine white flour, sheep, horses, chariots and the bodies and souls of the children of men. 14. And your own pleasant fruits have departed from you, and everything luxurious and splendid is gone from you and you will not see them again." 15. And the merchants of these things, who grew rich by her, will not find them, and they will stand opposite from fear of her punishment, weeping and lamenting, 16. And saying, "Alas alas, the great city that wore fine linen and purple and scarlet gilt in gold and precious stones and pearls! 17. For the wealth is lost in one hour!" In this way also, every ship Navigator, everyone traveling in a ship to places, and the ship Captains, and everyone who does business at sea, stood from a distance, 18. And they lamented her when they saw the smoke of her burning and they were saying, "Who is like The Great City?" 19. And they cast earth upon their heads and shouted as they wept and lamented and they were saying, "Alas, alas, Great City, by which those who had ships in the sea grew rich from her magnificence, which is destroyed in one hour!" 20. "Rejoice over her, Oh Heaven, Holy Ones, Apostles and Prophets, because God has executed your judgment upon her!" 21. And one of the Angels took a mighty stone, great as a millstone, and cast it into the sea and said, "In this way with violence, Babylon The Great City will be thrown down, and it will not exist again!" 22. 'And the sound of stringed instruments and of trumpets and the various singers and shouting will not be heard in you again!" 23. "And the light of a lamp will not appear to you again, and the voice of a groom and the voice of a bride will not be heard in you again, because your merchants had been great ones of The Earth, for by your sorceries you deceived all the nations!" 24. And in her was found the blood of The Prophets and Holy Men who were murdered on Earth.

## Chapter 19

1. And after these things, I heard a great sound of many multitudes in Heaven saying, "Hallelujah! Redemption, glory and power to our God! 2. For his judgments are true and just, because he has judged The Great Whore, who corrupted The Earth with her whoredom and he has required the blood of his

and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3. And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 4. And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia. 5. And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great. 6. And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. 7. Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8. And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9. And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God. 10. And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy. 11. And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12. His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself. 13. And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God. 14. And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15. And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16. And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. 17. And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God; 18. That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great. 19. And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against

Servants from her hand." 3. Again, they said, "Hallelujah!" And her smoke ascends to the eternity of eternities. 4. And the twenty four Elders and The Four Beasts fell down and worshiped our God who sits on the throne, and they were saying, "Amen! Hallelujah!" 5. And there was a voice from the throne that said, "Praise our God, all his Servants and worshipers of his name -- all of them, the small with the great!" 6. And I heard a sound like that of many multitudes, and like the sound of many waters and like the sound of mighty thunders saying, "Hallelujah! For THE LORD JEHOVAH God Almighty reigns! 7. We rejoice and celebrate! We give him glory, because the wedding of the Lamb has come, and his bride has prepared herself!" 8. And it was given to her to wear fine linen, pure and bright, for the fine linen is the uprightness of The Holy Ones. 9. And they said to me, "Write, Blessed are they who are called to the wedding supper of the Lamb!" And one said to me, "These are the true words of God." 10. And I fell before his feet and worshiped him, and he said to me, "No! I am your fellow Servant and of your brothers who have the testimony of Yeshua. Worship God, rather, for the testimony of Yeshua is the spirit of prophecy." 11. And I saw Heaven opened and behold, a white horse, and he who sat upon it is called trustworthy and true, and in righteousness he judges and he makes war. 12. And his eyes were like flames of fire, and many diadems were upon his head and he had The Name written, which no one knew but he alone. 13. And he wore a garment soaked with blood, and his name is called The Word of God. 14. And the armies of Heaven were joined to him on white horses and were wearing linen white and pure. 15. And sharp swords came out of their mouths by which they will kill the nations, and he will shepherd them with a rod of iron and he treads the winepress of the wrath of Almighty God. 16. And he has on his garment over his thigh the name written: "The King of Kings and The Lord of Power". 17. And I saw another Angel standing in the sun and crying with a loud voice, and he said to the birds flying in the midst of the sky, "Come, gather to the great supper of God", 18. "To eat the flesh of Kings and the flesh of Captains of thousands and the flesh of Warriors and the flesh of horses and of those sitting upon them, and the flesh of Freemen and of Servants, and of small and of great." 19. And I saw The Beast and its armies and the Kings of The Earth and their Soldiers who gathered to make war with him who sat upon the

his army. 20. And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone. 21. And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

Revelation

**20:1.** And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. 2. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years, 3. And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season. 4. And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years. 5. But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection. 6. Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years. 7. And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison, 8. And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea. 9. And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. 10. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever. 11. And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place for them. 12. And I saw the dead, small and great, stand

horse, and with his Soldiers. 20. And The Beast was captured and The False Prophet with it, who did signs before it by which he seduced those who received the mark of The Beast, and those who worshiped its image; and both went down and were cast into The Lake of Fire that burns also with brimstone. 21. But the rest were killed with the sword of him who sat upon the horse, by that which proceeded from his mouth, and all the birds of prey were filled with their flesh.

Chapter 20

1. And I saw another Angel from Heaven who had with him the key of The Abyss and a great chain in his hand. 2. And he seized The Dragon and The Ancient Serpent, which is The Devil and Satan, and bound him for a thousand years; 3. And he cast him into The Abyss and shut and sealed the top of it so that he would not again seduce all the nations; after these things it is granted to release him for a little season. 4. And I saw seats, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given to them, and these souls who were cut off for the testimony of Yeshua and for the word of God, and because they did not worship The Beast, neither its Image, nor received a mark between their eyes or on their hands, they lived and reigned with The Messiah for one thousand years; 5. And this is the first resurrection. 6. Blessed and holy is he, whoever has part in the first resurrection, and the second death has no authority over these, but they shall be Priests of God and of The Messiah, and they shall reign with him one thousand years. 7. And whenever the one thousand years are finished, Satan will be released from his imprisonment, 8. And he will go forth to seduce all the nations in the four corners of The Earth: Gog and Magog, to gather them to war, those whose number is as the sand of The Sea. 9. And they went to war upon an open place of The Earth and surrounded the city of the camp of The Holy People and of The Beloved City, and fire descended from Heaven from God and consumed them. 10. And their Seducer, The Devil, was cast into The Lake of Fire and Brimstone where The Beast and The False Prophet are, and they shall be tormented day and night for the eternity of eternities. 11. And I saw a Great White Throne and him sitting at the top of it, from whose face Earth and Heaven fled away, and no place was found for them. 12. And I saw the dead, great and small, who stood before the throne, and scrolls were opened, and another scroll was

before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works. 13. And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works. 14. And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 15. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Revelation

**21:1.** And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2. And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3. And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God. 4. And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful. 6. And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely. 7. He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son. 8. But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death. 9. And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. 10. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God, 11. Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal; 12. And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the

opened, which is of The Judgment, and the dead were judged from those things that were written in the scrolls, according to their works. 13. And the Sea yielded the dead which were in it, and Death and Sheol yielded the dead which were with them, and they were judged, one by one, according to their works. 14. And Death and Sheol were cast into The Lake of Fire- this which is the second death. 15. And whoever was not found inscribed in The Book of Life was cast into The Lake of Fire.

Chapter 21

1. And I saw new Heavens and a new Earth, for the former Heavens and the former Earth had departed, and the Sea was no more. 2. And I saw The Holy City, New Jerusalem, descending from Heaven from beside God, prepared like a bride adorned for her husband. 3. And I heard a great voice from Heaven that said, "Behold, the Tabernacle of God is with the children of men, and he dwells with them and they shall be his people and the same God is with them and shall be their God. 4. And he shall wipe away every tear from their eyes, and from now on there shall not be death, neither grieving, nor clamor, neither shall there be disease again, for His sake." 5. And I walked and he who sat on the throne said to me, "Behold, I make all things new." And he said to me, "Write: 'These words are trustworthy and true.'" 6. And he said to me, "They are done. I am Alap and I am Tau, The Source and The Fulfillment. I shall give to the thirsty one from the fountain of the water of life without charge." 7. "And he who is victorious shall inherit these things, and I shall be his God and he will be my son." 8. "But to the timid, the unbelievers, the evil, the defiled, murderers, sorcerers, fornicators, idol worshipers and all liars: their part is in the burning Lake of Fire and Brimstone, which is the second death." 9. And one of the seven Angels who had with them the seven vessels full of the seven last plagues, came and he spoke with me saying, "Come; I shall show you the bride, the wife of the Lamb." 10. And he carried me in The Spirit to a great and high mountain and he showed me The Holy City Jerusalem, coming down from Heaven from the presence of God, 11. And it had the glory of God and its light was as the likeness of precious stones, like Jasper red quartz, as the appearance of crystal. 12. And it had a wall, great and high, and it had twelve gates, and at the gates, twelve Angels,



twelve tribes of the children of Israel: 13. On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three gates; and on the west three gates. 14. And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb. 15. And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof. 16. And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal. 17. And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel. 18. And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure gold, like unto clear glass. 19. And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second, sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald; 20. The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst. 21. And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22. And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it. 23. And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof. 24. And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it. 25. And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there. 26. And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it. 27. And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

## Revelation

**22:1.** And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations. 3. And there

and names written which are the names of the twelve tribes of Israel; 13. From the East, three gates, from the North, three gates, and from the South, three gates, and from the West, three gates. 14. And the wall of the city has twelve foundations, and on them, the twelve names of the Apostles of The Son. 15. And he who spoke with me had with him a measuring reed of gold to measure the city and its wall. 16. And the city was laid out four-sided, and its length like its width. And he measured The City with the reed, with twelve thousand stadia its length; its width and its height are equal. 17. And he measured its wall one hundred and forty four cubits by the measure of a man, that is, of the Angel. 18. The building of the wall was Jasper Quartz, and the city was of pure gold, in the likeness of pure glass. 19. And the foundation of the wall of the city is adorned with precious stones; and the first foundation, Jasper red-blue-yellow Quartz, and the second, Sapphire, and the third, white Chalcedony, and the fourth, Emerald, 20. And the fifth, red and white Sardius and banded Onyx, and the sixth, red and white Sardius, and the seventh, Goldstone, and the eighth, Beryl, and the ninth, Topaz, and the tenth, green and gold Chrysoprasus, the eleventh, dark blue Jacinth, the twelfth, Amethyst, 21. And twelve gates and twelve pearls, one to each, and every one of the gates was of one pearl, but the street of the city of pure gold, as if there was glass in it. 22. And I saw no Temple in it, for THE LORD JEHOVAH God Almighty, he is its Temple. 23. And The Lamb and The City do not need the Sun or the Moon to illuminate it, for the glory of God illuminates it, and The Lamb is its lamp. 24. And the nations walk in its light and the Kings of The Earth bring glory to it. 25. And its gates shall not be shut by day, for there shall be no night there. 26. And they shall bring to it the glory and honor of the nations. 27. There shall not be anything defiled there, or one who makes defilement or lies, but only those who are written in The Book of the Lamb.

## Chapter 22

1. And he showed me a river of the water of life, pure and clear as crystal, and it went out from the throne of God and of the Lamb. 2. And in the center of the street on this side and on that, upon the river, The Tree of Life which produces twelve fruits, and every month it gives its fruits and its leaves for the healing of the peoples. 3. And no curse shall be



shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: 4. And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads. 5. And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever. 6. And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done. 7. Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book. 8. And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things. 9. Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God. 10. And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand. 11. He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still. 12. And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be. 13. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last. 14. Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city. 15. For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie. 16. I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star. 17. And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely. 18. For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book: 19. And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book. 20. He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus. 21. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen." (Matthew 1:1-Revelation 22:21. AV)

there, and the throne of God and of The Lamb shall be in it, and his Servants shall serve him. 4. And they shall see his face and his Name shall be upon their foreheads. 5. And there shall be no night there and neither will they need lights, lamps, or the light of the Sun, because THE LORD JEHOVAH God gives them light, and he is their King for the eternity of eternities. 6. And he said to me, "These words are trustworthy and true, and THE LORD JEHOVAH, God of The Spirit of The Holy Prophets, has sent his Angel to show his Servants what is granted to happen soon." 7. "And behold, I come soon. Blessed is he who keeps the words of the prophecy of this book." 8. I am Yohannan, who saw and heard these things. And when I saw and heard, I fell to worship before the feet of the Angel who was showing me these things. 9. And he said to me: "Seer, no! I am your fellow Servant and of your brothers the Prophets and of those who observe these words of this book. Worship God!" 10. And he said to me, "Do not seal the words of the prophecy of this book, for the time is near." 11. "And he who does evil, will do evil again; he who is foul, again will be polluted; the righteous again will do righteousness and the holy will again be hallowed." 12. "Behold, I come at once, and my reward is with me, and I shall give to every person according to his work." 13. "I am Alap and I am Tau, The First and The Last, The Origin and The Fulfillment." 14. "Blessings to those who are doing his Commandments; their authority shall be over The Tree of Life, and they shall enter The City by the gates." 15. "And outside are fornicators, murderers, idol worshipers, the defiled, sorcerers and all seers and workers of lies." 16. I, Yeshua, have sent my Angel to testify these things among you before the assemblies. I AM THE LIVING GOD, The Root and The Offspring of David, and his Companion, and The Bright Morning Star." 17. "And The Spirit and The Bride are saying, 'Come', and let him who hears, say, 'Come', and let him who thirsts come and take the water of life without charge." 18. "I testify to everyone who hears the word of the prophecy of this book: Whoever will place upon these things, God shall place upon him the plagues that are written in this book." 19. "And whoever subtracts from the words of the Scripture of this prophecy, God shall subtract his part from The Tree of Life and from The Holy City, those things which are written in this book." 20. And when he testified these things, he said, "Yes, I am coming soon." "Come, LORD JEHOVAH Yeshua."

**The King James Version**

**The Original Aramaic NT in Plain English**

21. The grace of Our Lord Yeshua The Messiah be  
with all of his Holy Ones. Amen.

The Book of Psalms

**1:1.** Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. 2. But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night. 3. And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper. 4. The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away. 5. Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous. 6. For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

**2:1. Psalms** Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? 2. The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*, 3. Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. 4. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. 5. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. 6. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion. 7. I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son; this day have I begotten thee. 8. Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession. 9. Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel. 10. Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth. 11. Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling. 12. Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed *are* all they that put their trust in him.

**3:1. Psalms** <<A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.>> LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise up against me. 2. Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God. Selah. 3. But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine head. 4. I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy hill.

Psalm 1:1. Blessed is the man that walks not in the way of the evil and does not stand in the counsel of sinners and does not sit on the seat of mockers. 2. But his pleasure is in the Law of Lord Jehovah and in his Law he will meditate day and night. 3. He will be like a tree planted upon a stream of waters, it gives its fruit in its time, his leaves will not wither; all that he does he accomplishes. 4. The wicked are not so, but are like the chaff that the wind drives away. 5. Because of this, the wicked will not stand in the judgment, neither sinners in the assembly of the righteous ones. 6. Because Lord Jehovah knows the way of the righteous ones and the way of the wicked will be destroyed.

Psalm 2:1. Why do the nations rage and the peoples plot futility? 2. The kings and rulers of the Earth stood up and counseled together against Lord Jehovah and against his Messiah: 3. "Let us cut their bands and cast their yoke from us!" 4. He who sits in Heaven will laugh and Lord Jehovah will mock them. 5. But this he will speak against them in his passion, and in his anger he will trouble them: 6. "I have set my King on Zion, on the mountain of my holiness." 7. "To declare concerning my covenant, Lord Jehovah said to me, 'You are my Son and today I have begotten you'." 8. "Ask of me and I shall give you the nations for your inheritance, and the ends of the Earth as your Empire". 9. "You shall shepherd them with a scepter of iron and like a potter's vessels you will shatter them". 10. "Now, kings, be wise, and be instructed, Judges of Earth". 11. "Serve Lord Jehovah in awe, and hold to him with trembling". 12. "Kiss The Son, lest Lord Jehovah be angry, and you be destroyed from his way because his wrath burns even a little; blessed are all who trust upon him".

Psalm 3:1. Lord Jehovah, how my oppressors have increased! Many have risen up against me! 2. There are many who say to my soul, "You have no salvation in your God". 3. You, Lord Jehovah, are my helper and my honor, and the lifter of my head. 4. I cried to Lord Jehovah with my voice and he answered me from his holy mountain. 5. I laid down and I slept and I was awakened because Lord

Selah. 5. I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me. 6. I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves* against me round about. 7. Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the ungodly. 8. Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people. Selah.

**4:1. Psalms** <<To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.>> Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my prayer. 2. O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah. 3. But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the LORD will hear when I call unto him. 4. Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your bed, and be still. Selah. 5. Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD. 6. *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up the light of thy countenance upon us. 7. Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their corn and their wine increased. 8. I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

**5:1. Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.>> Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation. 2. Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray. 3. My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up. 4. For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee. 5. The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity. 6. Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man. 7. But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple. 8. Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face. 9. For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part *is* very wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue. 10. Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee. 11. But let all those that put their trust in thee

Jehovah kept me. 6. I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people who surrounded me and stood against me. 7. Arise, Lord Jehovah, my God; save me, because you have stricken all of my enemies on their cheeks and you have broken the teeth of the wicked. 8. For Lord Jehovah is salvation, and your blessing is upon your people for eternity.

Psalm 4:1. When I called you, you answered me, my God, and the Savior of my righteousness; in my sufferings you inspired me; show mercy upon me and hear my prayer. 2. Sons of men, how long will you obscure my honor, love emptiness and seek lies - forever? 3. Know that Lord Jehovah has set apart The Chosen One for himself with wonders; Lord Jehovah will hear when I call him. 4. Tremble in awe and you will not sin; speak in your hearts and meditate upon your beds. 5. Offer the sacrifices of righteousness and hope in Lord Jehovah. 6. There are many who say, "Who will show us good and will shed upon us the light of his face?" 7. Lord Jehovah, you have given your joy into my heart more than the time that their grain and their wine and their oil increased in peace together. 8. And I shall lie down and sleep, because you, Lord Jehovah, make me dwell alone in stillness.

Psalm 5:1. Give ear to my words, Lord Jehovah, and consider my meditation. 2. Give ear to the voice of my cry, my King and my God, because it is to you that I pray. 3. Lord Jehovah, at dawn you will hear my voice and at dawn I shall be ready and shall appear before you. 4. Because you are God, and desire no evil, and no evil one will dwell with you. 5. Neither will the proud stand before your eyes; you have hated all workers of falsehood. 6. And you will destroy those who speak lies; and the man who sheds blood and the deceiver, Lord Jehovah will reject. 7. And I shall enter your house in the multitude of your kindness and I shall worship in the temple of your Holiness. 8. In your awe, lead me, Lord Jehovah, and in your righteousness straighten your road in front of me, because of my enemies. 9. Because there is no righteousness in their mouths, but evil is within them, and their throats are like opened tombs and their tongues subvert. 10. God will condemn them; they will fall from their counsels, and in the multitude of their evils cast them out, because they have provoked you. 11. All who hope in you will rejoice, and to eternity they will praise you, and you

rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee. 12. For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as *with* a shield.

**6:1. Psalms** <<To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.>> O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. 2. Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed. 3. My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long? 4. Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake. 5. For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks? 6. I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears. 7. Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies. 8. Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping. 9. The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer. 10. Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and* be ashamed suddenly.

**7:1. Psalms** <<Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite.>> O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me: 2. Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none to deliver. 3. O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands; 4. If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:) 5. Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it*; yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah. 6. Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me *to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded. 7. So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high. 8. The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me. 9. Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins. 10. My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart. 11. God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every

will dwell in them, and all who love your name will be strengthened in you. 12. Because you will bless the righteous ones, Lord Jehovah; like an acceptable shield you will cover me.

Psalms 6:1. Lord Jehovah, do not rebuke me in your wrath, neither discipline me in your anger. 2. Have mercy upon me Lord Jehovah because I am sick; heal me, Lord Jehovah, because my bones are troubled. 3. My soul is very troubled, and you, Lord Jehovah, how long? 4. Return, Lord Jehovah, and deliver my soul, and save me because of your kindness. 5. Because your memorial is not in death, and in Sheol, who gives you thanks? 6. I am weary with my groanings, and I have watered my bed every night and I wash my mattress with my tears. 7. My eye is weak with grief and I am troubled by all my enemies. 8. Depart from me, all workers of lies, because Lord Jehovah has heard the voice of my weeping! 9. Lord Jehovah has heard my request; Lord Jehovah has accepted my prayer. 10. All my enemies shall be ashamed and thoroughly defeated; they shall be turned back and destroyed suddenly.

Psalms 7:1. Lord Jehovah, my God, in you I have hoped; redeem me and save me from all my persecutors. 2. Lest they tear my soul apart like a lion and there is none who saves and delivers. 3. Lord Jehovah, my God, if I have done this and if there is evil in my hands, 4. And if I paid him who did evil to me and if I have afflicted my enemies for nothing, 5. May the enemy persecute my soul, and let him seize it and tread my life into the ground, and destroy my honor into the dust. 6. Arise, Lord Jehovah, in your wrath, and I shall be lifted up above the neck of my enemies; awaken for me the judgment that you have commanded. 7. And the congregation of the peoples will surround you, and for its sake you shall return on high. 8. Lord Jehovah shall judge the nations. Judge me, Lord Jehovah, according to my righteousness and according to my integrity. 9. Let evil be spent upon the wicked and establish the righteous; God, the Righteous One proves the heart and the kidneys. 10. God is my helper, who saves the upright in heart. 11. God, the Judge of truth, is not angry every day. 12. If he does not turn, he sharpens his sword, he bends his bow; he is ready. 13. And he prepares for himself the instruments of wrath; he makes his arrows burn. 14. Because the evil one is corrupt and



day. 12. If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready. 13. He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors. 14. Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood. 15. He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made. 16. His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate. 17. I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

**8:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.>> O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens. 2. Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger. 3. When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained; 4. What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him? 5. For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour. 6. Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet: 7. All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field; 8. The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas. 9. O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

**9:1.** <<To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David.>> I will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works. 2. I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou most High. 3. When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence. 4. For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging right. 5. Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast put out their name for ever and ever. 6. O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them. 7. But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment. 8. And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness. 9. The LORD also will be a refuge for

has conceived lies and has given birth to evil, 15. He has dug a pit and has dug it and has fallen into the ditch that he made. 16. His evil will return upon his head, and upon his desire his evil will descend. 17. I shall confess Lord Jehovah according to my righteousness, and I shall sing praise to The Name of Lord Jehovah The Most High.

Psalm 8:1. Lord Jehovah, our Lord, how glorious is your Name in all the Earth, for you have set your glory above Heaven! 2. From the mouth of young men and boys you prepared your song, because of your enemies, to destroy the enemy who avenges, 3. Because they have seen your Heavens, the work of your fingers, the moon and the stars you have prepared, 4. What is man, that you remember him, and a son of man that you visit him? 5. You made him a little lower than the Angels; you have clothed him in honor and in glory. 6. You have authorized him over the work of your hand and you have set all under his feet, 7. All sheep and oxen, also the animals of the wilderness 8. And the fowl in the sky, and the fish of the sea that pass through the paths of the seas. 9. Lord Jehovah, our Lord, how glorious is your Name in all the Earth!

Psalm 9:1. I will praise Lord Jehovah from my whole heart and I shall tell all your wonders, oh, Most High! 2. I shall rejoice and be glad in you, and I shall praise your Name, oh, Most High! 3. When my enemies turn back their behind, they will stumble and be destroyed from before you. 4. Because you have kept my reward and my judgment and you sat on the throne, Righteous Judge. 5. You rebuked the nations and you destroyed the wicked and their names you have blotted out for an eternity of eternities. 6. My enemies are finished by the sword; you have ripped out cities for eternity and you have destroyed their memorial. 7. And Lord Jehovah endures to eternity and prepares his throne for judgment. 8. For he shall judge the world in truth and the nations in integrity. 9. Lord Jehovah shall be a place of refuge for the poor and their helper in times of suffering.



the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble. 10. And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee. 11. Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the people his doings. 12. When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the humble. 13. Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death: 14. That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation. 15. The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken. 16. The LORD is known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah. 17. The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God. 18. For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor shall *not* perish for ever. 19. Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight. 20. Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be but* men. Selah.

**10:1.Psalms** Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thyself* in times of trouble? 2. The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in the devices that they have imagined. 3. For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth. 4. The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God*: God *is* not in all his thoughts. 5. His ways are always grievous; thy judgments *are* far above out of his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them. 6. He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* never *be* in adversity. 7. His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue *is* mischief and vanity. 8. He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor. 9. He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net. 10. He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his strong ones. 11. He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he will never see *it*. 12. Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble. 13. Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*. 14. Thou hast seen *it*; for

10. And all who know your Name will hope in you, because you do not forsake those who seek you, Lord Jehovah. 11. Sing to Lord Jehovah who dwells in Zion, and show his skills among the nations. 12. Because he has remembered to require their blood and he does not forget the cry of the poor. 13. Show mercy upon me, Lord Jehovah, and see my oppression by him who hates me, my Exalter from the gates of death. 14. Because I shall tell all your wonders in the gates of the daughter of Zion, I shall exult in your salvation. 15. The Gentiles have sunk into the ditch they have made, and their feet are caught in the net they have hidden. 16. Lord Jehovah makes known the judgment that he does, and the wicked is caught by the work of his hands. 17. The wicked shall turn back to Sheol, and all the peoples that forget God. 18. Because he never forgets the poor and you will never destroy the hope of the poor. 19. Arise, Lord Jehovah, and let not a son of man be strengthened; the nations shall be judged before your face. 20. Establish a lawgiver for them, who shall instruct the nations that they are children of men.

Psalm 10:1. Why, Lord Jehovah, do you stand at a distance, and have withdrawn your gaze in times of trouble? 2. In the wicked man's pride he consumes the poor; they will be caught in the mind set which they have contrived. 3. Because the wicked boasts in the lusts of his soul, the evil one is blessed and Lord Jehovah is angry. 4. And the wicked in his pride does not make inquiry and there is no God in all his thoughts. 5. And his ways are dissolute always, and your judgment enters against him, and he despises all his enemies. 6. He has said in his heart, "I shall not move for a generation of generations"; he thinks upon evil. 7. And a curse fills his mouth, fraud and deceit are under his tongue, evil and depravity. 8. He sits in ambush in a dwelling and in a secret place he murders the righteous; his eyes gaze upon the afflicted one. 9. And he lies in wait to plunder the poor in the snare of his net. 10. He will be humbled and fall and in his bones is sickness and pain. 11. He said in his heart, "God forgets and turns his face and will never see". 12. Arise, Lord Jehovah, my God, and lift your hand and do not forget the afflicted one. 13. Why does the sinner anger God and say his heart, "You will not require it"? 14. You see that there is evil and wrath and behold, he will be given over into your hands; the afflicted one will be left to you,

thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art the helper of the fatherless. 15. Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man*: seek out his wickedness *till* thou find none. 16. The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land. 17. LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear: 18. To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more oppress.

**11:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.>> In the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your mountain? 2. For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart. 3. If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do? 4. The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD'S throne *is* in heaven: his eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men. 5. The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth. 6. Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup. 7. For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

**12:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Sheminith, *A Psalm* of David.>> Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men. 2. They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips *and* with a double heart do they speak. 3. The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh proud things: 4. Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips *are* our own: who *is* lord over us? 5. For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him* that puffeth at him. 6. The words of the LORD *are* pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times. 7. Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever. 8. The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.

**13:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.>> How long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

and you are the helper of the orphan. 15. Shatter the arm of the sinner and of the evil; you shall seek his sin and it shall not be found. 16. Lord Jehovah is King to the eternity of eternities; the Gentiles are destroyed from his land. 17. You have heard the hope of the poor, Lord Jehovah, and your ear has heard the preparation of their heart, 18. To judge the orphan and The Evil One, that he may not add again to destroy the children of men from the Earth.

Psalm 11:1. In Lord Jehovah I have hoped; how do you say to my soul, "Escape and dwell on the mountains like a bird"? 2. Because, behold, sinners have drawn the bow and readied their arrows upon the string to shoot in thick darkness at the upright hearts 3. Because they have overthrown that which you have prepared, but what is the righteous doing? 4. Lord Jehovah is in the temple of the Holiness of Lord Jehovah; his throne is in Heaven; his eyes see; his eyelids examine the children of men. 5. Lord Jehovah examines the righteous ones; the evil and those who love evil his soul has hated. 6. Snares have come down upon the wicked like rain; fire and brimstone and a wind of disease is the portion of their cup, 7. Because Lord Jehovah is righteous and he loves righteousness, and his face has seen integrity.

Psalm 12:1. Save, Lord Jehovah, because the good man is finished and faith has ceased from the Earth! 2. The children of men speak emptiness, and a man with his neighbor with duplicitous lips; they speak with a double heart. 3. Lord Jehovah will destroy all duplicitous lips and tongues that speak proud things. 4. Who have said, "Our tongue will prevail; our lips are our Lord". 5. "Because of the robbery of the poor and the groans of the ill, therefore I shall arise", says Lord Jehovah, "and I shall work salvation openly." 6. The words of Lord Jehovah are pure words, choice silver in a furnace in the Earth, and purified each by seven. 7. And you, Lord Jehovah, will keep them; redeem me and save me, from this generation to eternity. 8. The wicked go around and walk according to the contemptible pride of the sons of Edom.

Psalm 13:1. How long will you ignore me, Lord Jehovah? Forever? How long will you turn your face from me? 2. How long will you put sorrow in

2. How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me? 3. Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the *sleep of death*; 4. Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved. 5. But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation. 6. I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

**14:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.>> The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good. 2. The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God. 3. They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one. 4. Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD. 5. There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous. 6. Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge. 7. Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

**15:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill? 2. He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart. 3. *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour. 4. In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not. 5. *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.

**16:1.Psalms** <<Michtam of David.>> Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust. 2. *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee; 3. *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight. 4. Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten *after* another *god*: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their

my soul and misery in my heart every day? How long will my enemies be exalted against me? 3. Look and answer me, Lord Jehovah, my God, and enlighten my eyes, lest I sleep unto death. 4. And let not my enemies say, "I have beaten him", neither let them rejoice against me in my afflictions when I am shaken. 5. I have trusted upon your kindness; my heart will exult in your salvation, and I shall glorify Lord Jehovah who has delivered me.

Psalm 14:1. The evil one has said in his heart, "There is no God". They are corrupted and they are defiled in their schemes and there is none who does good. 2. Lord Jehovah looked out from Heaven upon the children of men to see if there is any of understanding and seeking God. 3. All have gone astray together and they have been rejected; there is none who does good; not even one. 4. No workers of evil have awareness; they consume my people as eating bread, and they have not called upon Lord Jehovah. 5. There they were filled with awe, because God is in the generation of the righteous ones. 6. They shamed the counsel of the poor because Lord Jehovah is his trust. 7. Who will give salvation to Israel from Zion? When Lord Jehovah turns back the captivity of his people, Jacob will leap for joy and Israel will rejoice.

Psalm 15:1. Lord Jehovah, who will inhabit your tent, and who is going to dwell in your holy mountain? 2. One who walks without blemish and does righteousness, and speaks the truth in his heart. 3. And he is not deceitful with his tongue, neither does evil to his neighbor and does not accept a bribe against his neighbor. 4. And the quarrelsome are despised in his eyes and he honors the worshipers of Lord Jehovah; he swears to his neighbor and does not lie. 5. He does not give his money for interest neither takes a bribe against the innocent; the one who does these things is just and is never moved.

Psalm 16:1. Keep me, God, because I have trusted upon you. 2. I have said to Lord Jehovah, "You are my Lord and my goodness is from your presence". 3. "Also for The Holy Ones who are in the Earth, and the glorious in whom is all my pleasure." 4. The sorrows of the rest will be multiplied quickly and I shall not pour their oblation of blood neither shall I remember their names on my lips. 5. Lord

names into my lips. 5. The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot. 6. The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places*; yea, I have a goodly heritage. 7. I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons. 8. I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I shall not be moved. 9. Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall rest in hope. 10. For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption. 11. Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

**17:1.Psalms** <<A Prayer of David.>> Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, *that goeth* not out of feigned lips. 2. Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal. 3. Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing; I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgress. 4. Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept *me from* the paths of the destroyer. 5. Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not. 6. I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, *and hear* my speech. 7. Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up *against them*. 8. Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings, 9. From the wicked that oppress me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who* compass me about. 10. They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak proudly. 11. They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth; 12. Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places. 13. Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, *which is* thy sword: 14. From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which have* their portion *in this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their *substance* to their babes. 15. As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

**18:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of

Jehovah, the portion of my inheritance and of my cup, you are returning my inheritance to me. 6. The cords have fallen to me with the best, also my inheritance pleases me. 7. I shall bless Lord Jehovah who counsels me and my kidneys teach me in the nights. 8. I have set Lord Jehovah in front of me at all times and he has been at my right hand that I shall not move. 9. Because of this my heart rejoiced, and my glory exulted; also my flesh will dwell in tranquility 10. Because you have not left my soul in Sheol, neither have you given your Pure One to see destruction. 11. You will show me your path of life and I shall be full of the joy of your face and of the sweetness of the victory of your right hand.

Psalm 17:1. Hear, Lord Jehovah, Holy One, and look at my request and give ear to my prayer which is not from deceitful lips. 2. My judgment will come forth from before you and your eyes will see integrity. 3. You have proven my heart and you visited me in the night and you have tested me and have not found evil in me and the works of the children of men have not passed my lips. 4. But in speech of the lips you have kept me from the ways of evil. 5. You have supported my goings in your paths that my steps would not slip. 6. I called you because you have answered me, God; incline your ear to me and hear my words. 7. And make your Pure One a wonder and The Savior of those who hope in you, from those who stand against your right hand. 8. Keep me like the pupil of the eye and in the shadow of your wings, hide me 9. From before these sinners who plunder and the enemies of my soul who are set against me. 10. Shut their mouths, for they have spoken boasting. 11. They praised me and now they have surrounded me; they have set their eyes to cast me down to the ground. 12. They are like a lion which seeks to tear apart and like a lion's whelp which sits in a secret place. 13. Arise, Lord Jehovah, in front of their faces, and bow them down; save my soul from the wicked and from the sword 14. And from the dead that die by your hands, Lord Jehovah, and from the dead of the pit, you will divide them among the living, and your treasure fills their belly; the children will be satisfied and they will leave the remainder to their children. 15. But I shall see your face in righteousness and I shall be satisfied when your faith is awakened.

Psalm 18:1. I shall love you, Lord Jehovah, my

David, the servant of the LORD, who spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he said,>> I will love thee, O LORD, my strength. 2. The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower. 3. I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies. 4. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men made me afraid. 5. The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me. 6. In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into his ears. 7. Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth. 8. There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it. 9. He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was* under his feet. 10. And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings of the wind. 11. He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him *were* dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies. 12. At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail *stones* and coals of fire. 13. The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his voice; hail *stones* and coals of fire. 14. Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them. 15. Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils. 16. He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters. 17. He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me. 18. They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay. 19. He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me. 20. The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me. 21. For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God. 22. For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me. 23. I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity. 24. Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness,

power 2. And my trust, the house of my refuge, my Mighty Deliverer, God, The Mighty One, upon whom I trust, my helper and the horn of my salvation, the house of my glorious refuge. 3. I shall cry to Lord Jehovah and I shall be saved from my enemies. 4. Because the destructions of death surrounded me and the torrents of evil ones troubled me. 5. The destructions of Sheol surrounded me and the snares of death were before me. 6. In my suffering I cried to Lord Jehovah, and I cried to my God, and he heard my voice from his temple, and my shout came before him and entered his ears. 7. The Earth trembled and shook and the foundations of the mountains shook and were split, because he was furious against them. 8. Smoke went up in his wrath and fire from his face. He was inflamed and coals were kindled by him. 9. He bent Heaven and came down, and thick darkness was under his feet. 10. He rode upon Cherubim and flew; he flew upon the wings of the wind. 11. He set darkness for his refuge and his tabernacle around him, and darkness of waters in clouds of the air. 12. From the brightness of the tabernacle of his clouds he made hailstones and coals of fire. 13. And Lord Jehovah thundered in Heaven and The Highest gave his voice: hailstones and coals of fire. 14. He sent his arrows and scattered them; he increased his lightnings and he troubled them. 15. And the springs of water appeared, and the foundations of the world were revealed from your rebuke, Lord Jehovah, and from the breath of the Spirit of your wrath. 16. He sent from on high and he pulled me out; he took me out from many waters. 17. And he delivered me from my mighty enemies, and from those hating me who were stronger than I. 18. He went before me in the day of my adversity and has been to me, Lord Jehovah, The Savior. 19. And he brought me out to an expanse and delivered me, because he was pleased with me. 20. And Lord Jehovah rewarded me according to my righteousness, and according to the purity of my hands he repaid me. 21. Because I have kept the ways of Lord Jehovah, and I have not rebelled from my God. 22. Because all his judgments are before me and I have not put away his laws from me. 23. And I have been without blemish with him, and I have been on guard against my sins. 24. Lord Jehovah rewarded me according to my righteousness, according to the purity of my hands before his eyes. 25. With the pure one, you will be pure, and with the perfect one, you will be perfect. 26. With the Elect One you will be elect, and with



according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight. 25. With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright; 26. With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward. 27. For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks. 28. For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness. 29. For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall. 30. *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him. 31. For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God? 32. *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect. 33. He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places. 34. He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms. 35. Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great. 36. Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip. 37. I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed. 38. I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet. 39. For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast subdued under me those that rose up against me. 40. Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me. 41. They cried, but *there was* none to save *them*: *even* unto the LORD, but he answered them not. 42. Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out as the dirt in the streets. 43. Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not known shall serve me. 44. As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall submit themselves unto me. 45. The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places. 46. The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted. 47. *It is* God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me. 48. He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man. 49. Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name. 50. Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

the crooked you will be perverse. 27. Because you will save the poor people and you will humble the lofty eyes. 28. You will light my lamp, Lord Jehovah; my God will enlighten my darkness. 29. Because by you I shall run against a band of robbers, and by my God I shall leap over a wall 30. God, whose way is perfect; the word of Lord Jehovah is proven, and he is a helper to all who trust upon him. 31. Because there is no God outside of Lord Jehovah, and there is none strong like my God. 32. God who girds me in power and gives my perfect way. 33. He makes my feet like the hart and he sets me upon high places. 34. He teaches my hands to war and strengthens my arms like a brass bow. 35. You have given me a shield of salvation; your right hand will comfort me and your discipline will make me great. 36. You have made room for my steps under me that my ankles would not be moved. 37. I shall pursue my enemies and overtake them and I shall not return until I finish them off. 38. I shall assault them and they will not be able to stand and they will fall under my feet. 39. You have girded me with power in war, and you will make those who stand against me to bow under me. 40. And you will break my enemies in front of me and I shall silence those who hate me. 41. They will wail and there will be no savior for them; they will beg of Lord Jehovah and he will not answer them. 42. I shall pulverize them like the dust upon the face of the wind; like mud of the street I shall tread upon them. 43. You will deliver me from the judgments of the people and you will make me Leader to the nations; a people that I have not known will serve me. 44. When they hear they will listen to me; children of foreigners will submit themselves to me. 45. Children of foreigners will trust and will be impeded from their paths. 46. Lord Jehovah is living, and blessed is he who strengthens me; my God and my Savior is exalted! 47. God gives me vengeance and he subdued the peoples under me. 48. And he delivered me from my enemies, and from those who stand against me, he lifted me up, and you will deliver me from evil men. 49. Because of this, I shall confess you among the Gentiles, my Lord, and to your Name I shall sing praise. 50. The salvation of his King is magnificent; he performs grace to his Anointed, to David, and to his seed for eternity.



**19:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork. 2. Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge. 3. *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard. 4. Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, 5. Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race. 6. His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof. 7. The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple. 8. The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes. 9. The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether. 10. More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb. 11. Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward. 12. Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*. 13. Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins*; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression. 14. Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

**20:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob defend thee; 2. Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion; 3. Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice; Selah. 4. Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel. 5. We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions. 6. Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand. 7. Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God. 8. They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright. 9. Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

Psalm 19:1. Heaven makes heard the glory of God and the firmament shows the work of his hands. 2. Day unto day pours forth speech; night unto night shows knowledge. 3. There is no speech nor words whose voice will not be heard. 4. Their Gospel went forth into all the Earth, and their words into the end of the world; in them he pitched his tabernacle for the sun. 5. And he is like a bridegroom who goes forth from the place of the bridal bed; he will leap for joy like a mighty man to run his course. 6. And from the ends of the Heavens he brings him out and makes him recline upon the ends of the Heavens, and nothing is hidden from his heat. 7. The law of Lord Jehovah is without blemish and converts the soul; the testimony of Lord Jehovah is trustworthy and makes infants wise. 8. The commandments of Lord Jehovah are right and give joy to the heart; the commandment of Lord Jehovah is precious and makes the eyes shine. 9. The awe of Lord Jehovah is pure and stands to eternity; the judgments of Lord Jehovah are in truth and are just in everything. 10. They are more desirable than gold and precious stones, and are sweeter than honey and the honeycomb. 11. Also your Servant will be warned by them; if he keeps them, he will be greatly rewarded. 12. Who understands offenses? Acquit me from secret sins. 13. Also spare your Servant from evil, lest the evil ones have dominion over me; then I shall be purged from my sins. 14. Let the words of my mouth be for your pleasure, and the meditation of my heart before you, Lord Jehovah, my helper and my Savior.

Psalm 20:1. Lord Jehovah will answer you in a day of trouble, and The Name of the God of Jacob will help you. 2. He will send you help from his holy place and from Zion he will strengthen you. 3. Lord Jehovah will remember for you all your offerings and he will accept your burnt sacrifices. 4. Lord Jehovah will give you according to your heart and he will fulfill according to all your counsel. 5. And we will glory in your salvation, and in The Name of our God we will be lifted up. Lord Jehovah will perform all your pleasure. 6. Therefore it is known that God has saved his Anointed and answered him from the Heaven of his Holiness in the power of the salvation of his right hand. 7. These are in chariots and those in horses, and we will prevail in The Name of Lord Jehovah our God. 8. They bowed and they fell, and we stood and we are ready. 9. Lord Jehovah will save us and our King will answer us in

**21:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> The king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice! 2. Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the request of his lips. Selah. 3. For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head. 4. He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of days for ever and ever. 5. His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him. 6. For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him exceeding glad with thy countenance. 7. For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved. 8. Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee. 9. Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them. 10. Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men. 11. For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, *which* they are not able *to perform*. 12. Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them. 13. Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and praise thy power.

**22:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Aijelet Shahr, A Psalm of David.>> My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?* 2. O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and am not silent. 3. But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel. 4. Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them. 5. They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and were not confounded. 6. But *I am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people. 7. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake the head, *saying*, 8. He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. 9. But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope *when I was* upon my mother's breasts. 10. I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my mother's

the day that we call him.

Psalm 21:1. Lord Jehovah, the King will rejoice in your power, and in your salvation he will greatly leap for joy. 2. You have given him the desire of his heart and you have not denied him the preparation of his lips. 3. Because the blessing of goodness went before him and you have set a precious crown upon his head. 4. He asked you for life and you have given him the length of days to an eternity of eternities. 5. His glory is great in your salvation; you have set glory and brightness upon him. 6. Because you have made him a blessing to an eternity of eternities and you have made him glad with the joy of your face. 7. Because the King hopes in Lord Jehovah, by the grace of The Highest he will not be moved. 8. Your hand will find all your enemies and your right hand will find those who hate you. 9. You will make them like a furnace of fire for the time of wrath. 10. You will destroy their fruit from the Earth and their seed from the children of men. Lord Jehovah will burn them in his wrath and fire will devour them. 11. Because they prayed evil against you and they have conceived a scheme and they were not able to do it. 12. Put a scar within them and establish your preparation against their faces. 13. Be lifted up, Lord Jehovah, in your might; we will sing and praise your heroism.

Psalm 22:1. My God, my God, why have you left me and have removed from me my salvation in the words of my folly? 2. My God, I call you in the daytime, and you do not answer me, and in the night, and you will not stay with me. 3. You are holy and Israel sits in your glory. 4. My fathers hoped in you; they hoped in you and you delivered them. 5. They cried to you and they were saved; they hoped in you and they were not disappointed. 6. I am a worm and not a man; a reproach of the children of men and despised of the people. 7. All who saw me mocked at me; they shot out with her lips; they shook their heads: 8. "He was confident in Lord Jehovah to save him, and let him set him free, if he delights in him". 9. Because you are my trust from birth and my hope from my mother's breasts. 10. I was cast upon you from birth and you are my God from my mother's womb. 11. Do not be far from me, because trouble is near, and there is no helper. 12. Many bulls have surrounded me and

belly. 11. Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* none to help. 12. Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round. 13. They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring lion. 14. I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels. 15. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death. 16. For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet. 17. I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me. 18. They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture. 19. But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me. 20. Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the dog. 21. Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns. 22. I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. 23. Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. 24. For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him, he heard. 25. My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that fear him. 26. The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever. 27. All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. 28. For the kingdom *is* the LORD'S: and he *is* the governor among the nations. 29. All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul. 30. A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. 31. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

**23:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> The LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want. 2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters. 3. He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake. 4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me. 5.

young bulls of Bayshan encircled me. 13. They opened their mouths against me like a lion that roars and plunders. 14. And I am poured out like waters and all my bones are pulled out of joint; my heart has been like wax and my bowels are rotted within me. 15. My power has dried up like the clay vessel of a Potter; my tongue is stuck to the roof of my palate, and you have cast me into the dust of death. 16. Because dogs surround me and the assembly of the evil have surrounded me; they have pierced my hands and my feet! 17. All of my bones wail & wail; they stare and look at me! 18. And they have divided my garments between them and they cast lots upon my clothes. 19. And you, Lord Jehovah, do not be far from me! God, my God, abide to help me! 20. And save my soul from the sword and also my Only One from the hand of dogs! 21. Save me from the mouth of the lion and my humility from the horn of pride 22. That I may proclaim your Name to my brothers and praise you within the assembly! 23. Worshipers of Lord Jehovah, praise him, and all the seed of Jacob, honor him; worship him all the seed of Israel! 24. Because he did not mock nor despise the cry of the poor, neither did he turn his face from him; when he cried unto him, he heard him. 25. My praise is from before you in the great congregation; I shall fulfill my vows in front of his worshipers. 26. The poor will eat and will be satisfied, and those who seek him will praise Lord Jehovah, and their heart will live for eternity. 27. All the ends of the Earth will remember and will turn to Lord Jehovah, and all the generations of the nations will worship before him. 28. Because the kingdom is Lord Jehovah's and he is the Ruler over the nations. 29. All the hungry of the Earth will eat and will worship before Lord Jehovah, and all who go down to the dust will kneel before him; my soul lives for him. 30. The seed that will serve him will proclaim the generation of Lord Jehovah. 31. They will come and show his righteousness which Lord Jehovah has done to the people who are born.

Psalms 23:1. Lord Jehovah will shepherd me and I shall lack nothing. 2. He will make me lie upon lush pastures and he will lead me by restful waters. 3. He brings back my soul, and leads me in the paths of truth because of your Name. 4. Even if I shall walk in the valleys of the shadows of death, I will not be afraid of evil, because you are with me; your rod and your staff, they comfort me, 5. You have

Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. 6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

**24:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> The earth *is* the LORD'S, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 2. For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods. 3. Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his holy place? 4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully. 5. He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from the God of his salvation. 6. This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Selah. 7. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. 8. Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mighty in battle. 9. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in. 10. Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

**25:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul. 2. O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies triumph over me. 3. Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgress without cause. 4. Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths. 5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation; on thee do I wait all the day. 6. Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for they *have been* ever of old. 7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD. 8. Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way. 9. The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way. 10. All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies. 11. For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it *is* great. 12. What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way *that* he shall choose. 13. His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth. 14. The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear

prepared tables in front of me opposite my enemies; you have anointed my head with oil and my cup overflows as if it were alive. 6. Your kindness and your mercies pursue me all the days of my life, that I may dwell in the house of Lord Jehovah to the length of days.

Psalm 24:1. The Earth is Lord Jehovah's in its fullness, the world and all its inhabitants. 2. For he set its foundations in the sea and it was prepared in the rivers. 3. Who shall ascend the mountain of Lord Jehovah and who will stand in his holy mountain? 4. He who purifies his hands and is chosen in his heart, and does not swear in his soul with lies nor swears with deceit. 5. This one shall receive blessing from Lord Jehovah and righteousness from God our Savior. 6. This is the generation which seeks and hopes for The Persona of your faces, God of Jacob! 7. Lift up your heads, oh gates, be lifted up, oh Gates of eternity; the King of glory shall enter! 8. Who is this King of glory? Lord Jehovah, the powerful and the mighty man; Lord Jehovah, the mighty man and the warrior! 9. Lift up your heads, oh, Gates; be lifted up, oh gates of eternity, that the King of glory may enter! 10. Who is this King of glory? Lord Jehovah of hosts, he is the venerable King to eternity!

Psalm 25:1. To you, Lord Jehovah, I have lifted up my soul. 2. My God, in you I have hoped; I shall not be ashamed, lest my enemies boast against me. 3. Neither shall any who hope in you be ashamed, the evil shall be ashamed of their nothingness. 4. Show me your way, Lord Jehovah, and teach me your paths. 5. Lead me in your truth and teach me, because you are my God, my Savior; I have waited for you every day. 6. Remember, Lord Jehovah, your mercies which are from eternity, and your favors. 7. And do not remember against me the foolishness of my youth, but according to the multitude of your mercies, let me be remembered because of your kindness, oh God! 8. Good and upright is Lord Jehovah, therefore he corrects sinners in the way. 9. And he leads the meek in judgment and teaches the poor his way. 10. All the ways of Lord Jehovah are grace and truth to those who keep his covenant and his testimony. 11. Pardon me from my evil, because of your Name, Lord Jehovah, for it is great! 12. Who is the man that is in awe of Lord Jehovah? He will teach him the way that he chooses. 13. His soul will lodge in grace and his seed will inherit the Earth. 14. The



him; and he will shew them his covenant. 15. Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of the net. 16. Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and afflicted. 17. The troubles of my heart are enlarged: *O* bring thou me out of my distresses. 18. Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins. 19. Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with cruel hatred. 20. *O* keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my trust in thee. 21. Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee. 22. Redeem Israel, *O* God, out of all his troubles.

**26:1.Psalms** <<*A Psalm of David.*>> Judge me, *O* LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide. 2. Examine me, *O* LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart. 3. For thy lovingkindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth. 4. I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers. 5. I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked. 6. I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, *O* LORD: 7. That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works. 8. LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth. 9. Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men: 10. In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes. 11. But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me. 12. My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

**27:1.Psalms** <<*A Psalm of David.*>> The LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is* the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid? 2. When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell. 3. Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident. 4. One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple. 5. For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock. 6. And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about

counsel of Lord Jehovah is upon his worshipers and he will teach them his covenant. 15. My eyes are always unto Lord Jehovah because he removes my feet from the net. 16. Return to me and show me mercy because I am alone and afflicted. 17. The griefs of my heart multiply; take me from my griefs! 18. See my oppression and my labor and forgive me all my sin! 19. See that my enemies have increased and the hatred of the evil ones who hate me. 20. Keep my soul and save me because I have hoped in you. 21. The perfect and the upright have joined me because I have waited for you. 22. Oh God, save Israel from all his oppressors!

Psalm 26:1. Judge me, Lord Jehovah, because I have walked in my integrity. I have hoped in Lord Jehovah; I shall not move. 2. Prove me, Lord Jehovah, and test me, and examine my kidneys and my heart. 3. Because your compassions are before my eyes, I have walked in sweetness. 4. I have not sat with the evil, neither have I entered with fools. 5. I have hated the assembly of the evil, neither have I sat with the wicked. 6. I have washed my hands purely, and I have gone around your altar, Lord Jehovah. 7. For I have heard the voice of your glory and I shall tell all your wonders. 8. Lord Jehovah, I have loved the service of your house and the dwelling place of your glory. 9. Do not destroy me with the sinners, or my life with bloody men. 10. In whose hands is deceit and their right hand is full of bribes. 11. I have walked in my perfection; save me and have compassion upon me. 12. And my foot has stood in integrity and in the congregation I shall bless Lord Jehovah.

Psalm 27:1. Lord Jehovah, my light and my salvation, of whom shall I be afraid? Lord Jehovah is the strength of my life; by whom am I shaken? 2. When the evil approached me to consume my flesh, my enemies and my haters stumbled together and fell. 3. If an army encamps against me, my heart is not afraid; if war shall rise against me, in this I am confident. 4. For one thing I have requested from Lord Jehovah and to him I pray, that I may dwell in the House of Lord Jehovah all the days of my life, to see the sweetness of Lord Jehovah and to order his temple. 5. Because he will hide me in his shelter in the day of evil; he will hide me in the shadow of his tabernacle and he shall lift me up upon a rock. 6. Now shall my head be lifted up over my enemies who are around me and I shall offer in his

me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD. 7. Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me. 8. *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek. 9. Hide not thy face *far* from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation. 10. When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up. 11. Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies. 12. Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty. 13. *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living. 14. Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

**28:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> Unto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit. 2. Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle. 3. Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts. 4. Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert. 5. Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up. 6. Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications. 7. The LORD *is* my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him. 8. The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed. 9. Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

**29:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> Give unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength. 2. Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness. 3. The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon many waters. 4. The voice of the LORD *is*

tabernacle sacrifices of praise; I shall glorify and sing to Lord Jehovah. 7. Hear my voice, Lord Jehovah, when I call you; show mercy upon me and answer me. 8. My heart said to you: "My face seeks your face; be my helper Lord Jehovah". 9. Lord Jehovah, do not turn your face from me and do not afflict your Servant in anger. You shall not cast me out, neither abandon me, my God and my Savior, 10. Because my father and mother abandoned me, and Lord Jehovah took me up. 11. Teach me your way, Lord Jehovah, and lead me in your straight paths. 12. And do not hand me over to my enemies, because false witnesses stood up against me and they have spoken evil. 13. But I have believed that I shall see the goodness of Lord Jehovah in the land of the living. 14. Hope in Lord Jehovah, and your hearts will be strengthened; hope in Lord Jehovah!

Psalm 28:1. To you I cried, Lord Jehovah, my God; do not be silent to me, lest you be silent to me and I shall be handed over with those who go down to the pit. 2. Hear the voice of my prayer when I cry to you, and when I lift my hands to your holy temple. 3. Do not number me with the wicked, or with evil Servants who speak peace with their companions and have evil in their hearts. 4. Pay them according to their works and according to their evils. 5. Because they have not understood the deeds of Lord Jehovah or the work of his hands, he will overthrow them and will not build them up. 6. Blessed is Lord Jehovah who has heard the voice of my prayer. 7. Lord Jehovah is my helper and my protector, for my heart is confident in him and my flesh flourishes, and with glory I shall praise him. 8. Lord Jehovah is the power of his people, the protector and the Savior of his Anointed One. 9. Save your people and bless your inheritance; shepherd them and lead them unto eternity.

Psalm 29:1. Bring the offspring of rams to Lord Jehovah; bring to Lord Jehovah glory and honor. 2. Bring Lord Jehovah honor for his Name; worship Lord Jehovah in the court of his Holiness. 3. The voice of Lord Jehovah is upon the waters; the glorious God thundered- Lord Jehovah, upon the many waters. 4. The voice of Lord Jehovah is in



powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty. 5. The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the cedars of Lebanon. 6. He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young unicorn. 7. The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire. 8. The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of Kadesh. 9. The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory. 10. The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever. 11. The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

**30:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm *and* Song *at* the dedication of the house of David.>> I will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me. 2. O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me. 3. O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit. 4. Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness. 5. For his anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning. 6. And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved. 7. LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled. 8. I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication. 9. What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth? 10. Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper. 11. Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness; 12. To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

**31:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver me in thy righteousness. 2. Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me. 3. For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me. 4. Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength. 5. Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast

power, and the voice of Lord Jehovah is in glory. 5. The voice of Lord Jehovah that breaks the cedars and Lord Jehovah shatters the cedars of Lebanon. 6. He makes them skip like calves, Lebanon and Senir like the children of a wild bull. 7. The voice of Lord Jehovah that cuts off the flame of fire. 8. The voice of Lord Jehovah that shakes the wilderness and Lord Jehovah shakes the wilderness of Qadesh. 9. And the voice of Lord Jehovah that shakes the bushes and uproots forests, and in his temple everyone says, "Glory"! 10. Lord Jehovah turns back the flood; Lord Jehovah sits King for eternity. 11. Lord Jehovah will give power to his people; Lord Jehovah will bless his people with peace.

Psalm 30:1. I shall bless you, Lord Jehovah, for you have exalted me, and you have not gladdened my enemies against me. 2. Lord Jehovah, my God, I begged of you and you healed me 3. And you raised my soul up from Sheol, and you have saved me from those who go down to the pit. 4. Sing to Lord Jehovah, his Elect Ones, and give thanks for the remembrance of his Holiness. 5. Because rebuke is in his anger, and life is in his pleasure; at evening, weeping will spend the night, and in the morning - joy! 6. I said in my quietness, "I shall never be moved". 7. God, in your pleasure you established power upon my glory, and you turned your face and I was shaken. 8. And I called you, Lord Jehovah, and I begged of you, my Lord: 9. "What profit is there in my blood that I should descend to destruction? The dust does not give thanks to you, neither does it show your faithfulness. 10. Hear, God, and show mercy to me"; Lord Jehovah has been a helper to me! 11. For you turned my griefs into joy; you took off my sackcloth and you clothed me with joy! 12. Therefore I shall sing praise to you and I shall not be silent. Lord Jehovah, my God, I shall confess you for eternity!

Psalm 31:1. I have hoped in you, Lord Jehovah; I shall never be disappointed; deliver me in your righteousness! 2. Incline your ear to me and answer me quickly; be a helper to me, Oh God, and the house of my refuge, and save me! 3. Because you are my strength and the house of my refuge, comfort me, Lord Jehovah, for your Name's sake! 4. And take me from this net they have hid for me, because you are my protector. 5. To you I have committed my spirit, and you have saved me, Lord

redeemed me, O LORD God of truth. 6. I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD. 7. I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities; 8. And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room. 9. Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly. 10. For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed. 11. I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me. 12. I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel. 13. For I have heard the slander of many: fear *was* on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life. 14. But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God. 15. My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me. 16. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake. 17. Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave. 18. Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous. 19. *Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men! 20. Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues. 21. Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city. 22. For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee. 23. O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer. 24. Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

**32:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David, Maschil.>> Blessed *is he* whose transgression *is* forgiven, *whose sin is* covered. 2. Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit *there is* no guile. 3. When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long. 4. For day and night thy hand was

Jehovah, God of truth! 6. You have hated those who observe empty worship, and I have hoped in you, Lord Jehovah. 7. I shall exult and rejoice in your kindness, for you have seen my affliction, and you have known the affliction of my soul. 8. And you have not delivered me into the hand of my enemies; you have set my feet in an expanse. 9. Show mercy upon me, Lord Jehovah, because I have grief; my eye is troubled with grief; my soul and my belly. 10. Because my life is consumed in misery and my years in sighings; my power is weakened in poverty and my bones are troubled. 11. I have been the reproach of all my enemies, to my neighbors, and a dread to those who know me, and those who see me in the street have been turning away from me. 12. I am forgotten, like one dead to the heart, and I have been like a lost item. 13. Because I heard the scheme of many when they counseled against me together and they conceived to take my life. 14. But I have trusted upon you, Lord Jehovah, and I have said, "You are my God, Lord Jehovah". 15. And the times are in your hands; save me from my enemies and from those who persecute me. 16. Shine your face upon your Servant and save me in your kindness. 17. Lord Jehovah, I shall not be ashamed that I called you; the wicked shall be ashamed and they shall descend into Sheol. 18. And the lips of the evil shall be stopped, for they speak lies and insanity against the righteous. 19. How great is your kindness which you keep for your worshipers, for them that hope in you before the children of men! 20. You will hide them in the shelter of your presence; from the trouble of the children of men you will hide them from strife in your shadow. 21. Blessed is Lord Jehovah who has chosen The Elect Ones for himself in the strong city. 22. I have said in my haste, "I am destroyed from before your eyes", and you heard the voice of my prayer when I cried out to you. 23. Love Lord Jehovah, his righteous ones; Lord Jehovah keeps the faithful and he pays to the evil their works. 24. Be strong, and your hearts will be strengthened, all who hope in Lord Jehovah.

Psalm 32:1. Blessed is he whose evil is forgiven him and his sins have been covered for him. 2. Blessed is the son of man whose sin Lord Jehovah will not account to him, and there is no deceit in his heart. 3. Because you have been silent, my bones are worn out, while I have been roaring all day. 4. Because night and day your hand has been heavy

heavy upon me: my moisture is turned into the drought of summer. Selah. 5. I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid. I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah. 6. For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him. 7. Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah. 8. I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye. 9. Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee. 10. Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about. 11. Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye that are* upright in heart.

**33:1.Psalms** Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright. 2. Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings. 3. Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise. 4. For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth. 5. He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD. 6. By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth. 7. He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses. 8. Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him. 9. For he spake, and it was *done*; he commanded, and it stood fast. 10. The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect. 11. The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations. 12. Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he hath chosen for his own inheritance. 13. The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men. 14. From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth. 15. He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works. 16. There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength. 17. An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by

against me, and pain returned into my chest to kill me. 5. I confessed my sins to you and my crimes I have not hidden from you; I have said, "I shall confess to Lord Jehovah concerning my crimes", and you forgave me all my sins. 6. Because of this, everyone whom you choose will pray to you in the acceptable time, but there will be a flood of many waters and they will not come near him. 7. You are my hiding place and you will protect me from my enemies; praise and salvation will surround me. 8. For I shall teach you; I shall make known to you the way in which to go and I shall set my eyes upon you. 9. You shall not be like a horse or like a mule which are not wise, which are tamed with a bit from their youth, and they do not go near it. 10. Many are the afflictions of the evil one, and grace will surround him who hopes in Lord Jehovah. 11. Rejoice, righteous ones, and be delighted in Lord Jehovah, and praise him, all the upright in heart.

Psalm 33:1. Praise Lord Jehovah, righteous ones, and praise is fitting for the upright. 2. Give thanks to him with the harp, and on a guitar of ten strings, sing unto him. 3. Sing unto him a new song and sing and speak beautifully with the voice. 4. Because the answer of Lord Jehovah is upright and all his works are in faithfulness. 5. He loves righteousness and judgment; the grace of Lord Jehovah fills the Earth. 6. By The Word of Lord Jehovah the Heavens were made, and all his hosts by The Breath of his mouth. 7. He gathered the waters of the seas like water skins and set the deep in storehouses. 8. All the Earth will stand in awe of Lord Jehovah and all the inhabitants of the world will tremble from before him. 9. Because he spoke and they existed; he commanded and it was established. 10. Lord Jehovah nullifies the counsel of the nations; Lord Jehovah nullifies the strategies of the peoples. 11. The counsel of Lord Jehovah stands to eternity and the thought of his heart to a generation of generations. 12. Blessed are the people whose God is Lord Jehovah: the people whom he has chosen for himself for his inheritance. 13. Lord Jehovah looked out from Heaven and saw all the children of men 14. And from his seat he sees all the inhabitants of the Earth. 15. For he formed their heart as one and he discerns all their works. 16. A King is not saved by a multitude of an army, neither is a mighty man delivered by the multitude of his power. 17. The salvation of a horse

his great strength. 18. Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy; 19. To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine. 20. Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield. 21. For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy name. 22. Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

**34:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.>> I will bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my mouth. 2. My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear *thereof*, and be glad. 3. O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together. 4. I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my fears. 5. They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not ashamed. 6. This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all his troubles. 7. The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and delivereth them. 8. O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him. 9. O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear him. 10. The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the LORD shall not want any good *thing*. 11. Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the LORD. 12. What man *is he that* desireth life, and loveth *many* days, that he may see good? 13. Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile. 14. Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it. 15. The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open* unto their cry. 16. The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth. 17. *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of all their troubles. 18. The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such as be of a contrite spirit. 19. Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him out of them all. 20. He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken. 21. Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be desolate. 22. The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

is false, for he does not deliver his rider by the greatness of his strength. 18. The eyes of Lord Jehovah are upon the righteous who expect his kindness. 19. For he will deliver their souls from death and he will save them in a famine. 20. But our soul has expected Lord Jehovah, because he is our helper and our shield. 21. And it is in him that our heart will rejoice, for we hope in his holy Name. 22. Let your kindness be upon us, Lord Jehovah, even as we wait for you.

Psalm 34:1. I shall bless Lord Jehovah in all times, and in all times shall his praises be in my mouth. 2. My soul will boast in Lord Jehovah; the poor will hear and they will rejoice. 3. Exalt Lord Jehovah with me; let us lift up his Name as one. 4. I have begged of Lord Jehovah and he answered me and saved me from all my troubles. 5. Gaze unto him and hope in him, and your faces will not be disappointed. 6. This is the poor one who called to him, and he heard him and saved him from all his afflictions. 7. The army of the Angels of Lord Jehovah surrounds his worshipers and delivers them. 8. Taste and see that Lord Jehovah is good, and blessed are all who trust upon him. 9. The rich have been made poor and they were hungry. 10. And those who seek Lord Jehovah will not lack any good thing. 11. Come, children, hear me, and I shall teach you the worship of God. 12. Who is the man who desires life and loves to see good days? 13. Keep your tongue from evil and your lips will not speak deceit. 14. Pass from evil and do good, seek peace and run after it. 15. The eyes of Lord Jehovah are upon the righteous ones, and his ears to hear them. 16. The face of Lord Jehovah is against the evil, to blot out their remembrance from the Earth. 17. The righteous ones cried out and Lord Jehovah heard them and delivered them. 18. Lord Jehovah is near to the broken hearted and he saves the meek in spirit. 19. Many are the afflictions of the righteous one, and Lord Jehovah delivers him from all of them. 20. And he will keep all his bones that not one of them will be broken. 21. Evil kills the wicked and those who hate the righteous will come to an end. 22. Lord Jehovah will redeem the souls of his Servants and none who hope in him will be condemned.



**35:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> Plead my cause, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against them that fight against me. 2. Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help. 3. Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation. 4. Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my hurt. 5. Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD chase *them*. 6. Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD persecute them. 7. For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without cause they have digged for my soul. 8. Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall. 9. And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation. 10. All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the needy from him that spoileth him? 11. False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew not. 12. They rewarded me evil for good *to* the spoiling of my soul. 13. But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine own bosom. 14. I behaved myself as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother: I bowed down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother. 15. But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves together: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me, and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not: 16. With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth. 17. Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions. 18. I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people. 19. Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause. 20. For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land. 21. Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*. 22. *This* thou hast seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me. 23. Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord. 24. Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me. 25. Let them not say

Psalm 35:1. Judge my case, Lord Jehovah, and fight against those who fight against me. 2. Take arms and a shield and stand up for my help. 3. Draw out a sword and cause it to flash against my persecutors, and say to my soul, "I am your Savior". 4. Those who seek my soul will be ashamed and they will be put to shame; they shall turn their behind and they shall be put to shame, those who plotted evil against me. 5. They shall be like dust before the wind, and the angel of Lord Jehovah will persecute them. 6. Their way will be dark and it will be in a slippery place and The Angel of God will persecute them. 7. Because they have hid snares for me and they have spread a net for my soul, 8. Let evil come against them suddenly, and the net that they have hid will take them and they will fall into the ditch which they have dug. 9. But my soul will exult in God and will delight in his salvation. 10. And all my bones will say, "Lord Jehovah, who is like you? For you deliver the afflicted from his enemy, and the poor and the afflicted from him who plunders him by force. 11. Evil witnesses stood up and they questioned me about something that I did not know. 12. They paid me evil for good and destroyed my life from among the children of men. 13. And I wore sackcloth in their sicknesses, and my soul was humbled by fasting and my prayer returned to my bosom. 14. I have walked as a friend and a brother, and as he who sits in mourning I was saddened. 15. In my suffering they gathered and rejoiced over me, and they had gathered against me for a long time and I did not know it. 16. In their boasting and in their scorning they gnashed against me with their teeth. 17. My Lord, they have lied and you have seen it; bring back my soul from their troubles and my only one from the lions. 18. I shall confess you in the great congregation and I shall sing to you among the many nations 19. For my enemies will not rejoice over me, nor the liars who hate me without cause, who wink with their eyes. 20. And they do not speak peace, and they conceive deceit against the meek of the Earth. 21. They opened their mouths against me and they said, "Aha! Aha! Our eyes have seen it"! 22. You have seen, oh, God, and do not be silent, my Lord, and do not be far from me! 23. Awake for my judgment, my God and my Lord, and see the defrauding of me. 24. Judge me according to your righteousness, Lord Jehovah, lest they rejoice over me. 25. Lest they say in their heart, "Our soul is contented, and we have buried him". 26. Let them be ashamed and they shall be put to shame together; those who seek my affliction

in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up. 26. Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify *themselves* against me. 27. Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant. 28. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

**36:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.>> The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes. 2. For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful. 3. The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good. 4. He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil. 5. Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds. 6. Thy righteousness *is* like the great mountains; thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast. 7. How excellent *is* thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. 8. They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures. 9. For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light. 10. O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart. 11. Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me. 12. There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

**37:1.Psalms** <<*A Psalm* of David.>> Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity. 2. For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green herb. 3. Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and verily thou shalt be fed. 4. Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart. 5. Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it* to pass. 6. And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday. 7. Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who

and those who magnify themselves against me will wear shame. 27. Those who seek my victory will praise and rejoice and they will say at all times, "Great is Lord Jehovah who is pleased in the peace of his Servant"! 28. My tongue will confess your righteousness and your praises every day!

Psalm 36:1. The wicked conceives evil in his heart because the awesomeness of God is not before his eyes. 2. Because it is hateful in his eyes to forsake his sins and to hate them. 3. The answer of his mouth is disease and deceit and he does not want to do good. 4. He conceives disease upon his bed and walks in a way which is not beautiful that he may do evil. 5. Lord Jehovah in Heaven, your mercies and your faithfulness are unto the Heaven of Heavens! 6. And your righteousness is like the mountains, Oh God, and your judgments like the great abyss! You save the children of man and beast, Lord Jehovah! 7. How abundant are your compassions, oh, God! The children of men will be sheltered in the shadow of your wings. 8. And they will feed from the fatness of your house, and from your sweet torrent you will give them drink. 9. Because the fountain of life is with you and it is in your light that we see light. 10. Keep your mercies for those near you and your righteousness for the upright of heart. 11. Let not the violent foot come upon us and the hand of the wicked will not move us. 12. Because all workers of lies fall there and they are overthrown and unable to stand.

Psalm 37:1. Do not emulate the wicked neither envy the workers of evil. 2. Because they dry up quickly like straw and they wither like green grass. 3. Hope in God and do good, dwell in the land and seek faithfulness. 4. Hope in Lord Jehovah and he will give you the requests of your heart. 5. Straighten your road in front of Lord Jehovah; hope in him and he will do it. 6. And he will bring forth your righteousness like a light and your judgments like the noon. 7. Beg of Lord Jehovah and pray before him, and do not envy a man who does evil and whose way prospers. 8. Rest from anger and rest from passion and do not envy the evildoer. 9.



prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked devices to pass. 8. Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do evil. 9. For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth. 10. For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall not be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall not be*. 11. But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace. 12. The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth. 13. The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming. 14. The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as be of upright conversation. 15. Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken. 16. A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many wicked. 17. For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous. 18. The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be for ever. 19. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied. 20. But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away. 21. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth. 22. For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be* cursed of him shall be cut off. 23. The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way. 24. Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand. 25. I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. 26. *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed. 27. Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore. 28. For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off. 29. The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever. 30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment. 31. The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide. 32. The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him. 33. The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he is judged. 34. Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*. 35. I have seen

Because the wicked are destroyed and those who hope in Lord Jehovah inherit the Earth. 10. In a little time you seek the wicked and he is not, and you gaze into his place and he is not found. 11. And the poor inherit the Earth and enjoy abundant peace. 12. The wicked one rages against the righteous one and gnashes his teeth upon him. 13. And Lord Jehovah will laugh at him because he knows that his day is coming. 14. The wicked have drawn the sword and have bent the bow to kill the poor and the afflicted and those whose ways are upright. 15. Their sword will enter their heart and their bows will be broken. 16. A little that a righteous one has is better than the many possessions of the wicked. 17. Because the arms of the wicked will be broken; Lord Jehovah supports the righteous. 18. Lord Jehovah knows the days of the perfect and their inheritance will be for eternity. 19. And they will not be ashamed in the evil time and in days of famine they will be satisfied. 20. Because the wicked perish and the fattened enemies of Lord Jehovah are finished and like smoke they disappear. 21. The wicked borrows and does not repay and the righteous shows mercy and gives. 22. Because the blessed of Lord Jehovah inherit the Earth and his cursed ones will come to an end. 23. The steps of a man are set in order before Lord Jehovah and his way is set in order. 24. For if he falls, he is not harmed, for Lord Jehovah holds his hand. 25. I have been young and I am old, and I have not seen a righteous one forsaken, neither his seed seeking bread. 26. But all the day he shows mercy and lends and his seed is blessed. 27. Pass from evil and do good; rest for eternity. 28. Because Lord Jehovah loves judgment and does not forsake his righteous ones, but keeps them for eternity, and the seed of the wicked he destroys. 29. And the righteous ones inherit the Earth and dwell upon it for eternity. 30. The mouth of the righteous attends to wisdom and his tongue speaks judgment. 31. The Torah of God is in his heart and his steps are unmoved. 32. The wicked lies in wait for the righteous and seeks to kill him. 33. And Lord Jehovah will not leave him in his hands neither will he condemn him in judgment. 34. Hope in Lord Jehovah and keep his way, and he will exalt you to inherit the Earth; when the wicked are destroyed, you will see it. 35. Because I have seen the wicked who are boasting and are lifted up like trees of the forest. 36. When I passed by, he was not, and I looked for him, and I did not find him. 37. Keep perfection and choose integrity, because there is a good end for men of

the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a green bay tree. 36. Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found. 37. Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that man is* peace. 38. But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off. 39. But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in the time of trouble. 40. And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

**38:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.>> O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. 2. For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore. 3. *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither *is there any* rest in my bones because of my sin. 4. For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too heavy for me. 5. My wounds stink *and* are corrupt because of my foolishness. 6. I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day long. 7. For my loins are filled with a loathsome *disease*: and *there is* no soundness in my flesh. 8. I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart. 9. Lord, all my desire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee. 10. My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also is gone from me. 11. My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen stand afar off. 12. They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me*: and they that seek my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day long. 13. But I, as a deaf *man*, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth not his mouth. 14. Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofs. 15. For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God. 16. For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me. 17. For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me. 18. For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin. 19. But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied. 20. They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow *the thing that* good *is*. 21. Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me. 22. Make haste to help me, O

peace. 38. Sinners will come to an end together, and the end of the wicked is for destruction. 39. Lord Jehovah is The Savior of the righteous; he is a helper for them in the time of trouble. 40. Lord Jehovah is a helper for them and delivers them; he delivers them from the wicked and saves them because they hope in him.

Psalm 38:1. Lord Jehovah, do not rebuke me in your wrath, neither discipline me in your anger. 2. For your arrows have stuck in me and your hand has pressed against me. 3. And there is no peace for my flesh from before your anger, and there is no peace for my bones from before my sins. 4. For my crimes have passed above my head, and like heavy cargo, they are heavy for me. 5. My wounds defile me and rot me even from the presence of my crime. 6. I was very agitated and all day I have walked in sadness. 7. Because my ankles are filled with shaking and there is no peace for my flesh. 8. I shook and I was very saddened and I have been groaning from the moaning of my heart. 9. Lord Jehovah, all my desire is before you and my sighs are not hidden from you. 10. My heart is cast down and my power has left me, and the light of my eyes has not been with me. 11. My friends and my neighbors have stood before my sorrow and my relatives have been staying at a distance. 12. And those who seek my life and seek my affliction took me and have spoken lies and have been meditating deceit all day. 13. But I, like a deaf man, have not heard, and like a dumb man, I did not open my mouth. 14. I have been like a man who does not hear and there is no rebuke in his mouth. 15. Because I have waited for you, Lord Jehovah, and you have answered me, Lord Jehovah, my God. 16. Because I said, "Do not let them rejoice against me, and do not let them be exalted against me while my feet shake." 17. Because I am prepared for suffering and my sorrow is always before me. 18. For I shall declare to you my wrongdoing and I shall be purged from my sins. 19. My enemies have been strengthened and have seen and my lying haters have increased. 20. They have paid me evil for good and have regarded me with malice because I have sought good. 21. Do not abandon me, Lord Jehovah, my God, and do not be far from me. 22.

Lord my salvation.

**39:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.>> I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me. 2. I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was stirred. 3. My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue, 4. LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is*; *that* I may know how frail I *am*. 5. Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an handbreadth; and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah. 6. Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them. 7. And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee. 8. Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish. 9. I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*. 10. Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand. 11. When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah. 12. Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*. 13. O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

**40:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry. 2. He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings. 3. And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD. 4. Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies. 5. Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they are more than can be numbered. 6. Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required. 7. Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me,

But stay for my help and save me.

Psalm 39:1. I have said that I would keep my way and that I would not sin with my tongue. I shall keep my mouth from evil because of the wicked who are before me. 2. I was dumb, I was sorrowful and grieved for what is good and my sorrow was agitated. 3. My heart is hot within me and fire is renewed in my body; I meditated with my tongue. 4. Show me, Lord Jehovah, my end, and the measure of my days, what it is, that I may know why I remain. 5. Behold, you have given me my days by a measure, and my delay is as nothing before you, because all the children of men abide as a vapor. 6. Because a man walks in an image and he fades away like a vapor; he lays down treasures and does not know for whom he gathered them. 7. Therefore, what is my hope, if not you alone, Lord Jehovah? 8. And save me from all my crimes and do not make me a reproach to the evil. 9. I am dumb, and I did not open my mouth, because you have done it. 10. Remove your scourges from me and the blows of your hands. 11. I am wasted by rebuke for the sake of my sins. You have chastened man, and you have put away his desires like stubble and all the children of men are like a vapor. 12. Hear my prayer and my request, Lord Jehovah, and give heed to my tears and do not be silent, because I am an inhabitant with you and a Pilgrim, like all my fathers. 13. Save me, and I shall rest, lest I depart and I shall be no more.

Psalm 40:1. Hoping, I have hoped in Lord Jehovah, for he turned toward me and he heard my prayer. 2. And he brought me up from the pit of misery and from the mire of destruction; he set my feet upon a rock and he has made my ways ready. 3. He gave a new song by my mouth- glory to God! For many will see and will rejoice, and they will hope in Lord Jehovah. 4. Blessed is the son of man who trusts upon The Name of Lord Jehovah, and has not returned to futility, neither to lying speech. 5. Many are the wonders that you have done, Lord Jehovah, our God, and your thoughts concerning us, and there is none like you; I have shown and I have said, "They are beyond computation"! 6. With sacrifices and with offerings you have not been pleased, but you have pierced the ears for me; burnt peace offerings for sin you have not requested. 7. Then I said, " Behold, I have come, for in the first of The Writings it is written about me:" 8. To do

8. I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart. 9. I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest. 10. I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation. 11. Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me. 12. For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth me. 13. Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me. 14. Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil. 15. Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha. 16. Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified. 17. But *I am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

**41:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in time of trouble. 2. The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies. 3. The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness. 4. I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee. 5. Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish? 6. And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*. 7. All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise my hurt. 8. An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth he shall rise up no more. 9. Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me. 10. But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them. 11. By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me. 12. And as for me, thou upholdest

your pleasure oh, God, I have desired, and your Law is within my belly. 9. I have preached your righteousness in the great congregation and I have not restrained my lips, Lord Jehovah, you do know. 10. For I have not hidden your righteousness within my heart but I have told your salvation and your faithfulness, and I have not hidden your kindness and your faithfulness from the great congregation. 11. And you, Lord Jehovah, do not you restrain from me your mercies, but let your mercies and your faithfulness keep me at all times. 12. Because evils without number surround me, and my sins have overtaken me and I was not able to see, and they have increased more than the hairs of my head, and my heart has forsaken me. 13. Be pleased, Lord Jehovah, to deliver me; oh, Lord Jehovah, stay to help me. 14. They shall be ashamed and put to shame, those who seek to kill my soul; they shall turn their behind and they shall be put to shame, those who seek my affliction! 15. Let them be ashamed of their shame repeatedly, those who have said against me, "Aha, aha!" 16. All who seek you will rejoice in you and those who love your salvation will say always, "Great is Lord Jehovah!" 17. And I am poor and afflicted, my Lord; they have plotted against me; You are my helper and my deliver; my God, do not delay!"

Psalm 41:1. Blessed is he who regards the poor, for in the day of evil, Lord Jehovah will set him free. 2. Lord Jehovah will keep him and will give him life, and will bless him in the Earth and will not hand him over to his enemies. 3. Lord Jehovah will sustain him upon the bed of his afflictions and will change all his bed in his sickness. 4. I have said, "You are my Lord; have mercy on me and heal my soul, because I have sinned against you". 5. My enemies speak evil against me: "But when does he die and his Name perish?" 6. When they have come to see me, they have been speaking lies and planning evil in their heart; they have been going into the street and talking. 7. All who hated me whispered against me together and they have conceived evil against me. 8. They were meditating on a word of evil: "Now that he lies down, he will rise no more". 9. Even a man invoking my peace, in whom I trusted, ate my bread, for I trusted in him; he was very treacherous against me. 10. And you, Lord Jehovah, show mercy upon me and raise me up, that I may repay them. 11. In this I have known that you are pleased with me, because my enemy does not harm me. 12. But you have supported me

me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever. 13. Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

**42:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.>> As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. 2. My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God? 3. My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where *is* thy God? 4. When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his countenance. 6. O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar. 7. Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me. 8. *Yet* the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of my life. 9. I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 10. *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God? 11. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

**43:1.Psalms** Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man. 2. For thou *art* the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 3. O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles. 4. Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God. 5. Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

in my perfection, and you have established me before you for eternity. 13. Blessed is Lord Jehovah, God of Israel, from eternity and unto eternity. Amen and amen!

Psalms 42:1. Like a stag that bellows over the brook of waters, so also my soul bellows for you, Lord Jehovah! 2. My soul is thirsty for you, Living God! When shall I come and see your face, oh, God? 3. My tears have been food for me by day and by night, while they have been saying to me every day, "Where is your God?" 4. I remembered these things and my soul was troubled, therefore I shall enter into your strong shelter, unto the house of God; many rejoice with the voice of praise and thanksgiving! 5. Why are you troubled, my soul, and why have you perplexed me? Wait for God, because again I shall praise him, the Savior of my whole being, and my God. 6. My soul was troubled against me, therefore I have remembered you from the land of Jordan and from Hermon and from Mount Zora. 7. The Deep to deep calls The Voice to the voice of the waters of your fountains. All your storms and your waves passed over me. 8. By day Lord Jehovah will command his mercies and his songs in the night; prayer is with me unto the living God. 9. I have said to God, "Why have you forgotten me, and why do I walk sadly in distress of my enemies?" 10. In the breaking of my bones, my enemies reproached me as they have been saying to me every day, "Where is your God?" 11. Why have you agitated me, my soul? And why have you perplexed me? Look for God, because I shall again praise him, The Savior of my entire being, and my God.

Psalms 43:1. Judge my judgment, oh, God, and plead my plea from a people without mercy, and save me from evil men and deceivers 2. Because you are the God of my power and why have you forgotten me, and why do I walk sadly in distress of my enemies? 3. Send your light and your truth and comfort me, and they will bring me to your holy mountain and to your tent. 4. And I shall come to the altar of God, and to God who gladdens my youth. I shall praise you on the harp, oh, God, my God. 5. Why have you agitated me, my soul, and why have you perplexed me? Look for God, because I shall again praise him, The Savior of my entire being, and my God.



**44:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.>> We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what* work thou didst in their days, in the times of old. 2. *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out. 3. For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them. 4. Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob. 5. Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us. 6. For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me. 7. But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us. 8. In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah. 9. But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies. 10. Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves. 11. Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen. 12. Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by their price. 13. Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us. 14. Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people. 15. My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me, 16. For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger. 17. All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant. 18. Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way; 19. Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death. 20. If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god; 21. Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart. 22. Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter. 23. Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever. 24. Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression? 25. For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth. 26. Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

Psalm 44:1. Oh God, we have heard with our ears, also our fathers related to us what you did in their days, in the former days: 2. Your hand destroyed Gentiles, and you planted them, and you afflicted kingdoms, and you established them 3. Because it was not by their sword that they inherited the land, neither their arms that saved them, but your right hand and your arm and the light of your face, for you were pleased with them. 4. You are God, my King, for you commanded concerning the salvation of Jacob. 5. By you we shall wound our enemies, and because of your Name we shall tread upon those who hate us. 6. Because we have not trusted upon our bows, neither upon our armor, to save us. 7. You have saved us from our haters and you have put our enemies to shame. 8. We glorify you every day, oh God, and we shall confess your Name to eternity! 9. Now you have forgotten us and you have shamed us and you do not go forth with our army. 10. But you have turned us back and our enemies have plundered us. 11. You have given us like sheep for food and you have scattered us among the Gentiles. 12. And you have sold your people without a price and you have made no gain by their exchange. 13. You have made us a reproach to our neighbors; a mockery and a laughingstock to those who are around us. 14. You have made us a proverb among the Gentiles and a shaking of the head among the peoples. 15. And all day my shame is in front of me and the shame of my face has covered me, 16. From the voice that reproaches and insults, and from before the enemy who avenges. 17. All these things were heaped up upon us and we have not forgotten you, neither have we dealt falsely in your covenant. 18. And we have not turned our back, neither have we turned our steps from your road. 19. Because you have humbled us in the place of dragons and you have covered us with the shadows of death. 20. And we do not forget The Name of our God, neither have we stretched our hands to foreign gods. 21. God searches into this, for he knows the purposes of the heart. 22. For your sake we are being killed everyday, and we are accounted like lambs for slaughter. 23. Awake and do not sleep, Lord Jehovah! Remember us and do not forget us! 24. And do not turn your face from us, neither forget our humiliation and our afflictions! 25. Because our soul is humbled upon the dust and our belly has cleaved to the Earth. 26. Arise! Help us and save us because of your love!



**45:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil, A Song of loves.>> My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer. 2. Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever. 3. Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty. 4. And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things. 5. Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee. 6. Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre. 7. Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows. 8. All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad. 9. Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir. 10. Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house; 11. So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him. 12. And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift; *even* the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour. 13. The king's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold. 14. She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee. 15. With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace. 16. Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth. 17. I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

**46:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth.>> God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. 2. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; 3. *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah. 4. *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most

Psalm 45:1. My heart brings forth good accounts and tells the deeds of The King; my tongue is the pen of a ready Scribe, 2. Who is more beautiful in his appearance than the children of men; mercy has been poured upon your lips; because of this, God has blessed you to eternity. 3. Gird the sword upon your waist, Oh, Mighty Man, your Excellency and Your Honor, 4. And Your Honor is victorious. The Humility of Righteousness rides upon The Word of Truth - your Law, in the awesomeness of your right hand! 5. Your arrows are sharp and the nations will fall under you in the heart of the enemies of The King. 6. Your throne, oh God, is to the eternity of eternities. A straight scepter is the scepter of your kingdom. 7. You have loved righteousness and you have hated evil; because of this, oh, God, your God has anointed you with the oil of a joy greater than that of your companions. 8. Myrrh and Cassia and Storax make all your garments fragrant from The Excellent Temple, and from my presence they have gladdened you! 9. The daughter of The King stood in glory, and the Queen at your right hand in clothing of gold of Ophir. 10. Hear, my daughter, and see, and incline your ear, and forget your people and your father's house. 11. For the King will be ravished with your beauty; because he is your Lord, worship him. 12. And the daughter of Tsur shall worship him with offerings; your face will seek the rich of the people. 13. And all the glory of the King's daughter is from within; she has woven her clothing in fine gold. 14. She will go with offerings to the King and the virgins will bring her train after her. 15. And they will go in joy and in sweetness and they will enter the Temple of the King. 16. Instead of your fathers will be your sons; he has made them Rulers in all the Earth. 17. For your Name will be remembered in every generation, therefore the nations shall confess you to the eternity of eternities.

Psalm 46:1. Our God is our strong house of refuge, and he is found to us our helper always in times of trouble. 2. Therefore we will not fear when the Earth quakes and the mountains quake in the heart of the seas. 3. Their waters shall be troubled and return and the mountains will be moved by his strength. 4. The streams of the rivers will rejoice in The City of our God - it is the holy place, the dwelling of The Highest. 5. God is within it; it will not shake. God will help it at daybreak. 6. The

High. 5. God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, *and that* right early. 6. The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the earth melted. 7. The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah. 8. Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth. 9. He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire. 10. Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth. 11. The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

**47:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.>> O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph. 2. For the LORD most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth. 3. He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet. 4. He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah. 5. God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet. 6. Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises. 7. For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding. 8. God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness. 9. The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he is greatly exalted.

**48:1.Psalms** <<A Song *and* Psalm for the sons of Korah.>> Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the mountain of his holiness. 2. Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King. 3. God is known in her palaces for a refuge. 4. For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together. 5. They saw *it*, *and* so they marvelled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away. 6. Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail. 7. Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind. 8. As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah. 9. We have thought of thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple. 10. According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness. 11. Let mount Zion rejoice, let

nations raged and the kingdoms moved, he raised his voice and the Earth shook. 7. Lord Jehovah of hosts is with us and our helper is the God of Jacob. 8. Come behold the works of God who does wonders in the Earth. 9. He stops wars from the ends of the Earth; he breaks the bows and breaks spears and burns chariots in fire. 10. Return and know that I AM GOD. I am exalted among the nations and I am exalted in the Earth. 11. Lord Jehovah of hosts is with us, and our helper is the God of Jacob.

Psalm 47:1. Clap hands, all you peoples and sing to God in a voice of praise! 2. Because Lord Jehovah is exalted and awesome; he is The Great King over all the Earth. 3. For he has subdued for us the nations under us, and the peoples under our feet. 4. He has chosen us for his inheritance and the honor of Jacob whom he loved. 5. God went up in glory! Lord Jehovah with the sound of the trumpet! 6. Sing to God in glory! Sing to our King! 7. Because the King of the whole Earth is God! Sing praise to him! 8. God reigns over the nations. God sits upon his holy throne. 9. The Rulers of the nations were turned to the God of Abraham because the dominions of the Earth are God's, and he is greatly exalted.

Psalm 48:1. Great is our Lord and greatly to be praised, in the city of our God and in his holy mountain. 2. And Mount Zion is a glorious joy in all the Earth, which is in the north slopes, the city of the great King. 3. God within her walls makes known his strength. 4. For behold, Kings were prepared and they passed by together. 5. They saw, they marveled and shook, 6. And trembling seized them, and pains, as of labor. 7. With a mighty wind the ships of Tarshish will be broken. 8. As we have heard, so we have seen in the city of Lord Jehovah of hosts, in the city of our God; God shall establish it unto eternity. 9. We have proclaimed your kindness, oh God, within your temple. 10. As is your Name, oh God, so are your praises unto the ends of the Earth. Righteousness fills your right hand. 11. Mount Zion will rejoice and the daughters of Yehuda will be glad, because of your judgment, Lord Jehovah. 12. Surround Zion and go around it

the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments. 12. Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof. 13. Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following. 14. For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

**49:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.>> Hear this, all *ye* people; give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world: 2. Both low and high, rich and poor, together. 3. My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding. 4. I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp. 5. Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about? 6. They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches; 7. None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him: 8. (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:) 9. That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption. 10. For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others. 11. Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names. 12. Nevertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish. 13. This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah. 14. Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling. 15. But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah. 16. Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased; 17. For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him. 18. Though while he lived he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself. 19. He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light. 20. Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

**50:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of Asaph.>> The mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof. 2. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty,

and count its towers. 13. Establish your hearts upon its power and pull down her palaces that you may tell the following generation. 14. For this is God, our God, for eternity, and to the eternity of eternities, and he will lead us beyond death.

Psalm 49:1. Hear this, all you nations, and obey, all inhabitants of the Earth. 2. Children of Earth and the children of men together, the rich and the poor, 3. My mouth will speak wisdom and the meditation of my heart is intelligence. 4. I shall turn my ears to parables and I shall speak my riddles with the harp. 5. I will not fear in the evil days; the evil of my enemies surrounds me: 6. All who trust upon their power and are boasting in the abundance of their riches. 7. A brother does not save, and a man does not give God his redemption. 8. The salvation of their souls is precious; it labors for eternity, 9. That you shall live for the eternity of eternities and you shall not see destruction. 10. When you shall see the wise who die together with fools, and feeble minds who are perishing, and leave their possessions to others, 11. Their graves are their houses for eternity, and their dwelling for a generation of generations, and they read the names in the ground. 12. A man is not sustained in his honor, but ends up an animal, and resembles one. 13. This their way is a subversion to their souls, and in the end they will feed like sheep with their mouths. 14. They will be given up to Sheol and death will feed on them, and the upright will rule over them in the morning, and Sheol will consume their form and they shall be cast out from their glory. 15. God will redeem my soul and he will raise me up from the hand of Sheol. 16. Do not fear when a man is made rich and the honor of his house increases. 17. Because he will not take anything in his death, neither does his glory descend after him. 18. Because he blesses his soul in his life, he will acknowledge you when you bless him. 19. And you will bring him to the generation of his fathers; he will not see light until eternity. 20. A man who is in his honor is not sustained, but ends up an animal and resembles one.

Psalm 50:1. The God of gods, Lord Jehovah, has spoken, and called the Earth from the risings of the sun and unto its settings. 2. From Zion God has shown a glorious crown. 3. God will come and will

God hath shined. 3. Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him. 4. He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people. 5. Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice. 6. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge himself. Selah. 7. Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: *I am* God, *even* thy God. 8. I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *to have been* continually before me. 9. I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he goats out of thy folds. 10. For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand hills. 11. I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field *are* mine. 12. If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the fulness thereof. 13. Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats? 14. Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High: 15. And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me. 16. But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth? 17. Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee. 18. When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers. 19. Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. 20. Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son. 21. These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes. 22. Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver. 23. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

**51:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.>> Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions. 2. Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. 3. For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me. 4. Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou

not be silent, and fire will devour before him, and it will storm around him greatly. 4. He shall call Heaven from above and to the Earth, to judge his people. 5. Gather unto him his Elect Ones who establish his covenant by sacrifice! 6. Heaven will show his righteousness, because God is The Judge. 7. Hear, my people, and I shall speak to you, and Israel, I shall testify to you. 8. I am God, your God. I shall not rebuke you concerning your sacrifices, and your offerings are always before me. 9. I shall not take bulls from your house, neither goats from your fold. 10. Because all the animals of the wilderness are mine, and the cattle that are on the hills, and the bulls. 11. I know every bird of the sky and the animal of the wilderness is mine. 12. If I were hungry, I would not tell you, because the world in its fullness is mine. 13. I do not eat the flesh of calves or drink the blood of goats. 14. Offer thanksgiving to God and fulfill your vows to The Highest. 15. Call upon me in the day of trouble; I shall strengthen you and you will glorify me. 16. God says to the sinner, "What business do you have with The Books of my Commandments, that you have taken my Covenant in your mouth?" 17. "But you have hated my instruction and you have cast my words behind you". 18. "If you have seen a thief, you have run with him and you have put your lot with the adulterer". 19. "Your mouth has spoken wickedness and your tongue speaks deceit. 20. "You have been sitting and plotting against your brother; you have been mocking against the son of your mother." 21. "You have done all these things and I have been silent to you; you had hoped that I would be evil like you, but I shall rebuke you and I shall set them in order before your eyes". 22. "Understand this, those who forget God, lest you be crushed and there is no one to deliver". 23. "He who offers thanksgiving is he who will glorify me; there I shall show him the way of the salvation of our God".

Psalm 51:1. Show mercy upon me, oh God, according to your kindness, and according to the multitude of your mercies, blot out my sins! 2. Wash me completely from my evil, and purge me from my sins. 3. Because I know my crimes and my sins are always in front of me. 4. To you alone I have sinned and have committed wickedness before you, because you shall be just in your word and you shall conquer in your judgment. 5. Because in evil I was formed in the womb and in sin my mother



mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest. 5. Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me. 6. Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom. 7. Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow. 8. Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice. 9. Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities. 10. Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me. 11. Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me. 12. Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* free spirit. 13. *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee. 14. Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness. 15. O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. 16. For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering. 17. The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise. 18. Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem. 19. Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

**52:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.>> Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God *endureth* continually. 2. Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully. 3. Thou lovest evil more than good; *and* lying rather than to speak righteousness. Selah. 4. Thou lovest all devouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue. 5. God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah. 6. The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him: 7. Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his wickedness. 8. But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever. 9. I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it*: and I will wait on thy name; for *it*

conceived me. 6. But you have desired the truth and you have shown me the hidden things of your wisdom. 7. Sprinkle me with hyssop and I am pure; wash me in it and I shall be whiter than snow. 8. Satisfy me in your sweetness and your joy and my humble bones will rejoice. 9. Turn your face from my sins and erase all of my crimes. 10. Create in me a pure heart, oh, God, and renew your right Spirit within me. 11. Do not cast me out from before you and do not take your Holy Spirit from me. 12. But return your sweetness to me and your salvation and your glorious Spirit will hold me. 13. For I shall teach the evil your road and sinners will turn to you. 14. Save me from blood, my God, God of my salvation, and my tongue will praise your righteousness! 15. Lord Jehovah, open my lips for me, and my mouth will sing your glory. 16. Because you have not desired sacrifices, neither have you chosen burnt offerings. 17. The sacrifices of God are a humble spirit; God does not reject a broken heart. 18. Do good in your pleasure to Zion and build the walls of Jerusalem. 19. Then you will be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness and with burnt offerings; then they will offer bulls upon your altar.

Psalm 52:1. Why do you boast in evil, oh, mighty man, and against the innocent every day? 2. Your tongue conceives evil and, like a sharpened razor, you have worked deceit. 3. You have loved evil more than good, and lying more than speaking righteousness. 4. You have loved all evil speaking and deceitful tongues. 5. Because of this, God will root you out and will overthrow you for eternity from your dwelling, and he will root you out of the land of the living. 6. For the righteous will see and will rejoice and they will hope in Lord Jehovah. 7. And we shall say, "This is the man who did not make God his trust but trusted upon the multitude of his wealth and is lifted up by his possessions". 8. And I, like a glorious olive tree in the house of God, have hoped in the grace of God for eternity and to the eternity of eternities. 9. I shall confess to you for eternity what you have done, and I shall proclaim your Name to a generation of generations before your righteous ones.

*is good before thy saints.*

**53:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.>> The fool hath said in his heart, *There is no God*. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: *there is none* that doeth good. 2. God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were *any* that did understand, that did seek God. 3. Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is none* that doeth good, no, not one. 4. Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread: they have not called upon God. 5. There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame, because God hath despised them. 6. Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.

**54:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?>> Save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength. 2. Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth. 3. For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah. 4. Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul. 5. He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth. 6. I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; for *it is* good. 7. For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

**55:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.>> Give ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication. 2. Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise; 3. Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me. 4. My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me. 5. Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me. 6. And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest. 7. Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the

Psalm 53:1. The evil one has said in his heart, "There is no God". They are corrupted and they are defiled in their evil and there is none doing good. 2. God looked out from Heaven upon the children of men to see if any was intelligent and did seek God. 3. All of them have gone astray together and are corrupted, and they have been rejected. 4. And none of the workers of evil have known, who have been consuming my people as the food of bread, and they have not called upon God, and none is doing good, not even one. 5. There they feared a fear where there was no fear, because God would scatter the bones of those who are pleasing the children of men. They were ashamed because God despised them. 6. Who will give salvation to Israel from Zion? When Lord Jehovah returns the captivity of his people, Jacob will leap for joy and Israel will rejoice!

Psalm 54:1. God, save me by your Name and judge me by your power! 2. God, hear my prayer and given ear to these the words of my mouth. 3. Because foreigners stood up against me and the mighty have sought my soul and have not considered you, oh, God! 4. God is my helper; Lord Jehovah sustains my soul. 5. Bring evil upon my enemies and stop them by your truth. 6. And I shall sacrifice separately to you and I shall praise your Name, Lord Jehovah, because it is good. 7. For you have delivered me from all troubles and my eye has perceived my enemy.

Psalm 55:1. Give ear to my prayer, oh God, and do not reject my prayer. 2. Hear me and answer me and turn to my crying and hear me 3. Because of my enemies and because of the affliction of the evil, because the evil have prayed against me and they regarded me with malice! 4. And awe has fallen upon me, 5. And the shadows of death covered me! 6. But I said, "Who would give me wings like a dove?" I had flown and I would have rested. 7. And I had gone far away; I had flown and dwelt in the wilderness. 8. And I had waited for him who delivers me from the wind of hurricanes. 9. Lord Jehovah, drown the conversation of their tongues, for I have seen fighting and judgment in the city.



wilderness. Selah. 8. I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest. 9. Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city. 10. Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it. 11. Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets. 12. For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it*: neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him: 13. But *it was* thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance. 14. We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in company. 15. Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them. 16. As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me. 17. Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice. 18. He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against me: for there were many with me. 19. God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God. 20. He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant. 21. *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords. 22. Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved. 23. But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

**56:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Jonathelemrechokim, Michtam of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath.>> Be merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me. 2. Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou most High. 3. What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee. 4. In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me. 5. Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil. 6. They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul. 7. Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O God. 8. Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle:

10. By day and by night they go around its walls. 11. Evil, lies and deceit are within it and fraud and deceit do not depart from its streets. 12. For it was not my enemy reproaching me that I may endure, neither one hating me who was lifted up against me, that I would hide from him. 13. For it is you, a man like me, my neighbor and my friend. 14. For we ate a meal together in the house of God as we were walking in agreement. 15. Bring the plague upon them and they shall descend alive to Sheol because evil is within them. 16. But I shall call unto God and God will save me. 17. At evening, at dawn and at noon I shall meditate and speak and make my voice heard. 18. Save my soul from those who are my wise ones, because they have been in contention with me. 19. God will hear and will humble them, he who is from before the ages; there is no substitute for them and they were not afraid of God. 20. They stretched forth a hand against his companion and they smeared his covenant 21. They were troubled by the passion of his Person and by the anger of his heart; his words were softer than oil and effective as spearheads. 22. Cast your cares upon Lord Jehovah and he will support you, and he will never give terror to his righteous ones. 23. But you, God, have sent them down to the pit of destruction - men, shedders of blood and deceitful deceivers, and they shall not fulfill their days and I shall trust in you.

Psalm 56:1. Show mercy upon me, God, because man has trodden upon me, and all day the warrior has persecuted me, because a multitude of warriors are risen up against me. 2. My enemies have trodden upon me all day. 3. In the daytime I will not be afraid, because it is upon you I trust. 4. In God I shall triumph; in God I have hoped; I will not be afraid what a man does to me. 5. All day they have been conspiring against me and they have been plotting evil against me. 6. They will lie in wait and they will stay and they will watch my steps as they lay wait for my life. 7. And they said, "There is no Savior for him". Judge them in the wrath of the nations, oh, God! 8. I have shown you my confession; put my tears before you and in your book. 9. Then my enemies shall turn their back and

*are they* not in thy book? 9. When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know; for God *is* for me. 10. In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word. 11. In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me. 12. Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee. 13. For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the living?

**57:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, Altaschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from Saul in the cave.>> Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until *these* calamities be overpast. 2. I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth *all things* for me. 3. He shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and his truth. 4. My soul *is* among lions: *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire, *even* the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword. 5. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth. 6. They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselves*. Selah. 7. My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise. 8. Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early. 9. I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations. 10. For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds. 11. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all the earth.

**58:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, Altaschith, Michtam of David.>> Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men? 2. Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth. 3. The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies. 4. Their poison *is* like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf adder *that* stoppeth her ear; 5. Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely. 6. Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O LORD. 7. Let

I shall know that God is for me. 10. I shall praise the word of God! 11. In God I trust. I will not fear what a man does to me. 12. To you, oh God, I shall fulfill my vows, and I shall offer thanksgiving to you. 13. Because you have delivered my soul from death and my feet from slipping, that I may be pleasing before you, God, in the land of the living.

Psalm 57:1. Show mercy upon me, God, because it is in you that my soul hopes, and in the shadow of your wings I shall have refuge until trouble passes. 2. I shall call to God, The Highest, and to God my Savior. 3. For he sent from Heaven and he saved me and he has reproached my enemies. God sent his grace and his truth. 4. And he saved my soul from the dogs and I slept as I was troubled. The teeth of the children of men are spears and arrows and their tongue like a sharp sword. 5. God is exalted above Heaven and your honor is over all the Earth. 6. They prepared a net for my feet and they have dug a ditch for my soul and they fell into it. 7. My heart is ready, oh, God, my heart is ready; I shall praise and sing in my honor. 8. Awake my harp! Awake psaltery and harp, and I shall awake at dawn! 9. I shall confess to you among the nations, oh, God; I shall sing to your Name among the peoples 10. Because your kindness is exalted unto Heaven and your faithfulness unto the roof of Heaven! 11. God, be exalted above Heaven, and let your honor be above all the Earth!

Psalm 58:1. Whether truly you are speaking righteousness and integrity, you judge, oh, children of men! 2. Behold, you all speak evil in the Earth, and your hands are defiled with evil. 3. The evil are set apart from the belly and have gone astray from the womb, speaking lies. 4. Their venom is like a snake's or that of a cockatrice, or like a deaf asp that covers its ears. 5. That will not hear the voice of the charmer or conjurer or of a wise man. 6. God will shatter their teeth in their mouths and Lord Jehovah pulls out the fangs of the Lions. 7. They will be rejected like waters that are thrown out and he will shoot his arrows until they are finished. 8. Like wax

them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth *his bow to shoot* his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces. 8. As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* pass away: *like* the untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun. 9. Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in *his* wrath. 10. The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked. 11. So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

**59:1. Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, Altaschith, Michtam of David; when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kill him.>> Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me. 2. Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men. 3. For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD. 4. They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake to help me, and behold. 5. Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah. 6. They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city. 7. Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips: for who, *say they*, doth hear? 8. But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen in derision. 9. *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* my defence. 10. The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire* upon mine enemies. 11. Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield. 12. *For* the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak. 13. Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be*: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah. 14. And at evening let them return; *and* let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city. 15. Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not satisfied. 16. But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble. 17. Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercy.

that is melted and falls before the fire, they will be destroyed; the fire has fallen and they have not seen neither have they perceived the sun. 9. Let their thorns be brambles and let wrath trouble them. 10. The Righteous One will rejoice, who sees the vengeance, and he will wash his hands in the blood of the wicked. 11. A son of man shall say, "There is truly a reward for the righteous; it is God who shall judge them in the Earth".

Psalm 59:1. Save me from my enemies, oh, God, and from those who stand against me, lift me up. 2. Save me from workers of lies and save me from men who shed blood. 3. Because they lay in wait for my soul and their evils prevailed against me, not by my crimes, and not by my sins, my Lord. 4. That it is not by my foolishness they have run against me and were prepared against me, awake and see! 5. You are Lord Jehovah, God of hosts, God of Israel; awake and order all the nations and do not forgive any evil ones! 6. They shall be turned back in the evening and they will growl like dogs and will surround the city. 7. The speech of their mouths is a sword in their lips and they say, "Who hears?" 8. And you, Lord Jehovah, laugh at them, and mock at all the nations. 9. God, I shall praise you, because you are the place of my refuge, oh, God! 10. God, your kindness will go before me; God will avenge me of my enemies. 11. Do not kill them, lest my people forget, but shake them by your power and chase them Lord Jehovah, my trust. 12. The sin of their mouths speaks; their lips rejoice in their boasting because they tell a curse and lies. 13. Destroy them in your wrath; destroy them and they will not be found, that they may know that God is the Ruler over Jacob and over the ends of the Earth. 14. They shall be turned back in the evening and they will growl like dogs and will surround the city. 15. They will beg to eat and will not be satisfied and they will not spend the night. 16. And I shall praise your power and I shall praise your kindness at dawn, because you have been a place of refuge to me and a Savior in the day of affliction! 17. Oh God, I shall sing to you, because you are the God of the house of my refuge, and the God of my grace!

**60:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Shushaneduth, Michtam of David, to teach; when he strove with Aramnaharaim and with Aramzobah, when Joab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.>> O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again. 2. Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh. 3. Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment. 4. Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah. 5. That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear me. 6. God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth. 7. Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver; 8. Moab *is* my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia, triumph thou because of me. 9. Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead me into Edom? 10. *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which* didst not go out with our armies? 11. Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man. 12. Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

**61:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.>> Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer. 2. From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I. 3. For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy. 4. I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah. 5. For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name. 6. Thou wilt prolong the king's life: *and* his years as many generations. 7. He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him. 8. So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

**62:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, *A Psalm* of David.>> Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation. 2. He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be greatly moved. 3. How long will ye imagine

Psalm 60:1. God, you have forgotten us, and you have driven us out and you have been provoked with us! 2. You have shaken the Earth and you have opened it, breaching its breaks, therefore it is weakened. 3. You have shown your people hardships and you have made them drink foul wine. 4. You have given your worshipers a sign that they will not flee from before your archer. 5. So that your beloved ones will be equipped, save me by your right hand and answer me. 6. God has spoken in his Holiness: "I shall be strong; I shall divide Shechem and I shall measure the valley of Succoth". 7. "Gilead is mine; Menasheh is mine; Ephraim, the champion of Captains; Yehuda my King." 8. Moab, the washing of my feet; over Edom I shall take off my shoes, and I shall shout against Palestine. 9. Who is going to lead me unto Edom and who will escort me to the mighty city? 10. Behold, oh God, you have forgotten us and you do not go forth with our armies! 11. Give us help against our enemies, because the salvation of man is false.

Psalm 61:1. Oh God, hear my prayer and give ear to my prayer! 2. From the ends of the Earth I call to you! In the agitation of my heart you have raised me up upon a rock and you have comforted me, 3. Because you have been for me a house of refuge and a high tower in front of my enemies. 4. For I shall dwell in your tent for eternities and I shall have refuge in the shadow of your wings. 5. Because you, oh, God, have heard my vows, and you have given an inheritance to those who worship your Name. 6. And you have added days upon the days of the King, and his years to the generation of generations as an inheritance 7. That grace and truth, which will keep him, may be established before God to eternity. 8. So I shall praise your Name to the eternity of eternities as I fulfill my vows from day to day.

Psalm 62:1. My soul waits for God, from whom is my salvation. 2. He is my God and my Savior, and the great place of my refuge, so that I shall not be moved. 3. How long will you be provoked by a man that you would kill, like a fallen wall or like an



mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence. 4. They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency: they delight in lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah. 5. My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him. 6. He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved. 7. In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God. 8. Trust in him at all times; *ye* people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah. 9. Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity. 10. Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them*. 11. God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power *belongeth* unto God. 12. Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

**63:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.>> O God, thou *art* my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water is; 2. To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary. 3. Because thy lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee. 4. Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name. 5. My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips: 6. When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches. 7. Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice. 8. My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me. 9. But those *that* seek my soul, to destroy *it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth. 10. They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes. 11. But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

**64:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy. 2. Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity: 3. Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows* to *shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words: 4. That they

abandoned hedge? 4. But they also thought to cast him out from his honor and they have run with lies; they bless with their mouths and they curse with their heart. 5. My soul looks for God, from whom is my salvation. 6. And he is my God and my Savior, and the place of my refuge, that I shall not move. 7. My salvation is in God, and God is my honor, my foundation, my helper and my hope. 8. Hope in him at every hour, oh, people, and pour out your hearts before him, because God is our refuge. 9. And all the false children of men are like a vapor who are placed in a balance, and together they are worthless. 10. Do not trust upon oppression or rape. Do not love property when it has increased; let not your hearts rejoice in it. 11. For God said this once, and twice I have heard these things: "For strength is of God." 12. "And you, Lord Jehovah, have grace, because you reward a man according to his works."

Psalm 63:1. My God, you are my God, and I shall wait for you; my soul is thirsty for you, and my flesh looks for you like thirsty and troubled land that seeks water 2. As I have gazed upon you in the truth, that I may see your might and your honor 3. Because your mercies are better than life, and my lips shall praise you. 4. So I shall bless you in my life, and in your Name I shall lift up my hands. 5. As by fat and as by oil, my soul will grow fat, and with the lips of praise my mouth will praise you. 6. I have remembered you upon my bed and in the nights I meditated upon you 7. Because you have been a helper to me and in the shadow of your wings I shall triumph! 8. My soul is gone forth after you and your right hand has rested upon me. 9. They have sought to destroy my soul; they will enter into the lower parts of the Earth. 10. They are given up to the sword and they shall be food for foxes. 11. And the King will rejoice in God and all who swear by him will boast, because the mouths of liars will be stopped up.

Psalm 64:1. Hear my voice, oh, God, when I have made supplication to you, and keep me from the fear of my enemies. 2. Hide me from the evil of the evil one, and from the way of life of evildoers. 3. They sharpened their tongue like a sword, and their words like an arrow 4. To shoot in a secret place at the perfect one; suddenly they will shoot at him and

may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not. 5. They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them? 6. They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep. 7. But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded. 8. So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away. 9. And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing. 10. The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

**65:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David.>> Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed. 2. O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come. 3. Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away. 4. Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee, that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple. 5. *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea: 6. Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power: 7. Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people. 8. They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice. 9. Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it. 10. Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof. 11. Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness. 12. They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side. 13. The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

**66:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.>> Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands: 2. Sing forth the honour of his name: make

they will not be seen. 5. And their evil words prevailed, and they have conceived to bury snares and they said, "Who sees us?" 6. They have conceived evils and they are consumed with searching evil from within a man, and from within the depths of his heart. 7. God will rise up and will shoot an arrow at them suddenly. 8. Their tongues will become diseased and all who see them will be afraid. 9. And all the children of men will be afraid and they will show the works of God, and they will consider the work of his hands. 10. The righteous ones will rejoice in Lord Jehovah, and they will trust upon him, and all the upright of heart will glorify him.

Psalm 65:1. Praise is fitting for you, oh, God, in Zion, and to you a vow is paid. 2. Hear my prayer; everybody will come to you! 3. The words of the evil are stronger than I; you will cover my sins. 4. Blessed is he with whom you are pleased, and you bring him near to dwell in your dwelling, and he will be satisfied by the goodness of your house and by the holiness of your temple. 5. And from your awesome righteousness answer me, oh, God, our Savior, the hope of all the ends of the Earth and of the distant peoples. 6. He establishes the mountains by his power and is strong in his manliness. 7. He stops the storms of the seas and the sound of their waves; the nations shall be troubled. 8. And the inhabitants of the Earth will stand in awe of your signs, and of the goings forth of the dawn and the evening in glory. 9. You have remembered the Earth; you calmed it and you enriched it with abundance. The streams of God are full of waters; you have prepared their food when you established it. 10. You have watered its plowed fields to multiply its fruit; with gentle showers you will give increase and you will bless its growth. 11. Bless the crown of the year with your kindness and your calves will be filled with sprouting grass 12. And they will be satisfied from the pastures of the wilderness and the hills will be girded in glory 13. And they will wear the fat of sheep, and the vales will be filled with grain and they will rejoice and sing praise.

Psalm 66:1. Praise God, all the Earth! 2. Sing the honor of his Name! Sing the honor of his glory! 3. Say to God, "How awesome are your works! By the



his praise glorious. 3. Say unto God, How terrible *art thou* in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee. 4. All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah. 5. Come and see the works of God: *he is terrible in his* doing toward the children of men. 6. He turned the sea into dry *land*: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him. 7. He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah. 8. O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard: 9. Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved. 10. For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried. 11. Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins. 12. Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*. 13. I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows, 14. Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble. 15. I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah. 16. Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul. 17. I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue. 18. If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me*: 19. *But* verily God hath heard *me*; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer. 20. Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

**67:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song.>> God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon us; Selah. 2. That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations. 3. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. 4. O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah. 5. Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee. 6. *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us. 7. God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

**68:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David.>> Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him. 2. As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them*

greatness of your might your enemies will be enlisted for you." 4. "In all the Earth they will worship you and they will sing to you and will glorify your Name for eternity." 5. And they will say, "Come, behold the works of God who multiplies his wonders upon the children of men!" 6. For he turned the sea to dry land and they crossed the river on foot; there we shall rejoice in him. 7. The eyes of him who rules in his manliness to eternity behold among the nations, and rebels will not be exalted for ever. 8. Bless God, oh peoples, and make the voice of his praise heard, 9. Who sets our soul in life and does not give our feet unto shaking! 10. For you have tried us, God, and you have proved us like silver is tried. 11. You brought us into the net and you have appointed affliction to our loins. 12. You have made a man to ride over our head; you have brought us into fire and into water, and you have brought us out unto an expanse. 13. I shall go to your house in honor and I shall pay my vow: 14. That which opened my lips in a speech of my mouth in trouble. 15. I shall offer burnings of fat to you; I shall offer to you with the savor of rams and I shall offer bulls and goats. 16. Come, hear, and I shall tell you all the works of God, that which he has done for my soul. 17. With my mouth I called him and he answered me and I extolled him with my tongue: 18. "If you have seen evil in my heart, you will not save me, Lord Jehovah." 19. Then God heard the voice of my prayer. 20. Blessed is Lord Jehovah, who has not turned away my prayer or his grace from me!

Psalm 67:1. Our God will show mercy upon us; he will bless us and shine his face upon us, 2. To make known his way in the Earth and his salvation in all the nations. 3. The nations shall confess you, oh God; all the nations shall confess you! 4. The kingdoms shall rejoice and shall sing praise, for you judge the nations justly, and you govern the kingdoms in the Earth! 5. The nations shall confess you, oh God, all the nations shall confess you! 6. Earth has given its fruit; God, our God, shall bless us. 7. God shall bless us, and all the ends of the Earth shall be in awe of him!

Psalm 68:1. Let God arise and let all his enemies be scattered and his haters will flee from before him. 2. And they will vanish like smoke vanishes, and as wax is melted before fire, the wicked shall be

away: as wax melteth before the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God. 3. But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice. 4. Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him. 5. A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy habitation. 6. God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land*. 7. O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah: 8. The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even* Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel. 9. Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary. 10. Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor. 11. The Lord gave the word: great *was* the company of those that published *it*. 12. Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil. 13. Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold. 14. When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon. 15. The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan; an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan. 16. Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever. 17. The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels: the Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sinai, in the holy *place*. 18. Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD God might dwell *among them*. 19. Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation. Selah. 20. *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong* the issues from death. 21. But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses. 22. The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again from the depths of the sea: 23. That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the same. 24. They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary. 25. The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after; among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels. 26. Bless ye God in

destroyed from before God. 3. And the righteous will rejoice; they will be strengthened before God and they will rejoice in his sweetness. 4. Sing to God and praise his name! Praise him who rides to the West. Lord Jehovah is his name. Be courageous before him 5. Who is the father of the orphans and the judge of widows - God in his holy dwelling! 6. God sets the only child in a house and he sends out prisoners into prosperity, and the rebels will dwell in the tombs. 7. God, when you went forth before your people when you passed through in the deserts, 8. The Earth shook and the Heavens dropped from before God -- this Mount Sinai from before God, the God of Israel! 9. You have given rain willingly, oh God, to your inheritance, for it was weakened and you have strengthened it. 10. And your living creatures dwell in it; you have strengthened the afflicted by your grace, oh God! 11. Lord Jehovah will give the word of the Gospel in great power! 12. Kings of armies will assemble and the favored ones of your house will divide the spoil 13. If you sleep between sharpened stakes - wings of The Dove overlaid in silver and its feathers in refined gold. 14. When God set apart a King to himself, it became white as snow in Salmon. 15. The mountain of God, the mountains of Bayshan, the ridged mountains and mountains of Bayshan. 16. What do you seek in the ridged mountains? The mountain that God has chosen for himself to dwell in, Lord Jehovah will dwell in it to eternity. 17. God rides in ten thousands and thousands of hosts, Lord Jehovah among them of Sinai in his Holiness. 18. You have ascended on high and you have captured captivity and you have given gifts to the children of men and rebels will not dwell before God. 19. Blessed is Lord Jehovah everyday, for God our Savior has chosen us as his inheritance; God is delivering us. 20. Lord Jehovah is God; Lord of death is The Exodus. 21. But God will cut off the head of his enemies and the hairy scalp of those who walk in their sins. 22. Lord Jehovah said, "From among the peaks I shall bring forth and I shall lead from the depths of the sea". 23. Because you will dip your foot and the tongue of your dogs in the blood of your enemies. 24. They have seen your goings, oh, God, the steps of my God and my Holy King. 25. Princes went before; after were the singers among the young girls striking on tambourines. 26. And in the assemblies bless Lord Jehovah, the God who is the springs of Israel. 27. There is little Benjamin in silence, the Princes of Yehuda and their Rulers, the Princes of

the congregations, *even* the Lord, from the fountain of Israel. 27. There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah *and* their council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali. 28. Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us. 29. Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto thee. 30. Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war. 31. Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God. 32. Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah: 33. To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice. 34. Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds. 35. O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

**69:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.>> Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto *my* soul. 2. I sink in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep waters, where the floods overflow me. 3. I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait for my God. 4. They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away. 5. O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from thee. 6. Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel. 7. Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my face. 8. I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children. 9. For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me. 10. When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach. 11. I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them. 12. They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I *was* the song of the drunkards. 13. But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the

Zebulun and the Princes of Naphtali. 28. Command your might, oh, God, and strengthen, oh, God, this that you have prepared for us. 29. From your temple in Jerusalem Kings will bring offerings to you. 30. Rebuke the beasts of the rushes, the assembly of cattle and calves of the Gentiles which are overlaid in silver; scatter the peoples who seek war. 31. Ambassadors will come from Egypt and Cush will yield the hand to God. 32. The kingdoms of the Earth sing praises to God; sing praises to Lord Jehovah! 33. For he rides in the Heaven of Heavens; from the East he gives his voice - a strong voice. 34. Give glory to God, even Israel, the magnificence of his strength in the Heaven of Heavens! 35. You are awesome, oh God, from your holy place! The God of Israel will give power and strength to his people. Blessed is God!

Psalms 69:1. Save me, oh, God, because the waters have come unto the soul. 2. I have sunk into a deep abyss and there was no place to stand in it; I entered the depth of waters and a whirlpool sank me. 3. I am weary by my crying and my throat is dry; my eyes are bereaved as I wait for my God. 4. My enemies who are without a cause are more than the hairs of my head and they are harder than my bones; I have returned that which I did not defraud to my lying enemies. 5. God, you know my crimes and my sins have not been hidden from you. 6. Those who hope in you will not be ashamed of me, oh, Lord Jehovah, God of hosts, and those who seek you, oh God of Israel, shall not be ashamed of me! 7. For your sake I have borne reproach and shame has covered my face. 8. I have been a stranger to my brothers and a foreigner to the children of my mother. 9. Because the zeal of your house has consumed me and the reproach of those who reproach you has fallen upon me. 10. My soul is humbled by fasting and I have been a reproach to them. 11. I have made my clothes sackcloth and I have been a proverb to them. 12. Those who sit in the gate have schemed against me, and those who drink liquor have plotted against me. 13. And I have prayed before you, Lord Jehovah, in an acceptable time; oh God, in the abundance of your grace answer me, and in the abundance of your salvation.

truth of thy salvation. 14. Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters. 15. Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me. 16. Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness *is* good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies. 17. And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily. 18. Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies. 19. Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries *are* all before thee. 20. Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none. 21. They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink. 22. Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should have been* for their welfare, *let it become* a trap. 23. Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake. 24. Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them. 25. Let their habitation be desolate; *and* let none dwell in their tents. 26. For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded. 27. Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy righteousness. 28. Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous. 29. But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high. 30. I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving. 31. *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath horns and hoofs. 32. The humble shall see *this*, *and* be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God. 33. For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners. 34. Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein. 35. For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession. 36. The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

**70:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.>> *Make haste*, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD. 2. Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned

14. Save me from the mud, that I will not drown, and I shall be saved from my haters and from the deep waters. 15. So that a whirlpool of waters will not sink me neither the mire swallow me, nor a well shut its mouth upon me. 16. Answer me, Lord Jehovah, because your grace is good, and in the multitude of your mercies return to me. 17. Do not turn your face from your Servant; because I have adversity, answer me quickly! 18. Bring my soul to your salvation; save me because of my enemies! 19. You know my reproach, and my shame is before all my enemies. 20. Heal the breaking of my heart and bind it up; I have waited for one to grieve for it, and there is none, and for a comforter, and I have not found one. 21. They put bitter herbs in my food and for my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink. 22. Let their table be a snare before them, and their reward a stumbling block. 23. Their eyes will be darkened that they will not see and their back will always be stooped. 24. Pour out your wrath upon them and let the heat of your wrath tread upon them. 25. Let their dwelling place be desolate and let there be no inhabitant in their tents. 26. Because they have persecuted the one whom you have stricken, and they added to the sorrow of one who is put to death. 27. Place evil upon their evil that they will not enter into your righteousness. 28. Let them be blotted out from your Book of Life and let them not be written with your righteous ones. 29. And I am poor and suffering; your salvation oh, God, will help me. 30. I shall praise The Name of God in song and I shall magnify him with thanksgiving. 31. I shall please Lord Jehovah more than fattened bulls, horned and hooved. 32. See, poor ones, and rejoice, and your hearts will live. 33. Because Lord Jehovah hears the poor and does not despise his prisoners. 34. Heaven and Earth will glorify him, and the seas and everything that swarms in them. 35. Because God saves Zion and builds the cities of Yehuda, for his Servants will dwell in it. 36. And the lovers of his Name will dwell in it.

Psalm 70:1. God, save me! Lord Jehovah, stay for my help! 2. Those who seek my soul shall be ashamed and put to shame and they who seek my harm shall turn their behind and shall be put to shame. 3. They will be ashamed in the repetition of

backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt. 3. Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha. 4. Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified. 5. But I *am* poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

**71:1.Psalms** In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion. 2. Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me. 3. Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock and my fortress. 4. Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man. 5. For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth. 6. By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee. 7. I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge. 8. Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day. 9. Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth. 10. For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together, 11. Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for *there is* none to deliver *him*. 12. O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help. 13. Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt. 14. But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more. 15. My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers *thereof*. 16. I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only. 17. O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works. 18. Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come. 19. Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee! 20. *Thou*, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth. 21. Thou

their disgrace who say against me, "Aha, aha!" 4. All who seek you will rejoice in you and those who love your salvation will always say, "God is great!" 5. And I am poor and afflicted, oh, God, stay with me; you are my helper and my deliverer; my God, do not delay!

Psalm 71:1. In you, Lord Jehovah, I have hope; I shall never be ashamed. 2. Save me by your righteousness; incline your ear to me and save me. 3. Be my dwelling place that I may enter it always, and command to save me, because you are the house of my refuge and my fortress. 4. God, save me from the hand of the wicked and from the evil hand of The Evil One. 5. Because you are my hope, Lord Jehovah, oh, God, my trust from my youth. 6. For I have been sustained upon you from the womb and from the bowels of my mother you are my trust; I am praising you at all times. 7. I have been a wonder to many, for you are my strong confidence. 8. Let my mouth be filled with your song, and with your greatness all day. 9. Do not cast me off at the time of old age; when my power fails, do not leave me 10. Because my enemies speak against me and those who watched my soul counselled against me together. 11. And they said, "God has forsaken him; pursue him and take him because he has no Savior." 12. Oh God, do not be far from me! Oh God, stay for my help! 13. Those who shut up my soul shall be ashamed and shall be put to shame. Let those who seek my affliction be clothed in shame. 14. But I shall pray always and I shall magnify concerning your glory. 15. My mouth will proclaim your righteousness, and your praise all the day, because I have not known book writing. 16. I shall enter into the manliness of Lord Jehovah, and I shall mention your righteousness, I alone! 17. God is my teacher from my youth, and when shall I show your wonders? 18. Leave me not to old age and seniority until I show your arm and your power to the coming generation! 19. And your righteousness, oh God, is unto The Highest Place, and the great things that you have done! Who is like you? 20. You have shown me great trouble and evil and you have returned and you have saved me, and even from the depths of the Earth you will return; you will raise me up! 21. You have increased my greatness and you have returned and you have comforted me. 22. I also shall praise you with the harp and I shall sing



shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side. 22. I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel. 23. My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed. 24. My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

**72:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm for Solomon.>> Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son. 2. He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment. 3. The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness. 4. He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor. 5. They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations. 6. He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth. 7. In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth. 8. He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth. 9. They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust. 10. The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts. 11. Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him. 12. For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper. 13. He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy. 14. He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight. 15. And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised. 16. There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and *they* of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth. 17. His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed. 18. Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things. 19. And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled *with* his glory; Amen, and Amen. 20. The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

**73:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of Asaph.>> Truly God is

your truth; oh God, I shall sing praise to you with the harp, Holy One of Israel! 23. And my lips will glory when I shall sing praise to you, and my soul which you have saved. 24. And my tongue will confess your righteousness all day, because those who seek my affliction will be ashamed and they will be disgraced.

Psalm 72:1. God, give your judgment to the King and your righteousness to the King's son 2. That he shall judge your people in righteousness and your poor ones in judgment. 3. The mountains will bring peace to your people, and the hill of your righteousness. 4. For he will judge the poor of the people and he will save the afflicted children and abase the oppressors. 5. They shall revere you with the sun and before the moon to a generation of generations. 6. He will descend like rain upon the grass and like gentle showers that descend upon the Earth. 7. The righteous shall spring up in his days and the abundance of peace until the moon passes away. 8. He shall rule from sea to sea and from the rivers unto the ends of the Earth. 9. The islands shall bow before him and his enemies will lick up the dust. 10. Kings of Tarshish and of the islands will bring him offerings; the Kings of Sheba and of Seba shall bring him offerings. 11. All the Kings of the Earth will worship him and all the nations shall serve him. 12. Because he delivers the afflicted from him who is stronger than he, and the poor who has no helper. 13. He shows pity upon the poor and upon the afflicted and he saves the souls of the poor. 14. He redeems their souls from fraud and from evil; their blood is precious in his eyes. 15. He shall live and gold of Sheba will be given to him and we shall turn to him always, and they shall bless him all day. 16. He shall be like the abundance of grain in the Earth and its fruit will spring up in the top of the mountains like Lebanon and they will sprout from the city like the grass of the Earth. 17. And his Name shall be blessed to eternity and his Name is before the sun; all the nations will be blessed in him and they all will glorify him. 18. Blessed is Lord Jehovah, God of Israel, who alone does great wonders! 19. And blessed is his honorable name to eternity! Let his honor fill all the Earth! Amen and amen!

Psalm 73:1. God is good to Israel and to those in a



good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart. 2. But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped. 3. For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked. 4. For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* firm. 5. They *are* not in trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued like *other* men. 6. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them *as* a garment. 7. Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish. 8. They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily. 9. They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth. 10. Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them. 11. And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High? 12. Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches. 13. Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain, and washed my hands in innocency. 14. For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning. 15. If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children. 16. When I thought to know this, it *was* too painful for me; 17. Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end. 18. Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction. 19. How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors. 20. As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so*, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image. 21. Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins. 22. So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee. 23. Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand. 24. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory. 25. Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire beside thee. 26. My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever. 27. For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee. 28. But *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

74:1.Psalms <<Maschil of Asaph.>> O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture? 2. Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast

natural state of heart. 2. And I had almost declined with my feet and my steps would have been outcast as nothing! 3. Because I envied the evil when I saw that the wicked had peace. 4. Because there is no expectation of their death and their madness is great. 5. They are not in the toil of men neither are they taken aside with the sons of men. 6. Because of this, contempt has seized them and their evil is covered and their wickedness. 7. And their evil comes through like grease and they have done according to the thought of the heart. 8. They have conceived and have spoken evil and oppression; they have spoken against The Highest. 9. They set their mouths in the sky and their tongue walks in the dirt. 10. Therefore my people will return here and they will find for themselves abundantly. 11. And they will say, "How does God know?", and "Is there knowledge in The Highest?" 12. Behold, these wicked ones are prosperous in the world and are strong in power. 13. And I alone have purified my heart and have washed my hands in purity. 14. I have had the plague all day and my reproof in the morning. 15. If I said, "I shall do as they", 16. It is evil in my eyes. 17. Until I would enter the holy place of God and would discern their end: 18. You will appoint for them according to their foolishness and you will cast them down when they are exalted. 19. How suddenly they have ended in insensibility and they are finished by tumult! 20. It is like waking up when seeing a dream; Lord Jehovah, at cock crow you will despise their image. 21. And I am troubled; my heart and my kidneys rage against me. 22. And I have been simple and ignorant and I have been a beast with you. 23. Comfort me in your counsel and lead me after your honor. 24. Whom do I have in Heaven with you and whom have I desired in the Earth? For you have held my right hand. 25. My heart and my flesh fail; the strength of my heart and my portion is in God for eternity. 26. For behold, your distant ones shall be destroyed and you shall destroy all who go astray from you for eternity. 27. I have desired to draw near to God; your Name is good to me, Lord Jehovah, my trust, that I may tell all your wonders.

Psalm 74:1. God, why have you forgotten me forever and have hardened your wrath against the sheep of your pasture? 2. Remember your congregation which you have possessed from the

purchased of old; the rod of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt. 3. Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all *that* the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary. 4. Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their ensigns *for* signs. 5. *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees. 6. But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers. 7. They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down* the dwelling place of thy name to the ground. 8. They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land. 9. We see not our signs: *there is* no more any prophet: neither *is there* among us any that knoweth how long. 10. O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever? 11. Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of thy bosom. 12. For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth. 13. Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the dragons in the waters. 14. Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be* meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness. 15. Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty rivers. 16. The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun. 17. Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and winter. 18. Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the foolish people have blasphemed thy name. 19. O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the multitude *of the wicked*: forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever. 20. Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty. 21. O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name. 22. Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily. 23. Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.

**75:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, Altaschith, A Psalm or Song of Asaph.>> Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for *that* thy name is near thy wondrous works declare. 2. When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly. 3. The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah. 4. I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly:

first, and you have saved the tribe of your inheritance, this Mount Zion in which you have dwelt. 3. Lift your Servants above those who are taken by your might - everyone who oppresses is the enemy of your Holiness. 4. Your enemies are boisterous within your assembly day; they have made their ensigns the signs. 5. And you know as The Exalted One above. 6. They hewed down the doors together with axes, like a forest of trees with axes and with hammers. 7. They took and burned your holy place with fire and they defiled the Tabernacle of your Name in the land. 8. They said in her heart, "We will destroy them together and we will destroy all the feast days of God from the land". 9. They have not seen their signs; there is no more a Prophet, neither is there a wise man with us. 10. How long, oh God, does the enemy reproach and rage against your Name - forever? 11. Why have you turned your hand and your right hand from within your assembly? 12. Our God is King who has performed salvation in the midst of the Earth. 13. You have separated the sea in your might and you have broken the heads of the dragons in the waters. 14. You broke the heads of Leviathan and you have given food to the mighty people. 15. You shook the springs in the valleys; you dried up mighty rivers. 16. The day is yours and yours is the night; you have prepared the light and the sun. 17. You set all the boundaries of the Earth; summer and winter, you have created them. 18. Lord Jehovah has remembered the reproach of the enemy; a foolish people angered your Name. 19. You will not give the soul that confesses you to destruction and you will never forget the souls of your poor. 20. Look, Lord Jehovah, at your covenant, because the dwellings of the Earth are filled with darkness and evil. 21. Let not the poor remain ashamed; let the afflicted and the poor praise your Name. 22. Rise up, oh God, and judge your judgment and remember your reproach from the fools every day. 23. Do not forget the voice of your enemies and the tumult which is always rising up of those who stand against you.

Psalm 75:1. We praise you, oh God, we praise you, and we call upon your Name; we have narrated all your wonders. 2. Because I shall take the time and I shall judge in integrity. 3. The Earth will be humbled and all its inhabitants; you have fashioned its inhabitants. 4. You have said to the fools, "Do not be fools", and to the wicked, "Do not lift up the trumpet, 5. Neither lift your trumpet to The Highest

and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn: 5. Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not with* a stiff neck. 6. For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south. 7. But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another. 8. For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*. 9. But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob. 10. All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

**76:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song of Asaph.>> In Judah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Israel. 2. In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion. 3. There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah. 4. Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent than the mountains of prey. 5. The stouthearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands. 6. At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep. 7. Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry? 8. Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still, 9. When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah. 10. Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain. 11. Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared. 12. He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

**77:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph.>> I cried unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me. 2. In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted. 3. I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah. 4. Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak. 5. I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times. 6. I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search. 7. Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more? 8. Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore? 9. Hath God forgotten to be

nor speak with a high neck." 6. For it does not proceed from the West neither from the wilderness of the mountains. 7. Because God is the Judge; he brings down this one and he raises that one. 8. For a cup is in the hand of Lord Jehovah and it is full of a mixture of wine; he lets down the dregs from this to each; all the wicked of the Earth will drain his dregs and will drink them. 9. And I shall live to eternity and I shall sing to the God of Jacob. 10. I shall dash all the trumpets of the wicked in pieces and the trumpets of the righteous will be lifted up.

Psalm 76:1. God is known in Yehuda and his Name is great in Israel. 2. His tabernacle shall be in Salem and his dwelling in Zion. 3. There he shattered the arms of bows, the supply of arms and the sword in war. 4. You are shining and Anointed from your mighty mountain. 5. All the foolish of heart are troubled and the mighty men have slept their sleep and they have not found their hands. 6. By your rebuke, oh, God of Jacob, the riders of horses have slumbered. 7. And you are fearful! Who will stand before you in this wrath? 8. You have caused judgment to be heard from Heaven and the Earth saw and was afraid 9. When God arose to judge and to save all the poor of the Earth. 10. Because the counsel of man will praise you and the remainder of his anger you will take away. 11. Vow and fulfill to Lord Jehovah your God; all around him shall bring offerings to The Awesome One. 12. For he shall humble the spirit of Rulers and he is feared by the Kings of the Earth.

Psalm 77:1. I cried to God with my voice and he heard me and I lifted my voice and to him and he answered me! 2. In the day of my suffering I prayed to Lord Jehovah and his hand drew me in the night and I was not silent and there was no comforter for my soul. 3. I remembered God and I was disturbed and I meditated and my spirit was troubled. 4. And dizziness seized me in my eyes; I was dumb and did not speak. 5. I have considered the former days and the years of the ages. 6. I remembered, I meditated in the night; I meditated in my heart and I examined my spirit and I said: 7. "Lord Jehovah has forgotten me eternally and is no longer pleased with me, 8. Or does not his grace pass away forever from me, or is not his word finished to a generation of generations? 9. Or has God forgotten to love, or

gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah. 10. And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High. 11. I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old. 12. I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings. 13. Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God? 14. Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people. 15. Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah. 16. The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled. 17. The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad. 18. The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook. 19. Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known. 20. Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

**78:1.Psalms** <<Maschil of Asaph.>> Give ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth. 2. I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old: 3. Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us. 4. We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done. 5. For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them known to their children: 6. That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children: 7. That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments: 8. And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God. 9. The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle. 10. They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law; 11. And forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them. 12. Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, *in* the field of Zoan. 13. He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the waters to stand as an heap. 14. In the daytime also he led

does he withhold his mercies in his wrath?" 10. I said, "This is my sickness and it is the narrative of the right hand of The Exalted One 11. Because I have remembered your wonders from the first 12. And I have meditated on all your works; I have meditated on your skills." 13. Oh God, your way is holy, and there is none who is great like our God! 14. You are God, for you have done wonders and you have shown your might among the nations! 15. And you have saved your people with your arm, the children of Jacob and of Joseph. 16. The waters saw you, oh, God, the waters saw you and they feared and even the depths shook! 17. And the clouds rained waters, the skies of the Heavens gave a sound and even your arrows fly! 18. And the voice of your thunders were in the sphere, your lightnings lit up the world, the Earth was disturbed and shook! 19. Your path is in the sea and your steps in the many waters, neither are your footprints known. 20. For you led your people like a flock by the hand of Moses and of Aaron.

Psalms 78:1. My people, give ear to my Law and be persuaded and incline your ears to the words of my mouth. 2. For behold, I shall open my mouth in proverbs and I shall speak in parables of a former time. 3. Those things that we have heard we have known them, also those things that our fathers related to us, 4. Which we will not hide from their children, but to the generation following we shall tell the praises of Lord Jehovah, his power and his wonders which he did. 5. He established his testimony in Jacob and he set his law in Israel, as he commanded our fathers to make known to their children 6. That they should instruct another generation, the children who are born and remain, to tell their children 7. That their hope would be in God and that they would not forget the works of God and they would keep his commandments, 8. And they should not be like their fathers, an evil and rebellious generation, a generation that has not set its heart right and whose spirit did not trust in God. 9. The children of Ephraim strung and cast away the bow when they were attacked and they turned back in the day of war. 10. For they did not keep the covenant of God and they did not choose to walk in his Law. 11. And they forgot his works and his wonders that he had shown them 12. In front of their fathers when he did wonders in the land of Egypt and in the fields of Zoan. 13. He split the sea and made them pass over and he stood up

them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire. 15. He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as *out of* the great depths. 16. He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers. 17. And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the most High in the wilderness. 18. And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust. 19. Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the wilderness? 20. Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people? 21. Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel; 22. Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation: 23. Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the doors of heaven, 24. And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven. 25. Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full. 26. He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he brought in the south wind. 27. He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea: 28. And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations. 29. So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire; 30. They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat *was* yet in their mouths, 31. The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and smote down the chosen *men* of Israel. 32. For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works. 33. Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble. 34. When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God. 35. And they remembered that God *was* their rock, and the high God their redeemer. 36. Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues. 37. For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in his covenant. 38. But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed *them* not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath. 39. For he remembered that they *were but* flesh; a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again. 40. How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the desert! 41. Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel. 42. They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them from the

the waters like water skins. 14. He led them by day with a cloud and all night in the brightness of fire. 15. He breached the flint in the wilderness and gave them drink as from the great depths. 16. He brought out streams from the rock and the waters flowed like rivers. 17. And the people continued again to sin and to bitterly provoke The Highest with thirst. 18. And they tempted God in their heart, asking for food for themselves. 19. And they complained against God and they said, "Can God arrange tables for us in the wilderness?" 20. "If he struck the flint and the waters flowed and he made torrents flow, can he not also give bread to us, or food prepared for his people?" 21. Because of this, Lord Jehovah heard and he was angry, and a fire seized upon Jacob, also wrath came up in Israel. 22. For they did not trust in God and were not convinced of his salvation. 23. And he commanded the clouds from above and the doors of Heaven were open. 24. He sent manna down for them to eat and he gave them the bread of Heaven. 25. Man ate the bread of Angels and he sent game for them to be satisfied. 26. He made the wind blow in the sky and he led the southern sky by his strength. 27. He sent flesh down for them like dust, and birds of the wing like the sand of the sea. 28. And they fell in their camps around their tents. 29. They ate and were very satisfied and he gave them their desire. 30. And they did not depart from their lust and while their food was in their mouths, 31. The wrath of God went up among them and he killed some of their rich and he prostrated the Elect Ones of Israel. 32. In these things they all sinned and yet they did not believe in his wonders. 33. They spent their days in futility and their years in haste. 34. When he was killing them they were seeking him; they were returning and coming before his presence. 35. They remembered that God is their helper, and God The Highest, their Savior. 36. They loved him with their mouths and with their tongue they angered him. 37. Their heart was not made right with him and they did not believe in his covenant. 38. And he is merciful and he forgives sin and does not destroy; he proceeded to turn away his wrath and did not arouse all his anger. 39. He remembered that they were flesh, a wind that goes and does not return. 40. They bitterly provoked him in the wilderness and angered him in the deserts. 41. And they turned back and they tempted God and they provoked The Holy One of Israel. 42. And they did not remember his hand the day he saved them from the oppressor. 43. When he did signs in Egypt and his wonders in



enemy. 43. How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan: 44. And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink. 45. He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them. 46. He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust. 47. He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycamore trees with frost. 48. He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts. 49. He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them*. 50. He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence; 51. And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; the chief of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham: 52. But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock. 53. And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies. 54. And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even to* this mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased. 55. He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents. 56. Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies: 57. But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow. 58. For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images. 59. When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel: 60. So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed among men; 61. And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand. 62. He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance. 63. The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given to marriage. 64. Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation. 65. Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine. 66. And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach. 67. Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim: 68. But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved. 69. And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he hath established for ever. 70. He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds: 71.

the fields of Zoan. 44. And he turned their rivers to blood, and their streams, that they would not drink the waters. 45. He sent swarms of insects against them and consumed them, and frogs, and he destroyed them. 46. He gave their crops to the locusts and their produce to the crawling locust. 47. He broke their vines with hailstones and their fig trees with ice. 48. He gave over their cattle to hailstones and their possessions to burning. 49. He sent the heat of his wrath against them; heat, wrath and trouble he sent by the hand of an evil Angel. 50. And he breached the evil path and did not spare their souls from death and delivered their animals to death. 51. He killed all the firstborn of Egypt, the first of all their children in the tents of Ham. 52. He bore his people like sheep and led them like a flock in the wilderness. 53. He led them in hope and they did not fear, and the sea covered their enemies. 54. He brought them to the border of his Holiness, this mountain that his right hand possessed. 55. He destroyed the Gentiles from before them and he cast them the lots of his inheritance and the tribes of Israel dwelt in their tents. 56. And they tempted and bitterly provoked God, The Highest, and they did not keep his testimony. 57. They turned back and they lied like their fathers and they were turned aside like a deceitful bow. 58. And they angered him by their sacrifices and they made him jealous by their idols. 59. And God heard and was provoked and was very angry against Israel. 60. And he forgot the tent of Shiloh, the tent of the camp among the children of men. 61. He gave his people to captivity and his glory into the hand of the oppressor. 62. He gave over his people to the sword and turned away from his inheritance. 63. The fire consumed their boys and their virgins were abused. 64. The priests fell by the sword and their widows did not weep. 65. Lord Jehovah awakened like one who had been sleeping and like a man who would save himself from his wine. 66. He struck his enemies behind him and he gave them eternal reproach. 67. He despised the tent of Joseph and the tribe of Ephraim was not accepted. 68. He has chosen the tribe of Yehuda, the mountain of Zion that he loved. 69. He built his holy place upon the height and he prepared it in the Earth for eternity. 70. He has chosen David his Servant and led him from a flock of sheep 71. And from following nursing sheep to feed Jacob his people and Israel his inheritance. 72. And he shepherded them in the perfection of his heart and in the understanding of his hands he led them.



From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance. 72. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

**79:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of Asaph.>> O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; they have laid Jerusalem on heaps. 2. The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth. 3. Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and *there was* none to bury *them*. 4. We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us. 5. How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire? 6. Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name. 7. For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place. 8. O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low. 9. Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake. 10. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight *by* the revenging of the blood of thy servants *which is* shed. 11. Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die; 12. And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord. 13. So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

**80:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Shoshannimeduth, A Psalm of Asaph.>> Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth. 2. Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and come *and* save us. 3. Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved. 4. O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people? 5. Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure. 6. Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselves. 7. Turn us again, O God of hosts, and

Psalm 79:1. God, the Gentiles have entered your inheritance and they have defiled your holy temple; they have made Jerusalem desolate. 2. They gave the corpses of your Servants as food for birds of the sky and the flesh of your righteous ones to the animals of the Earth. 3. They shed their blood like water around Jerusalem and there is no one to bury them. 4. We were a reproach to our neighbors, a mockery and a laughingstock to those around us. 5. How long will you be angry, Lord Jehovah - forever? Your wrath burns like fire! 6. Pour out your wrath upon the Gentiles, those who have not known you, and upon those kingdoms that have not called upon your Name. 7. Because they have consumed Jacob and they have made his dwelling desolate. 8. Do not remember our former sins against us; let your mercies quickly precede us because we are very humbled. 9. Help us, God our Savior, for the honor of your Name; pardon and save us from our sins because of your Name. 10. Lest the Gentiles say, "Where is your God?", let the vengeance of the blood of your Servants that is shed be known among the Gentiles before our eyes. 11. Let the groaning of the prisoners enter before you; by the greatness of your arm release the children from death. 12. And pay our neighbors each by sevens into their bosom, the reproach of those reproaching you, Lord Jehovah! 13. And we are your people and the sheep of your pasture; we will give thanks for eternity, and to a generation of generations we shall tell your wonders!

Psalm 80:1. Shepherd of Israel, give ear and lead Joseph like a flock! Be revealed sitting upon the cherubim! 2. Before Ephraim, Benjamin and Menasheh, show your power and come for our salvation! 3. God of hosts, restore us and make your face shine and we will be saved! 4. Lord Jehovah, God of hosts, how long are you angry against the prayer of your Servant? 5. You fed them bread with tears and you made them drink with tears. 6. You have made us a mockery to our neighbors and our enemies have mocked at us. 7. God of hosts, restore us and shine your face and we shall be saved! 8. You brought out a vine from Egypt, you destroyed Gentiles and you planted it. 9. You dug in it and

cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved. 8. Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. 9. Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land. 10. The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof *were like* the goodly cedars. 11. She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river. 12. Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her? 13. The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it. 14. Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine; 15. And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thyself. 16. *It is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance. 17. Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man *whom* thou madest strong for thyself. 18. So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name. 19. Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

**81:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of Asaph.>> Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob. 2. Take a Psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery. 3. Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. 4. For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob. 5. This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not. 6. I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots. 7. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah. 8. Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me; 9. There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god. 10. I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it. 11. But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none of me. 12. So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: *and* they walked in their own counsels. 13. Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in my ways! 14. I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries. 15. The haters of

you planted its roots and the land was filled with it. 10. And the mountains were covered by its shade and its shoots were upon the cedars of God. 11. It sent its tendrils unto the sea and its shoots upon the rivers. 12. Why have you broken down its hedge and all those passing by the way have trampled it? 13. The boar of the forest consumed it and the wild beasts of the wilderness feed on it. 14. God of hosts, return and look from Heaven and see and visit this vine! 15. Even the vine that your right hand has planted and The Son of Man that you made strong for yourself! 16. He consumed its shoots in a fire and by the reproof of your face they shall be destroyed. 17. Let your right hand be upon The Man and upon The Son of Man whom you strengthened for yourself. 18. Give us life so that we will not turn from you, and we will call upon your Name. 19. Lord Jehovah, God of Hosts, restore us and shine your face and we shall be saved!

Psalm 81:1. Praise God, our Champion, and cry to the God of Jacob! 2. Take tambourines and lyres and those pleasant on harps. 3. Call with the trumpets at the first of the month and at full moon on feast days. 4. For this is the law for Israel and the judgment for the God of Jacob! 5. He appointed a testimony in Joseph when he went forth to the land of Egypt; he heard a language that he did not know. 6. I took the burden from his shoulder and I freed his hands from the baskets at the waters of testing. 7. He called me in trouble, and in secret, in my glorious refuge, I saved him and I tested him. 8. Hear my people and I shall speak, and Israel, I shall testify of you if you will hear me. 9. You shall have no strange god neither shall you worship to serve another. 10. I AM The Living God, Lord Jehovah, your God, who brought you out from the land of Egypt. Open your mouth and I shall fill it. 11. And my people did not listen to my voice and Israel was not persuaded by me. 12. But they walked in the desire of their heart and in the counsel of their souls. 13. If my people had heard me and Israel had walked in my ways, 14. I would have shortly destroyed their enemies and would have turned my hand against those who hated them. 15. The haters of Lord Jehovah have angered him and he is their cause of trembling for eternity. 16. He fed him from the fatness of the wheat and honey from the rock

the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16. He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

**82:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of Asaph.>> God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the gods. 2. How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. 3. Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy. 4. Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked. 5. They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: all the foundations of the earth are out of course. 6. I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High. 7. But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes. 8. Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

**83:1.Psalms** <<A Song or Psalm of Asaph.>> Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God. 2. For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted up the head. 3. They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones. 4. They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance. 5. For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confederate against thee: 6. The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes; 7. Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre; 8. Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot. Selah. 9. Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites; as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the brook of Kison: 10. *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth. 11. Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as Zebah, and as Zalmunna: 12. Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession. 13. O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind. 14. As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire; 15. So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm. 16. Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD. 17. Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish: 18. That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

satisfied him.

Psalm 82:1. God stands in the assembly of the Angels and among the Angels he will judge. 2. How long will you vindicate evil and accept the face of the wicked? 3. Judge the orphans and the afflicted and justify the poor and the meek. 4. Save the poor and the afflicted from the hand of the wicked. 5. For they have not known neither are they wise; they have been walking in darkness and all the foundations of the Earth are moved! 6. I have said, "You are gods; you are all children of The Highest! 7. Therefore, you will die like children of men and you will fall like each of the princes." 8. Arise, oh God, and judge the Earth, because you will inherit all the nations!

Psalm 83:1. God, who is like you? Do not be silent, neither be still, oh God! 2. Because, behold, your enemies are enraged and your haters lift up the head against your people! 3. They forged a secret in their craftiness and counseled against your Holy Ones. 4. And they said, "Come, we will destroy them from the nation and the name of Israel will be remembered no more!" 5. Because they plotted together in their heart and established a covenant against you: 6. The tents of Edom and of Arabians and of Moab and of the Gadarenes, 7. The borders of Ammon and of Amalek and of the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tsur. 8. Also the Assyrians have made agreement with them and they have been a help to the sons of Lot. 9. Do to them as to Midian and as to Sisera and as to Nabin in the valley of Qishon, 10. Who were exterminated at Endor and became dung on the ground. 11. Cut them off and destroy them like Aureeb and like Zeeb and like Zebakh and like Tsalmunna- all their Rulers. 12. They said, "We will inherit for us The City of God". 13. God, make them like a tumble weed and like a straw before the wind, 14. Like fire that is left in a forest like a flame that burns the mountains. 15. So chase them in your hurricane and trouble them in your whirlwinds. 16. Fill their faces with shame, that they may seek your Name, Lord Jehovah! 17. They shall be ashamed; they shall be troubled to an eternity of eternities; they shall be put to shame and they shall be destroyed! 18. And they shall know that your Name is Lord Jehovah; you alone are exalted in all the Earth!

**84:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.>> How amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts! 2. My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God. 3. Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God. 4. Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah. 5. Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways of *them*. 6. *Who* passing through the valley of Baca make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools. 7. They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God. 8. O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah. 9. Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed. 10. For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness. 11. For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly. 12. O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

**85:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.>> LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob. 2. Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah. 3. Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger. 4. Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease. 5. Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations? 6. Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee? 7. Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation. 8. I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly. 9. Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land. 10. Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*. 11. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven. 12. Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is* good; and our land shall yield her increase. 13. Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of

Psalm 84:1. How beloved are your tabernacles, Lord Jehovah of hosts! 2. My soul has waited and has lusted for the courts of Lord Jehovah! My heart and my flesh have praised The Living God! 3. Even the sparrow has found a house for itself and the pigeon makes a nest; they have raised chicks on the side of your altar, Lord Jehovah of Hosts, my King and my God! 4. Blessed are those who dwell in your house; they shall praise you for eternity! 5. Blessed is the son of man whose helper you are, and in whose heart are your ways! 6. They passed by the valley of weeping and they have made it a dwelling place, also blessings will cover The Lawgiver. 7. They will go from power to power and the God of gods will be seen in Zion! 8. Lord Jehovah, God of hosts, hear my prayer and give ear, God of Jacob! 9. And see, God our shield, and look at the face of your Anointed! 10. Because one day in your court is better than a thousand! I have desired to dwell in the house of God more than to dwell in the tent of the wicked. 11. Because Lord Jehovah is God, our sustainer and our helper; Lord Jehovah will give love and honor and will not withhold his good things from those who walk in perfection. 12. Lord Jehovah, God of hosts, Blessed is the man who hopes in you!

Psalm 85:1. You have delighted, Lord Jehovah, in your land and you have turned the captivity of Jacob! 2. You have forgiven the evil of your people and you have covered all their sins! 3. And you have removed all your anger and you have turned away the heat of your wrath! 4. Restore us, oh God our Savior, and cancel your wrath from us! 5. Do not be angry against us for eternity and do not keep your wrath for a generation of generations! 6. But do restore us and give us life, and your people will rejoice in you! 7. Show us your kindness, Lord Jehovah, and give us your salvation, 8. That we may hear what Lord Jehovah God speaks, who speaks peace with his people and with his righteous ones, lest they turn their back! 9. His salvation is near his worshipers; his honor will encamp in our land! 10. Favor and truth are reconciled; righteousness and peace will kiss! 11. Faith will sprout from the Earth and righteousness looked out from Heaven! 12. Also Lord Jehovah will give his precious things and Earth will give its harvests! 13. And the righteous one will walk before him and he will establish his steps in the Earth!



his steps.

**86:1.Psalms** <<A Prayer of David.>> Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy. 2. Preserve my soul; for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee. 3. Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily. 4. Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul. 5. For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee. 6. Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications. 7. In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me. 8. Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord; neither *are there any works* like unto thy works. 9. All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name. 10. For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art* God alone. 11. Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name. 12. I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore. 13. For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell. 14. O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent *men* have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them. 15. But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth. 16. O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid. 17. Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

**87:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm or Song for the sons of Korah.>> His foundation *is* in the holy mountains. 2. The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob. 3. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah. 4. I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this *man* was born there. 5. And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her. 6. The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah. 7. As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are* in thee.

Psalm 86:1. Incline your ear, Lord Jehovah, and answer me, because I am poor and afflicted! 2. Keep my soul because you are good; deliver your Servant who hopes in you, oh God! 3. Show mercy to me, Lord Jehovah, because I shall call to you every day! 4. Make the soul of your Servant glad, because to you, Lord Jehovah, I have lifted up my soul! 5. Because you, Lord Jehovah, are good and your kindness is great to all who call to you! 6. Give ear to my prayer, oh, Lord Jehovah, and hear the voice of my cry! 7. I called you in the day of my suffering and you answered me! 8. There is none like you, Lord Jehovah, our God, and there are none like your works! 9. All the nations whom you have made will come, and they will worship you, Lord Jehovah, and they will praise your Name! 10. Because you are great, you are doing wonders; you are God alone! 11. Show me your road, Lord Jehovah, and I shall walk in the truth; my heart shall rejoice with those who are in awe of your Name! 12. I shall confess to you, Lord Jehovah, my God, from my whole heart and I shall glorify your Name to eternity! 13. Because your greatness upon me is great and you have delivered my soul from the lowest Sheol! 14. God, the evil have stood up against me and the assembly of mighty ones seek for my soul and they have not remembered you! 15. And you, Lord Jehovah God, are compassionate and hovering, patient and abounding in grace and truth! 16. Return to me and show mercy to me; give power to your Servant and save the son of your maid Servant! 17. Make a good sign with me that those who hate me will see and will be ashamed because you, Lord Jehovah, have helped me and you have comforted me!

Psalm 87:1. His foundations are in his holy mountain! 2. Lord Jehovah loves the gates of Zion more than all the tents of Jacob! 3. Glories are spoken in you, City of our God! 4. Remember my doctrines, Rahab and Babel; behold, Philistines and Tsur and the people of the Cushites: This One was born there! 5. And to Zion let it be said, "The Mighty Man was born in it and he will prepare it". 6. Lord Jehovah will recount in the book for the peoples: "This One was born there"! 7. Princes who dwell in you will rejoice and all who were humbled in you!

**88:1.Psalms** <<A Song *or* Psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.>> O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee: 2. Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry; 3. For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave. 4. I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength: 5. Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand. 6. Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps. 7. Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah. 8. Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth. 9. Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee. 10. Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah. 11. Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction? 12. Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness? 13. But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee. 14. LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me? 15. *I am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy terrors I am distracted. 16. Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off. 17. They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about together. 18. Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance into darkness.

**89:1.Psalms** <<Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.>> I will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations. 2. For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens. 3. I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant, 4. Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations. Selah. 5. And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints. 6. For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD? 7. God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of

Psalm 88:1. Lord Jehovah, God of my salvation, in the daytime I have cried and before you in the nighttime. 2. My prayer will enter before you and bend your ear to my prayer! 3. Because my soul has been filled with evils and my life has arrived at Sheol! 4. I am counted with those who descend to the pit and I have been like a man who has no helper! 5. A free man among the dead, like the slain sleeping in the graves, those whom you remember no more and they were destroyed by your hands! 6. You have laid me into the deepest pit, into darkness and the shadows of death! 7. And your wrath rests upon me and you have brought against me all of your storms! 8. You have removed my acquaintances from me and you have made me unclean to them; I am prohibited that I may not come out. 9. My eyes have melted from affliction and I called you, Lord Jehovah, every day, and have stretched forth my hands to you! 10. Behold, you work wonders to the dead and mighty ones will stand and confess you! 11. And they will tell your kindness which is in the tombs and your faithfulness in destruction! 12. Your wonders will be known in darkness and your righteousness in the land that was forgotten! 13. And I have cried to you, Lord Jehovah, and at dawn my prayer will come before your presence! 14. Do not forget my soul, Lord Jehovah, and do not turn your face from me! 15. I am afflicted and weary from my youth; I was exalted and I have been humbled and confounded. 16. Your wrath passed over me and your tumult silenced me. 17. They have surrounded me all day like waters and they have stood up against me together! 18. You have removed my friends and my neighbors from me and you have caused my acquaintances to depart from me.

Psalm 89:1. I shall sing the grace of Lord Jehovah for eternity, and for a generation of generations I shall teach his faithfulness with my mouth, 2. Because he said, "The world will be built in grace and Heaven will establish your faithfulness"! 3. "I have established a covenant for my chosen and I have sworn to David my Servant": 4. "I shall establish your seed for eternity and I shall build your throne for a generation of generations". 5. The Heavens shall confess your wonders, Lord Jehovah, and your faithfulness in the congregation of the Holy Ones. 6. Who is equal to Lord Jehovah in the Heaven of Heavens, and like Lord Jehovah among the children of Angels? 7. God stands in the congregation of The Holy Ones, great and awesome



all *them that are* about him. 8. O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee? 9. Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them. 10. Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm. 11. The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them. 12. The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name. 13. Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand. 14. Justice and judgment *are* the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face. 15. Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance. 16. In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted. 17. For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted. 18. For the LORD *is* our defence; and the Holy One of Israel *is* our king. 19. Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* chosen out of the people. 20. I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him: 21. With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall strengthen him. 22. The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him. 23. And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him. 24. But my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted. 25. I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers. 26. He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my salvation. 27. Also I will make him *my* firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth. 28. My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him. 29. His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the days of heaven. 30. If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments; 31. If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments; 32. Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes. 33. Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness to fail. 34. My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips. 35. Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David. 36. His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me. 37. It shall be

above all who are around him! 8. Oh, Lord Jehovah, God of hosts, who is strong like you? Your faithfulness is around you! 9. You are The Ruler in the magnificence of the sea and you stop the tumult of its waves! 10. You have humbled the proud like the slain, with your strong arm you have scattered your enemies! 11. The Heavens are yours and the Earth is yours; you have prepared the world in its fullness. 12. You have created the North and the South; Tabor and Hermon sing your Name. 13. Yours is the arm and yours is the might; your hand will prevail and you will lift up your right hand. 14. Your throne is established in righteousness and in judgment, in grace and in truth before your face. 15. Blessed is the people that knows your glory songs! Lord Jehovah, they will walk in the light of your face! 16. And they will leap for joy in your Name all day and they will be exalted in your righteousness! 17. Because you are the glory of our strength and our horn will be lifted up in your pleasure! 18. Because Lord Jehovah is our trust and The Holy One of Israel is our King! 19. Then he spoke in visions with his righteous ones and he said, "I have set help for a man and I have raised The Chosen One from the people". 20. "And I have found David my Servant; I have anointed him with the oil of my holiness". 21. "My hand has helped him, also my arm gave him power". 22. "His enemy has availed nothing and the son of evil does not humble him". 23. "I shall destroy his enemies from before him and I shall defeat his haters". 24. "My faithfulness and my grace are with him and in my Name his trumpet will be lifted up". 25. "I shall put his hand on the sea and his right hand on the rivers". 26. "He will cry to me: 'You are my Father, my God and my mighty Savior'!" 27. "Also I shall make him the firstborn and I shall exalt him above the Kings of the Earth". 28. "I shall keep my favor for him for eternity and my covenant will be steadfast with him". 29. "I shall establish his seat to eternity and his throne like the days of Heaven". 30. "If his children forsake my law and will not walk in my commands" 31. (This verse is missing in the Peshitta) 32. "I shall adjudge their evil with a scepter and their sins with a scourge". 33. "And I shall not take my grace from him, neither shall I be false in my faith". 34. "Neither shall I reject my covenant, nor shall I change a thing that is gone forth from my lips". 35. "Once I have sworn in my holiness to David and I shall not lie". 36. "For his seed will continue for eternity and his throne like the sun before me". 37. "And he will be established

established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness in heaven. Selah. 38. But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed. 39. Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned his crown *by casting it* to the ground. 40. Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin. 41. All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours. 42. Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice. 43. Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle. 44. Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground. 45. The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah. 46. How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire? 47. Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain? 48. What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah. 49. Lord, where *are* thy former lovingkindnesses, *which* thou swarest unto David in thy truth? 50. Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people; 51. Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed. 52. Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

**90:1.Psalms** <<A Prayer of Moses the man of God.>> Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations. 2. Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God. 3. Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men. 4. For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night. 5. Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up. 6. In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth. 7. For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled. 8. Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of thy countenance. 9. For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a tale *that is told*. 10. The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength *they be*

like the moon for eternity, a faithful witness in Heaven". 38. And you have forgotten me and despised me and you have turned away the face of your anointed! 39. And you have despised the covenant of your Servant and you have cast his crown upon the ground! 40. You have broken down his hedge and you pulled down his fortresses! 41. And all who passed by the way trampled him and he has been a reproach to his neighbors! 42. You have lifted the right hand of his enemies and you have gladdened all his haters! 43. And you have turned away the aid of his sword and you have not upheld him in war! 44. And you have destroyed his justifiers and you have pulled down his throne to the ground! 45. And you have diminished the days of his youth and you have clothed him in shame! 46. How long are you angry Lord Jehovah- to eternity? And your wrath burns like fire. 47. Remember me from the pit, because it is not for nothing that you have created all the children of men! 48. Who is the man who will live and will not see death and will save his soul from the hand of Sheol? 49. Where are your former favors, Lord Jehovah, that you have sworn to David in faithfulness? 50. Remember, Lord Jehovah, the reproach of your Servant, for I have carried the mockery of the peoples my whole life! 51. Your enemies have reproached me, Lord Jehovah, and they have reproached the steps of your Anointed One! 52. Blessed is Lord Jehovah to eternity. Amen and amen!

Psalm 90:1. Lord Jehovah, you have been a dwelling place for us for a generation of generations. 2. Before the mountains would have been brought forth, or ever you would have brought forth the world, or the world had ever been acquired, from eternity unto eternity you are God. 3. Because you have turned man unto humility and you have said, "Return children of men". 4. Because a thousand years in your eyes is like a day that is finished when it is passed and like a watch of the night. 5. Their generations shall be a sleep and at dawn it shall change like a flower 6. Which sprouts at dawn and changes and in the evening it withers and dries up. 7. Because we are consumed in your wrath and we are agitated by your anger. 8. You have set our sins before you, our lifetimes in the light of your face. 9. Because all our days are consumed in your passion and our years are spent like spiders. 10. The days of our years with them are seventy years, or being stronger. eighty years;

fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away. 11. Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so is* thy wrath. 12. So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom. 13. Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants. 14. O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all our days. 15. Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and* the years *wherein* we have seen evil. 16. Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children. 17. And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

**91:1.Psalms** He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. 2. I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust. 3. Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence. 4. He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler. 5. Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day; 6. *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday. 7. A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee. 8. Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked. 9. Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation; 10. There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling. 11. For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. 12. They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone. 13. Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet. 14. Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name. 15. He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him. 16. With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

**92:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day.>> *It is a good thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High: 2. To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night, 3. Upon

most of them are toil and pains, because affliction comes upon us and we are buffeted. 11. Who knows the power of your passion and the awesomeness of your passion? 12. Teach us the number of our days that we may enter the heart of wisdom. 13. Return, Lord Jehovah. How long will you not comfort your Servants? 14. Satisfy us at dawn; we shall praise your kindness and rejoice all our days. 15. Gladden us, because our wickedness has died, and the years in which we have seen evil are gone. 16. Let your works appear to your Servants and your excellence to their children! 17. Let the sweetness of Lord Jehovah our God be upon us, because of the works of his hands which he has fashioned for us, and he formed us among the work of his hands!

Psalm 91:1. He sits in the shelter of The Highest and is glorified in the shadow of God. 2. He said to Lord Jehovah, "My trust, my refuge place, God upon whom I trust!" 3. He is the one who shall deliver you from the snare of scandal and from worthless speech. 4. In his feathers he shall deliver you and under his wings you shall have refuge; his truth shall surround you as a supply of armor. 5. You shall not be afraid of the dread of the night or of the arrow that flies by day, 6. Or of the account that walks in darkness or of the spirit that devastates at noonday. 7. Thousands will fall by your side and ten thousand by your right hand, and they shall not come near you. 8. But with your eyes alone you shall see the reward of the wicked. 9. Because you are Lord Jehovah my trust, for you have set your dwelling on high, 10. Evil shall not come near you and disease shall not come near your dwellings, 11. For he will command his Angels concerning you, to keep you in all your ways 12. And upon their arms they shall take you up, lest you strike your foot. 13. Upon the viper and upon the cockatrice you shall tread, and you shall trample the lion and the dragon. 14. Because he seeks me I shall save him; I shall strengthen him, because he knows my Name. 15. He will call me and I shall answer him; I am with him in trouble; I shall strengthen him and I shall honor him. 16. With length of days I shall satisfy him and I shall show him my salvation.

Psalm 92:1. It is good to thank Lord Jehovah, and to praise your Name, Most High 2. To show your kindness at dawn and your faithfulness in the nights. 3. I shall play on the harp of ten strings and I shall play on the psaltery 4. Because you have

an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound. 4. For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands. 5. O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep. 6. A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this. 7. When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever: 8. But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore. 9. For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered. 10. But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil. 11. Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me. 12. The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon. 13. Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God. 14. They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing; 15. To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

**93:1.Psalms** The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moved. 2. Thy throne *is* established of old: thou *art* from everlasting. 3. The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice; the floods lift up their waves. 4. The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than* the mighty waves of the sea. 5. Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD, for ever.

**94:1.Psalms** O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom vengeance belongeth, shew thyself. 2. Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud. 3. LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph? 4. *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquity boast themselves? 5. They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage. 6. They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless. 7. Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob regard *it*. 8. Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will

gladdened me, Lord Jehovah, by your works, and I shall triumph in the work of your hands. 5. How great are your works, Lord Jehovah, and your thoughts are very deep! 6. A mindless man does not know and a fool does not understand this. 7. When the wicked have sprung up like grass and all workers of evil sprout, they shall be destroyed to an eternity of eternities. 8. And you are Lord Jehovah, The Highest, for eternity, and let all workers of evil be scattered. 9. Because, behold, your enemies, Lord Jehovah, for, behold, your enemies shall be destroyed! 10. You have raised my horns like a wild ox and you have moistened me with fragrant oil. 11. And my eyes see among my enemies, and among the evil who stand against me my ears will hear. 12. The righteous will flourish like a palm tree and will spring up like the Cedars of Lebanon. 13. Those that are planted in the house of Lord Jehovah and in the courts of our God, will flourish. 14. Moreover they will increase in old age; they will be Heavenly and sweet! 15. And they will show that mighty Lord Jehovah is upright and that there is no evil in him!

Psalm 93:1. Lord Jehovah reigns and he wears Majesty! Lord Jehovah wears strength and is strengthened and he set the world in order that it would not be moved. 2. He sets your throne in order from the first and you are from eternity! 3. The rivers are risen, Lord Jehovah, the rivers have raised their voice; the rivers are risen in purity. 4. The storms of the sea are stronger than the voice of many waters; Lord Jehovah is glorious in the high places! 5. And your testimonies are very trustworthy; holiness is fitting for your house, Lord Jehovah, for the length of days!

Psalm 94:1. God of vengeance, Lord Jehovah, God of vengeance, be revealed! 2. Be lifted up, Judge of the Earth, and return vengeance upon those who are pompous! 3. How long are the wicked, Lord Jehovah? How long are the wicked boasting? 4. They vomit and speak evil, and all workers of evil are talking 5. Who have humbled your people, Lord Jehovah, and they have subdued your inheritance. 6. They have killed widows and inhabitants and they have ravaged orphans. 7. And they said, "Lord Jehovah does not see, and the God of Jacob does not understand". 8. Be wise, fools of the people! Idiots! How long will you not understand? 9. He

ye be wise? 9. He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall he not see? 10. He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?* 11. The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity. 12. Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him out of thy law; 13. That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit be digged for the wicked. 14. For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his inheritance. 15. But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in heart shall follow it. 16. Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? *or* who will stand up for me against the workers of iniquity? 17. Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had almost dwelt in silence. 18. When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up. 19. In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my soul. 20. Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth mischief by a law? 21. They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and condemn the innocent blood. 22. But the LORD is my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge. 23. And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them off.

**95:1.Psalms** O come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock of our salvation. 2. Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful noise unto him with Psalms. 3. For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods. 4. In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills *is* his also. 5. The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land*. 6. O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our maker. 7. For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice, 8. Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, *and* as *in* the day of temptation in the wilderness: 9. When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work. 10. Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my ways: 11. Unto whom I swear in my wrath that they should not enter into my rest.

**96:1.Psalms** O sing unto the LORD a new song:

who planted the ears, does he not hear? He who created the eyes, does he not perceive? 10. He who chastises the nations, does he not rebuke, who teaches a son of man knowledge? 11. Lord Jehovah knows the reasonings of the children of men, because they are a vapor. 12. Blessed is the son of man whom you will chasten, Lord Jehovah, and you will teach him from your Law! 13. And you will give him rest from evil days until a pit is dug for the wicked. 14. Because Lord Jehovah does not abandon his people and has not forsaken his inheritance. 15. Because judgment returns after The Righteous One, and after him all the upright of heart. 16. Who shall stand for me with the evil and who shall be ready for me with the evildoers? 17. If Lord Jehovah had not been a helper to me, before a little while my soul would have dwelt in misery! 18. I said, "My feet have slipped, and your grace, Lord Jehovah, has supported me". 19. In the multitude of my heart's afflictions, your comforts have redeemed my soul! 20. The throne of the evil ones will not have fellowship with you, those who have formed evil against your law. 21. And they lay wait to trap the soul of the righteous and they condemn the blood of the innocent! 22. And Lord Jehovah has been the Defender to me, the Savior, God, The Mighty One, The Helper! 23. He returns their evil against them and their companions in their evils, he silences such; Lord Jehovah our God silences them!

Psalm 95:1. Come, we will glorify Lord Jehovah and we will sing to our God the Savior! 2. Let us come before his face with Thanksgiving and we will glorify him with songs! 3. Because God is great. Lord Jehovah the King is great above all gods. 4. For the foundations of the Earth and the height of the mountains are in his hands. 5. The sea is his and he made it and his hands formed the dry land. 6. Come, we will bow and worship him and we shall bless Lord Jehovah who made us. 7. Because he is our God and we are his people and the sheep of his pasture; today if you will hear his voice, 8. Do not harden your hearts to anger him like the rebels and like the day of temptation which was in the wilderness. 9. For your fathers tempted me and they proved and They saw my works. 10. Forty years I was wearied with that generation and I said, "It is a people that forgets their heart and they have not known my ways." 11. As I have sworn in my anger, "They will not enter my rest!"

Psalm 96:1. Sing to Lord Jehovah a new song! Sing



sing unto the LORD, all the earth. 2. Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day to day. 3. Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people. 4. For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above all gods. 5. For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens. 6. Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his sanctuary. 7. Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength. 8. Give unto the LORD the glory *due unto* his name: bring an offering, and come into his courts. 9. O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth. 10. Say among the heathen *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people righteously. 11. Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof. 12. Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice. 13. Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

**97:1.Psalms** The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad *thereof*. 2. Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judgment *are* the habitation of his throne. 3. A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about. 4. His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled. 5. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth. 6. The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory. 7. Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: worship him, all *ye* gods. 8. Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD. 9. For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above all gods. 10. Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints; he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked. 11. Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart. 12. Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

**98:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm.>> O sing unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things: his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the

to Lord Jehovah, all the Earth! 2. Praise Lord Jehovah and bless his name! Announce his salvation from day to day! 3. And declare his honor among the nations and his works among all peoples. 4. Because our Lord is great and very glorious and he is feared above all gods 5. Because all the gods of the Gentiles are worthless! 6. Brightness and glory are before him; strength and glory are in his holy place and Lord Jehovah made the Heavens! 7. Give to Lord Jehovah, you generations of the nations, give to Lord Jehovah glory and honor! 8. Give Lord Jehovah the honor due to his Name. Take offerings and enter his courts. 9. Worship Lord Jehovah in the court of his Holiness. All the Earth will shake from before him! 10. Say among the nations, "Lord Jehovah reigns, and the world is prepared that it will not move. He shall judge the nations in integrity!" 11. Heaven will rejoice and the Earth will be glad! The sea will exult in its fullness! 12. The fields will be lush and all that is in them and all the trees of the forest will sing 13. In front of Lord Jehovah, for he comes to judge the Earth! He judges the world in righteousness and the peoples in faithfulness!

Psalm 97:1. Lord Jehovah reigns! The Earth will be glad; the many islands shall rejoice! 2. Clouds and thick darkness surround him; his throne is established in righteousness and in judgment. 3. Fire will devour before him and will burn up his enemies. 4. His lightnings lit up the world, the Earth saw and was troubled. 5. And the mountains melted like wax before Lord Jehovah, the Lord of all the Earth! 6. Heaven has shown his righteousness and all the people beheld his honor! 7. All who serve idols and boast in carvings shall be ashamed! Worship him, all his Angels! 8. Zion will hear and rejoice and the daughters of Yehuda will be glad because of your judgments, Lord Jehovah! 9. Because you are Lord Jehovah, The Highest over all the Earth and you are greatly exalted over all gods! 10. The lovers of Lord Jehovah hate evil, and he will keep the souls of his righteous ones and he will save them from the hand of the wicked, 11. Because light shines to the righteous ones, and joy to the upright in heart. 12. Rejoice, righteous ones, in Lord Jehovah, and give thanks for the remembrance of his Holiness!

Psalm 98:1. Sing to Lord Jehovah a new song because he has done wonders! His right hand and his holy arm have saved him! 2. Lord Jehovah has



victory. 2. The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen. 3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. 4. Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise. 5. Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a Psalm. 6. With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King. 7. Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein. 8. Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together 9. Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

**99:1.Psalms** The LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the cherubims; let the earth be moved. 2. The LORD *is* great in Zion; and he *is* high above all the people. 3. Let them praise thy great and terrible name; *for it is* holy. 4. The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob. 5. Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; *for he is* holy. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered them. 7. He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance *that* he gave them. 8. Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions. 9. Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God *is* holy.

**100:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of praise.>> Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands. 2. Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing. 3. Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is* he *that* hath made us, and not we ourselves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture. 4. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name. 5. For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

**101:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I

shown his salvation; to the eyes of the people he has revealed his righteousness! 3. He has remembered his grace and his faithfulness to the house of Israel and all the ends of the earth have seen his salvation! 4. Praise Lord Jehovah, all the Earth; exult and sing and glorify our God! 5. Sing to Lord Jehovah with harps and with the voice of singing 6. And praise with the sound of the trumpets before the King Lord Jehovah! 7. Let the sea be shaken in its fullness, the world and all its inhabitants! 8. The rivers will clap hands together and the mountains will sing 9. Before Lord Jehovah, because he comes to judge the Earth; he will judge the world in truth and the peoples in integrity!

Psalm 99:1. Lord Jehovah reigns! The nations will be moved; he sits above the cherubim. The Earth will shake! 2. Lord Jehovah is great in Zion and high above all the peoples. 3. They shall confess your great and awesome Name, for it is holy! 4. For the strength of the King loves justice; you have prepared integrity and judgment and you have performed righteousness in Jacob. 5. Exalt Lord Jehovah our God and worship at his footstool; he is holy. 6. Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among those crying his Name, for they called Lord Jehovah and he answered them! 7. He spoke with them in a column of cloud; they kept his testimony and the covenant that he gave them. 8. Lord Jehovah, our God, you answered them, oh God, you have been an avenger to them; pay them according to their works! 9. Exalt Lord Jehovah our God and worship at his holy mountain because Lord Jehovah our God is holy!

Psalm 100:1. Praise Lord Jehovah all the Earth! 2. Serve Lord Jehovah with joy; enter before him with praise! 3. Know that he is Lord Jehovah our God and it is he who has made us and it was not we ourselves; we are his people and the sheep of his pasture. 4. Enter into his gates with thanksgiving and his courts with praise; give thanks to him and bless his name! 5. Because Lord Jehovah is good and his grace is for eternity and his faithfulness for a generation of generations!

Psalm 101:1. I shall sing grace and judgment and I shall glorify you, Lord Jehovah! 2. I have walked in

sing. 2. I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart. 3. I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me. 4. A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked *person*. 5. Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer. 6. Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me. 7. He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight. 8. I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

**102:1.Psalms** <<A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.>> Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee. 2. Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me: in the day *when* I call answer me speedily. 3. For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth. 4. My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread. 5. By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my skin. 6. I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert. 7. I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top. 8. Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are mad against me are sworn against me. 9. For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping, 10. Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down. 11. My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass. 12. But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations. 13. Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come. 14. For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof. 15. So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory. 16. When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory. 17. He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer. 18. This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD. 19. For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth; 20. To hear the groaning of the

your road without blemish. When will you come to me? I have walked in the perfection of my heart within my house. 3. I have set no evil account before my eyes. I have hated him who does evil, neither will he cling to me. 4. An evil heart passes from me and I have not known evil. 5. I have destroyed him who secretly slanders his neighbor; I have not eaten with him whose eyes are lofty and is enlarged in his heart. 6. My eyes are with the faithful of the Earth, for they will dwell with me; he that walks in the way without defect will serve me. 7. He that works deceit will not sit within my house and the speaker of lies will not be established before my eyes. 8. At dawn I shall silence all the wicked of the Earth, and I shall destroy from the city of Lord Jehovah all evil doers.

Psalm 102:1. Lord Jehovah, hear my prayer, and my cry will enter to your presence! 2. Do not turn your face from me in the day of my affliction but bend your ear to me in the day that I call you and answer me quickly! 3. Because my days are finished in smoke and my bones are white as if they were burnt! 4. My heart withers like grass and is dried up because I have forgotten the food of my bread. 5. My flesh cleaves to my bones from the voice of my groanings! 6. I have been like a pelican in the wilderness and I have been like an owl in the desert. 7. I am terrified and have been alone like a sparrow that flies on the rooftops. 8. My enemies have reproached me all day and my praisers are sworn against me! 9. Because I have eaten ashes like bread and I have mixed my drink with weeping 10. From before your anger and your passion, for you have exalted me and you have cast me down! 11. My days have declined like the shadow and I have withered like the grass! 12. And you, Lord Jehovah, endure to eternity and your remembrance to a generation of generations! 13. Arise and show love upon Zion because the time has come to show love upon her! 14. Because your Servants delight in her stones and they love her dust! 15. The nations shall worship your Name, Lord Jehovah, and all the Kings of the earth, your honor! 16. Because Lord Jehovah builds up Zion and he shall appear in his glory! 17. And he turns to the prayer of the poor and does not despise their prayer. 18. This will be written for the following generation; the people to be created will glorify Lord Jehovah 19. For he looked out from the high place of his Holiness. Lord Jehovah looked out from Heaven to the Earth 20. To hear the groaning of the prisoners and to

prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death; 21. To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem; 22. When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD. 23. He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days. 24. I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years *are* throughout all generations. 25. Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are* the work of thy hands. 26. They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed: 27. But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end. 28. The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

**103:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name. 2. Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits: 3. Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases; 4. Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies; 5. Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things*; *so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. 6. The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. 7. He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel. 8. The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in mercy. 9. He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever. 10. He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities. 11. For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward them that fear him. 12. As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed our transgressions from us. 13. Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear him. 14. For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust. 15. *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth. 16. For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more. 17. But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children; 18. To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them. 19. The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom ruleth over all. 20. Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word. 21. Bless ye

release the children from death 21. That they may tell The Name of Lord Jehovah in Zion and his praises in Jerusalem! 22. Why do the nations gather as one, and the kingdoms to serve Lord Jehovah? 23. They humbled my power in the Earth and in the shortage of my days 24. He said to me, "Do not take me up in the middle of my days; your years are for a generation of generations. 25. You have prepared the Earth from the first and your hands made Heaven. 26. They pass away and you endure, and all of them are worn out like clothing and like a cloak they are changed. 27. And you are as you are, and your years do not end. 28. And the sons of your Servants will dwell in the Earth and their seed will be established before you".

Psalm 103:1. Bless Lord Jehovah, my soul, and all my bones, bless his holy name! 2. Bless, Lord Jehovah, my soul, and do not forget all his rewards, 3. Who forgives you all your evil and heals all your diseases. 4. He saves you from destruction; he supports you with grace and with compassions. 5. He satisfies your body with precious things; your youth is renewed like the eagle. 6. Lord Jehovah performs righteousness and judgment to all the oppressed. 7. He shows his way to Moses and his works to the sons of Israel. 8. Lord Jehovah is compassionate and cherishing; he is patient and his grace is abundant. 9. Because he does not harbor ill will to eternity and will not keep his wrath to eternity. 10. For he has not done to us according to our sins, neither has he rewarded us according to our evil. 11. Because as Heaven is higher than the Earth, so has the grace of Lord Jehovah prevailed upon his worshipers. 12. And as the East is far from the West so will our evil be far from us! 13. And as a father shows compassion upon children, Lord Jehovah shows compassion upon his worshipers. 14. Because he knows our form; he remembers that we are dust. 15. A son of man is like the grass in its days and like a flower of the field so he springs up. 16. For when the wind has blown upon it, it is not, neither is his place known. 17. The grace of Lord Jehovah is from eternity and unto eternity upon his worshipers and his righteousness to their children's children 18. To those who keep his covenant and remember his commandments and do them. 19. Lord Jehovah establishes his throne in Heaven and his Kingdom is authorized over all. 20. Bless Lord Jehovah, his Angels, who are Masters in power, doing his commandments. 21. Bless Lord Jehovah, all his hosts, and his Servants who do his will. 22.

the LORD, all *ye* his hosts; *ye* ministers of his, that do his pleasure. 22. Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

**104:1. Psalms** Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty. 2. Who coverest *thyself* with light as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain: 3. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind: 4. Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire: 5. *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for ever. 6. Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood above the mountains. 7. At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away. 8. They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them. 9. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not again to cover the earth. 10. He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills. 11. They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their thirst. 12. By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing among the branches. 13. He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth; 15. And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oil to make *his* face to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart. 16. The trees of the LORD are full *of sap*; the cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted; 17. Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her house. 18. The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats; *and* the rocks for the conies. 19. He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down. 20. Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the forest do creep *forth*. 21. The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God. 22. The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens. 23. Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening. 24. O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches. 25. *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts. 26. There

Bless Lord Jehovah, all his Servants who are in all the Earth of his dominion. Bless Lord Jehovah, oh my soul!

Psalms 104:1. Bless Lord Jehovah, my soul! Lord Jehovah my God is very great; he wears brightness and glory! 2. He is covered in light like a cloak. He has stretched out Heaven like a curtain. 3. He makes his lofty dwellings in the waters and sets his chariot above the clouds and walks upon the wings of the wind. 4. He makes his Angels the wind and his ministers burning fire. 5. He has prepared Earth upon its foundations that it will not move for an eternity of eternities. 6. The deep was like a cloak for its covering and above the mountains the waters rose up. 7. From your rebuke they flee and they hasten from the voice of your thunders. 8. They went up the mountains and they came down the valleys into the place which you prepared for them. 9. You have set borders for them which they will not cross and cover the earth. 10. You have sent the springs into the valleys and they walk among the mountains. 11. And they give drink to all the animals of the wilderness and satisfy wild donkeys that thirst. 12. And the birds of the sky alight upon them; from among the mountains they give a sound. 13. He waters the mountains from his lofty dwellings; from the fruit of your works you will satisfy the Earth. 14. He makes grass to sprout for the beasts and green plants for the service of man to bring forth bread from the Earth. 15. Wine gladdens the heart of the son of man and brightens his face with oil; bread sustains the heart of the son of man. 16. The trees of Lord Jehovah will be satisfied and the cedars of Lebanon that he has planted. 17. There the fowl have made a nest and the stork nests itself in the cypress. 18. The high mountains for the mountain goats and the crags are a refuge for the rabbits. 19. He made the moon for times and the sun knows the time of its settings. 20. He made the darkness and there was night and in it pass through all the wild beasts of the forest. 21. The lionesses roar to tear apart and to seek their food from God. 22. The rising of the sun they are gathered and they lie down in their dwellings. 23. A son of man goes forth to his work and for his service until the evening. 24. How many are your works Lord Jehovah, and you have made them all in wisdom, and you have filled the earth with your possessions! 25. This is the great sea and an expanse round about in which are swarming things without number, great



go the ships: *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to play therein. 27. These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due season. 28. *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good. 29. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust. 30. Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth. 31. The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works. 32. He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke. 33. I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. 34. My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD. 35. Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

**105:1.Psalms** O give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people. 2. Sing unto him, sing Psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works. 3. Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD. 4. Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore. 5. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; 6. O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen. 7. He *is* the LORD our God: his judgments *are* in all the earth. 8. He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he commanded to a thousand generations. 9. Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac; 10. And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an everlasting covenant: 11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance: 12. When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it. 13. When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to another people; 14. He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes; 15. *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm. 16. Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread. 17. He sent a man before them, *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant: 18. Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron: 19. Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him. 20. The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the

creatures with the small. 26. In it the ships travel; this is Leviathan which you have created to be merry in it. 27. All are waiting for you to give them food in their times. 28. You give to them and they are fed; you open your hand and they are satisfied. 29. You turn your face and they are disturbed; you take their spirit and they die and return to their dust. 30. You send your Spirit and they are created and you renew the face of the earth. 31. The glory of Lord Jehovah shall be for eternity! Lord Jehovah will rejoice in his works. 32. For he looks at the earth and it quakes and he rebukes the mountains and they smoke! 33. I shall praise Lord Jehovah with my life and I shall sing praise to my God as long as I endure. 34. My praise will delight him I shall rejoice in Lord Jehovah! 35. Sinners will cease from the earth and the evil will not be seen in it. Bless Lord Jehovah, my soul!

Psalm 105:1. Give thanks to Lord Jehovah and call his Name and show his works among the nations! 2. Praise him and sing to him and declare all his wonders! 3. Praise The Name of his Holiness! The heart of those who seek Lord Jehovah will rejoice! 4. Seek Lord Jehovah and be strengthened. Seek his face always! 5. Remember his wonders that he made; his wonders and the judgment of his mouth! 6. The seed of Abraham his Servant, and the children of Jacob, his Elect Ones. 7. He is Lord Jehovah, our God, whose judgments are in all the earth! 8. He remembers his covenant for eternity, the word that he commanded to a thousand generations 9. Who established his covenant with Abraham and his oaths with Isaac. 10. And he establishes his testimony with Jacob to Israel for eternity. 11. And he said, "I shall give to you the land of Canaan, the lines of their inheritance". 12. When they were few in number, they were small, and they were inhabitants in it. 13. They walked from nation to nation and from a kingdom to another people. 14. And he allowed no man to do them wrong; he rebuked Kings for their sakes. 15. "You shall not touch my Anointed and you shall not harm my Prophets". 16. And he called a famine upon the land and he broke all the stalks of their grain. 17. He sent a man before them. Joseph was sold to slavery. 18. And they bound his feet in shackles and he himself was put in irons. 19. Until his word was proven, the speech of Lord Jehovah tried him. 20. The King sent and released him; he made him a Prince over his people, 21. Lord over

people, and let him go free. 21. He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance: 22. To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom. 23. Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham. 24. And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies. 25. He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his servants. 26. He sent Moses his servant; *and* Aaron whom he had chosen. 27. They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham. 28. He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word. 29. He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish. 30. Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings. 31. He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their coasts. 32. He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land. 33. He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts. 34. He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number, 35. And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground. 36. He smote also all the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength. 37. He brought them forth also with silver and gold: *and there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes. 38. Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them. 39. He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night. 40. *The people* asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven. 41. He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river. 42. For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant. 43. And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with gladness: 44. And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people; 45. That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.

**106:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 2. Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise? 3. Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times. 4. Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest* unto thy people: O visit me with thy salvation; 5. That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance. 6. We have sinned with our fathers, we

his house and Ruler over all his possessions, 22. That he would instruct Rulers as he pleased and would teach wisdom to the Elders. 23. Israel entered Egypt and Jacob dwelt in the habitation of Ham. 24. He multiplied his people well and strengthened him more than his enemies. 25. And they turned back their hearts to hate his people and to deal treacherously against his Servants. 26. He sent Moses his Servant and Aaron whom he chose. 27. He performed his signs among them and his wonders in the land of Ham. 28. He sent darkness and it became dark and they bitterly provoked his Word. 29. He turned their waters to blood and killed their fish. 30. Frogs swarmed in their land and in the inner chambers of their Kings. 31. He spoke and there was a swarm of insects and lice in all their borders. 32. He made their rain hail and fire burned in their land. 33. He struck their vines and their fig trees and shattered the trees of their borders. 34. He spoke and the locusts came and the crawling locust without number in all their land. 35. It ate all the grass and fruit of their lands. 36. He killed all the firstborn of Egypt, the first of all their offspring. 37. He brought them out with silver and with gold and there was no one who was weak among their generations. 38. Egypt was glad at their exodus because their fear had fallen upon them. 39. He spread a cloud before them and it shaded them, and fire to give light in the night. 40. They asked and he brought them food and the bread of Heaven filled them. 41. He opened the flint and the waters flowed and the waters walked in the thirsty place. 42. Because he had remembered the word of his Holiness of Abraham his Servant, 43. He brought his people out with joy and his young men with praise. 44. He gave them the lands of the Gentiles and they inherited the toil of the peoples 45. That they would heed his commandments and keep his laws.

Psalms 106:1. Give thanks to Lord Jehovah, because he is good, and his grace is to eternity. 2. Who will tell the wonders of Lord Jehovah and will proclaim all his praises? 3. Blessed are they who keep his judgments and do his righteousness at all times. 4. Remember me, Lord Jehovah, with the pleasure of your people, and save me in your salvation! 5. That I may see the good of your chosen ones, I shall rejoice in your joy and I shall be glorified in your inheritance! 6. We have sinned with our fathers; we have gone astray and we have done wickedness. 7.



have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly. 7. Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea. 8. Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known. 9. He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness. 10. And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy. 11. And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left. 12. Then believed they his words; they sang his praise. 13. They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel: 14. But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert. 15. And he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul. 16. They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD. 17. The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram. 18. And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked. 19. They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image. 20. Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass. 21. They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt; 22. Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea. 23. Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*. 24. Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they believed not his word: 25. But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD. 26. Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness: 27. To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands. 28. They joined themselves also unto Baalpeor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead. 29. Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them. 30. Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed. 31. And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore. 32. They angered *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes: 33. Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips. 34. They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them: 35. But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works. 36. And they

Our fathers in Egypt did not understand your wonders and they did not remember the multitude of your graces when they contended by the waters at the Sea of Reeds. 8. He saved them because of his Name to show his manliness. 9. He rebuked The Sea of Reeds and it dried up; he walked them into the deep as into the wilderness. 10. He saved them from the hand of the enemy and delivered them from the hand of the oppressor. 11. Waters covered their oppressors and not one of them remained. 12. They believed his words and sang his praises. 13. They made haste and they forgot God and did not trust his counsel. 14. They lusted greatly in the wilderness and they tempted God in the desert. 15. He gave them their requests and sent fullness to their souls. 16. They were envious of Moses in the camp and of Aaron, the Holy One of Lord Jehovah. 17. The Earth opened and swallowed Dathan and buried over the assembly of Abiram. 18. A fire was kindled in their assemblies and a flame burned up the evil ones. 19. They made a calf in Khoreeb and worshiped the molten image. 20. And they changed their glory into the likeness of an ox eating grass. 21. And they forgot God who saved them, who did great things in Egypt 22. And wonders in the land of Ham and awesome deeds in the Sea of Reeds. 23. And he said that he would destroy them if Moses, his chosen, had not stood in the gap before him, and turned back his wrath, lest he would destroy them. 24. They despised the land of desire and they did not believe his word, 25. And they complained in their tents and they did not hear the voice of Lord Jehovah. 26. And he lifted his hand against them to destroy them among the Gentiles. 27. And he would scatter their seed among the Gentiles and would destroy them in the lands. 28. For they joined themselves to the idols of Peor and they ate the sacrifices of the dead. 29. And they angered him by their works and made him jealous with their idols, and he strengthened the plague against them suddenly. 30. Phinehas stood up and prayed and the plague was restrained. 31. And it was accounted to him justification for a generation of generations unto eternity. 32. And they angered him concerning the waters of strife and he afflicted Moses because of them. 33. Because they bitterly provoked his spirit and they spoke by his lips. 34. And they did not destroy the nations of which Lord Jehovah had spoken to them. 35. But they were mixed with the Gentiles and they learned their works. 36. And they feared their idols and they were a stumbling block to them. 37. For they sacrificed their sons and their

served their idols: which were a snare unto them. 37. Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils, 38. And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood. 39. Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with their own inventions. 40. Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance. 41. And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them. 42. Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand. 43. Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity. 44. Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry: 45. And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according to the multitude of his mercies. 46. He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives. 47. Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise. 48. Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.

**107:1.Psalms** O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he* is good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 2. Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy; 3. And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and from the south. 4. They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in. 5. Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them. 6. Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them out of their distresses. 7. And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of habitation. 8. Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men! 9. For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness. 10. Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* bound in affliction and iron; 11. Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High: 12. Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and *there was* none to help. 13. Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out of their distresses. 14. He

daughters to demons. 38. And they shed innocent blood, the blood of their sons and their daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan, and the land was defiled with blood. 39. They were defiled by their works and they committed fornication with their inventions. 40. And the wrath of Lord Jehovah was provoked upon his people and he despised his inheritance. 41. He gave them over into the hand of the Gentiles and their haters were authorized over them. 42. And their enemies subdued them and they were subject under their hands. 43. Many times he delivered them and they bitterly provoked him in their minds and they were humbled in their evil. 44. And he saw their affliction and he heard their prayer. 45. And he has remembered his covenant and has shown mercy upon them and has led them according to the abundance of his grace. 46. And he gave them affection before all their captors. 47. Save us, Lord Jehovah, our God; gather us from the nations that we may confess your holy name and we shall be glorified in your inheritance. 48. Blessed is Lord Jehovah, The God of Israel, from eternity and unto eternity; and all the people shall say, "Amen and amen"!

Psalm 107:1. Give thanks to Lord Jehovah, because he is good, and his grace is for eternity. 2. The redeemed of Lord Jehovah will say that he saved them from the hand of the oppressor. 3. From all the lands he gathered them- from the East and from the West, from the North and from the Sea. 4. And they were lost in the wilderness of the deserts and they did not find the road of an inhabited city. 5. They were hungry and thirsty and their souls were agitated. 6. They begged of Lord Jehovah in their sufferings and he brought them out from their griefs. 7. He walked them in the way of truth to go to inhabited cities. 8. His righteous ones shall thank Lord Jehovah for his mercies upon the sons of men. 9. Because he satisfies the afflicted souls and he fills the hungry soul- 10. Those who sit in darkness and in the shadows of death, and are bound in poverty and in irons. 11. Because they bitterly provoked the Word of God and rejected the counsel of The Highest 12. He broke their heart with toil and they were sick and there was no helper for them. 13. And they prayed to Lord Jehovah in their adversity and he saved them from their adversity. 14. He brought them out from darkness and from

brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder. 15. Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men! 16. For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder. 17. Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted. 18. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the gates of death. 19. Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses. 20. He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions. 21. Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men! 22. And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his works with rejoicing. 23. They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters; 24. These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep. 25. For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof. 26. They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their soul is melted because of trouble. 27. They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their wits' end. 28. Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses. 29. He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still. 30. Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven. 31. Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men! 32. Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders. 33. He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry ground; 34. A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein. 35. He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into watersprings. 36. And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation; 37. And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase. 38. He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease. 39. Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow. 40. He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, *where there is* no way. 41. Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families like a flock. 42. The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all iniquity

the shadow of death and he cut their bonds. 15. His righteous ones shall confess to Lord Jehovah that his mercies are upon the children of men. 16. Because he shattered the gates of brass and has cut down the bars of iron. 17. He helped them from the way of their sins and they were humbled by their evils. 18. Their souls had hated all food and had arrived unto the gates of death. 19. They begged Lord Jehovah in their sufferings and he brought them out from their adversity. 20. He sent his word and he healed them and delivered them from destruction. 21. His righteous ones shall confess Lord Jehovah for his mercies upon the children of men. 22. Sacrifice to him sacrifices of praise; praise his works with his wonders! 23. Those who go down to the sea in ships and do work in the great waters 24. They have seen the works of Lord Jehovah and his wonders in the depths of the sea! 25. For he has raised up the wind of hurricanes and the waves of the sea were lifted up. 26. They went up to the sky and went down to the abyss and their soul staggered within them. 27. They shook and were agitated like drunkards and all their wisdom came to nothing. 28. They cried to Lord Jehovah in their sufferings and he brought them out from their adversity. 29. He calmed the hurricanes and they stopped and the waves of the sea were quieted. 30. And they rejoiced when they stopped; he led them to the haven that they had chosen. 31. His righteous ones shall thank Lord Jehovah for his mercies upon the children of men. 32. Praise him in the congregation of the nations and exalt him upon the seat of the Elders. 33. For he makes the rivers like the wilderness and the springs of water thirsty. 34. The land has given its fruit to a salt pit by the works of the evil ones who inhabit it. 35. For he makes the wilderness pools of waters and a thirsty land into springs of waters. 36. He makes the hungry to dwell there and they have built cities and have dwelt in them. 37. They sowed the fields and they planted vineyards and they ate from the fruit of their crops. 38. He blessed them and they multiplied greatly and he did not diminish their cattle. 39. And they decreased and they were humbled in the abundance of evil and of misery. 40. He casts evil upon Rulers and makes them wander in a trackless waste without a road. 41. And he strengthened the poor and he made their families like flocks. 42. For the righteous ones will see and will rejoice and all the evil ones will shut their jaws. 43. He who is wise will keep these things and will make known the mercy of Lord Jehovah.

shall stop her mouth. 43. Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

**108:1.Psalms** <<A Song or Psalm of David.>> O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory. 2. Awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early. 3. I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations. 4. For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds. 5. Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth; 6. That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me. 7. God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth. 8. Gilead *is* mine; Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver; 9. Moab *is* my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph. 10. Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom? 11. *Wilt* not thou, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts? 12. Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man. 13. Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

**109:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise; 2. For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue. 3. They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause. 4. For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself* unto prayer. 5. And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love. 6. Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand. 7. When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin. 8. Let his days be few; *and* let another take his office. 9. Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow. 10. Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places. 11. Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour. 12. Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children. 13. Let his posterity be cut off; *and* in the generation following

Psalm 108:1. My heart is ready, oh God, my heart is ready; I shall glorify and sing praise in my honor. 2. Awake, my harp, awake, psaltery and harp, and I shall awake in the morning. 3. I shall thank you among the peoples, oh God, and I shall sing praise to your Name among the peoples. 4. Because your kindness is great under the sky and your faithfulness unto The Heaven of Heavens. 5. Be lifted up above Heaven, oh God, and let your honor be above all the earth! 6. So that your beloved ones may be delivered, save me by your right hand and answer me. 7. God has spoken in his Holiness: "I shall glory and I shall divide Shechem and I shall measure the Valley of Succoth." 8. "Gilead is mine; Menasheh is mine; Ephraim is the defender of my head; Yehuda is my King!" 9. Moab is my wash pot. I shall cast my sandals over Edom and I shall shout over Palestine. 10. Who will escort me into the strong city and who will lead me unto Edom? 11. Behold, you are God, you have forgotten us and you do not go forth with our armies. 12. Give us help against our enemies, because the salvation of man is worthless. 13. God will confer power to us and he will tread upon our enemies!

Psalm 109:1. God of my praise, do not be silent! 2. Because the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceiver is opened against me; they have spoken with me with a false tongue. 3. With the voice of hatred they have contended with me for nothing. 4. In exchange for my love they regarded me with malice, and I have been praying for them. 5. They paid me evil for good and hatred for love. 6. Command evil against them and Satan shall stand at their right hand! 7. And when they are judged they will go out condemned and their prayer will be sin! 8. Their days will be few and whatever is kept for them others will take. 9. Their children shall be orphans and their wives, widows. 10. (This verse is missing in the Peshitta) 11. The creditor will seize upon all that they have and foreigners will weaken their power. 12. No one will be compassionate to them, neither will there be one to show mercy to their orphans. 13. Their end will be destruction, and in the following generation their name will be blotted out. 14. The evil of their fathers will be remembered and the sins of their mothers will not

let their name be blotted out. 14. Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out. 15. Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the memory of them from the earth. 16. Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart. 17. As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him. 18. As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones. 19. Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually. 20. *Let this be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul. 21. But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy *is* good, deliver thou me. 22. For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me. 23. I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust. 24. My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness. 25. I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me they shook their heads. 26. Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy: 27. That they may know that this *is* thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done it. 28. Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let thy servant rejoice. 29. Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle. 30. I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him among the multitude. 31. For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* from those that condemn his soul.

**110:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool. 2. The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies. 3. Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth. 4. The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek. 5. The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his wrath. 6. He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries. 7. He shall

be blotted out. 15. But they will be before Lord Jehovah at all times and he will destroy their memory from the Earth. 16. Because they did not remember to do good and they persecuted the poor and afflicted him whose heart grieves to death. 17. They loved curses and they did not choose blessings. 18. And they wore curses like a supply of arms and they entered into them like waters and like oil into their bones. 19. It shall be for them like a cloak that covers them and like a belt around their waist always. 20. This is the work of those who regard Lord Jehovah as evil and of those who speak evil against my soul. 21. And you, Lord Jehovah, work with me because of your Name; because your favor is good, save me! 22. Because I am poor and afflicted my heart is troubled within me. 23. My steps have declined like the shadow and I am driven like locusts! 24. My knees are weakened from fasting and my flesh grows lean of fat. 25. And I have been a reproach to them; they saw me and they shook their heads. 26. Help me, Lord Jehovah, my God, and save me according to your kindness! 27. That they may know that this is of your hand and that you have done it. 28. They will be cursed and you will be blessed and your Servant will rejoice. 29. Those who have regarded me as evil will be clothed in shame and they will be covered with it like a mantle. 30. I shall confess Lord Jehovah with my mouth and I shall glorify him among many. 31. Because he stood at the right hand of the afflicted one to save his soul from judgment.

Psalm 110:1. Lord Jehovah said to my Lord, "Sit at my right hand until I put your enemies as a stool for your feet". 2. "Lord Jehovah will send the scepter of power to you from Zion and he will rule over your enemies." 3. "Your people are glorious in the day of power; in the glories of holiness from the womb, from the first, I have begotten you, Son." 4. Lord Jehovah swore and will not lie: "You are Priest to eternity in the likeness of Melchizedek". 5. "Lord Jehovah upon your right hand shattered Kings in the day of his wrath". 6. "He will judge the nations and he will give a full supply of corpses and will cut off the heads of many in the Earth." 7. "And he will drink from the torrent in the way, therefore his head



drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the head.

**111:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation. 2. The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have pleasure therein. 3. His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth for ever. 4. He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion. 5. He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant. 6. He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen. 7. The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; all his commandments *are* sure. 8. They stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightness. 9. He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name. 10. The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments*: his praise endureth for ever.

**112:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments. 2. His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed. 3. Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever. 4. Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous. 5. A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion. 6. Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance. 7. He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD. 8. His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire* upon his enemies. 9. He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour. 10. The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

**113:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD. 2. Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. 3. From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the

will be lifted up."

Psalms 111:1. I shall confess Lord Jehovah from my whole heart, among Kings who are upright in the assembly. 2. Great are the works of Lord Jehovah, and they are sought out by all who desire them. 3. His works are praiseworthy and great and his righteousness stands to eternity. 4. He gave memorial to his wonders; Lord Jehovah is merciful and cherishing. 5. He gives food to his worshipers and he remembers his covenant to eternity. 6. He showed power by his works to his people to give them the inheritance of the nations. 7. The work of his hands is truth and judgment and they stand to the eternity of eternities. 8. And all his commandments are sure and they are done in righteousness and in truth. 9. Lord Jehovah sent salvation to his people and he remembers his covenant to eternity; he is holy and his Name is awesome! 10. The beginning of wisdom is the awesomeness of Lord Jehovah, and his Servants have good understanding; his glory stands to eternity.

Psalms 112:1. Blessed is the man who is in awe of Lord Jehovah and takes heed to his commandments. 2. His seed shall be mighty in the Earth and he will be blessed in the generation of the righteous ones. 3. Possessions and riches will increase in his house and his righteousness will abide for eternity. 4. The Light shines in the darkness to the upright and he shows love upon the righteous. 5. Blessed is the man who shows mercy and lends and he proclaims his words in judgment. 6. And he will not be shaken for eternity; the remembrance for the righteous will be for eternity. 7. He will not be afraid of an evil report, for his heart is established trusting upon God. 8. And he strengthens his heart and is not afraid as he gazes upon his enemies. 9. He disperses and he gives to the afflicted and his righteousness stands to the eternity of eternities and his trumpet will be lifted up in praise. 10. And the evil one will see and will be angry and he will gnash his teeth and vanish and the desire of the wicked will be destroyed.

Psalms 113:1. Praise, you Servants of Lord Jehovah, praise The Name of Lord Jehovah! 2. The Name of Lord Jehovah shall be blessed from eternity until eternity. 3. From the risings of the sun unto its settings, The Name of Lord Jehovah is great! 4.



LORD'S name *is* to be praised. 4. The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens. 5. Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high, 6. Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in the earth! 7. He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the dunghill; 8. That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people. 9. He maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

**114:1.Psalms** When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language; 2. Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion. 3. The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back. 4. The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs. 5. What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, *that* thou wast driven back? 6. Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambs? 7. Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob; 8. Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

**115:1.Psalms** Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake. 2. Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* now their God? 3. But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased. 4. Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands. 5. They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not: 6. They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not: 7. They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat. 8. They that make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth in them. 9. O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield. 10. O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield. 11. Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield. 12. The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless *us*; he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron. 13. He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small and great. 14. The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children. 15. Ye *are* blessed of the LORD which made heaven and earth. 16. The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

Lord Jehovah is high over all the nations and his honor is above Heaven. 5. Who is like Lord Jehovah our God, he who sits in the high place? 6. And he sees into the depths in Heaven and in the Earth. 7. He raises the afflicted from a dunghill 8. For he will settle him with the Rulers of the people. 9. He puts a sterile woman in a household and she is a cheerful mother of children!

Psalm 114:1. When Israel went forth from Egypt and of the house of Jacob from a people of a foreign language, 2. Yehuda was his Holiness and Israel his glory! 3. The Sea saw him and fled and Jordan turned its backside! 4. The mountains skipped like stags and the hills like flocks of sheep! 5. What happened to you, oh Sea, that you have fled, and Jordan, that you turned your behind? 6. Oh mountains, that you skipped like stags and hills like flocks of sheep? 7. The Earth shook from before Lord Jehovah and from before the God of Jacob 8. Who turned the flint into pools of waters and solid stone into springs of waters!

Psalm 115:1. Not to us, Lord Jehovah, not to us, but to your Name give honor, because of your kindness and because of your truth 2. Lest the nations say, "Where is their God?" 3. Our God is in Heaven and he has done all that he pleased. 4. The idols of the nations are silver and gold, the work of the hands of man. 5. They have a mouth and they do not speak; they have eyes and they do not see. 6. They have ears and they do not hear; they have noses and they do not smell. 7. They do not feel with their hands neither do they walk with their feet and they do not speak with their throats. 8. Their makers shall be like them and all who trust upon them. 9. For the House of Israel trusts upon Lord Jehovah; he is their helper and their support! 10. For the House of Aaron trusts upon Lord Jehovah; he is their helper and their support! 11. The worshipers of Lord Jehovah trust upon Lord Jehovah; he is their helper and their support! 12. Lord Jehovah has remembered us and has blessed us; he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron! 13. His worshipers will bless Lord Jehovah, the small with the great! 14. Lord Jehovah will add to you, to you and to your children! 15. You are blessed by Lord Jehovah, he who made Heaven and Earth! 16. The Heaven of Heavens is Lord

17. The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence. 18. But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

**116:1.Psalms** I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications. 2. Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* as long as I live. 3. The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow. 4. Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul. 5. Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous; yea, our God *is* merciful. 6. The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me. 7. Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee. 8. For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling. 9. I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living. 10. I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted: 11. I said in my haste, All men *are* liars. 12. What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me? 13. I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD. 14. I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people. 15. Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints. 16. O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant; I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds. 17. I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD. 18. I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people, 19. In the courts of the LORD'S house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

**117:1.Psalms** O praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people. 2. For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

**118:1.Psalms** O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever. 2. Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever. 3. Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever. 4. Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever. 5. I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place. 6. The LORD *is* on my side; I will not fear: what can man

Jehovah's and the Earth he has given to the children of men. 17. The dead will not praise Lord Jehovah, neither any who descend into the darkness. 18. But we will bless Lord Jehovah from now and unto eternity!

Psalms 116:1. I have loved Lord Jehovah who will hear the voice of my prayer. 2. And he will incline his ear to me in the day when I shall call him. 3. Because the pains of death surrounded me and the afflictions of Sheol had arrived, I had found misery and affliction. 4. I called The Name of Lord Jehovah; oh, Lord Jehovah, save my soul! 5. You are merciful, Lord Jehovah, and righteous, and oh, God, you are compassionate! 6. He keeps the young children. Lord Jehovah humbled me and he saved me. 7. Return, my soul, to your rest, because of Lord Jehovah. 8. Because you have saved my soul from death and my feet from dislocations. 9. I shall be pleasing before you, oh, God, in the land of the living. 10. I have believed and I have spoken, and I have been very humbled. 11. I have said in my agitation, "Every man is false!" 12. What shall I pay Lord Jehovah for all his rewards unto me? 13. I shall take the cup of salvation and I shall call upon The Name of Lord Jehovah. 14. I shall pay my vows to Lord Jehovah before all the people! 15. Precious in the eyes of Lord Jehovah is the death of his righteous people! 16. Oh, Lord Jehovah, I am your Servant; I am your Servant, the son of your Maid Servant! You have taken off my shackles from me! 17. I shall offer you sacrifices of praise and I shall call on The Name of Lord Jehovah. 18. I shall pay my vows to Lord Jehovah before all his people. 19. In the court of the House of Lord Jehovah and within you, oh Jerusalem!

Psalms 117:1. Praise Lord Jehovah, all you nations; praise him all peoples. 2. Because his grace has prevailed upon us! Truly, Lord Jehovah is to eternity!

Psalms 118:1. Give thanks to Lord Jehovah, because he is good, and his mercies are to eternity! 2. Let Israel say, "His mercies are to eternity!" 3. Let the House of Aaron say, "His mercies are to eternity!" 4. Let the worshipers of Lord Jehovah say, "His mercies are to eternity!" 5. I cried out of trouble to Lord Jehovah and Lord Jehovah answered me in a large place. 6. Lord Jehovah is my helper; I shall not fear what a son of man does to me. 7. Lord

do unto me? 7. The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me. 8. *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man. 9. *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes. 10. All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them. 11. They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them. 12. They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them. 13. Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me. 14. The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation. 15. The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly. 16. The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly. 17. I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD. 18. The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death. 19. Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD: 20. This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter. 21. I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation. 22. The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the corner. 23. This is the LORD'S doing; *it is* marvellous in our eyes. 24. This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it. 25. Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity. 26. Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD. 27. God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar. 28. Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee. 29. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

**119:1.Psalms** ALEPH. Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD. 2. Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart. 3. They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways. 4. Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently. 5. O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes! 6. Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments. 7. I will praise thee

Jehovah is my helper and I shall gaze upon those who hate me. 8. It is good to trust upon Lord Jehovah- better than to trust upon man. 9. It is good to trust upon Lord Jehovah - better than to trust upon a prince. 10. All the nations circled me and in The Name of Lord Jehovah I have destroyed them! 11. They surrounded me and circled me and in The Name of Lord Jehovah I have destroyed them! 12. They surrounded me like wasps and were extinguished like a grass fire, and in The Name of Lord Jehovah I destroyed them! 13. I was cast out that I might be overthrown and fall, and Lord Jehovah helped me! 14. Lord Jehovah is my power and my praise and he has been my Savior! 15. The voice of praise and of salvation is in the tent of the righteous. The right hand of Lord Jehovah has performed miracles! 16. The right hand of Lord Jehovah has exalted me! The right hand of Lord Jehovah has performed miracles! 17. And I shall not die but I shall live, and I shall narrate the works of Lord Jehovah! 18. The instructor, Lord Jehovah, has instructed me, and has not handed me over to death. 19. Open to me the gates of righteousness and I shall enter them and praise Lord Jehovah. 20. This is the gate of Lord Jehovah into which the righteous ones enter. 21. I shall praise you, for you answered me, and you have been my Savior! 22. The stone which the builders rejected, that has become the head of the building. 23. This is from the presence of Lord Jehovah and it is a wonder in our eyes! 24. This is the day that Lord Jehovah has made; come, we will leap for joy and rejoice in him! 25. Oh, Lord Jehovah, save me! Lord Jehovah, deliver me! 26. Blessed is he who comes in The Name of Lord Jehovah! We have blessed you from the House of Lord Jehovah! 27. Lord Jehovah, our God, shine to us and bind our holidays in chains unto the horns of the altar! 28. You are my God, I shall confess you. You are my God, I shall praise you! 29. Give thanks to Lord Jehovah, because he is good, and his grace is to eternity!

Psalms 119:1. Ⲁ (Aleph) Blessed are those who are without blemish in the way and they walk in the Torah of Lord Jehovah. 2. Blessed are those who keep his testimony and seek him with all their heart. 3. They have not done evil and they have walked in his ways. 4. You have commanded us to keep your commandments excellently! 5. But, oh, that my ways were fashioned that I would keep your commandments! 6. And I would not be ashamed

with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments. 8. I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly. 9. BETH. Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word. 10. With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments. 11. Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee. 12. Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes. 13. With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth. 14. I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches. 15. I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways. 16. I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word. 17. GIMEL. Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word. 18. Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law. 19. I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me. 20. My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times. 21. Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do err from thy commandments. 22. Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies. 23. Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes. 24. Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* my counsellors. 25. DALETH. My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word. 26. I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes. 27. Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works. 28. My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word. 29. Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously. 30. I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me*. 31. I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame. 32. I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my heart. 33. HE. Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it *unto* the end. 34. Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart. 35. Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight. 36. Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness. 37. Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in thy way. 38. Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear. 39. Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good. 40. Behold, I have longed after thy precepts:

when I have kept all your commandments. 7. I shall praise you in the integrity of my heart when I have learned the judgments of your righteousness. 8. I have kept your commandments, do not leave me for eternity! 9. ܒܬ (Beth) With what does a boy purify his way to keep your commandments? 10. With all my heart I have sought you; do not lead me astray from your commandments. 11. I have hidden your words in my heart that I shall not sin against you. 12. You are blessed Lord Jehovah; teach me your commandments! 13. With my lips I have rehearsed all the judgments of your righteousness. 14. I have loved the way of your testimonies more than all riches! 15. I have meditated in your commandments and I have known your ways. 16. I meditated in your Law that I would not forget your words. 17. ܓܝܡܠ (Gimel)- Answer your Servant that I may live and keep your words. 18. Open my eyes that I may see the wonders that are in your Law. 19. I am an inhabitant with you; do not hide your commandments from me. 20. My soul has desired and has lusted for your judgments at all times! 21. You rebuked the nations and those that stray from your commandments are cursed. 22. Take reproach from me because I have kept your testimonies. 23. The evil have been sitting and plotting against me, but I have been meditating upon your commandments. 24. I have meditated upon your testimonies and your good counsel. 25. ܕܐܠܬ (Daleth)- My soul has cleaved to the dust; give me life according to your word. 26. I have shown you my ways and you have answered me; teach me your Law. 27. Show me the way of your commandments and I shall meditate on your wonders. 28. My soul is troubled in thought; give me life according to your word. 29. Take the way of the evil from me and teach me your law. 30. I have chosen the way of your faithfulness and I have desired your judgments. 31. I have cleaved to your testimonies, Lord Jehovah; do not put me to shame. 32. I have walked in the way of your commandments because you have gladdened me! 33. ܗܝ (He)- Teach me, Lord Jehovah, the way of your commandments, and I shall keep them. 34. Give me understanding that I would keep your Law and I shall keep it with my whole heart. 35. Walk me in the path of your commandments because I am delighted in it. 36. Turn my heart to your testimonies and not to fables. 37. Turn away my eyes that they will not see falsehood and give me life in your way. 38. Confirm your word to your Servant, who is in awe of you. 39. Take reproach from me, because your

quicken me in thy righteousness. 41. VAU. Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word. 42. So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word. 43. And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments. 44. So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever. 45. And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts. 46. I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed. 47. And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved. 48. My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes. 49. ZAIN. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope. 50. This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me. 51. The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined from thy law. 52. I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself. 53. Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law. 54. Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage. 55. I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law. 56. This I had, because I kept thy precepts. 57. CHETH. *Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words. 58. I intreated thy favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word. 59. I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies. 60. I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments. 61. The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy law. 62. At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments. 63. I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts. 64. The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes. 65. TETH. Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy word. 66. Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments. 67. Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word. 68. Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes. 69. The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart. 70. Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* I delight in thy law. 71. *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes. 72. The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and silver. 73. JOD. Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me

judgments are excellent! 40. I have desired your commandments and in your righteousness give me life. 41. ܐܠܐ (Waw)- Your mercies will come upon me, Lord Jehovah, and your salvation which you have spoken. 42. And I shall give answer to him who reproaches me because I have trusted upon your word. 43. The word of truth will not cease from my mouth because I have waited for your judgments. 44. I shall keep your law to the eternity of eternities! 45. And I shall walk in an open expanse because I have desired your commandments. 46. I shall speak in righteousness in front of Kings and I shall not be ashamed! 47. I shall meditate upon your commandments which I have loved,. 48. I shall lift my hands to your commandments which I have loved; I shall meditate in your commandments and I shall be glorified in your faith! 49. ܐܠܐ (Zayin)- Remember your word to your Servant, in which I have trusted. 50. By it I have been comforted in my affliction, because your word has given me life! 51. The evil have afflicted me and I have not turned aside from your Law. 52. I remembered your judgments, Lord Jehovah, which are from eternity, and I have been comforted and they have been for my instruction. 53. Sadness has seized me, from sinners who have forsaken your law. 54. Your commandments have been my song in the house of my pilgrimage. 55. I have remembered your Name in the night, Lord Jehovah, and I have kept your Law 56. And I am comforted because I have kept your commandments. 57. ܟܬܐ (Kheth)- In the volume of Lord Jehovah I have meditated that I would keep your commandments. 58. I have waited for your face with my whole heart! Give me life according to your word! 59. I considered my ways and I turned my feet to your steps. 60. I prepared and I did not delay that I would keep your commandments. 61. The cords of the evil entangled me and I have not turned aside from your Law. 62. I stood at midnight to thank you for your righteous judgments! 63. I am a friend of all your worshipers and of those who keep your commandments. 64. Your mercies, Lord Jehovah, fill the earth; teach me your commandments. 65. ܬܬܐ (Teth)- Do good with your Servant, Lord Jehovah, as you have said. 66. Teach me experience favor and knowledge because I have believed in your commandments. 67. Before I had been humbled, I believed, and I have kept your word. 68. You are good, Lord Jehovah, and you do good! Teach me your commandments. 69. The evil of the proud is multiplied and I have kept your commandments with all my heart. 70. Their

understanding, that I may learn thy commandments. 74. They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have hoped in thy word. 75. I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* right, and *that* thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me. 76. Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant. 77. Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my delight. 78. Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts. 79. Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies. 80. Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed. 81. CAPH. My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word. 82. Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me? 83. For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes. 84. How many *are* the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me? 85. The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law. 86. All thy commandments *are* faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me. 87. They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts. 88. Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth. 89. LAMED. For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven. 90. Thy faithfulness *is* unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth. 91. They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants. 92. Unless thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction. 93. I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me. 94. I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts. 95. The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies. 96. I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad. 97. MEM. O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day. 98. Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me. 99. I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation. 100. I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts. 101. I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word. 102. I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me. 103. How sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth! 104. Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore

heart is curdled like milk and I have kept your Law. 71. It is good for me that I have been humbled that I may learn your commandments. 72. The Law of your mouth is better to me than thousands of gold and silver! 73. ܐ (Yodh)- Your hands have made me and have restored me; teach me your Law. 74. For your worshipers will see and they will rejoice and they shall know that I have hoped for your word. 75. I have known that your judgments are right, Lord Jehovah, and your faithfulness has humbled me! 76. Your mercies shall be for my comfort, as you have said to your Servant 77. Let your mercies come upon me and I shall live because I have been taught in your Law. 78. Let the evil shall be ashamed, for by evil they humbled me, and I have meditated in your commandments. 79. Your worshipers will turn to me, and those who know your testimonies. 80. My heart will meditate in your commandments and I shall not be ashamed! 81. ܕ (Kaph)- My soul has lusted for your salvation and I have hoped for your word. 82. My eyes look for your word. When will you comfort me? 83. Because I have been like a wine skin in a frost, and your commandments I have not forgotten. 84. How many are the days of your Servant, and when will you perform the justice of my persecutors for me? 85. The evil, who are not of your Law, have dug a ditch for me. 86. All your commandments are faithful, and the evil persecute me. 87. In a bit they would have destroyed me in the earth, and I have not forsaken your commandments. 88. Give me life according to your kindnesses that I may keep the testimony of your mouth. 89. ܠ (Lamed)- You are to eternity, Lord Jehovah, and your word stands in Heaven. 90. Your faithfulness is for a generation of generations; you fashioned the Earth and established it. 91. (This verse is missing in the Peshitta) 92. If your law had not been my meditation I would have perished in my affliction. 93. I shall never forget your commandments because my life is in them. 94. I am yours; save me, because I have kept your commandments. 95. The evil lay wait for me to destroy me and I have understood your testimonies. 96. I have seen the end of all things, the very end, and your commandment is greatly enlarged! 97. ܡ (Mem)- How I have loved your Law, and it is my meditation the whole day! 98. Make me wiser than my enemies because I have kept your commandments. 99. Educate me more than all my teachers because your testimonies have been my meditation. 100. I understand more than The Elders



I hate every false way. 105. NUN. Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path. 106. I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments. 107. I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word. 108. Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments. 109. My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law. 110. The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts. 111. Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoicing of my heart. 112. I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, *even unto* the end. 113. SAMECH. I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love. 114. Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word. 115. Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God. 116. Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope. 117. Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually. 118. Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood. 119. Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies. 120. My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments. 121. AIN. I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors. 122. Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me. 123. Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness. 124. Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes. 125. I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies. 126. *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law. 127. Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold. 128. Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right; *and* I hate every false way. 129. PE. Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them. 130. The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto the simple. 131. I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments. 132. Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto those that love thy name. 133. Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion over me. 134. Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts. 135. Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes. 136. Rivers of waters run down

because I have kept your commandments. 101. I have restrained my feet from every evil way that I may keep your commandments. 102. I have not departed from your judgments because you have taught me. 103. Your words are sweet to the roof of my palate, better than honey to my mouth! 104. I have meditated in your commandments, therefore I have hated every evil way. 105. נ (Nun)- Your word is a lamp to my feet and a light to my path. 106. I have sworn and I have been steadfast that I would keep the judgments of your righteousness. 107. I have been greatly humbled, Lord Jehovah; give me life according to your word. 108. Be pleased with the words of my mouth, Lord Jehovah, and teach me of your judgments. 109. My soul is in your hands always and I have not forgotten your Law. 110. Sinners have set snares for me and I have not departed from your commandments. 111. I have inherited your testimonies for eternity, therefore my heart has gladness. 112. I have inclined my heart to do your commandments for eternity in truth! 113. ס (Samekh)- I have hated the evil ones and I have loved your Law! 114. You are my shelter and the house of my refuge and I have hoped for your word. 115. Depart from me, you evil ones, that I may keep the commandments of my God! 116. Lead me in your word and I shall live and you will not disappoint me of my hope. 117. Help me and I shall be saved and I shall always be taught in your commandments. 118. You have rejected all who stray from you because their meditation is evil. 119. Sustain me and I shall be saved and I shall meditate always in your commandments. 120. Order my flesh by your awe and I am in awe of your judgments. 121. א (Ayin)- Do judgment and righteousness; do not leave me in the hand of my oppressors. 122. Delight your Servant in goodness and do not let the proud slander me. 123. My eyes look for your salvation and the word of your righteousness. 124. Do for your Servant according to your mercies and teach me your Law. 125. I am your Servant; give me understanding and I shall know your testimonies. 126. It is time to serve Lord Jehovah, and now they have canceled your Law. 127. Because of this, I have loved your commandments more than gold and more than precious stones. 128. I have loved all your commandments and I have hated all the ways of the evil. 129. פ (Pe)- Great are your testimonies, therefore my soul has kept them. 130. Open your word and shine and give understanding to young children. 131. I opened my mouth and I inhaled The

mine eyes, because they keep not thy law. 137. TZADDI. Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments. 138. Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* righteous and very faithful. 139. My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words. 140. Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it. 141. I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts. 142. Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* the truth. 143. Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments *are* my delights. 144. The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me understanding, and I shall live. 145. KOPH. I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes. 146. I cried unto thee; save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies. 147. I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word. 148. Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy word. 149. Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken me according to thy judgment. 150. They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law. 151. Thou *art* near, O LORD; and all thy commandments *are* truth. 152. Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast founded them for ever. 153. RESH. Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law. 154. Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word. 155. Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes. 156. Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments. 157. Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies; *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies. 158. I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word. 159. Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness. 160. Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever. 161. SCHIN. Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word. 162. I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil. 163. I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love. 164. Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments. 165. Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them. 166. LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments. 167. My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly. 168. I have kept thy precepts and thy

Spirit, and I have awaited your salvation. 132. Return to me and show mercy upon me because I have loved your Name. 133. Prepare my goings in your paths and do not let evil rule over me. 134. Save me from the injustice of man that I may keep your commandments. 135. Shine your face upon your Servant and teach me your Law. 136. Streams of water ran from my eyes because they do not keep your Law. 137. ܐ (Tsadhe)- You are righteous, Lord Jehovah, and your legal judgments are very upright. 138. You commanded your testimonies in righteousness and in faithfulness. 139. Zeal has tormented me always because your enemies have forgotten your word. 140. Your word is very precious and your Servant has loved it. 141. I am small and despised and I have not forgotten your commandments. 142. Your righteousness stands to eternity, and your Law in the truth. 143. Affliction and trouble have befallen me and I have meditated in your commandments. 144. Your testimony is righteous to eternity; educate me and I shall live. 145. ܩ (Qoph)- I called upon you from my whole heart, Lord Jehovah; answer me and I shall keep your commandments! 146. I have called upon you; save me and I shall keep your testimonies. 147. I preceded the dawn and I cried and waited for your word. 148. My eyes are open before the night watch that I shall meditate in your word. 149. Hear my voice, Lord Jehovah, according to your mercies, and I shall live in your judgments. 150. My evil persecutors have come near and they are far from your Law. 151. You are near, Lord Jehovah, and all your commandments are in the truth. 152. I have known your testimony from the first because you have established it from eternity. 153. ܪ (Resh)- See my affliction and save me because I have not forgotten your Law. 154. Judge my case and save me and give me life in your word. 155. Salvation is far from the evil ones because they have not sought your commandments. 156. Many are your mercies, Lord Jehovah, and in your judgment give me life. 157. My persecutors and my enemies have increased and I have not departed from your testimonies. 158. I have seen the evil ones and I have known that they have not kept your word. 159. See that I have loved your commandments, Lord Jehovah, and give me life in your kindness. 160. The origin of your word is the truth and all the judgments of your righteousness are for eternity. 161. ܫ (Shin)- Princes pursue me for nothing and my heart is in awe of your word. 162. I am gladdened by your word like he that finds much

testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee. 169. TAU. Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word. 170. Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word. 171. My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes. 172. My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness. 173. Let thine hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts. 174. I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight. 175. Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me. 176. I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

**120:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> In my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me. 2. Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue. 3. What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue? 4. Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper. 5. Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar! 6. My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace. 7. *I am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

**121:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help. 2. My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth. 3. He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber. 4. Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep. 5. The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand. 6. The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night. 7. The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul. 8. The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

**122:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees of David.>> I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD. 2. Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem. 3. Jerusalem is builded as a

loot. 163. I have hated and despised evil and I have loved your Law. 164. Seven times in a day I have praised you for your righteous judgments. 165. Great is the peace of those who love your Law and they have no sickness. 166. I have hoped for your salvation, Lord Jehovah, and I have done your commandments. 167. My soul has kept your testimony and I have loved it greatly. 168. I have kept your commandments and your testimonies and all my ways are before you. 169. ܬܐ (Tau)- My praise will enter before you, Lord Jehovah; give me life in your word! 170. My prayer will enter before you, Lord Jehovah; save me in your word! 171. My tongue will request your word because all your commandments are in righteousness. 172. My lips will speak your praises when you teach me your commandments. 173. Your hand will help me because I have desired your commandments. 174. My soul has waited for your salvation and I have meditated in your Law. 175. My soul shall live, and your glory and your judgment will help me. 176. I have strayed like a lost sheep. Seek your Servant, because I have not forgotten your commandments.

Psalm 120:1. To Lord Jehovah in my suffering I cried, and he answered me! 2. And, Lord Jehovah, save my soul from the lips of the evil and from the deceitful tongue! 3. What will we give to you and what will we add to you, deceitful tongue? 4. The arrows of a mighty man are sharp, like burning coals of oak. 5. Woe to me, for my pilgrimage is long and I have dwelt in a tent of Qedar! 6. My soul has long dwelt with those who hate peace. 7. And I have spoken peace and they have been fighting with me.

Psalm 121:1. I shall lift my eyes to the hills; from where will come my helper? 2. My help is from Lord Jehovah, he who made Heaven and Earth! 3. He will not give your foot to shaking neither will he slumber; he will keep you. 4. For the keeper of Israel neither slumbers nor sleeps. 5. Lord Jehovah is your keeper and Lord Jehovah will put you in his right hand. 6. The sun will not smite you by day, neither the moon by night. 7. Lord Jehovah will keep you from all evils; he will keep your soul. 8. Lord Jehovah will preserve your going out and your coming in from now and unto eternity.

Psalm 122:1. I was gladdened when they said to me, "We are going to the house of Lord Jehovah"! 2. My feet had been standing inside your gates, oh, Jerusalem! 3. Jerusalem is a building like a city

city that is compact together: 4. Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD. 5. For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David. 6. Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee. 7. Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces. 8. For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee. 9. Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

**123:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens. 2. Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes *wait* upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us. 3. Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt. 4. Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, *and* with the contempt of the proud.

**124:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees of David.>> If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say; 2. If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us: 3. Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us: 4. Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul: 5. Then the proud waters had gone over our soul. 6. Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth. 7. Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped. 8. Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

**125:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever. 2. As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever. 3. For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity. 4. Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and *to them that are* upright in their hearts. 5. As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

surrounded with a wall. 4. There went up the tribes, the tribes of Lord Jehovah, a testimony to Israel. 5. Because there they set up thrones for judgment, to thank The Name of Lord Jehovah, the thrones of the house of David. 6. Invoke the peace of Jerusalem; your friends shall be prosperous. 7. Let there be peace by your power and prosperity within your walls. 8. Because of my brothers and my friends I shall pronounce peace upon you. 9. For the sake of the house of Lord Jehovah, our God, I shall seek for your good.

Psalm 123:1. To you I have lifted up my eyes, oh, Dweller of Heaven! 2. Like the eyes of Servants to their Masters and like the eyes of a Handmaiden to her Mistress, so our eyes are to you, Lord Jehovah, our God, until you have mercy upon us! 3. Show mercy upon us, Lord Jehovah, show mercy upon us, because of the multitude of the contempt which we have heard! 4. For the multitude has filled our soul with the mockery of mockers and the contempt of the proud.

Psalm 124:1. If it was not Lord Jehovah who had stood for us, Israel shall say, 2. For if it was not Lord Jehovah who stood for us when the children of men stood up against us, 3. They would have swallowed us alive, and when their rage was provoked upon us, 4. The waters would have overwhelmed us; the stream would have passed over our soul. 5. And many waters passed over our soul! 6. Blessed is Lord Jehovah who has not given us as food for their teeth! 7. Our soul is like a sparrow escaped from a snare of prey; the snare was broken and we were delivered! 8. And our help is in The Name of Lord Jehovah, he who made Heaven and Earth!

Psalm 125:1. Those who hope in Lord Jehovah, in the mountain of Zion, will not be moved, but will dwell for eternity. 2. Jerusalem, The mountains surround her, and Lord Jehovah surrounds his people from now and unto eternity! 3. For the scepter of evil will not rest on the portion of the righteous ones, neither will the righteous reach their hands into evil. 4. Do good, Lord Jehovah, to the good, those who are right in their heart. 5. And those who pervert their paths, Lord Jehovah will lead with the workers of evil. Peace be to Israel!

**126:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream. 2. Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them. 3. The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad. 4. Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south. 5. They that sow in tears shall reap in joy. 6. He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

**127:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees for Solomon.>> Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it: except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain. 2. *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep. 3. Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is* his reward. 4. As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth. 5. Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

**128:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> Blessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways. 2. For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it shall be* well with thee. 3. Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table. 4. Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD. 5. The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life. 6. Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

**129:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now say: 2. Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me. 3. The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows. 4. The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked. 5. Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion. 6. Let them be as the grass *upon* the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up: 7. Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom. 8. Neither do they

Psalm 126:1. When Lord Jehovah reverses the captivity of Zion, we will be like those who rejoice! 2. Then laughter will fill our mouth and praise will fill our tongue! Then they will say in the place of the Gentiles, "Lord Jehovah works with these greatly"! 3. Lord Jehovah works greatly for us, and we are in joy! 4. Return our captivity, Lord Jehovah, like the streams in the South. 5. Those who sow in tears will reap in joy! 6. One that keeps walking and weeping, while carrying seed, is going to come in joy, carrying sheaves.

Psalm 127:1. If Lord Jehovah does not build the house, its builders labor uselessly, and if Lord Jehovah does not keep the city, its keepers wake up uselessly. 2. Those who will rise early and are late to sit down eating bread, in sorrows, are worthless, so he will give his beloved ones sleep. 3. For the inheritance of Lord Jehovah is children, the reward of the fruit of the womb. 4. Like an arrow in the hand of a warrior, so are the children of the youth. 5. Blessed is the man who will fill his quiver with them, and they will not be ashamed when speaking with the enemy in the gate.

Psalm 128:1. Blessed is everyone who is in awe of Lord Jehovah and walks in his steps! 2. You are happy, oh man, when you will eat the toil of your hands and it is a blessing to your soul! 3. Your wife is like a glorious vine on the outside of your house, your children like plants of olive trees around your table! 4. Thus the man will be blessed who is in awe of Lord Jehovah! 5. Lord Jehovah will bless you from Zion and you shall see the good of Jerusalem all the days of your life! 6. And you shall see your children's children and peace upon Israel!

Psalm 129:1. Israel will say, "My torturers have increased from my youth!" 2. "My torturers have increased from my youth and they have not prevailed over my power." 3. The scourgers scourged upon my back and prolonged their affliction. 4. Lord Jehovah is righteous and cuts off the expectations of the evil ones. 5. All the haters of Zion shall turn their backside. 6. They shall be like the grass of the rooftop which the wind pulls out and dries up when it blows upon it. 7. And the reaper does not fill his palm with it, neither does the sheave binder strip it. 8. Neither do those who pass



which go by say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.

**130:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD. 2. Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications. 3. If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand? 4. But *there is* forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared. 5. I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope. 6. My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the morning: *I say, more than* they that watch for the morning. 7. Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plenteous redemption. 8. And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

**131:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees of David.>> LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me. 2. Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child. 3. Let Israel hope in the LORD from henceforth and for ever.

**132:1.Psalms** A Song of degrees. LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions: 2. How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob; 3. Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed; 4. I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eyelids, 5. Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty *God* of Jacob. 6. Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood. 7. We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool. 8. Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength. 9. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy. 10. For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed. 11. The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne. 12. If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore. 13. For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired *it* for his habitation. 14. This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it. 15. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread. 16. I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy. 17. There will I make the horn of David to bud:

through say, "The blessing of Lord Jehovah be upon you; we bless you in The Name of Lord Jehovah."

Psalm 130:1. From the deep I called you, Lord Jehovah! 2. And you heard my voice; your ears will be listening to us, to the voice of my supplication. 3. If you keep sins, Lord Jehovah, who is able to stand? 4. Because from your presence is forgiveness. 5. I have hoped in Lord Jehovah and my soul has waited for his word. 6. I have waited for Lord Jehovah from the watch of dawn and unto the watch of the morning. 7. Let Israel expect Lord Jehovah because from his presence are compassions and great salvation is with him. 8. And he will save Israel from all his evil.

Psalm 131:1. Lord Jehovah, my heart is not lifted up neither are my eyes lifted up, neither have I walked in a pretense of things greater than I. 2. But my soul is humbled like one weaned of his mother, and my soul is like one weaned of me. 3. But let Israel hope in Lord Jehovah from now and unto eternity.

Psalm 132:1. Lord Jehovah, remember David and all his affliction! 2. For he swore to Lord Jehovah and vowed to the God of Jacob: 3. "I shall not enter to the roof of my house; I shall not ascend to the mattress of my bed," 4. "I shall not give sleep to my eyes, neither slumber to my eyebrows" 5. "Until I find a place for Lord Jehovah and a tent for the God of Jacob". 6. Behold, we heard it in Ephrata and we found it in the fields. 7. We shall enter his tabernacle and we shall worship at the stool of his feet. 8. Arise, Lord Jehovah, to your rest, you and the ark of your might! 9. Your priests will wear righteousness and your righteous ones -glory. 10. Because of David your Servant, do not turn away the face of your Anointed. 11. Lord Jehovah has sworn to David in truth and he will not turn from it: "One from the fruits of your loins I shall set upon your throne". 12. "If your sons will keep my covenant -this testimony that I teach them, some also of their children will dwell to the eternity of eternities upon your throne" 13. "Because Lord Jehovah is pleased in Zion and he chose it a dwelling place." 14. "This is my rest to an eternity of eternities; here I shall sit because I desired it." 15. "And I shall bless her game and her poor ones I shall satisfy with bread". 16. "I shall clothe her priests with salvation and her righteous ones in



I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed. 18. His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown flourish.

**133:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees of David.>> Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity! 2. *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments; 3. As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

**134:1.Psalms** <<A Song of degrees.>> Behold, bless ye the LORD, all ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD. 2. Lift up your hands *in* the sanctuary, and bless the LORD. 3. The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

**135:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise *him*, O ye servants of the LORD. 2. Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God, 3. Praise the LORD; for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for *it is* pleasant. 4. For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar treasure. 5. For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods. 6. Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in the seas, and all deep places. 7. He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasures. 8. Who smote the firstborn of Egypt, both of man and beast. 9. *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants. 10. Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings; 11. Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan: 12. And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people. 13. Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; *and* thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations. 14. For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants. 15. The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands. 16. They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not; 17. They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths. 18. They that make them are like unto

glory". 17. "There I shall make the trumpet of David shine and I will shine a lamp for his Anointed." 18. "And I shall clothe his enemies in shame, and upon him my holiness will flourish."

Psalms 133:1. How good and how beautiful for brothers when they dwell as one 2. It is like oil that descends upon the head and upon the beard, the beard of Aaron, that descends upon the collar of his garment 3. Like the dew of Hermon that descends upon the mountain of Zion, because there Lord Jehovah commanded the blessing and the Life unto eternity.

Psalms 134:1. Bless Lord Jehovah, all you Servants of Lord Jehovah, those who stand in his house and in the courts of the house of Lord Jehovah at night. 2. Lift up your hands unto Holiness and bless Lord Jehovah! 3. Lord Jehovah will bless you from Zion, he who made Heaven and Earth!

Psalms 135:1. Praise The Name of Lord Jehovah, praise, oh Servants of Lord Jehovah! 2. Those who stand in the house of Lord Jehovah and in the courts of the house of our God. 3. Praise Lord Jehovah because he is good; sing to his Name because it is sweet! 4. Because Lord Jehovah has chosen Jacob for himself and Israel for his congregation! 5. Because I know that Lord Jehovah, our Lord, is greater than all gods! 6. And all that Lord Jehovah pleases, he does in Heaven and in Earth and in the seas and in all the depths! 7. He brings up clouds from the ends of the Earth and he made lightnings for the rain; he will bring forth the winds from storehouses! 8. For he struck the firstborn ones of Egypt, from the children of men and unto the animals. 9. He sent his signs and his wonders within mighty Egypt upon Pharaoh and upon all his Servants 10. He who struck many peoples and killed Kings. 11. Sihon, King of the Amorites and Og, King of Bashan, and all the kingdoms of Canaan. 12. He gave their land as an inheritance to Israel his people. 13. Lord Jehovah, your Name is to eternity; Lord Jehovah, your remembrance is for a generation of generations. 14. Because Lord Jehovah judges his people and he is comforted in his Servants. 15. The idols of the Gentiles are silver and gold, the work of the hands of man. 16. They have mouths and they do not speak; they have eyes and they do not see. 17. They have ears and they do not hear, neither is there breath in their mouths. 18. Their makers shall be like them and all who trust

them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them. 19. Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron: 20. Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD. 21. Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

**136:1.Psalms** O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 2. O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 3. O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 4. To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 5. To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 6. To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 7. To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 8. The sun to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 9. The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 10. To him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 11. And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 12. With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 13. To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 14. And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 15. But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 16. To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 17. To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 18. And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 19. Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 20. And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 21. And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 22. *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 23. Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever: 24. And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 25. Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever. 26. O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

**137:1.Psalms** By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion. 2. We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof. 3. For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted

upon them. 19. House of Israel, bless Lord Jehovah! House of Aaron, bless Lord Jehovah! 20. House of Levi, bless Lord Jehovah! Worshipers of Lord Jehovah, bless Lord Jehovah! 21. Blessed is Lord Jehovah from Zion, he who dwells in Jerusalem!

Psalm 136:1. Give thanks to Lord Jehovah, because he is good, and his mercies are to eternity. 2. Give thanks to the God of gods, for his mercies are to eternity. 3. Give thanks to Lord of Dominions, for his mercies are to eternity. 4. To him who alone does great wonders, for his mercies are to eternity. 5. To him who made the Heavens in his wisdom, for his mercies are to eternity. 6. To him who spread out the earth upon the waters, for his mercies are to eternity. 7. To him who made great lights, for his mercies are to eternity. 8. The sun for a ruler of the day, for his mercies are to eternity. 9. The moon and the stars for rulers of the night, for his mercies are to eternity. 10. To him who struck the firstborn of Egypt, for his mercies are to eternity. 11. For he brought out Israel from the midst of them, for his mercies are to eternity. 12. With a strong hand and with a high arm, for his mercies are to eternity. 13. To him who divided The Sea of Reeds, for his mercies are to eternity. 14. And he made Israel pass into it, for his mercies are to eternity. 15. To him who struck Pharaoh and his army in The Sea of Reeds, for his mercies are to eternity. 16. To him who led his people in the desert, for his mercies are to eternity. 17. To him who struck great Kings, for his mercies are to eternity. 18. And he killed mighty Kings, for his mercies are to eternity. 19. Sihon, King of the Amorites, for his mercies are to eternity. 20. And Og, King of Bashan, for his mercies are to eternity. 21. For he gave their lands as an inheritance, for his mercies are to eternity. 22. An inheritance to Israel his Servant, for his mercies are to eternity. 23. To him who remembered us in our humiliation, for his mercies are to eternity. 24. And he saved us from our enemies, for his mercies are to eternity. 25. To him who gives food to all flesh, for his mercies are to eternity. 26. Give thanks to God who is in Heaven, for his mercies are to eternity.

Psalm 137:1. By the rivers of Babel, there we sat and we wept, when we remembered Zion. 2. Upon the willows within it we hung our harps. 3. Because there they asked and they wanted the words of songs, and those leading us said to us, "Sing to us of

us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion. 4. How shall we sing the LORD'S song in a strange land? 5. If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*. 6. If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy. 7. Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, *Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof*. 8. O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy *shall he be*, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us. 9. Happy *shall he be*, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.

**138:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee. 2. I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name. 3. In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul. 4. All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth. 5. Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD. 6. Though the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off. 7. Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me. 8. The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

**139:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*. 2. Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off. 3. Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways. 4. For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but*, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether. 5. Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me. 6. *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it. 7. Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence? 8. If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*. 9. *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; 10. Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me. 11. If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even

the songs of Zion". 4. How will we sing to you the praises of Lord Jehovah in a foreign land? 5. If I forget you, oh, Jerusalem, let my right hand forget me! 6. And let my tongue cleave to the roof of my palate, unless I remember you, unless I shall go up to Jerusalem, my chief joy! 7. Lord Jehovah has remembered the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem, when they said, "Lay bare, lay bare unto its foundations"! 8. Daughter of Babel, destroyer, Blessed is he who will pay you the reward which you have paid us! 9. Blessed is he who will seize your infants and will dash the rocks!

Psalm 138:1. I shall confess you, Lord Jehovah, from my whole heart; in front of Kings I shall sing praise to you! 2. I shall worship in the temple of your holiness and I shall give thanks to your Name for your kindness and for your truth, because you have extolled your Word above every name! 3. In the day that I called you, you answered me, and you have increased the strength of my soul. 4. All the Kings of the Earth shall confess to you, Lord Jehovah, because they have heard the speech of your mouth! 5. And they will praise the way of Lord Jehovah, because the honor of Lord Jehovah is great! 6. And high is Lord Jehovah who sees in the deep, and he who is exalted knows from afar off! 7. If I walk in trouble, you will save me! In the anger of my enemies you will reach your hand and your right hand will save me! 8. Lord Jehovah, abide upon me! Lord Jehovah, your mercies are to eternity and you will not desert the work of your hands!

Psalm 139:1. Lord Jehovah, you have searched me and you have known me. 2. You know my sitting and my rising; you have understood my reasonings from the high place. 3. You know my way and my steps and you have investigated all my ways. 4. If there is an alteration in my language, you, Lord Jehovah, know all these things. 5. For from the beginning to the end you have formed me, and you have set your hand upon me. 6. The knowledge and the wonder are stronger than I and I could not master them. 7. Where shall I go from your Spirit and where shall I hide from before you? 8. If I shall ascend to Heaven, there you are, and if I would descend to Sheol, you are there also! 9. If I shall lift my wings like an Eagle's and dwell at the end of the Sea 10. There also your hand will hold me and your right hand will lead me. 11. You have said, "The darkness will shine to me and the night will shine

the night shall be light about me. 12. Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*. 13. For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb. 14. I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well. 15. My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth. 16. Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all *my members* were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them. 17. How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! 18. *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee. 19. Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men. 20. For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain. 21. Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? 22. I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies. 23. Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts: 24. And see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.

**140:1.Psalms** <<To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.>> Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man; 2. Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* war. 3. They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison *is* under their lips. Selah. 4. Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings. 5. The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Selah. 6. I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD. 7. O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. 8. Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah. 9. *As for* the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them. 10. Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again. 11. Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt

upon my face." 12. And the darkness will not darken from you, the night will shine like the day and the darkness as the light. 13. Because you have prepared my kidneys and you have carried me from the womb of my mother. 14. I shall give thanks to you because of the wonders that you have done, for your works are exalted and my soul knows it well. 15. And my bones were not hidden from you; when I was made in secret, I went down to the lower parts of the earth. 16. And my eyes saw my germination upon your Scriptures; all these things were written; behold, the days were cut short, and there was no person in them. 17. But your friends are very precious to me, oh, God, and they have strengthened their rulers greatly. 18. I shall count them and they will be multiplied more than the sand; I awoke and again I am with you! 19. Surely you will kill the sinners, oh God, and men of blood will pass from me! 20. Because they have spoken against you and they have taken your city without a cause! 21. I hate those who hate you, Lord Jehovah, and I am enraged against those who stand against you! 22. I have hated them with a complete hatred and they are enemies to me. 23. Search me, oh God, and know my heart, and prove me and know my steps 24. And see if there is a way of lies in me; lead me in your eternal way!

Psalm 140:1. Save me, Lord Jehovah, from the evil man, and keep me from evil men. 2. For they have conceived evil in their heart and they have provoked disputes all day 3. Who have sharpened their tongues like a snake and the venom of an asp is under their lips. 4. Keep me, Lord Jehovah, from the hand of the evil, and keep me from men who are extortionists, who have schemed to overthrow my steps. 5. And the proud have hidden snares for me and they spread the cords of their nets upon my path and cast nets over me! 6. I said to Lord Jehovah, "You are my God! Give ear to the voice of my prayer!" 7. "Lord Jehovah, my mighty Savior! The shelter of my head in the day of war!" 8. "Lord Jehovah, do not grant the lust of the evil man and do not exalt his plot for my head." 9. "The evil of their lips will cover them." 10. "And coals will come down upon them and they will fall into fire and they will not be able to rise." 11. "A talkative man will not be established in the earth and evil will hunt the evil man to destruction." 12. I know that Lord Jehovah performs the judgment of the poor and the judgment of the afflicted. 13. But the



the violent man to overthrow *him*. 12. I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor. 13. Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

**141:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee. 2. Let my prayer be set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice. 3. Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips. 4. Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties. 5. Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities. 6. When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet. 7. Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth. 8. But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute. 9. Keep me from the snares *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity. 10. Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.

**142:1.Psalms** <<Maschil of David; A Prayer when he was in the cave.>> I cried unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication. 2. I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble. 3. When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me. 4. I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul. 5. I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* my portion in the land of the living. 6. Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I. 7. Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

**143:1.Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> Hear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithfulness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness. 2. And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no man living be justified. 3. For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath

righteous shall confess your Name and the upright will dwell in front of your face.

Psalm 141:1. Lord Jehovah, I have called you; answer me, give ear and accept my words. 2. My prayer came before you like incense, and an offering of my hands like the evening offering. 3. Lord Jehovah, set a guard at my mouth and a guard for my lips 4. That my heart would not turn aside to an evil word or do evil works with wicked men. I shall not eat salt with them. 5. The Righteous One will teach me and will rebuke me; the oil of the wicked will not anoint my head because my prayer is against their evil companions. 6. And their Judges were restrained by the hand of The Stone, and they heard my words, for they are sweet. 7. Like a plowshare tears open the Earth, their bones are scattered over the mouth of Sheol. 8. And I have lifted my eyes up to you, Lord Jehovah, and I have trusted upon you; do not cast out my soul. 9. Keep me from the hand of the boastful, for they have hidden snares for me. 10. The evil will fall as one into their nets as I pass by.

Psalm 142:1. With my voice to Lord Jehovah I cried; with my voice to Lord Jehovah I made supplication. 2. And I poured before him my supplication and have shown before him my affliction. 3. When my spirit was troubled, you knew my path; in the way of my steps they have hidden snares for me. 4. I looked to the right and I saw there was none to advise me; a place of refuge was lost to me and there was no avenger for my soul. 5. I cried to you, Lord Jehovah, and I have said: "You are my hope and my portion in the land of life." 6. "Give ear to my request because I have been very humbled; save me from my persecutors, because they are stronger than I". 7. "Bring my soul out from prison, for I shall praise your Name and your righteous ones will wait for me when you reward me."

Psalm 143:1. Hear my prayer, Lord Jehovah, and give ear to my request; answer me in your speech and in your righteousness. 2. Do not bring your Servant to judgment, because no one who lives is innocent before you. 3. Because the enemy pursues my soul and he has humbled my life in the Earth and made me to dwell in darkness like the dead for

made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead. 4. Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate. 5. I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands. 6. I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah. 7. Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit. 8. Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift up my soul unto thee. 9. Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me. 10. Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good; lead me into the land of uprightness. 11. Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble. 12. And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

**144:1. Psalms** <<A Psalm of David.>> Blessed *be* the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and* my fingers to fight: 2. My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me. 3. LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him! 4. Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away. 5. Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and they shall smoke. 6. Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them. 7. Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children; 8. Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood. 9. I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee. 10. *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword. 11. Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of falsehood: 12. That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished *after* the similitude of a palace: 13. *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store: *that* our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets: 14. *That* our oxen *may be* strong to labour;

eternity. 4. My spirit is troubled against me and my heart is moved within me. 5. And I have remembered you, Lord Jehovah, from the first, and I have meditated on all your works and have meditated on the work of your hands. 6. And I have stretched forth my hands to you; my soul is thirsty for you like the ground. 7. Answer me quickly, Lord Jehovah, because my spirit is spent; do not turn your face from me, lest I be handed over with the descenders to the pit. 8. Make me hear your kindness at dawn, because I trust upon you; show me your road that I may go in it, because to you, Lord Jehovah, I have lifted up my soul. 9. Save me from my enemies! 10. And teach me to do your pleasure, because you are my God; your Spirit is sweet; you will lead me in the way of life. 11. Because of your Name, Lord Jehovah, comfort me, and because of your righteousness, bring my soul out from trouble. 12. In your kindness, stop those who hate me, and destroy the enemies of my soul, because I am your Servant!

Psalm 144:1. Blessed is Lord Jehovah who teaches my hands for war and my fingers for battle! 2. The house of my refuge and my deliverer, my helper, upon whom I trust and he subdues the people under me! 3. Lord Jehovah, what is a son of man that you know him, and a son of man that you think much of him? 4. A son of man is like a vapor and his days pass away like smoke. 5. Bend Heaven, Lord Jehovah, and come down, and severely rebuke the mountains and they will be reduced to smoke! 6. Cause your lightnings to flash and trouble them; send your arrows and scatter them. 7. Reach your hand from the high place and draw me out of many waters and from the hand of the evil ones! 8. For their mouths speak emptiness and their right hand is the right hand of evil. 9. Oh God, I shall sing a new song to you, and with a harp of ten strings I shall sing praise to you! 10. For he gave salvation to the King and he delivered David his Servant from the sword of evil. 11. Save me from the hand of the evil whose mouths speak futility and their right hand is the right hand of evil. 12. Our sons are like plants that grow from their youth and our daughters like brides adorned in the likeness of temples. 13. Our garners are full and overflowing, each one. Our sheep bear young and increase in our marketplaces. 14. Our herds increase and there is none sterile among them; there is no ruin neither outcry in our streets! 15. Blessed is the people that is so. Blessed is the people whose God is Lord Jehovah!



*that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets. 15. Happy is that people, that is in such a case: yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.*

**145:1.Psalms** <<David's Psalm of praise.>> I will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever. 2. Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever. 3. Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness *is* unsearchable. 4. One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts. 5. I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works. 6. And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare thy greatness. 7. They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness. 8. The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of great mercy. 9. The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works. 10. All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee. 11. They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power; 12. To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom. 13. Thy kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations. 14. The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down. 15. The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due season. 16. Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing. 17. The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works. 18. The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth. 19. He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them. 20. The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy. 21. My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

**146:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul. 2. While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being. 3. Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no help. 4. His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish. 5. Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in

Psalm 145:1. I shall exalt you, my Lord, the King, and I shall bless your Name for an eternity of eternities! 2. Every day I shall bless you and I shall glorify your name for an eternity of eternities! 3. Great is our Lord and very glorious and there is no end to his greatness! 4. Generation to generation they will tell your works and they will show your heroism! 5. And they will relate the might of your awesomeness and they will tell your greatness. 6. And they will speak the awesomeness of your might and I shall tell your greatness. 7. Your righteous ones will seek the remembrance of your many favors and they will find. 8. Lord Jehovah is merciful and cherishing; he is patient and his grace is abundant. 9. Lord Jehovah is good and his mercies are upon all his works. 10. Lord Jehovah, your Servants shall give thanks to you and your righteous ones shall praise you! 11. They will tell the glory of your kingdom and they will speak by your might 12. To show the sons of men your heroism in the glory of your kingdom. 13. Your Kingdom is a Kingdom of all the ages and your authority is unto all generations of generations. Lord Jehovah is faithful in his words and righteous in all his works. 14. Lord Jehovah sustains all who fall and he straightens all who are stooped. 15. The eyes of everyone are raised to you; you give them food in their times. 16. You open your hand and satisfy the desire of everyone who lives. 17. Lord Jehovah is righteous in all his ways and compassionate in all his works. 18. Lord Jehovah is near to those who call to him in truth. 19. And he performs the desire of his worshipers; he hears their prayer and saves them. 20. Lord Jehovah keeps all his worshipers and all the evil ones he destroys. 21. I shall speak the praises of Lord Jehovah with my mouth and all the children of flesh will bless The Name of his Holiness to an eternity of eternities.

Psalm 146:1. Praise Lord Jehovah, my soul! 2. I shall glorify Lord Jehovah with my life and I shall sing praise my God while I endure. 3. Do not trust a prince or upon a son of man, for there is no salvation in his hand. 4. For his spirit goes out and he returns to his earth and in that day all his thoughts are destroyed. 5. Blessed is he whose help is in the God of Jacob and his hope is upon Lord

the LORD his God: 6. Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is*: which keepeth truth for ever: 7. Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners: 8. The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous: 9. The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down. 10. The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

**147:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant; *and* praise is comely. 2. The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel. 3. He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds. 4. He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names. 5. Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite. 6. The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground. 7. Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God: 8. Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains. 9. He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry. 10. He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man. 11. The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy. 12. Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion. 13. For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee. 14. He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the finest of the wheat. 15. He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly. 16. He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes. 17. He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold? 18. He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow. 19. He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel. 20. He hath not dealt so with any nation: *and as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

**148:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights. 2. Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts. 3. Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise

Jehovah his God 6. He who made Heaven and Earth and the seas and all that is in them; he keeps truth for eternity. 7. And he executes judgment for the oppressed, he gives bread to the hungry; Lord Jehovah releases prisoners. 8. Lord Jehovah opens the blind eyes. Lord Jehovah straightens the stooped ones. Lord Jehovah loves the righteous. 9. Lord Jehovah also keeps the poor; he nourishes the orphans and the widows and he drowns the way of the evil. 10. Lord Jehovah reigns to eternity and your God, oh, Zion, for a generation of generations!

Psalm 147:1. It is good to sing to our God, and sweet, and praise is fitting for him. 2. Lord Jehovah built Jerusalem and the scattered ones of Israel he gathered. 3. He heals the broken hearts and binds up their sorrows. 4. He counts the number of the stars and he calls all of them by names. 5. Great is our Lord and he is strong in his power and there is no end to his understanding. 6. Lord Jehovah raises the poor and humbles the evil unto the dirt. 7. Praise Lord Jehovah with glory; sing to Lord Jehovah with harps 8. Who hides Heaven with clouds; he gives rain upon the Earth and he makes the grass sprout upon the mountains. 9. And he gives food to the beasts and to the young ravens that cry. 10. Lord Jehovah does not delight in the power of a horse, neither delights in the legs of a mighty man. 11. But Lord Jehovah delights in his worshipers and those who expect his grace. 12. Praise Lord Jehovah, oh, Jerusalem; praise your God, oh, Zion! 13. Because he has strengthened the bars of your gates and blessed your sons within you. 14. He established your borders in peace and he satisfied you with the fatness of wheat. 15. He sends his word upon Earth and his answer runs quickly. 16. He gives snow like wool and he scatters frost like ashes. 17. He casts ice like morsels; who is able to stand before his cold? 18. He sends his word and melts them; he makes the winds blow and the waters flow. 19. He shows his word in Jacob, his laws and his commandments in Israel. 20. He has not done so for all the nations, neither has he shown them his judgments.

Psalm 148”1. Praise Lord Jehovah from Heaven; praise him in high places! 2. Praise him, all his angels! Praise him all his hosts! 3. Praise him, Sun and Moon! Praise him, all stars and lights! 4. Praise

him, all ye stars of light. 4. Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens. 5. Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created. 6. He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass. 7. Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps: 8. Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word: 9. Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars: 10. Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl: 11. Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth: 12. Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children: 13. Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent; his glory *is* above the earth and heaven. 14. He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even* of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

**149:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in the congregation of saints. 2. Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King. 3. Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp. 4. For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation. 5. Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds. 6. *Let* the high praises of God *be* in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in their hand; 7. To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the people; 8. To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron; 9. To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

**150:1.Psalms** Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power. 2. Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness. 3. Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp. 4. Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs. 5. Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals. 6. Let everything that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

him, Heaven of Heavens; The waters higher than the Heavens! 5. Let them praise The Name of Lord Jehovah because he spoke and they existed; he commanded and they were created! 6. He established them for an eternity of eternities. He gave the law and it does not pass. 7. Praise Lord Jehovah from the Earth, dragons and all the depths! 8. Fire and hail stones and snow and ice, wind and hurricanes, Servants of his word! 9. The mountains and all these hills, trees of fruit and all cedars! 10. Animals and all cattle creeping things and flying things and birds! 11. Kings of the earth and all peoples, Princes and all Judges of the earth! 12. Boys and virgins, old men and young men, 13. Let them praise The Name of Lord Jehovah, because his Name alone is great; his glory is in the earth and in the Heavens! 14. He raises the trumpet of his people in praise to all his righteous ones, and to the children of Israel, a people that is near to him.

Psalm 149:1. Sing to Lord Jehovah a new song, his glory in the congregation of the righteous! 2. Let Israel rejoice in his Maker and let the children of Zion rejoice in their King! 3. And they will praise his Name with tambourines and with timbrels and with harps; let them sing to him! 4. Because Lord Jehovah is pleased with his people and he gives salvation to the poor. 5. Let the righteous ones be strengthened in honor and they will praise him upon their beds. 6. They will exalt God in their throats with a dual edged sword in their hands 7. To exact vengeance from the Gentiles and reproof from the peoples 8. To bind their kings in shackles and their honorable ones in chains of iron 9. To do for them the judgment that is written. Glory to all his righteous ones!

Psalm 150:1. Praise Lord Jehovah in his Holiness! Praise him in the firmament of his strength! 2. Praise him in his power! Praise him in the multitude of his greatness! 3. Praise him with the sound of the horn; praise him with harps and with lyres. 4. Praise him with tambourines and with timbrels; praise him with sweet strings. 5. Praise him with loud cymbals; praise him with voice and with shouting! 6. Everything breathing, praise Lord Jehovah!

The Proverbs of Solomon

1:1. The proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel; 2. To know wisdom and instruction; to perceive the words of understanding; 3. To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity; 4. To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion. 5. A wise *man* will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels: 6. To understand a proverb, and the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their dark sayings. 7. The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of knowledge: *but* fools despise wisdom and instruction. 8. My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 9. For they *shall be* an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck. 10. My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not. 11. If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause: 12. Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit: 13. We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil: 14. Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse: 15. My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path: 16. For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood. 17. Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird. 18. And they lay wait for their *own* blood; they lurk privily for their *own* lives. 19. So *are* the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof. 20. Wisdom crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets: 21. She crieth in the chief place of concourse, in the openings of the gates: in the city she uttereth her words, *saying*, 22. How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scorers delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge? 23. Turn you at my reproof: behold, I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you. 24. Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded; 25. But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof: 26. I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh; 27. When your fear cometh as desolation, and your

## The Book of Proverbs

## Chapter 1

1. The Proverbs of Solomon, son of David, King of Israel. 2. To know wisdom and instruction and to notice the words of intelligence; 3. To receive instruction and awe and righteousness and judgment and uprightness; 4. To give children cunning and to boys knowledge and intelligence. 5. A wise man will listen and will add to his wisdom and the intelligent will gain leadership 6. To perceive proverbs and parables and the words of the wise and their riddles. 7. The chief wisdom is the awe of Lord Jehovah, but the evil despise knowledge and instruction. 8. Hear, my son, the law of your father and do not forget the law of your mother. 9. For they are beauty to your head and a necklace for your neck. 10. My son if sinners entice you, do not consent, 11. And if they say to you "Come with us, let us lay wait for blood and hide for the innocent in depravity 12. And we will swallow him alive like Sheol, and one without blemish like those descending into the pit; 13. We will find all his wealth and his stuff and fill our houses with loot; 14. Cast your lot with us and each of us will have a money bag." 15. My son, do not go in the way with them, but withhold your foot from their paths, 16. Because their feet run to evil and hasten to shed innocent blood. 17. It is by deceit that nets are spread for a bird. 18. And they lay wait for blood and hide themselves. 19. So are the ways of all who do evil and take the lives of their Masters. 20. Wisdom is praised in the market and raises her voice in the street. 21. She preaches in the chief streets and she speaks her words in the entrances of the city gates. 22. How long, children, will you love childishness, and you mockers desire mockery, and you fools hate knowledge? 23. If you turn to my reproof, I shall bring forth my Spirit to you, and I shall show you my word. 24. For I have cried, and you have not believed, and I have lifted my voice and you have not listened. 25. And you despise all my counsels and you were not pleased with my reproof. 26. I also shall laugh over your destruction and I shall rejoice when tumult and destruction suddenly comes upon you. 27. And your destruction will come like a hurricane, and when trouble and adversity comes against them, 28. Then they will



destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you. 28. Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me: 29. For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the LORD: 30. They would none of my counsel: they despised all my reproof. 31. Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices. 32. For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them. 33. But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

**2:1.Proverbs** My son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee; 2. So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, *and* apply thine heart to understanding; 3. Yea, if thou criest after knowledge, *and* liftest up thy voice for understanding; 4. If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures; 5. Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God. 6. For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding. 7. He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly. 8. He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints. 9. Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; *yea*, every good path. 10. When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; 11. Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee: 12. To deliver thee from the way of the evil *man*, from the man that speaketh froward things; 13. Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness; 14. Who rejoice to do evil, *and* delight in the frowardness of the wicked; 15. Whose ways *are* crooked, and *they* froward in their paths: 16. To deliver thee from the strange woman, *even* from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words; 17. Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God. 18. For her house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead. 19. None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life. 20. That thou mayest walk in the way of good *men*, and keep the paths of the righteous. 21. For the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it. 22. But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

**3:1.Proverbs** My son, forget not my law; but let

call on me and I shall not answer them, and they will come early to my presence and they will not find me 29. Because they hated knowledge and they did not choose the worship of Lord Jehovah. 30. And they did not choose my counsel and they have rejected all my reproof. 31. And they will eat of the fruit of their ways and they will be filled with their counsels. 32. Because of this, the turning away of the children will kill them, and the error of feeble minds will destroy them. 33. And he who hears me will dwell in hope and will be quiet from the multitude of evils.

Chapter 2:1. My son, if you receive my words, and hide my commandments in your heart 2. And you will incline your ear to wisdom and turn your heart to understanding 3. And call to understanding and lift up your voice to intelligence 4. And you will seek it as silver and you will search it out as treasure 5. Then you will understand the awe of Lord Jehovah and you will find the knowledge of God. 6. Because Lord Jehovah gives wisdom, and from his mouth, knowledge and understanding. 7. And he keeps hope for those who are upright and helps those who walk without blemish. 8. And he keeps the ways of justice; the ways of his pure ones he will preserve. 9. Then you will understand righteousness and justice and uprightness of all excellent ways 10. When wisdom will enter your heart and knowledge will be sweet to your soul. 11. A good mind will keep you and the intelligence of the good will deliver you 12. That you may be delivered from evil ways and from men speaking contradictions 13. Who leave the upright way and they walk in the way of darkness. 14. And they rejoice to do evil and they rejoice in the lifestyle of the evil. 15. Their ways are perverted and their paths are crooked. 16. Wisdom will deliver you from an estranged woman who subverts by her words 17. Who has left the rearing of her childhood and has forgotten the covenant of her God. 18. She has forgotten the doorposts of her house and the steps of her paths. 19. None who enter unto her return, neither remember the way of life. 20. Walk therefore in the way of the good and keep the way of the righteous ones 21. Because the upright dwell in the land and those without blemish are spared in it 22. And dissenters are consumed from the Earth and the evil are uprooted from it.

Chapter 3:1. My son, do not forget my law and let

thine heart keep my commandments: 2. For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee. 3. Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart: 4. So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man. 5. Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding. 6. In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths. 7. Be not wise in thine own eyes: fear the LORD, and depart from evil. 8. It shall be health to thy navel, and marrow to thy bones. 9. Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase: 10. So shall thy barns be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine. 11. My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction: 12. For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; even as a father the son *in whom* he delighteth. 13. Happy is the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding. 14. For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold. 15. She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her. 16. Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour. 17. Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace. 18. She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her. 19. The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens. 20. By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and the clouds drop down the dew. 21. My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion: 22. So shall they be life unto thy soul, and grace to thy neck. 23. Then shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble. 24. When thou liest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet. 25. Be not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh. 26. For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken. 27. Withhold not good from them to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do *it*. 28. Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee. 29. Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee. 30. Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm. 31. Envy thou not the oppressor, and choose none of his ways. 32. For the froward *is*

your heart keep my commandments 2. Because the length of days and the years of life they will add to you. 3. And let not peace, favor and truth forsake you; bind them on your neck and write them upon the tablet of your heart 4. That you may find mercies and grace and intelligence in the presence of God and in the presence of the children of men. 5. Hope in Lord Jehovah from your whole heart and do not trust upon the wisdom of your soul. 6. Know him in all your ways and he straightens your paths. 7. Do not be wise in your own eyes but be in awe of Lord Jehovah and depart from evil 8. That there may be healing to your flesh and fatness to your bones. 9. Honor Lord Jehovah from your possessions and from the best of all your increase 10. And your barns will be filled with fullness and your wine presses will pour forth wine. 11. My son, do not reject the discipline of Lord Jehovah and do not neglect his admonition to you 12. Because the one whom Lord Jehovah loves, he disciplines, as a father disciplines his son. 13. Blessed is the man who finds wisdom and the son of man who finds understanding 14. Because its merchandise is better than the merchandise of silver, and the excellencies of its increase than refined gold, 15. For it is more valuable than precious stones and nothing is comparable to it. 16. The length of days is in her right hand; wealth and honor in her left. 17. Her ways are the ways of sweetness and all her paths are peace. 18. She is a tree of life to those who hold her fast and blessed are those who look for her. 19. Lord Jehovah in his wisdom laid the foundations of the Earth and the Heavens were established by his understanding; 20. And in his knowledge the depths were broken up and the clouds sprinkle dew. 21. My son, let not your eyes depart from keeping my teaching and my counsels. 22. And it shall be Life to your soul and Grace to your neck. 23. And then you will walk your ways in hope and you will not stumble by your foot. 24. And you will sleep and be unafraid, and you will lie down, and sleep will be sweet to you. 25. And you will not be afraid of trouble that comes suddenly, or from the rush of sinners when it comes. 26. Because Lord Jehovah shall be with you and will keep your foot from being caught. 27. Do not refrain from doing what is excellent as long as you are able. 28. And when you have possessions, do not say to your neighbor, "Go, and come again tomorrow, and I shall give to you." 29. Do not devise evil against your neighbor who sits with you in the quiet. 30. Do not judge with a man by deceit, 31. And do not envy an evil man,



abomination to the LORD: but his secret *is* with the righteous. 33. The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but he blesseth the habitation of the just. 34. Surely he scorneth the scorners: but he giveth grace unto the lowly. 35. The wise shall inherit glory: but shame shall be the promotion of fools.

**4:1.Proverbs** Hear, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know understanding. 2. For I give you good doctrine, forsake ye not my law. 3. For I was my father's son, tender and only *beloved* in the sight of my mother. 4. He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live. 5. Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not; neither decline from the words of my mouth. 6. Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee. 7. Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding. 8. Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. 9. She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. 10. Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many. 11. I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths. 12. When thou goest, thy steps shall not be straitened; and when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. 13. Take fast hold of instruction; let *her* not go: keep her; for she *is* thy life. 14. Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil *men*. 15. Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from it, and pass away. 16. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; and their sleep is taken away, unless they cause *some* to fall. 17. For they eat the bread of wickedness, and drink the wine of violence. 18. But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day. 19. The way of the wicked *is* as darkness: they know not at what they stumble. 20. My son, attend to my words; incline thine ear unto my sayings. 21. Let them not depart from thine eyes; keep them in the midst of thine heart. 22. For they *are* life unto those that find them, and health to all their flesh. 23. Keep thy heart with all diligence; for out of it *are* the issues of life. 24. Put away from thee a froward mouth, and perverse lips put far from thee. 25. Let thine eyes look right on, and let thine eyelids look straight before thee. 26. Ponder the

neither desire any of his ways; 32. Because an evil one is defiled before Lord Jehovah and the discourses of Lord Jehovah are with the upright. 33. The curse of Lord Jehovah is in the houses of the evil and he will bless the dwellings of the righteous. 34. And he will overthrow mockers, and he will hover over the wise. 35. The wise will inherit honor and fools will receive disgrace.

Chapter 4:1. Hear, children, the instruction of a father, and listen to knowledge and understanding. 2. Because I have given you good teaching, forsake not my law. 3. For I have been a delightful son to my father and an only child in the presence of my mother. 4. And he taught me and said to me, "Confirm my word in your heart; keep my commandments and live, and my law like the pupils of the eyes". 5. "Get wisdom and get understanding, and do not turn aside from the sayings of my mouth." 6. "Do not forsake her that she may keep you; love her that she may deliver you." 7. Wisdom is the summit; get wisdom, and with all your possessions purchase understanding. 8. Love her that she may exalt you and embrace her that she may honor you. 9. And she will put the beauty of grace on your head and she will satisfy you with a crown of glory. 10. Hear, my son, and receive my words, and the years of your life will be many. 11. I have taught you the ways of wisdom and I have led you in the straight paths. 12. And when you walk, your walking will not quake, and if you run, you will not stumble. 13. Hold my instruction fast and do not forsake her; keep her because she is your life. 14. Do not go in the way of sinners and do not envy the way of the evil. 15. Do not pass through the place where they dwell, but turn aside and pass from it. 16. They do not sleep until they do evil and their sleep flees away until they do their desires. 17. Because their food is the food of evil and they drink the wine of depravity. 18. But the way of the righteous ones is like the shining light, and the light progresses until the day is established. 19. But the way of the wicked is darkness and they do not know on what they stumble. 20. My son, give ear to my words and incline your ear to my speech. 21. Do not let them depart before your eyes but keep them within your heart. 22. Because he who finds them has life, and all healing in his flesh. 23. Keep your heart with all caution because from it is the outgoing of life. 24. Cause the perverse mouth to pass from you, and put far from your lips the thought of depravity. 25. Let your eyes see in

path of thy feet, and let all thy ways be established. 27. Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: remove thy foot from evil.

**5:1.Proverbs** My son, attend unto my wisdom, *and* bow thine ear to my understanding: 2. That thou mayest regard discretion, and *that* thy lips may keep knowledge. 3. For the lips of a strange woman drop *as* an honeycomb, and her mouth *is* smoother than oil: 4. But her end is bitter as wormwood, sharp as a twoedged sword. 5. Her feet go down to death; her steps take hold on hell. 6. Lest thou shouldest ponder the path of life, her ways are moveable, *that* thou canst not know *them*. 7. Hear me now therefore, O ye children, and depart not from the words of my mouth. 8. Remove thy way far from her, and come not nigh the door of her house: 9. Lest thou give thine honour unto others, and thy years unto the cruel: 10. Lest strangers be filled with thy wealth; and thy labours *be* in the house of a stranger; 11. And thou mourn at the last, when thy flesh and thy body are consumed, 12. And say, How have I hated instruction, and my heart despised reproof; 13. And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me! 14. I was almost in all evil in the midst of the congregation and assembly. 15. Drink waters out of thine own cistern, and running waters out of thine own well. 16. Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, *and* rivers of waters in the streets. 17. Let them be only thine own, and not strangers' with thee. 18. Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19. *Let her be as* the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and be thou ravished always with her love. 20. And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger? 21. For the ways of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings. 22. His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sins. 23. He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

**6:1.Proverbs** My son, if thou be surety for thy friend, *if* thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

uprightness and let your eyelashes be straight before you. 26. Let your foot pass from evil streets and all your ways will be established. 27. Do not turn aside to the right or to the left, but remove your foot from evil.

Chapter 5:1. My son, give ear to my wisdom and incline your ear to my sayings 2. So that you heed counsel and your lips will keep knowledge. 3. Because the lips of an estranged woman are dripping honey and her words are softer than oil. 4. But their end is of bitter wormwood, for they are sharper than a double-edged sword 5. And her legs marry to death; her walk causes men to recline in Sheol. 6. And she treads not in the way of life, for her paths lead them astray and they are unknown. 7. Therefore children, hear me, and do not turn away from the words of my mouth. 8. Remove your way far from her and do not go near the door of her house 9. Lest you give others your power and your years to those who are merciless 10. And foreigners will be filled with your power and your labor enter into the house of strangers 11. And your soul moves you to regret in your old age when the flesh of your body is wasted 12. And you will say, "Why have I hated instruction and my heart has despised reproof" 13. "And I have not listened to the voice of my teachers, and to my instructors have not turned my ear"? 14. "I have been in almost every evil in the assembly and in the congregation". 15. Drink waters from your well and running waters from your spring, 16. And let your waters overflow in your streets and let them travel in your streets. 17. And let them be to you alone, and let not estranged males be sexual partners with you. 18. And your fountain shall be blessed and rejoice with the wife of your youth- 19. An affectionate hind and an affectionate mountain goat; learn her ways always and think on her love. 20. Do not go astray, my son, with an estranged woman, neither embrace the bosom of an estranged woman. 21. Because the ways of a man are in front of Lord Jehovah and all his paths are open before him. 22. The evil man will be held captive in his debts and he will be bound in the cords of his sins. 23. He will die without instruction and in the abundance of his error he will be led astray.

Chapter 6:1. My son, if you are security for your friend, you have yielded your hand to a stranger. 2. You are trapped by the saying of your mouth and you are taken by the speech of your lips. 3. Do thus

2. Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth. 3. Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, and make sure thy friend. 4. Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids. 5. Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of *the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler. 6. Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise: 7. Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler, 8. Provideth her meat in the summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harvest. 9. How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep? 10. *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 11. So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man. 12. A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth. 13. He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers; 14. Frowardness *is* in his heart, he deviseth mischief continually; he soweth discord. 15. Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he be broken without remedy. 16. These six *things* doth the LORD hate: yea, seven *are* an abomination unto him: 17. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, 18. An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that be swift in running to mischief, 19. A false witness *that* speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren. 20. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 21. Bind them continually upon thine heart, *and* tie them about thy neck. 22. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee; and *when* thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. 23. For the commandment *is* a lamp; and the law *is* light; and reproofs of instruction *are* the way of life: 24. To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman. 25. Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids. 26. For by means of a whorish woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life. 27. Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned? 28. Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned? 29. So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent. 30. *Men* do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; 31. But *if* he be found, he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house. 32. *But* whoso committeth adultery with a

my son and be delivered because you are security for the person of your friend; you have fallen into the hands of your enemy. Coax therefore your friend, for whom you are security 4. And you shall not give sleep to your eyes neither slumber to your eyelids 5. That you may be delivered like a deer from a net and like a bird from a snare. 6. Be like the ant and see her ways and learn, for there is no harvest for her, 7. And there is no ruler over her, neither anyone to drive her. 8. And she prepares for herself her bread from the summer and she stores her food at harvest. 9. How long will you sleep, sluggard? When will you arise from your sleep? 10. You will slumber a little, and a little you will sleep, and for a little you will put your hand upon your chest. 11. Poverty will come upon you and want will overtake you like an athletic man. 12. A foolish evil man walks in rebellion. 13. He winks with his eyes and strikes with his feet and he signals with his fingers, 14. And he is turned backward in his heart and devises evil always, and he stirs up strife between two. 15. Because of this, his ruin will come suddenly and suddenly he will be broken, and there will be no remedy for him. 16. There are six things that Lord Jehovah hates, and his soul has despised a seventh: 17. Lofty eyes and the false tongue, hands that shed innocent blood, 18. The heart that makes plans of depravity and feet that hasten to run to evil, 19. A false witness who speaks lies and deception among brothers. 20. Keep, my son, the commandment of your father and do not forget the law of your mother. 21. Fasten them in your heart permanently and coil them around your neck. 22. And whenever you walk, make them cleave to you and they will be with you; keep them that they may keep you, and when you are awakened, they will be your meditation. 23. For the commandment is a lamp and the law is a light, and reproof is the way of life and instruction, 24. To keep you from the evil woman and from the slander of the tongue of the estranged woman. 25. Do not desire her beauty in your heart and do not be ensnared by her eyes, neither let her capture you with her eyelids. 26. For the comparison of a woman who is a harlot is like a loaf of bread, and a man's wife hunts the precious soul. 27. Does a man put fire in his bosom and do his garments not burn? 28. Or does a man walk upon coals of fire and his feet are unharmed? 29. So he who goes unto the wife of his neighbor and touches her will not be innocent. 30. And not to wonder at one who is caught stealing, because he steals to satisfy himself when he is hungry. 31. And

woman lacketh understanding: he *that* doeth it destroyeth his own soul. 33. A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away. 34. For jealousy *is* the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. 35. He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

**7:1.Proverbs** My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. 2. Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye. 3. Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart. 4. Say unto wisdom, Thou *art* my sister; and call understanding *thy* kinswoman: 5. That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger *which* flattereth with her words. 6. For at the window of my house I looked through my casement, 7. And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding, 8. Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house, 9. In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night: 10. And, behold, there met him a woman *with* the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart. 11. (She *is* loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house: 12. Now *is* she without, now in the streets, and lieth in wait at every corner.) 13. So she caught him, and kissed him, *and* with an impudent face said unto him, 14. *I have* peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows. 15. Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee. 16. I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved *works*, with fine linen of Egypt. 17. I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon. 18. Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves. 19. For the goodman *is* not at home, he is gone a long journey: 20. He hath taken a bag of money with him, *and* will come home at the day appointed. 21. With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him. 22. He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks; 23. Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and

if he is caught stealing, he pays each sevenfold, and he gives all the possessions of his house. 32. But he who commits adultery with a woman lacks intelligence and is destroying his soul. 33. And he is working to bring disgrace to himself and it apprehends him, and his shame will not be forgotten. 34. For because the anger of a husband is full of jealousy, he has no pity in the day of vengeance. 35. He does not accept the appearance of a gift, neither does he consent when you increase bribes to him.

Chapter 7:1. My son, keep my words and hide my commandments in your heart. 2. Keep my commandments and live, and my law like the pupil of the eye. 3. Tie them on your neck and write them upon the tablets of your heart. 4. Say to wisdom, "You are my sister", and to understanding, "My expounder of knowledge". 5. For it will keep you from the estranged woman whose words are seductive. 6. Because she looked out from a window of her house and from the balcony 7. And she saw children and gazed on the boys and on the feebleminded 8. Who pass by in the street, beside the corner of the road of her house. 9. At evening, at setting of the sun, in the darkness of the night and in thick darkness 10. A woman went forth to meet him in the attire of a harlot to make the young men's hearts flutter. 11. She is rebellious and a prodigal, and her feet do not rest in her house, 12. But she wanders outside from time to time in the streets, and she lies in wait on the corners. 13. And she caught him and kissed him, and her face was bold, and she said to him: 14. "There are peace sacrifices today; I have paid my vows", 15. "Therefore I went out to meet you, for I've been waiting to see you and I found you". 16. "I have spread my bed on a carpet and with Egyptian bedspreads I have spread it"; 17. "I have sprinkled myrrh on my bed and saffron crocus and cinnamon". 18. "Come let us delight in love until the morning and we shall embrace each other in desire", 19. "For my husband has not been in the house; he is gone on the road far away." 20. "He has taken the money bag of money in his hand and it will be for many days before he comes to his house." 21. And she deceived him with the multitude of her words; in the flattery of her lips unto him, she enticed him. 22. And he went after her like a child, and like a bull that goes with a butcher, and like a dog to captivity. 23. And like a stag when an arrow flies into its liver, he hastens like a living bird to a snare, and does not know that

knoweth not that it *is* for his life. 24. Harken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth. 25. Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths. 26. For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong *men* have been slain by her. 27. Her house *is* the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

**8:1.Proverbs** Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice? 2. She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths. 3. She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors. 4. Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man. 5. O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart. 6. Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things. 7. For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips. 8. All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them. 9. They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge. 10. Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold. 11. For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it. 12. I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions. 13. The fear of the LORD *is* to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate. 14. Counsel *is* mine, and sound wisdom: I *am* understanding; I have strength. 15. By me kings reign, and princes decree justice. 16. By me princes rule, and nobles, *even* all the judges of the earth. 17. I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me. 18. Riches and honour *are* with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness. 19. My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver. 20. I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment: 21. That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures. 22. The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old. 23. I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was. 24. When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with

it is to the death of his soul that he goes. 24. Therefore, children, hear me and obey the words of my mouth. 25. Do not incline your heart to her ways and do not go astray in her paths. 26. Because she has cast down a multitude of the slain and mighty ones; they all have been killed by her. 27. The paths of her house are the paths of Sheol, of those descending to the chambers of death.

Chapter 8:1. Because of this, wisdom preaches, and understanding will answer you. 2. For on top of the high places is wisdom; between the roads and upon the side of the paths she stands. 3. Over the gates with her mouth she calls, and in the entrances of the gates of The Glorious City. 4. And she says, "To you, men, I call, and my voice to the children of men" 5. "That children may understand subtlety and the feeble minds may know in their heart". 6. "Hear me, because it is truth that I speak, and my mouth opens with uprightness". 7. "For my mouth ruminates truth and lying lips are unclean before me". 8. "And all these words of my mouth are in righteousness and there is no perversion or crookedness in them". 9. "All these are plain to him who perceives them and they are right to him who chooses to know them". 10. "Receive discipline and not silver, and choose for yourselves knowledge rather than refined gold". 11. "Because wisdom is better than refined gold and better than precious stones, and nothing compares to it". 12. "I, Wisdom, have created cunning and I own knowledge and reason". 13. "The worship of Lord Jehovah is hating evil; pomp, pride, the evil way, and the perverse mouth, I hate". 14. "Reason is mine and instruction; mine is understanding and mine is manly strength". 15. "Because of me, Kings rule, and Rulers search out righteousness". 16. "Because of me Rulers are authorized and Nobles and all Judges of righteousness". 17. "I love my friends, and those who seek me will find me". 18. "Riches and honor are mine, and possessions, old age and righteousness". 19. "My fruits are better than refined gold and my produce than choice silver". 20. "I walk in the way of righteousness and within the streets of judgment" 21. "That I might leave hope as an inheritance to my friends, and I shall fill their treasures". 22. "Lord Jehovah created me at the beginning of his creation and from before all of his works". 23. And before the world he was possessed by me, and from the beginning, before he would establish the Earth. 24. Before the depths would be, I was born, and before there would be



water. 25. Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth: 26. While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world. 27. When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth: 28. When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep: 29. When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth: 30. Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him*: and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him; 31. Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the sons of men. 32. Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for blessed *are they that* keep my ways. 33. Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. 34. Blessed *is* the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors. 35. For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the LORD. 36. But he that sinneth against me wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

**9:1.Proverbs** Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: 2. She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. 3. She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city, 4. Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, 5. Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine *which* I have mingled. 6. Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding. 7. He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked *man* *getteth* himself a blot. 8. Reprove not a scorner, lest he hate thee: rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee. 9. Give *instruction* to a wise *man*, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just *man*, and he will increase in learning. 10. The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy *is* understanding. 11. For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased. 12. If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but *if* thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear *it*.

waters in the springs. 25. And before the mountains would be established, and before the hills, I was formed in the womb. 26. Before he would make the Earth and the floods and the beginning of the dust of the world 27. When the Heavens were established, I was with him, and when he made a circle over the face of the depths. 28. And when he empowered the clouds from above and when he strengthened the springs of the depths, 29. When he set the law of the Sea and the waters would not disobey his mouth, when he made the foundations of the Earth, 30. I was fashioning with him; he was rejoicing in me everyday, and I have been rejoicing before him always. 31. I have been rejoicing in the world of his Earth and I have been glorying in the sons of man. 32. Therefore, children, hear me: Blessed is he who keeps my ways. 33. Hear instruction and receive wisdom and do not go astray. 34. Blessed is the man who will listen to me and will keep watch upon my gates all day and guards the posts of my gates. 35. Because my goings forth are the goings forth of Life, and so the will of Lord Jehovah goes forth. 36. And those who sin against me harm their soul, and all who hate me are the friends of death.

Chapter 9:1. Wisdom has built a house and she has set seven pillars in it. 2. And she has killed her sacrificial victim and she has mingled her wine and has prepared her table. 3. And she has sent her Servants to call upon the hills and they will say: 4. "Who is simpleminded? Let him come to me, and whoever lacks his mind"; And he said to him: 5. "Come, eat of my bread and drink of the wine which I have mingled" 6. "Put off from you the deficiency of your mind, and live, and agree with the way of uprightness". 7. To an evil person, discipline gives disgrace, and it rebukes the vice of the evil one. 8. Do not rebuke an evil one, lest he hate you, but rebuke a wise one, for he will love you. 9. Give opportunity to a wise man that again he may learn wisdom, and teach the righteous that he may progress beyond his teacher. 10. The beginning of wisdom is the awe of Lord Jehovah and the knowledge of the Righteous Ones is understanding; 11. Because by it, your days will be multiplied, and years of life will be added to you. 12. My son, if you are wise, you are wise for yourself and for your friends, and if you will be evil, you alone will draw out your evils. The one who denies falsely, feeds on the winds and pursues a bird of the sky, for he has forsaken his service to



13. A foolish woman *is* clamorous: *she is* simple, and knoweth nothing. 14. For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat in the high places of the city, 15. To call passengers who go right on their ways: 16. Whoso *is* simple, let him turn in hither: and *as for* him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, 17. Stolen waters are sweet, and bread *eaten* in secret is pleasant. 18. But he knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her guests *are* in the depths of hell.

**10:1.Proverbs** The proverbs of Solomon. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son *is* the heaviness of his mother. 2. Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death. 3. The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away the substance of the wicked. 4. He becometh poor that dealeth *with* a slack hand: but the hand of the diligent maketh rich. 5. He that gathereth in summer *is* a wise son: *but* he that sleepeth in harvest *is* a son that causeth shame. 6. Blessings *are* upon the head of the just: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. 7. The memory of the just *is* blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot. 8. The wise in heart will receive commandments: but a prating fool shall fall. 9. He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known. 10. He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: but a prating fool shall fall. 11. The mouth of a righteous *man is* a well of life: but violence covereth the mouth of the wicked. 12. Hatred stirreth up strifes: but love covereth all sins. 13. In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but a rod *is* for the back of him that is void of understanding. 14. Wise *men* lay up knowledge: but the mouth of the foolish *is* near destruction. 15. The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city: the destruction of the poor *is* their poverty. 16. The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of

travel in the desert without water, and from beside the path of his vineyard, and he forgets the trodden paths; he travels in thirst, and he will gather nothing! 13. A woman deficient in mind is alluring and she knows no shame. 14. She sits at the door of her house upon a high seat. 15. She calls passers by in the way who go straight on their ways and she says: 16. "Who is it that is simple? Let him come to me, and he that is deficient in his mind". And one says to her: 17. "Stolen waters are sweet, and secret bread is pleasant", 18. And he does not know that mighty men perish in her presence, and all that are summoned to her are in the depths of Sheol; but do not tarry in that place, and do not let your eye be caught by her, for so you should pass by the waters of strangers and the river of foreigners, and from the waters of foreigners you should not drink, so that many days and years of life will be added to you.

Chapter 10:1. A wise son gladdens his father, and a son deficient in mind shames his mother. 2. There is no profit in the treasures of evil, but righteousness saves from death. 3. For Lord Jehovah will not famish the soul of the righteous, but the property of the evil he demolishes. 4. Poverty humbles a man but the hands of the diligent make rich. 5. He that works in summer is an intelligent son, and he who sleeps in harvest is a son that brings shame. 6. Blessing will be upon the head of the righteous and the mouth of the evil will conceal evil. 7. The memory of the righteous is for a blessing and the name of the evil will be extinguished. 8. For the wise will receive the commandment to his heart and he who is insane is caught by his lips. 9. He that walks in perfection goes in hope, and he who perverts his ways will be known. 10. He that winks with his eyes in deceit gives sorrow, and he who reproves openly makes peace. 11. The mouth of the righteous is a fountain of life, and the mouths of the evil will hide evil. 12. Hatred stirs up judgment, and shame will cover all the evil ones. 13. Whoever brings forth wisdom from his lips beats the man lacking a heart with a staff. 14. The wise will conceal knowledge and the mouth of the hasty is near ruin. 15. The property of the rich is mighty fortress cities, and the ruin of the poor is their poverty. 16. The work of the righteous one is for life and the fruits of the evil one are for sin. 17. The way of life preserves instruction and he that hates rebuke is a moron. 18. The lips of the evil lie in wait in hostility and he that brings forth a curse is

the wicked to sin. 17. He *is in* the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof erreth. 18. He that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, and he that uttereth a slander, *is* a fool. 19. In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but he that refraineth his lips *is* wise. 20. The tongue of the just *is as* choice silver: the heart of the wicked *is* little worth. 21. The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom. 22. The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it. 23. *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom. 24. The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted. 25. As the whirlwind passeth, so *is* the wicked no *more*: but the righteous *is* an everlasting foundation. 26. As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so *is* the sluggard to them that send him. 27. The fear of the LORD prolongeth days: but the years of the wicked shall be shortened. 28. The hope of the righteous *shall be* gladness: but the expectation of the wicked shall perish. 29. The way of the LORD *is* strength to the upright: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity. 30. The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth. 31. The mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out. 32. The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *speaketh* frowardness.

**11:1.Proverbs** A false balance *is* abomination to the LORD: but a just weight *is* his delight. 2. *When* pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly *is* wisdom. 3. The integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them. 4. Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteousness delivereth from death. 5. The righteousness of the perfect shall direct his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness. 6. The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but transgressors shall be taken in *their own* naughtiness. 7. When a wicked man dieth, *his* expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust *men* perisheth. 8. The righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead. 9. An hypocrite with *his* mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered. 10. When it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, *there is* shouting. 11. By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: but it is overthrown by

lacking a mind. 19. In the multitude of words the evil one is not saved and he who restrains his lips is intelligent. 20. The tongue of the righteous is choice silver and the heart of the evil is bitterness. 21. The lips of the righteous multiply compassion and the insane will die in the deficiency of their mind. 22. The blessing of Lord Jehovah makes rich and there shall be no sorrow with it. 23. A moron, in making merry, does evil, and a man has wisdom by his reasoning. 24. The evil one is dragged to destruction and hope is given to the righteous. 25. As the tornado passes suddenly so the evil one will be destroyed and not be found, but the foundation of the righteous one will be laid for eternity. 26. As unripe grapes hurt the teeth, and smoke the eyes, so evil hurts those practicing it. 27. The worship of Lord Jehovah will add days, and the years of the evil ones will be subtracted. 28. The hope of the righteous is with joy and the hope of the evil will perish. 29. The way of Lord Jehovah is power to the perfect, and ruin to evildoers. 30. The righteous will not be moved for eternity and the evil will not dwell in the Earth. 31. The mouth of the righteous speaks wisdom and a perverted tongue will be cut out. 32. The lips of the righteous know goodness, and the mouths of the evil are perverted.

Chapter 11:1. Lord Jehovah despises the scales of deceit and he is pleased with correct scales. 2. Where corruption enters, disgrace enters, and wisdom is for the humble. 3. The hope of the upright will be built up, and the pride of the evil will be overthrown. 4. Wealth is not useful in the day of wrath but righteousness saves from death. 5. The righteousness of the perfect straightens his way and the evil one has fallen in his evil. 6. The righteousness of the upright will save them, and the evil will be captured in their evil. 7. Whenever an evil man has died, his hope has perished, and the hope of the evil perishes. 8. The righteous is delivered from trouble and the evil one will enter in his place. 9. With his mouth an evil one destroys his neighbor, and by knowledge the righteous shall be strengthened. 10. By the blessing of the righteous the city will be strong, and in the destruction of the evil it will rejoice. 11. The city will be exalted by the blessings of the upright and by the mouth of the evil it will be overthrown. 12. He that despises his neighbor is deficient in mind and a man of understanding dwells in quietness. 13. An adversary reveals a secret, and he who is faithful in his spirit

the mouth of the wicked. 12. He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace. 13. A talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter. 14. Where no counsel *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors *there is* safety. 15. He that is surety for a stranger shall smart *for it*: and he that hateth suretiship is sure. 16. A gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong *men* retain riches. 17. The merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but *he that is* cruel troubleth his own flesh. 18. The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but to him that soweth righteousness *shall be* a sure reward. 19. As righteousness *tendeth* to life: so he that pursueth evil *pursueth it* to his own death. 20. They that are of a froward heart *are* abomination to the LORD: but *such as are* upright in *their way are* his delight. 21. *Though* hand *join* in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but the seed of the righteous shall be delivered. 22. *As* a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, *so is* a fair woman which is without discretion. 23. The desire of the righteous *is* only good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath. 24. There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty. 25. The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself. 26. He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but blessing *shall be* upon the head of him that selleth *it*. 27. He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him. 28. He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch. 29. He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool *shall be* servant to the wise of heart. 30. The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life; and he that winneth souls *is* wise. 31. Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

**12:1.Proverbs** Whoso loveth instruction loveth knowledge: but he that hateth reproof *is* brutish. 2. A good *man* obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn. 3. A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved. 4. A virtuous woman *is* a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed *is* as rottenness in his bones. 5.

will hide the matter. 14. A people that has no leadership will fall and its salvation is in much counsel. 15. The evil one does evil when he meets the righteous, because he hates those who await good news. 16. A loving woman upholds honor for the husband, but the woman who hates the truth is a throne of disgrace. Lazy men, even in their wealth, are needy, and strong men uphold knowledge. 17. A pure man lays down a good reward for his soul and an unmerciful man destroys his body. 18. The wicked does works of depravity, and truth is the reward of him who sows righteousness. 19. A son of righteousness has life and he who does evil has death. 20. Lord Jehovah despises the perverse heart and he delights in those who are without blemish in the way. 21. He that stretches his hand against his neighbor will not be innocent of evil, and the seed of the righteous will be delivered. 22. Like a nose ring of gold in the snout of the pig, so is a beautiful woman who has turned from discretion. 23. The desire of the righteous is in excellent things, and the hope of the evil, in sensual passion. 24. There is one that distributes seed and brings in much, and there is one who does not gather his own and has little. 25. The blessed soul will grow fat and an accursed one will again be cursed. 26. He that withholds produce in affliction they will send away to his enemies, and blessing will be upon the head of him that sells. 27. He that seeks good seeks delight, and he that seeks evil, it will come upon him. 28. He that trusts upon his wealth will fall, and the righteous ones will bud like leaves. 29. He that builds his house with depravity will leave groanings to his children. He that does not remain quietly in his house will distribute the winds to his children and the fool will be Servant to the wise. 30. The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life and the souls of the evil will be removed. 31. If the righteous lives with hardship, where will the wicked and the sinner be found?

Chapter 12:1. He that loves discipline loves knowledge, and he that hates reproof is a fool. 2. It will be well for the man who keeps the will of Lord Jehovah and an evil man will be condemned. 3. A son of man will not be established in evil, and the root of the righteous will not move. 4. A valiant wife is the crown of her husband, and as a boring worm, and a worm in wood, the woman that does evil things destroys a husband. 5. The purposes of the righteous are justice, and the way of life of the

The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit. 6. The words of the wicked *are* to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them. 7. The wicked are overthrown, and *are* not: but the house of the righteous shall stand. 8. A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised. 9. *He that is* despised, and hath a servant, *is* better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread. 10. A righteous *man* regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruel. 11. He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain *persons is* void of understanding. 12. The wicked desireth the net of evil *men*: but the root of the righteous yieldeth *fruit*. 13. The wicked is snared by the transgression of *his* lips: but the just shall come out of trouble. 14. A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him. 15. The way of a fool *is* right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel *is* wise. 16. A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent *man* covereth shame. 17. *He that* speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness deceit. 18. There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise *is* health. 19. The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment. 20. Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy. 21. There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief. 22. Lying lips *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly *are* his delight. 23. A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness. 24. The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute. 25. Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad. 26. The righteous *is* more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them. 27. The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious. 28. In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

**13:1.Proverbs** A wise son *heareth* his father's instruction: but a scorner *heareth* not rebuke. 2. A man shall eat good by the fruit of *his* mouth: but the soul of the transgressors *shall eat* violence. 3. He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction. 4. The

evil is deceit. 6. The words of the evil lie in ambush for blood, and the mouth of the upright delivers them. 7. The evil will be overthrown and they will not be found, and the house of the righteous will be established. 8. The children of men praise the mouth of understanding and he who lacks his reasoning will be despised. 9. Better is a poor man who waits on himself than one who boasts and lacks bread. 10. The righteous one is aware of the soul of his animal, and the evil withhold their compassions. 11. He that cultivates the soil will be filled with bread, and he that runs after futility is devoid of reason. 12. The evil one lusts to do evil, and the root of the righteous ones will sprout. 13. The evil one is caught in the evil of his lips and the righteous escapes from trouble. 14. A good man will be satisfied from the fruit of his mouth and every son of man is rewarded according to the work of his hands. 15. The way of the fool is beautiful in his eyes, and he that listens to counsel is wise. 16. A fool immediately makes his wrath known and a cunning one hides his insult. 17. The righteous speaks obvious trustworthiness and the testimony of the evil is deceit. 18. There are those that speak a stabbing sword, but the tongue of the wise heals. 19. The lips of truth are right, and the hasty witness does evil with his tongue. 20. Deceit in the heart of the evil devises evil, and those that counsel peace will have joy. 21. Nothing depraved is good to the righteous man, and the evil are filled with evil. 22. Lord Jehovah despises false lips and he delights in those who practice faith. 23. A cunning man is a seat of knowledge, and the heart of fools proclaims evil. 24. The hand of the mighty will rule and the deceitful will be under tribute. 25. A fearful word troubles the heart of a man and a good word gladdens it. 26. The righteous gives good counsel to his friend and the way of the evil will mislead them. 27. Prey will not be taken for the deceitful man, but the precious possession of a man is choice. 28. In the way of righteousness is life, and the way of the angry is unto death.

Chapter 13:1. A wise son hears his father and an evil son who does not receive reproof will perish. 2. A good man will be satisfied from the fruit of his mouth and the souls of the evil will be destroyed. 3. He that keeps his mouth takes care of his soul, and he that opens his lips works shipwreck to his soul. 4. A man that does not work always falls into lusts and the soul of the strong will grow fat. 5. The



soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat. 5. A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame. 6. Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner. 7. There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches. 8. The ransom of a man's life *are* his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke. 9. The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out. 10. Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised *is* wisdom. 11. Wealth *gotten* by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase. 12. Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, *it is* a tree of life. 13. Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded. 14. The law of the wise *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. 15. Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard. 16. Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open *his* folly. 17. A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador *is* health. 18. Poverty and shame *shall be to* him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured. 19. The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but *it is* abomination to fools to depart from evil. 20. He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed. 21. Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed. 22. A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner *is* laid up for the just. 23. Much food *is in* the tillage of the poor: but there *is that is* destroyed for want of judgment. 24. He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes. 25. The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

**14:1.Proverbs** Every wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands. 2. He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but *he that is* perverse in his ways despiseth him. 3. In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod

righteous hates a lying word, and the evil will be disgraced and put to shame. 6. Righteousness will keep him who is perfect in his way, and the sinner's sin will destroy him. 7. There are those who enrich themselves and have nothing, and there is one who makes himself poor and possesses an abundance. 8. The salvation of a man's soul is his wealth and the poor does not accept condemnation. 9. The light of the righteous will exult and the lamp of the evil will be put out. 10. An evil man in disgrace does evil, and those who are counseled are wise. 11. Property that comes by evil will decrease and he that gathers by righteousness will increase. 12. A man who begins to help is better than he that props up with hope, and the tree of life brings hope. 13. He that has contempt against the word will be destroyed by it, and he that is in awe of the commandment will be saved; there will be no favor to the deceitful man, and a wise man whose works are upright will lift up the head by his way. 14. The law of wisdom is a fountain of life to those who turn from the snares of death. 15. Good understanding gives compassion, and the way of the evil is unto destruction. 16. Everything that a wise one does is in knowledge, and a fool speaks emptiness. 17. An evil messenger falls into affliction and a trustworthy messenger is a healer. 18. Poverty and shame nullify instruction and he that keeps reproof will be praised. 19. An honorable desire will be sweet to the soul and the defilement of the evil is removed from knowledge. 20. He that walks with the wise will be wise, and he that walks with a fool will harm himself. 21. Sinners will pursue affliction, and the righteous ones will be given precious things. 22. A good man gives an inheritance to his grandchildren and the wealth of sinners is kept for the righteous. 23. Those who do not see the way of life for themselves destroy many years of wealth, and some are destroyed utterly. 24. Everyone that spares concerning his rod, hates his son, and he that loves his son disciplines him earnestly. 25. The righteous eats and satisfies his soul, and the belly of the evil will want.

Chapter 14:1. A wise woman builds a house and the foolish woman destroys it with her hands. 2. He that walks in uprightness is in awe of Lord Jehovah and he that is shift in his way despises him. 3. Provocation and disgrace are in the mouth of the fool, and the lips of the wise will preserve them. 4. Where there are no oxen, the stalls are clean, and the abundance of crops is by the power of the ox. 5.

of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them. 4. Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* clean: but much increase *is* by the strength of the ox. 5. A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies. 6. A scorner seeketh wisdom, and *findeth it* not: but knowledge *is* easy unto him that understandeth. 7. Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not *in him* the lips of knowledge. 8. The wisdom of the prudent *is* to understand his way: but the folly of fools *is* deceit. 9. Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous *there is* favour. 10. The heart knoweth his own bitterness; and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy. 11. The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish. 12. There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death. 13. Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; and the end of that mirth *is* heaviness. 14. The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man *shall be satisfied* from himself. 15. The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going. 16. A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident. 17. *He that is* soon angry dealeth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated. 18. The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge. 19. The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous. 20. The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich *hath* many friends. 21. He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy *is* he. 22. Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth *shall be* to them that devise good. 23. In all labour there is profit: but the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury. 24. The crown of the wise *is* their riches: *but* the foolishness of fools *is* folly. 25. A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful *witness* speaketh lies. 26. In the fear of the LORD *is* strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge. 27. The fear of the LORD *is* a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death. 28. In the multitude of people *is* the king's honour: but in the want of people *is* the destruction of the prince. 29. *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly. 30. A sound heart *is* the life of the flesh: but envy the rottenness of the bones. 31. He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. 32. The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but the righteous

A trustworthy witness is not false and he that speaks falsehood is a false witness. 6. The evil one seeks wisdom and will not find it, and knowledge is found by the intelligent. 7. To the foolish man, everything is against him, and the lips of the wise are the weapons of knowledge. 8. A cunning one in his wisdom understands his way, and the way of fools is in error. 9. The households of the evil are rightly begging for cleansing, and the households of the righteous are acceptable. 10. Fools commit sins and upright children are willing. 11. The understanding heart always has sorrow to its soul and a stranger will not share in its joy. The household of the evil will be destroyed and the tent of the upright will exult. 12. There is a way that men think is right, and its ways are the ways of death. 13. Even in laughter the heart will sorrow, and the end of its joy is grief. 14. He who is rash in his heart will be filled with his ways, and a good man will be filled from the awe of his soul. 15. A child believes every word, and a cunning one distinguishes good from evil. 16. A wise one is afraid and departs from evil, and the fool partakes in it confidently. 17. Nothing a hasty man does is advised and a wise man is temperate. 18. Fools inherit madness and the intelligent distribute knowledge. 19. The evil will fall in front of the good and the evil will come to the door of the righteous. 20. The poor is hated by his neighbors and the friends of the rich are many. 21. He that despises his neighbor sins, and he that shows mercy upon the poor is blessed. 22. The evil go astray doing evil, and the compassionate and righteous ones do all good things; evildoers do not understand mercy and faith, but compassion and faith are with doers of good. 23. In all that concerns you, one thing is profitable, and he that is diminished in his way of life is quiet and will be pleasant. Lord Jehovah heals every sickness, and the speech of the lips of the evil damages them. 24. A crown of the wise is their wealth, and the way of life of fools is their insanity. 25. A true witness delivers souls, and a false witness speaks deceit. 26. The awe of Lord Jehovah is strong in hope and he will be a protector to his children. 27. The awe of Lord Jehovah is a fountain of life to those that turn from the snares of death. 28. By many people the king is honored, and by the end of the people the king is shattered. 29. He that is patient is very wise and he that is impatient, very foolish. 30. He that cools his anger is a healer of his heart, and envy is the decay of the bones. 31. He that oppresses the poor is very evil;



hath hope in his death. 33. Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known. 34. Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people. 35. The king's favour *is* toward a wise servant: but his wrath is *against* him that causeth shame.

**15:1.Proverbs** A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger. 2. The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness. 3. The eyes of the LORD *are* in every place, beholding the evil and the good. 4. A wholesome tongue *is* a tree of life: but perverseness therein *is* a breach in the spirit. 5. A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent. 6. In the house of the righteous *is* much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble. 7. The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish *doeth* not so. 8. The sacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright *is* his delight. 9. The way of the wicked *is* an abomination unto the LORD: but he loveth him that followeth after righteousness. 10. Correction *is* grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: *and* he that hateth reproof shall die. 11. Hell and destruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men? 12. A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise. 13. A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken. 14. The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness. 15. All the days of the afflicted *are* evil: but he that is of a merry heart *hath* a continual feast. 16. Better *is* little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith. 17. Better *is* a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith. 18. A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but *he that is* slow to anger appeaseth strife. 19. The way of the slothful *man is* as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the

he angers him who made him; he that honors Lord Jehovah shows mercy upon the afflicted. 32. The evil one is overthrown by his evil, and he that trusts that he has no sin is righteous. 33. In the heart of the righteous dwells wisdom, and in the heart of fools it will not be known. 34. Righteousness will exalt the people and sin diminishes a people. 35. The pleasure of the King is with an understanding Servant, and by the wisdom of his soul evil is overthrown. He that trusts that he has no sins is righteous, but passion will destroy even wise men.

Chapter 15:1. A soft word turns away anger and a hard word arouses wrath. 2. The tongue of wisdom adorns knowledge, and the mouth of fools vomits a curse. 3. The eyes of Lord Jehovah are in every place, gazing on the good and on the evil. 4. The tree of life is the healing of the tongue, and he that eats its fruit will be filled by it. 5. A fool mocks at the instruction of his father and he that is smart keeps reproof. 6. In the house of the righteous is much power, and the produce of the evil will be destroyed. 7. The lips of the wise speak knowledge and the hearts of fools are unrighteous. 8. Lord Jehovah despises the sacrifices of the evil and his pleasure is in the prayer of the upright. 9. Lord Jehovah despises the way of the evil and he shows mercy to him who practices righteousness. 10. The instruction of those who do not know evil is revealed, and those who hate reproof will die. 11. Sheol and destruction are in front of Lord Jehovah, and also the hearts of the children of men. 12. The evil one does not love him that rebukes him, and he does not walk with the wise. 13. A glad heart improves the body and the depressed heart saddens the spirit. 14. The heart of the righteous seeks knowledge, and the mouth of the evil speaks evil things. 15. All the days of the poor are poor, and the sweet are always calm. 16. To worship Lord Jehovah a little is better than the great treasures of the evil. 17. Better is a meal of vegetables and the love of The Name, than Fattened oxen with hatred. 18. An angry man provokes a brawl, and the patient man reproves a dispute, extinguishing it. 19. The ways of the lazy are filled with sorrows and the ways of the upright are clear. 20. A wise son gladdens his father and a foolish son is the shame of his mother. 21. A foolish man is lacking heart and an understanding man walks justly. 22. Those who honor the assembly bypass reasoning, and by the multitude of advisers advice is established. 23. The word of his mouth is joy to a man, and it is good for

righteous *is* made plain. 20. A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother. 21. Folly *is* joy to *him that is* destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly. 22. Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established. 23. A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and a word *spoken* in due season, how good *is it!* 24. The way of life *is* above to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath. 25. The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow. 26. The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words* of the pure *are* pleasant words. 27. He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live. 28. The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things. 29. The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous. 30. The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fat. 31. The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise. 32. He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding. 33. The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

**16:1.Proverbs** The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, *is* from the LORD. 2. All the ways of a man *are* clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits. 3. Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established. 4. The LORD hath made all *things* for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil. 5. Every one *that is* proud in heart *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *join* in hand, he shall not be unpunished. 6. By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD *men* depart from evil. 7. When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him. 8. Better *is* a little with righteousness than great revenues without right. 9. A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps. 10. A divine sentence *is* in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment. 11. A just weight and balance *are* the LORD'S: all the weights of the bag *are* his work. 12. *It is* an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness. 13. Righteous lips *are* the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right. 14. The wrath of a king *is as*

him that speaks in his time. 24. The Way of Life is an ascent to the understanding one, to turn away from Sheol beneath. 25. Lord Jehovah breaks down the house of the proud and he strengthens the border of the widows. 26. Evil ideas are detestable before Lord Jehovah, and pure words are sweet. 27. He that accepts a bribe destroys his soul and he that hates taking a bribe has Life. 28. The heart of the righteous meditates upon the faith, and the mouth of the evils speaks evil things. 29. Lord Jehovah is far from the evil ones and he hears the prayer of the righteous. 30. The light of the eyes gladdens the heart, and the good heart fattens the bones. 31. The ear that hears the reproof of life will lodge among the wise. 32. The one that detests discipline hates his soul and the one that hears correction possesses wisdom. 33. The awe of Lord Jehovah is the instruction of life and the glory of the meek one goes before him.

Chapter 16:1. From a son of man is the thought of the heart and the speech of the tongue is from Lord Jehovah. 2. All the ways of a man are pure in the eyes of his soul and Lord Jehovah orders his path. 3. Show your works to Lord Jehovah and he will establish your thoughts. 4. All the works of Lord Jehovah are for those that submit to him, and the evil are kept for the day of evil. 5. Everyone that is exalted in his heart is defiled before Lord Jehovah, and he that stretches his hand against his neighbor will not be spared from evil. 6. The evil one is forgiven by grace and by truth and the awe of Lord Jehovah turns aside from evil. 7. The ways of a man are by the pleasure of Lord Jehovah; he also will repay his enemies. 8. Better is a little in righteousness than a multitude of gain which is not by justice. 9. The heart of a son of man plans his ways and Lord Jehovah orders his steps. 10. An oracle is upon the lips of the King, and his mouth will not err in judgment. 11. The weight of a balance is the judgment of Lord Jehovah and all his works are weights of truth. 12. Kings that do evil are defiled because the throne is established in righteousness. 13. The lips of the righteous are the pleasure of the King and he loves the word of the upright. 14. The anger of the King becomes messengers of death and the wise man will assuage it. 15. In the light of the King's face is life and his pleasure is like an early cloud. 16. Possessing

messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it. 15. In the light of the king's countenance *is* life; and his favour *is* as a cloud of the latter rain. 16. How much better *is it* to get wisdom than gold! and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver! 17. The highway of the upright *is* to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul. 18. Pride *goeth* before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall. 19. Better *it is to be* of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud. 20. He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he. 21. The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning. 22. Understanding *is* a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools *is* folly. 23. The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips. 24. Pleasant words *are as* an honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. 25. There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof *are* the ways of death. 26. He that laboureth laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him. 27. An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire. 28. A froward man soweth strife: and a whisperer separateth chief friends. 29. A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way *that is* not good. 30. He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass. 31. The hoary head *is* a crown of glory, *if it be* found in the way of righteousness. 32. *He that is* slow to anger *is* better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city. 33. The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

**17:1.Proverbs** Better *is* a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices *with* strife. 2. A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren. 3. The fining pot *is* for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts. 4. A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; *and* a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue. 5. Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished. 6. Children's children *are* the crown of old men; and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

wisdom is better than gold, and possessing understanding, better than silver. 17. The path of the upright turns from evil and he that pays attention to his soul keeps his way. 18. Disgrace is before ruin and pride of spirit before misfortune. 19. The humble spirit and humble eyes are better than he that divides loot with the mighty. 20. He that understands the word finds good, and he that trusts upon Lord Jehovah is blessed. 21. The wise of heart knows understanding, and he whose lips are sweet will increase learning. 22. Understanding is a fountain of life to those that know it and the instruction of fools is madness. 23. A wise heart knows the speech of its mouth and adds learning to its lips. 24. The speech of the wise is a honeycomb of honey, and it is sweet to his soul and healing to his bones. 25. There is a way that seems right in the eyes of the children of men, and its paths are the paths of death. 26. The soul of a sufferer makes him sick and from the mouth of his soul destruction comes to him. 27. An evil man forges evil and fire burns from his mouth. 28. An evil man provokes judgment and persecutes his friends without cause. 29. An evil man entices his neighbor and leads him in a way that is not good. 30. He winks with his eyes and devises perversions; he makes plans with his lips and perfects evil. 31. Old age is a crown of glory and the way of righteousness is praised. 32. He that is patient is better than a mighty man, and he that subdues himself, than he that seizes a city. 33. Into the breast of the vicious his portion falls; from before Lord Jehovah goes forth his judgment.

Chapter 17:1. Dry bread in quietness is better than a house full of the sacrifices of judgment. 2. An intelligent Servant will be authorized over a disgraceful son, and he will divide property among brothers. 3. A refining pot proves silver, and the furnace gold, and Lord Jehovah tests the heart. 4. An evil man listens to the lips of the wicked, and the righteous does not hear the tongue of the wicked. 5. He that laughs against the poor angers his Creator, and he that rejoices at ruin will not be spared. 6. Grandchildren are the crown of old men and the glory of children is their fathers. 7. A trustworthy utterance is unbecoming to a fool; so is a false utterance to a righteous one. 8. A precious stone is beautiful in the eyes of him who owns it, and wherever it turns it is notable. 9. He that conceals an evil seeks friendship and he that hates to conceal separates from a close friend. 10. A rebuke breaks the heart of the wise, and instead of

7. Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince. 8. A gift *is as* a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth. 9. He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but he that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends. 10. A reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool. 11. An evil *man* seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him. 12. Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly. 13. Whoso rewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house. 14. The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leave off contention, before it be meddled with. 15. He that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both *are* abomination to the LORD. 16. Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, seeing *he hath* no heart *to it*? 17. A friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity. 18. A man void of understanding striketh hands, *and* becometh surety in the presence of his friend. 19. He loveth transgression that loveth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction. 20. He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: and he that hath a perverse tongue falleth into mischief. 21. He that begetteth a fool *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy. 22. A merry heart doeth good *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones. 23. A wicked *man* taketh a gift out of the bosom to pervert the ways of judgment. 24. Wisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth. 25. A foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him. 26. Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity. 27. He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit. 28. Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

**18:1.Proverbs** Through desire a man, having separated himself, seeketh *and* intermeddleth with all wisdom. 2. A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself. 3. When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach. 4. The words of a man's mouth *are as* deep waters, *and* the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook. 5. *It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment. 6. A fool's

reproof, a fool is whipped and is unaware of it. 11. A contentious man seeks evil and a merciless messenger is sent upon him. 12. Anxiety and fear fall to a wise man, and to a fool in his insanity. 13. Evil will not depart from the house of him that pays evil for good. 14. He that sheds blood provokes judgment before a Ruler. 15. He that justifies the evil and condemns the righteous is defiled in front of Lord Jehovah. 16. Why does property go to a fool when he has no heart to possess wisdom? 17. A friend is loved at all times and a brother is born for trouble. 18. A foolish man hands over his bounty which he pledges for his neighbor as security. 19. He that loves evil loves fraud and brawling, and he that exalts his gate seeks ruin for his soul. 20. He that is perverse in his heart will not find good and he that perverts his tongue falls into evil. 21. He that begets a fool, it is to his own shame, neither will his father rejoice in him. 22. A merry heart improves the body and a depressed spirit dries the bones. 23. He that takes a bribe is evil, for he turns the way of justice aside. 24. The face of an intelligent one observes wisdom, and the eyes of a fool are in the depths of the Earth. 25. A foolish son angers his father and embitters her that bore him. 26. To harm the righteous is not good, neither to beat the righteous who speak correct things. 27. He that spares his words knows knowledge, and a patient man is wise. 28. A madman who is silent is considered a wise person, and he that keeps his lips silent is considered intelligent.

Chapter 18:1. In his idleness one meditates on lust and mocks at good instruction. 2. A fool does not delight in wisdom because his heart meditates upon madness. 3. And when an evil one comes to the depths of evils, madness, dishonor and reproach come upon him. 4. The words of a man's mouth are deep waters and the fount of wisdom is a rushing torrent. 5. To accept the persons of the evil is not good, neither to pray for judgment upon a righteous one. 6. The lips of a fool bring into judgment and his mouth brings him to death. 7. The mouth of the fool is ruin to his soul, and by his lips his soul is caught. 8. The words of a lazy man cast him into evil, and they lower him to the inner chamber of Sheol. 9. And he whose hands are slack in his work is brother of the man who is a destroyer. 10. The



lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes. 7. A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul. 8. The words of a talebearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. 9. He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster. 10. The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe. 11. The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit. 12. Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility. 13. He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, *it is* folly and shame unto him. 14. The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear? 15. The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge. 16. A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men. 17. *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him. 18. The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty. 19. A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle. 20. A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; *and* with the increase of his lips shall he be filled. 21. Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof. 22. *Whoso* findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD. 23. The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth roughly. 24. A man *that hath* friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend *that* sticketh closer than a brother.

**19:1.Proverbs** Better *is* the poor that walketh in his integrity, than *he that is* perverse in his lips, and is a fool. 2. Also, *that* the soul *be* without knowledge, *it is* not good; and he that hasteth with *his* feet sinneth. 3. The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD. 4. Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour. 5. A false witness shall not be unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall not escape. 6. Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man *is* a friend to him that giveth gifts. 7. All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet they are* wanting *to him*. 8. He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good. 9. A false witness shall not be

name of Lord Jehovah is a strong tower; the righteous will run to it and be strengthened. 11. Honor and wealth are the city of his strength and his dwelling is strengthened by a city wall. 12. Before ruin, the heart of a man will be lifted up, and before honor is humility. 13. He that gives an answer before he hears is a fool, and is brought to shame. 14. The spirit of a man endures his suffering, but who will endure a suffering spirit? 15. An ordered heart possesses wisdom, and the ear of the wise listens to knowledge. 16. A man's gifts give him room and stand him before the great. 17. A man is innocent in his own judgment, and when his neighbor comes, he examines him. 18. Lots resolve a dispute and divide between the strong. 19. A brother is helped by his brother, like a city by its fortress, and they hold it like the bars of a fortress. 20. A man's belly will be filled with the fruit of his mouth, and by the produce of his lips he will be satisfied. 21. Death and life are in the power of the tongue, and he that loves it will eat from its fruit. 22. He that finds a good wife finds a good thing, and receives the will of Lord Jehovah, and he that puts away a good wife puts away good from his house. 23. The poor man speaks humbly and the rich man speaks hard things. 24. There are friends who are friends, and there is a friend that is closer than a brother.

Chapter 19:1. Better is the poor that walks in integrity than the rich that perverts his ways. 2. It is not good for him that does not know his soul, and he that is hasty with his feet sins. 3. The madness of a man perverts his ways and he is enraged in his heart against Lord Jehovah. 4. Possessions add many friends and the poor is separated from his friends. 5. A false witness will not be spared and he that speaks falsehood will not be saved. 6. There are many that serve before the Prince, and he gives gifts to the evil. 7. All the brethren of the poor man hate him and his friends are far removed from him; he that is malicious in his words is not trustworthy. 8. He that gets wisdom loves his soul; he that keeps the faith finds good. 9. A false witness will not be spared, and he that speaks lies will be destroyed. 10. A delicacy is not fitting for a fool, neither for a Servant to rule among princes. 11. The intelligence of a man is his patience and his glory is the passing from evil. 12. The wrath of the King roars like a lion, and his pleasure is like the dew upon the grass. 13. A foolish son is a disgrace to a father, and the anxiety of a wife is like a continual dripping. 14. A

unpunished, and *he that* speaketh lies shall perish. 10. Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes. 11. The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and *it is* his glory to pass over a transgression. 12. The king's wrath *is* as the roaring of a lion; but his favour *is* as dew upon the grass. 13. A foolish son *is* the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife *are* a continual dropping. 14. House and riches *are* the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife *is* from the LORD. 15. Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger. 16. He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul; *but* he that despiseth his ways shall die. 17. He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again. 18. Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying. 19. A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver *him*, yet thou must do it again. 20. Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end. 21. *There are* many devices in a man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand. 22. The desire of a man *is* his kindness: and a poor man *is* better than a liar. 23. The fear of the LORD *tendeth* to life: and *he that hath it* shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil. 24. A slothful *man* hideth his hand in *his* bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again. 25. Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, *and* he will understand knowledge. 26. He that wasteth *his* father, *and* chaseth away *his* mother, *is* a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach. 27. Cease, my son, to hear the instruction *that causeth* to err from the words of knowledge. 28. An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth iniquity. 29. Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

**20:1.Proverbs** Wine *is* a mocker, strong drink *is* raging; and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise. 2. The fear of a king *is* as the roaring of a lion: *whoso* provoketh him to anger sinneth *against* his own soul. 3. *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling. 4. The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing. 5. Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out. 6. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but

house and property is the inheritance of a father and a woman is betrothed to a man from Lord Jehovah. 15. Slumber gives sleep and the proud soul will suffer hunger. 16. He that keeps the commandment takes care of his soul and he that despises his ways will be killed. 17. He that follows Lord Jehovah shows mercy upon the poor and he is rewarded according to his works. 18. Chasten your son because there is hope and do not cast out your soul to his shame. 19. An angry man receives injury and as much as he brings in by his care, it increases. 20. Hear counsel and receive instruction so that you may be wise in your ways. 21. Many are the thoughts in the heart of a man, and the counsel of Lord Jehovah will be confirmed. 22. The desire of a man is his favor, and the poor man is better than a rich man who lies. 23. The awe of Lord Jehovah is unto life, and he that is filled with it will live and will not visit evil. 24. A lazy man that hides his hands in his chest will not even bring them to his mouth. 25. Whenever a fool is whipped, the wise pays attention, and if you rebuke the wise, he perceives knowledge. 26. He that plunders his father and grieves his mother is a disgraceful and shameful son. 27. Stop, my son, and hear instruction, and do not forget the speech of knowledge. 28. An evil witness is loud in judgment, and the mouth of the evil swallows him up. 29. Pains are prepared for those that are loud in judgment, and affliction for foolish people.

Chapter 20:1. Wine is strong and drunkenness is disgraceful, and no one that is excessive in it is wise. 2. The wrath of the King roars like a lion and he that angers him sins against himself. 3. It is the glory of a man whenever he separates a dispute, and every fool mocks it. 4. A lazy man is reproached and does not keep silent; he begs in harvest and there is no water. 5. The word in the heart of the King is deep, and a wise man will draw it out. 6. Many of the sons of men are called compassionate men, but who finds a trustworthy man? 7. Blessed after him are the children of the righteous one who walks in integrity. 8. The King sits upon the throne of judgment and all the wicked are scattered before him. 9. Who will say, "You are innocent, my heart, and I am purified from sin"? 10. Discrepant weights and discrepant measures, both are despised before



a faithful man who can find? 7. The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him. 8. A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes. 9. Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin? 10. Divers weights, *and* divers measures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD. 11. Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work *be* pure, and whether *it be* right. 12. The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them. 13. Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; open thine eyes, *and* thou shalt be satisfied with bread. 14. *It is* naught, *it is* naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth. 15. There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious jewel. 16. Take his garment that is surety *for* a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman. 17. Bread of deceit *is* sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel. 18. *Every* purpose is established by counsel: and with good advice make war. 19. He that goeth about *as* a talebearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips. 20. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness. 21. An inheritance *may be* gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed. 22. Say not thou, I will recompense evil; *but* wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee. 23. Divers weights *are* an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance *is* not good. 24. Man's goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way? 25. *It is* a snare to the man *who* devoureth *that which is* holy, and after vows to make enquiry. 26. A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them. 27. The spirit of man *is* the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly. 28. Mercy and truth preserve the king: and his throne is upholden by mercy. 29. The glory of young men *is* their strength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head. 30. The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so *do* stripes the inward parts of the belly.

**21:1.Proverbs** The king's heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the rivers of water: he turneth it whithersoever he will. 2. Every way of a man *is* right in his own eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts. 3. To do justice and judgment *is* more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice. 4. An high

Lord Jehovah. 11. Even by his work a boy is known, if he is pure, and if his works are right. 12. The ear that hears and the eye that sees - Lord Jehovah has made them. 13. Do not love sleep, lest you become poor, but open your eyes and be satisfied with bread. 14. A friend may say to his companion, "I have acquired wealth", and then he will be praised. 15. But let him say, "Here is gold and a multitude of precious stones and valuable vessels, and the lips of knowledge". 16. Take the cloak of one that pledges security for a foreigner, and for the sake of foreigners take his pledge. 17. He pledges security to a man with deceitful bread, and after that, his mouth will be filled with pebbles. 18. Counsel is acquired in the mind and in provocation war is made. 19. He that reveals a secret is a slanderer, and he that is faithful in his spirit hides a matter; and do not associate with one whose lips are hasty. 20. He that curses his father and his mother will extinguish his lamp as dark pupils. 21. An inheritance that is hasty in its beginning will not be blessed in its end. 22. Do not say, "I shall pay evil instead of good", but wait for Lord Jehovah that he may save you. 23. Discrepant weights are defiled before Lord Jehovah and deceitful scales are not good. 24. The steps of a man are before Lord Jehovah, and who is the man that will order his way? 25. It is a snare unto a man who vows holiness and whose soul is sorry for it after he vows. 26. The wise King scatters evil ones and turns a wheel over them. 27. The soul of the children of men is the lamp of Lord Jehovah, and it searches all the inner rooms of the belly. 28. Grace and truth keep the King and his throne is established by grace. 29. The glory of young men is their strength and the excellence of elders is old age. 30. Misery and torment fall upon the evil, and affliction into the inner rooms of the belly.

Chapter 21:1. The heart of the King is like a stream of waters in the hands of God, and he turns it wherever he chooses. 2. All the ways of a man are right in his own eyes, and Lord Jehovah sets the heart in order. 3. Whoever does righteousness and judgment is chosen to Lord Jehovah by sacrifice. 4. The pride of the eyes and the spirit of the heart and the lamp of the evil is sin. 5. The thoughts of the elect one are trusting and those of the evil one cause want. 6. The effect of a treasure by a lying tongue is even unto destruction; those that seek death will be overthrown. 7. The shipwreck of the evil will come upon them, because they did not choose to do

look, and a proud heart, *and* the plowing of the wicked, *is* sin. 5. The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want. 6. The getting of treasures by a lying tongue *is* a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death. 7. The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment. 8. The way of man *is* froward and strange: but *as for* the pure, his work *is* right. 9. *It is* better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman in a wide house. 10. The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes. 11. When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge. 12. The righteous *man* wisely considereth the house of the wicked: *but God* overthroweth the wicked for *their* wickedness. 13. Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard. 14. A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath. 15. *It is* joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction *shall be* to the workers of iniquity. 16. The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead. 17. He that loveth pleasure *shall be* a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich. 18. The wicked *shall be* a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright. 19. *It is* better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman. 20. *There is* treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up. 21. He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour. 22. A wise *man* scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof. 23. Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles. 24. Proud *and* haughty scorner *is* his name, who dealeth in proud wrath. 25. The desire of the slothful killeth him; for his hands refuse to labour. 26. He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not. 27. The sacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it with a wicked mind? 28. A false witness shall perish: but the man that heareth speaketh constantly. 29. A wicked man hardeneth his face: but *as for* the upright, he directeth his way. 30. *There is* no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD. 31. The horse *is* prepared against the day of battle: but safety *is* of the LORD.

justice. 8. He that perverts his way is a strange man, and the works of the pure one are right. 9. It is better to sit on the corner of the roof than to dwell with a contentious woman. 10. The soul of the evil is not apparent to the eyes of his neighbors. 11. By the injury of the evil the child is made wise, and by his reflection the wise receives knowledge. 12. The Righteous One understands the heart of the evil, and he drives out the evil ones unto affliction. 13. He that shuts his ears that he will not hear the poor, he also will call out to God, and he will not answer him. 14. A gift in secret removes wrath and he that spares giving arouses anger. 15. The joy of the righteous works justice, and ruin to evildoers. 16. A son of man that strays from the way of understanding will descend with the children of the Earth. 17. A man that is wanting and loves joy and wine and pleasure, will not be rich. 18. The evil is an exchange for the righteous and a liar for the upright. 19. Better to stay in the land of the wilderness than to dwell with a contentious and angry woman. 20. There is coveted treasure and oil in the dwelling of a wise man and the intelligent of the children of men will consume it. 21. He that seeks righteousness and grace finds life, righteousness and glory. 22. A wise man went up to the city of a mighty man and conquered its trusted fortress. 23. He that keeps his mouth and his tongue keeps his soul from trouble. 24. An insolent one whose name is mighty does evil in his wrath. 25. The lust of the lazy one kills him, because he does not choose to work with his hands. 26. He desires lust all day long; the righteous gives and does not spare. 27. The sacrifice of the evil ones is detested before Lord Jehovah because they bring it in evil. 28. A false witness will be destroyed and an attentive man speaks justly. 29. The face of an evil man is shameless, and he who is upright establishes the ways of his soul. 30. There is no wisdom, neither intelligence, nor mind, like that of Lord Jehovah. 31. The horse is prepared for the day of war, but salvation is of Lord Jehovah.

Chapter 22:1. The Name is better than great wealth, and compassion is better than gold or silver. 2. The rich and the poor meet each other and Lord Jehovah made both of them. 3. A prudent one sees an evil man being scourged and is powerfully instructed, but fools pass by him and suffer damage. 4. The pursuers of humility: the awe of Lord Jehovah,

**22:1.Proverbs** A *good* name *is* rather to be chosen than great riches, *and* loving favour rather than silver and gold. 2. The rich and poor meet together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all. 3. A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished. 4. By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life. 5. Thorns *and* snares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them. 6. Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it. 7. The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower *is* servant to the lender. 8. He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: and the rod of his anger shall fail. 9. He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed; for he giveth of his bread to the poor. 10. Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; yea, strife and reproach shall cease. 11. He that loveth pureness of heart, *for* the grace of his lips the king *shall be* his friend. 12. The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge, and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor. 13. The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion without, I shall be slain in the streets. 14. The mouth of strange women *is* a deep pit: he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein. 15. Foolishness *is* bound in the heart of a child; *but* the rod of correction shall drive it far from him. 16. He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches*, *and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want. 17. Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge. 18. For *it is* a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee; they shall withal be fitted in thy lips. 19. That thy trust may be in the LORD, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee. 20. Have not I written to thee excellent things in counsels and knowledge, 21. That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; that thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee? 22. Rob not the poor, because he *is* poor: neither oppress the afflicted in the gate: 23. For the LORD will plead their cause, and spoil the soul of those that spoiled them. 24. Make no friendship with an angry man; and with a furious man thou shalt not go: 25. Lest thou learn his ways, and get a snare to thy soul. 26. Be not thou *one* of them that strike hands, *or* of them that are sureties for debts. 27. If thou hast nothing to pay, why should he take away thy bed from under thee? 28. Remove not the ancient landmark, which thy fathers have set. 29. Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean *men*.

wealth, honor and Life. 5. Nets and snares are in the perverse way, and he that keeps his soul will be far from them. 6. He that reproves a boy concerning the beginning of his way, even if he becomes old he will not turn away from it. 7. A rich man will be authorized by the poor and the Servant will lend to him who was his lender. 8. He that sows evil will reap fraud, and the scepter of his anger will be destroyed. 9. Whose ever eye is good will be blessed, because he gives of his bread to the poor. 10. Destroy the evil one and cast out the contentious, abolish judgment and shame, lest he sit in the assembly and shame all of you. 11. God loves him that is pure in heart and he shows love upon the lips of the king's friends. 12. The eyes of Lord Jehovah preserve knowledge and they destroy the words of liars. 13. When the lazy man was sent, he said, "There is a lion in the road, and look, a killer is in the streets!" 14. The mouth of an estranged woman is a deep ditch, and he with whom Lord Jehovah is angry falls there. 15. Senselessness disturbs the heart of a boy and a rod of discipline puts it far from him. 16. He that harms the poor increases his own affliction and he that gives to the rich suffers loss to his soul. 17. Bend your ear and hear the words of the wise and apply your heart to knowledge. 18. Because they are sweet, keep them in your gut, and they will form together upon your lips. 19. I have informed you today that your trust may be upon Lord Jehovah. 20. And look, I have written these things to you three times 21. That I may make known to you counsel, knowledge, stillness and the words of truth, that you may return the word of truth to him that sends you. 22. Do not oppress the poor because he is poor and do not humiliate the afflicted one in the gate. 23. Because Lord Jehovah decides their judgment and the humiliation of their souls is repaid. 24. You shall not be a friend to an angry man and do not enter with a man that is filled with passion, 25. Lest you learn his laws and you find a scandal to your soul. 26. Do not give yourself as security because you are shamed before people. 27. If you cannot pay, they will take the bed from under you. 28. Do not remove the border which your fathers have made from old times. 29. If you have seen a man skilled in his work, he will stand before kings and he will not stand in front of obscure men.

Chapter 23:1. If you sit to dine with a Ruler, perceive what is set before you 2. Lest you put a dagger to your mouth, if you are a man that

**23:1. Proverbs** When thou sittest to eat with a ruler, consider diligently what *is* before thee: 2. And put a knife to thy throat, if thou *be* a man given to appetite. 3. Be not desirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitful meat. 4. Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom. 5. Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven. 6. Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats: 7. For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee. 8. The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words. 9. Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words. 10. Remove not the old landmark; and enter not into the fields of the fatherless: 11. For their redeemer *is* mighty; he shall plead their cause with thee. 12. Apply thine heart unto instruction, and thine ears to the words of knowledge. 13. Withhold not correction from the child: for *if* thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die. 14. Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell. 15. My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine. 16. Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things. 17. Let not thine heart envy sinners: but *be thou* in the fear of the LORD all the day long. 18. For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off. 19. Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way. 20. Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh: 21. For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe *a man* with rags. 22. Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old. 23. Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding. 24. The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise *child* shall have joy of him. 25. Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice. 26. My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways. 27. For a whore *is* a deep ditch; and a strange woman *is* a narrow pit. 28. She also lieth in wait as *for* a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men. 29. Who hath woe? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath babbling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes? 30. They that tarry long at the

breathes. 3. And do not lust for his food because his bread is the bread of lies. 4. Do not come near a rich man, but in wisdom, separate from him; 5. For if you fix your eye on him, he disappears before you, because he makes wings for himself like an eagle and flies into the sky. 6. Do not dine with a gluttonous man and do not lust for his food. 7. For just as a man swallows a bristle hair, so you eat and drink with him and his mind is not with you. 8. And the bread that you eat, you vomit, and you spoil your sweet words. 9. Do not speak in front of a fool because he despises your words. 10. Do not remove the boundary which is of old, and do not enter into the field of orphans. 11. Because their Savior is strong and he shall judge their case with you. 12. Bring your heart to instruction and your ear to the speech of knowledge. 13. Do not withhold discipline from a boy, because if you strike him, he does not die. 14. For you strike him with a rod and you deliver his soul from Sheol. 15. My son, if your heart is wise, my heart will also rejoice. 16. And my kidneys will be glad whenever your lips speak uprightness. 17. Let not your heart envy sinners but be zealous for the awe of Lord Jehovah all day long. 18. For there will be a posterity for you, and your hope will not end. 19. Hear, my son, and be wise, and set up my doctrine in your heart. 20. Do not be drunk with wine and do not be a glutton of meat. 21. Because he that is drunk with wine and a glutton of meat will be destroyed, and he that sleeps will wear horse cloth. 22. Hear your father who begot you and do not despise the old age of your mother. 23. Buy truth and do not sell wisdom, instruction or understanding. 24. The father of the righteous will exult and leap for joy, and he that begets a wise son, and his father will rejoice in him. 25. And your father and your mother will rejoice in you and she that bore you will rejoice. 26. Give me your heart my son, and your eyes will keep my ways. 27. For a whore is a deep ditch and an estranged woman is a disturbed well. 28. She destroys suddenly and many evil men multiply. 29. Who has woe? Who has trouble? Who has judgment and who has afflictions? Who has wounds without cause and who has red eyes? 30. Is it not those that linger at the wine and track down where there is a tavern? You shall not be drunk with wine, but speak with righteous men and walk and talk with them. 31. Do not fix your eyes on the cup, with the wine seller, whose eye is red, but meditate on righteousness. 32. Because the end of the wine is like a wound from a serpent and like a flying

wine; they that go to seek mixed wine. 31. Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, *when* it moveth itself aright. 32. At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder. 33. Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things. 34. Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast. 35. They have stricken me, *shalt thou say*, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

**24:1. Proverbs** Be not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them. 2. For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief. 3. Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established: 4. And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches. 5. A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength. 6. For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors *there is* safety. 7. Wisdom *is* too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate. 8. He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person. 9. The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men. 10. *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small. 11. If thou forbear to deliver *them that are* drawn unto death, and *those that are* ready to be slain; 12. If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to *every* man according to his works? 13. My son, eat thou honey, because *it is* good; and the honeycomb, *which is* sweet to thy taste: 14. So *shall* the knowledge of wisdom *be* unto thy soul: when thou hast found *it*, then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off. 15. Lay not wait, O wicked *man*, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place: 16. For a just *man* falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief. 17. Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth: 18. Lest the LORD see *it*, and it displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him. 19. Fret not thyself because of evil *men*, neither be thou envious at the wicked; 20. For there shall be no reward to the evil *man*; the candle of the wicked shall be put out. 21. My son, fear thou the LORD and the king: and meddle not with them that

cockatrice. 33. When your eyes gaze at an estranged woman, then your heart speaks perverse things. 34. And you yourself are like he that lies down in the heart of the sea, and like a sailor in a great storm. 35. And you will say, "They hit me and I did not suffer; they were abusive to me and I did not know it. When I wake up and I go out, I will seek it".

Chapter 24:1. Do not envy evil men and do not lust to be with them. 2. Because they devise evil in their heart, and their lips speak evil. 3. A house is built by wisdom and by understanding it is entirely put in good order. 4. And the inner chambers are filled by knowledge with every possession, honor and delight. 5. The wise is better than the strong, and a man of knowledge than a mighty man of power. 6. War is made in provocation, and salvation in the abundance of counsel. 7. Wisdom casts out the fool and he does not open his mouth in the gate. 8. He that devises to do evil is called an evil man. 9. The counsel of the fool is sin; the defilement of a son of man is evil. 10. Affliction will drive the evil in the day of distress. 11. Deliver those that are being led to death and do not spare to save those that are being held to kill. 12. And if you say, "I did not know it", know that God examines the thought of the heart, and he who keeps your soul knows, and rewards a son of man according to his works. 13. Eat honey, my son, because it is good, and honeycomb is sweet to your palate. 14. So also you will find wisdom to your soul, and it will be the end to you, and your hope will not be cut off. 15. Do not plot evil in the dwelling of the righteous and do not plunder the place of his dwelling. 16. Because the righteous falls seven times, and he rises, and the wicked is overthrown by evil. 17. When your enemy has fallen, do not rejoice, and when he is overthrown, let not your heart leap for joy. 18. Lest Lord Jehovah see, and it is evil in his eyes, and he turn his wrath from him. 19. Do not emulate evil ones and do not envy the evil. 20. Because there is no posterity to the evil ones and the lamp of the evil will be extinguished. 21. Stand in awe, my son, of Lord Jehovah, and give counsel, and do not mingle with fools. 22. Their shipwreck comes suddenly, and who knows the end of their years? 23. I say these things to the wise; to accept persons in judgment is not good. 24. Neither to say to the evil, "You are righteous"; the nations will curse such, and the peoples will revile him. 25. And the reprovers will be delighted, and a good blessing will come upon them. 26. And the lips will kiss



are given to change: 22. For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both? 23. These *things* also *belong* to the wise. *It is* not good to have respect of persons in judgment. 24. He that saith unto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him: 25. But to them that rebuke *him* shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them. 26. *Every man* shall kiss *his* lips that giveth a right answer. 27. Prepare thy work without, and make it fit for thyself in the field; and afterwards build thine house. 28. Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause; and deceive *not* with thy lips. 29. Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work. 30. I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding; 31. And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, *and* nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken down. 32. Then I saw, *and* considered *it* well: I looked upon *it*, *and* received instruction. 33. *Yet* a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep: 34. So shall thy poverty come *as* one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

**25:1.Proverbs** These *are* also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out. 2. *It is* the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings *is* to search out a matter. 3. The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings *is* unsearchable. 4. Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer. 5. Take away the wicked *from* before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness. 6. Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great *men*: 7. For better *it is* that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldest be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen. 8. Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame. 9. Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself*; and discover not a secret to another: 10. Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away. 11. A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver. 12. *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear. 13. As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters. 14. Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift *is like* clouds

those that reprove. 27. Prepare your works in the outdoors and make ready in your field, and after that build your house. 28. Do not be a false witness against your neighbor and do not tear him to pieces with your lips. 29. And do not say, "I shall do to him as he does to me and I shall pay him according to his works". 30. I passed by the field of a lazy man and by the vineyard of a son of man lacking heart. 31. And all of that climbed up, filled with a tangle of thorns, and they covered the face of the gates. 32. And I saw and I set my heart, and I received instruction. 33. And if you slumber a little and sleep a little, and for a little you put your hand upon your chest 34. Poverty will walk before you, and want will overtake you like a man who is a runner.

Chapter 25:1. These also are the deep proverbs of Solomon which the friends of Hezekiah king of Judah wrote: 2. It is the glory of God that hides the word, and the glory of the King that seeks for the word. 3. The Heavens are high and the Earth deep, and the heart of the King is unsearchable. 4. Select dross from silver so that a pure item may come forth. 5. Evil ones will be scattered from before the King and he will establish his throne in righteousness. 6. Do not boast before the king, and do not stand in the place of great men. 7. For it is better for one to say to you, "Come up", than that you be humbled in front of a Ruler. Whatever your eyes see, that tell. 8. Do not go out for anything hastily, lest when you bring a lawsuit, your friend will revile you at the end. 9. Judge your judgment with your neighbor and do not reveal the secret of another 10. Lest he that hears will revile you, and many complain against you. 11. He that speaks the word is an apple of gold in a vessel of beaten silver. 12. An earring of gold and precious Sardius, so is the reproof of the wise to the ear of the hearer. 13. As whenever falling snow in a day of harvest cools the heat, so is a faithful messenger to his senders, and the soul of his Masters returns. 14. As when there are clouds and wind without rain, so is a man that boasts of false gifts. 15. In patience soothe a Ruler, and with a soft tongue break bones. 16. Whenever you have found honey, eat enough for you, lest when you are full, you vomit it. 17. Let not your foot frequent the house of your friend, lest he be weary of you and hate you. 18. Like a club, a



and wind without rain. 15. By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone. 16. Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it. 17. Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee. 18. A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour *is* a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow. 19. Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble *is like* a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint. 20. *As* he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vinegar upon nitre, so *is* he that singeth songs to an heavy heart. 21. If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink: 22. For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the LORD shall reward thee. 23. The north wind driveth away rain: so *doth* an angry countenance a backbiting tongue. 24. *It is* better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house. 25. *As* cold waters to a thirsty soul, so *is* good news from a far country. 26. A righteous man falling down before the wicked *is as* a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring. 27. *It is* not good to eat much honey: so *for men* to search their own glory *is not* glory. 28. He that *hath* no rule over his own spirit *is like* a city *that is* broken down, *and* without walls.

**26:1. Proverbs** As snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool. 2. As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come. 3. A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back. 4. Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him. 5. Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in his own conceit. 6. He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, *and* drinketh damage. 7. The legs of the lame are not equal: so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools. 8. As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so *is* he that giveth honour to a fool. 9. *As* a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so *is* a parable in the mouth of fools. 10. The great *God* that formed all *things* both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors. 11. As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool returneth to his folly. 12. Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him. 13. The slothful *man* saith, *There is* a lion in the way; a lion *is* in the streets. 14. *As* the door turneth upon his hinges, so *doth* the slothful upon his bed. 15. The slothful hideth his hand in *his* bosom; it grieveth him to

sword and a sharp arrow, so is a man that testifies false testimony against his neighbor. 19. Like a bad tooth and a foot out of joint, so is trust in a liar in the day of trouble. 20. He that takes the cloak from his neighbor in the day of cold as like he that casts dirt upon wealth, and to chastise a grieved heart is like a moth to a garment and like a boring worm to a tree; so grief wounds the heart of a man. 21. If your enemy hungers, feed him, and if he thirsts, give him drink. 22. And when you do these things to him, you welcome coals of fire upon his head, and Lord Jehovah rewards you. 23. As the North wind gives birth to rain, so also is an evil face to a lurking tongue. 24. It is better to dwell on the corner of a roof than to dwell with a contentious woman in a house of divisions. 25. Like cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news that comes from a distant land. 26. Like a stopped up fountain and a stream of sewage, so is a righteous one that falls down before an evil one. 27. To eat much honey is not good, neither to seek words of praise. 28. Like a city breach without a wall, so is an impatient man.

Chapter 26:1. Like snow in summer and like rain in harvest, so is honor unbecoming for a fool. 2. Like a bird and a flying creature in the air, so an empty curse wanders. 3. A whip for a horse and a goad for a donkey, so also is a rod for the fool. 4. Do not give answer to a fool according to his foolishness, lest you also be like him. 5. But speak with a fool according to your wisdom lest he think in his soul that he is wise. 6. He that sends a message by the hand of a fool is asking for trouble. 7. If you make a cripple walk, you may take the word of a fool. 8. Like a stone in a sling, so is he that praises a fool. 9. Thorns are sprung up in the hand of a drunkard and madness in the mouth of the fool. 10. The flesh of the fool suffers much and a drunkard crosses the sea. 11. Like a dog that returns to its vomit, so is a fool that is insane in his foolishness. 12. If you have seen a man that is wise in his own eyes, a fool is more useful than he. 13. Whenever a lazy man is sent, he says, "A lion is in the road"; "a lion is in the midst of the streets". 14. Like a door that swings around on its hinges, so the lazy man turns on his bed. 15. The lazy one that hides his hands in his chest will labor to bring them to his mouth. 16. The lazy one is wiser in his own eyes than seven men who make sense. 17. He that meddles in a case that is not his is like he that takes a dog by its ears. 18. Just as a braggart casts words like sharp arrows of death 19. So is the man that deceives his neighbor,

bring it again to his mouth. 16. The sluggard *is* wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason. 17. He that passeth by, *and* meddleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the ears. 18. As a mad *man* who casteth firebrands, arrows, and death, 19. So *is* the man *that* deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, Am not I in sport? 20. Where no wood is, *there* the fire goeth out: so where *there is* no talebearer, the strife ceaseth. 21. *As* coals *are* to burning coals, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife. 22. The words of a talebearer *are* as wounds, and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly. 23. Burning lips and a wicked heart *are like* a potsherd covered with silver dross. 24. He that hateth dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him; 25. When he speaketh fair, believe him not: for *there are* seven abominations in his heart. 26. *Whose* hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the *whole* congregation. 27. Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will return upon him. 28. A lying tongue hateth *those that are* afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

**27:1.Proverbs** Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth. 2. Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips. 3. A stone *is* heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath *is* heavier than them both. 4. Wrath *is* cruel, and anger *is* outrageous; but who *is* able to stand before envy? 5. Open rebuke *is* better than secret love. 6. Faithful *are* the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy *are* deceitful. 7. The full soul loatheth an honeycomb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing is sweet. 8. As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so *is* a man that wandereth from his place. 9. Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so *doth* the sweetness of a man's friend by hearty counsel. 10. Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: *for* better *is* a neighbour *that is* near than a brother far off. 11. My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answer him that reproacheth me. 12. A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, *and* hideth himself; *but* the simple pass on, *and* are punished. 13. Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman. 14. He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him. 15. A continual dropping in

and when it is known, says, "I was just joking". 20. When there is no wood, the fire is extinguished, and where there is no troublemaker, strife ceases. 21. A gridiron for coals and wood for fire, and a malicious man provokes dispute. 22. The words of the malicious stir up strife and they go down to the inner chambers of the heart. 23. Like tried silver plated over a clay vessel, so are fiery lips and an evil heart. 24. By his lips a hateful man is known, and he plots an ambush within him. 25. And if he makes his voice gentle, do not believe him, because seven evils are within him. 26. The evil of him that hides hatred in his heart will be revealed in the assembly. 27. He that digs a ditch will fall into it, and he that rolls a stone, it will return upon him. 28. A lying tongue hates the truth and the malicious mouth works trouble.

Chapter 27:1. Do not boast about tomorrow, for you do not know what it brings forth. 2. Let a stranger praise you, and not your own mouth, and another, and not your own lips. 3. Stone is heavy and sand is weighty, and the wrath of the fool is heavier than both. 4. Presumption is rage and impetuosity is passion, but who shall stand before envy? 5. Public rebuke is better than secret love. 6. The wounds of a friend are better than the kisses of an enemy. 7. The soul that is full treads on honeycombs, and even bitter things are sweet to the hungry soul. 8. Like a bird that leaves its nest, so is a man that is removed from his place. 9. As oil and fragrances give joy to the heart, so is he that is sweet to his neighbor in the counsel of his soul. 10. Do not forsake your friend or the friend of your father, and do not enter the house of your brother in the day of your brokenness; better is a neighbor that is near than the brother that is distant. 11. Be wise my son, and gladden my heart, and remove from me the reproach of those who reproach me. 12. A cunning man sees evil and is hidden, but fools have passed by it and have suffered loss. 13. The cloak of him who is security for a stranger is taken, and for the person of a stranger he pledges it. 14. He that blesses his neighbor with flattery in a loud voice is not different from him that pronounces a curse. 15. Like a dripping that drips abundantly on a day of heavy rain, so is a contentious woman. 16. The North wind is severe, and it is called by name "Propitious". 17. Iron sharpens iron, and a man sharpens the person of his neighbor. 18. He that

a very rainy day and a contentious woman are alike. 16. Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, *which* bewrayeth *itself*. 17. Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend. 18. Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured. 19. As in water face *answereth* to face, so the heart of man to man. 20. Hell and destruction are never full; so the eyes of man are never satisfied. 21. *As* the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise. 22. Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, *yet* will not his foolishness depart from him. 23. Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flocks, *and* look well to thy herds. 24. For riches *are* not for ever: and doth the crown *endure* to every generation? 25. The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered. 26. The lambs *are* for thy clothing, and the goats *are* the price of the field. 27. And *thou shalt have* goats' milk enough for thy food, for the food of thy household, and *for* the maintenance for thy maidens.

**28:1.Proverbs** The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion. 2. For the transgression of a land many *are* the princes thereof: but by a man of understanding *and* knowledge the state *thereof* shall be prolonged. 3. A poor man that oppresseth the poor *is like* a sweeping rain which leaveth no food. 4. They that forsake the law praise the wicked: but such as keep the law contend with them. 5. Evil men understand not judgment: but they that seek the LORD understand all *things*. 6. Better *is* the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than *he that is* perverse *in his* ways, though he *be* rich. 7. Whoso keepeth the law *is* a wise son: but he that is a companion of riotous *men* shameth his father. 8. He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor. 9. He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, even his prayer *shall be* abomination. 10. Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: but the upright shall have good *things* in possession. 11. The rich man *is* wise in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out. 12. When righteous *men* do rejoice, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is hidden. 13. He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whoso confesseth and forsaketh *them* shall have mercy. 14.

keeps a fig tree will eat of its fruit and he that is watchful of his Master will be praised. 19. As faces are not alike, so hearts are not alike. 20. Sheol and destruction are not full, neither are the eyes of men satisfied. 21. A refining pot proves silver, and a furnace- gold, so is a man proven by the mouth of his praisers. The heart of the evil seeks evil, and the heart of the pure seeks knowledge. 22. If you strike a fool in the assembly, you do not help him, neither do you remove his foolishness. 23. Whenever you shepherd, know the faces of your sheep, and set your heart upon your flock. 24. Because dominion is not forever, neither is it delivered generation to generation. 25. Grass sprouts and new grass appears, and the green herb is gathered from the mountains. 26. Lambs for your clothes and kids for your food 27. And the milk of goats for your food and for the food of your house.

Chapter 28:1. The evil will flee when there is no one chasing them, and the righteous are as confident as a lion. 2. Among the evil of the Earth are its many Rulers, and the righteous children of men who know righteousness endure. 3. A poor man that harms the poor is like a beating rain with no benefit in it. 4. Those that forsake the Law praise evil and those that keep the Law strengthen their souls. 5. Evil men do not understand judgment, and they that seek Lord Jehovah know all good things. 6. The poor walks in integrity and the rich perverts his way. 7. He that keeps the law is an intelligent son and he that serves worthlessness shames his father. 8. He that increases his property by contract and from usury will leave it to him that shows mercy upon the poor. 9. He that shuts his ears that he will not hear the Law, even his prayer is defiled. 10. He that leads an upright one astray into the way of evil will fall into a ditch and the innocent will inherit good things. 11. The rich man is wise in his own eyes and a poor intelligent one condemns him. 12. By the strength of the righteous ones, glory increases, and in the rise of the evil ones it is diminished. 13. A son of man that will hide his evil will not succeed, and God will be moved with compassion upon him that confesses to his sins and passes from them. 14. Blessed is the man that senses awe always, and he that hardens his heart will fall into evil. 15. The lion roars and the bear has given a sound because an evil one rules over poor people. 16. Many are the griefs of the Ruler

Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief. 15. *As* a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; *so is* a wicked ruler over the poor people. 16. The prince that wanteth understanding *is* also a great oppressor: *but* he that hateth covetousness shall prolong *his* days. 17. A man that doeth violence to the blood of *any* person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him. 18. Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: *but he that is* perverse *in his* ways shall fall at once. 19. He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough. 20. A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent. 21. To have respect of persons *is* not good: for for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress. 22. He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him. 23. He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue. 24. Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of a destroyer. 25. He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat. 26. He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered. 27. He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse. 28. When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

**29:1. Proverbs** He, that being often reprov'd hardeneth *his* neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy. 2. When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn. 3. Whoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father: but he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth *his* substance. 4. The king by judgment establisheth the land: but he that receiveth gifts overthroweth it. 5. A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet. 6. In the transgression of an evil man *there is* a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice. 7. The righteous considereth the cause of the poor: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*. 8. Scornful men bring a city into a snare: but wise *men* turn away wrath. 9. *If* a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, whether he rage or laugh, *there is* no rest. 10. The bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul. 11. A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise *man* keepeth it in till afterwards. 12. If a

lacking a mind and whoever hates deceit prolongs his days. 17. A son of man that is guilty of the blood of a soul will flee unto the elected ones and they will not help him. 18. He that walks without blemish will be redeemed and he that perverts his ways will fall into a pit. 19. He that cultivates the soil will be satisfied with bread and he that runs after worthlessness will be filled with poverty. 20. Many are the blessings of a faithful man and an evil one will not be spared in his evil. 21. A man that respects persons is not good, for by a piece of bread he betrays a man. 22. A man with an evil eye hastens to be rich and he does not know that loss has come upon him. 23. He that rebukes a son of man finds more favor than he that is duplicitous with his tongue. 24. He that plunders his father and his mother and says, "I have no sin", is a partner with an evil man. 25. The covetous man stirs up contention and he that is assured by Lord Jehovah will grow fat. 26. He that trusts upon his own heart is a fool and he that walks in integrity will be delivered. 27. He that gives to the poor will not lack it, and he that turns his eyes from the poor will increase his curse. 28. In the rise of the evil a son of man is hidden, and in their destruction the righteous will be multiplied.

Chapter 29:1. The man that does not receive rebuke and hardens his neck will quickly be ruined and there will be no healing for him. 2. By the multitude of the righteous, the people increase, and by the authority of the evil, the people will groan. 3. A man that loves wisdom gladdens his father and he that traffics with prostitution will destroy his possessions. 4. The king by judgment establishes the land, and the evil one deprives it. 5. A man that is duplicitous with his neighbor spreads a net for his steps. 6. An evil man is caught in his evil and the righteous will sing and rejoice. 7. For the righteous knows the justice of the poor and the evil does not recognize knowledge. 8. Men that are mockers burn up fortress cities and the wise turn back wrath. 9. A wise man debates with a fool, and he is passionate and laughs and is not enraged. 10. Men that are shedders of blood hate The Pure One and the righteous love him. 11. The fool expresses all his anger and the wise thinks with his mind. 12. All the Servants of a Prince that hears a lying word are evil. 13. The poor and the oppressor have met each other, and Lord Jehovah enlightens the eyes of both. 14. The throne of the King that judges in truth will



ruler hearken to lies, all his servants *are* wicked. 13. The poor and the deceitful man meet together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes. 14. The king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever. 15. The rod and reproof give wisdom: but a child left *to himself* bringeth his mother to shame. 16. When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall. 17. Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul. 18. Where *there is* no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy *is* he. 19. A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer. 20. Seest thou a man *that is* hasty in his words? *there is* more hope of a fool than of him. 21. He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become *his* son at the length. 22. An angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression. 23. A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. 24. Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not. 25. The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe. 26. Many seek the ruler's favour; but *every* man's judgment *cometh* from the LORD. 27. An unjust man *is* an abomination to the just: and *he that is* upright in the way *is* abomination to the wicked.

**30:1. Proverbs** The words of Agur the son of Jakeh, *even* the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, *even* unto Ithiel and Ucal, 2. Surely I *am* more brutish than *any* man, and have not the understanding of a man. 3. I neither learned wisdom, nor have the knowledge of the holy. 4. Who hath ascended up into heaven, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his son's name, if thou canst tell? 5. Every word of God *is* pure: he *is* a shield unto them that put their trust in him. 6. Add thou not unto his words, lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. 7. Two *things* have I required of thee; deny me *them* not before I die: 8. Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: 9. Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*. 10. Accuse not a servant unto his master, lest he curse thee, and thou be found guilty. 11. *There is* a

be established in justice. 15. A rod and reproof give wisdom and a boy without discipline shames his mother. 16. In the abundance of the evil ones, evil increases, and the righteous will rejoice in their fall. 17. Discipline your son, and he will comfort you, and delight your soul. 18. In the multitude of the evil ones a people is breached and he that keeps the law is blessed. 19. A Servant is not disciplined by words, for he knows that he will not be beaten. 20. If you have seen a man hasty in his words, know that a fool is better than he. 21. He that is pampered from his childhood will be a Servant, and at his end he will groan. 22. An angry man stirs up judgment and a furious man increases evil. 23. The pride of a son of man will humiliate him and his humility will increase honor to him. 24. He that partakes with the thief hates his soul and they put him under oath and he does not confess. 25. The evil of a man makes him a scandal and he that trusts upon Lord Jehovah will prevail. 26. Many seek the face of a Ruler and the judgment of a man proceeds from Lord Jehovah. 27. An evil man is defiled to the righteous, and the right way is defiled to the evil ones.

Chapter 30:1. The words of Agur, son of Yaqay, who received the prophecy and was visited by power and he said to Ithiel: 2. Because my thoughts are deficient and I do not have the understanding of the children of men, 3. And I have not known wisdom neither have I learned the knowledge of The Holy Ones, 4. He said to me: "Who went up to Heaven and came down, and who is holding the wind in his palms? Who has bound the waters in a napkin and who has established all the ends of the Earth? What is his Name, and what is his Son's Name, if you know?" 5. "All the words of God are chosen and he helps those that trust upon him." 6. "Do not add to his words, lest he rebuke you, and you be proven a liar." 7. I have requested two things of you; do not deny me them before I die. 8. Take emptiness and lying speech far from me, and do not give me poverty or wealth. Give me a living sufficient for me. 9. Lest I be full and I lie and say, "Who is Lord Jehovah?", or lest I become poor and I steal and swear in the name of my God. 10. Do not hand over a Servant to his Master, lest he curse you and you be condemned 11. To a generation that its fathers will revile and its mother will not bless; 12. A generation that is pure in its own eyes and is not washed from its own filthiness;

generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother. 12. *There is* a generation *that are* pure in their own eyes, and *yet* is not washed from their filthiness. 13. *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up. 14. *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their jaw teeth *as* knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men. 15. The horseleach hath two daughters, *crying*, Give, give. There are three *things that* are never satisfied, *yea*, four *things* say not, *It is* enough: 16. The grave; and the barren womb; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough. 17. The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother, the ravens of the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it. 18. There be three *things which* are too wonderful for me, *yea*, four which I know not: 19. The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid. 20. Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness. 21. For three *things* the earth is disquieted, and for four *which* it cannot bear: 22. For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat; 23. For an odious *woman* when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress. 24. There be four *things which are* little upon the earth, but they *are* exceeding wise: 25. The ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer; 26. The conies *are but* a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks; 27. The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands; 28. The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces. 29. There be three *things* which go well, *yea*, four are comely in going: 30. A lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any; 31. A greyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom *there is* no rising up. 32. If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, *lay* thine hand upon thy mouth. 33. Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

**31:1.Proverbs** The words of king Lemuel, the prophecy that his mother taught him. 2. What, my son? and what, the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows? 3. Give not thy strength unto

13. A generation -how haughty are its eyes and its eyelids raised! 14. A generation whose swords are its teeth, and daggers its molars, to consume the poor of earth and the afflicted of men. 15. Three leeches have three beloved daughters that are not full, and a fourth does not say, "It is enough": 16. Sheol and her barren womb, the ground that is not filled with water, and fire does not say, "It is enough". 17. Ravens of the valley will tear out the eye that laughs at its father and despises the old age of its mother, and the young Eagles will eat it. 18. Three things are hidden from me, and a fourth I have not known exists: 19. The way of an eagle in the sky, the way of the snake upon a rock, the way of the ship in the heart of the sea and the way of a man in his youth. 20. So is the way of an adulterous woman; she eats and she wipes her mouth and she says, "I have done nothing". 21. The Earth quakes under three things, and under four, it cannot endure: 22. Under a Servant when he will reign, and under a fool when he is filled with bread, 23. And under a hateful woman that is married to a man, and under a Maidservant that dismisses her mistress. 24. Four things are small in the Earth, and they are wiser than the wise: 25. Ants that have no power in them and from the harvest they prepare their bread, 26. And the rabbits that are lacking in power and make themselves houses in the rocks, 27. And locusts that have no King over them and they all assemble together, 28. And the lizard that clings with its hands and dwells in Kings' houses. 29. There are three that are right in their walking and the fourth is beautiful walking: 30. The whelp of a lion is champion of all beasts, neither is he afraid nor does he turn from any beast, 31. And a rooster that struts among hens, and the he-goat that goes at the head of the flock, and the King that speaks among the peoples. 32. Do not covet, lest you be despised, and do not stretch your hand to your mouth in depravity. 33. From the fat of the milk butter comes forth, but if you squeeze your hand upon wheat, blood will come forth, so from contention among people judgment goes forth.

Chapter 31:1. The words of Moayl, The King, the Prophet, which his mother taught him and she said to him: 2. Oh, my son, oh, son of my body, and oh, son of my vows! 3. Do not give your strength to women and your ways for the provisions of Kings 4. Beware of Kings, Moayl, of Kings that drink wine, and of Rulers that drink strong drink 5. Lest you drink and you forget the Prophet, and you



women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings. 4. *It is* not for kings, O Lemuel, *it is* not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink: 5. Lest they drink, and forget the law, and pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted. 6. Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts. 7. Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more. 8. Open thy mouth for the dumb in the cause of all such as are appointed to destruction. 9. Open thy mouth, judge righteously, and plead the cause of the poor and needy. 10. Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies. 11. The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil. 12. She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life. 13. She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands. 14. She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar. 15. She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens. 16. She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard. 17. She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms. 18. She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night. 19. She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff. 20. She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy. 21. She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet. 22. She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple. 23. Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land. 24. She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it*; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant. 25. Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come. 26. She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness. 27. She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness. 28. Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her. 29. Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. 30. Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised. 31. Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

forget the judgment of all the poor children. 6. Strong drink is given to mourners and wine to bitter souls, 7. That they may drink and they may forget their sorrows, and their miseries would not be remembered anymore. 8. Open your mouth with the word of truth and judge all the sons of evil. 9. Open your mouth in righteous judgment and judge the poor and the afflicted. 10. Who finds a diligent woman? For she is precious beyond incomparable precious stones. 11. The heart of her husband trusts in her and she lacks no provision. 12. She has done good things for him and not bad things all the days of her life. 13. She has sought wool and fine linen and her hands have worked according to his pleasure. 14. She has been like a merchant's ship that brings its merchandise from far away. 15. She is risen in the night and has given food to the children in her house, and work to her girls. 16. She has looked at a field and bought it, and from the fruit of her hands she planted a vineyard. 17. She has girt her waist with strength and has strengthened her arms. 18. She has tasted that her merchandise is good and her lamp does not go out all night. 19. She stretched out her arms with diligence and her hands to the spindle. 20. She has stretched her hands out to the poor and she stretched out her arms to the afflicted. 21. The children in her house have not been afraid of the snow, because all of them wear scarlet. 22. She has made a carpet for herself and a robe of fine white linen and of purple. 23. Her husband is known among the cities as he sits among the Elders of the land. 24. She has made and sold fine linen and has given girdles to the Canaanites. 25. Strength and excellence are her clothing and she will rejoice in the last day. 26. She has opened her mouth in wisdom and the law of compassion is upon her tongue. 27. The ways of her house are open and she has not eaten the bread of laziness. 28. Her children stand up and give her blessings and her husband praises her. 29. And many of her daughters have retained wealth, and you have far surpassed all of these. 30. Beauty is false and favor is empty, but a woman that is in the awe of Lord Jehovah, she will be praised. 31. Give her of the fruit of her hands, and her deeds will praise her in the gate.

